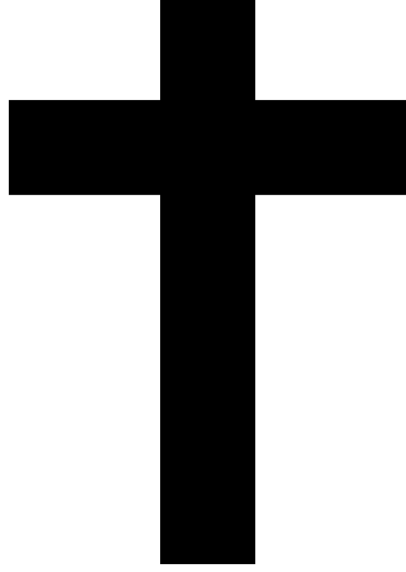


Sanskrit Bible (NT)
in Harvard-Kyoto
Script



New Testament in Sanskrit Language; printed in Harvard-Kyoto
Script

Sanskrit Bible (NT) in Harvard-Kyoto Script
New Testament in Sanskrit Language; printed in Harvard-Kyoto Script

copyright © 2018 SanskritBible.in

Language: Sanskrit

Contributor: SanskritBible.in

Thank you for your interest in Sanskrit Bible.

Sanskrit Bible (NT) is freely available in 22 different scripts of your choice. This edition is in Harvard-Kyoto script and is based on the Sanskrit translation of the Holy Bible published by Calcutta Baptist Missionaries in 1851. Please visit SanskritBible.in to learn more about Sanskrit Bible and to download various free Christian literature.

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution Share-Alike license 4.0.

You have permission to share and redistribute this Bible translation in any format and to make reasonable revisions and adaptations of this translation, provided that:

You include the above copyright and source information.

If you make any changes to the text, you must indicate that you did so in a way that makes it clear that the original licensor is not necessarily endorsing your changes.

If you redistribute this text, you must distribute your contributions under the same license as the original.

Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.

Note that in addition to the rules above, revising and adapting God's Word involves a great responsibility to be true to God's Word. See Revelation 22:18-19.

2020-01-01

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 18 Apr 2025 from source files dated 29 Jan 2022
a841fef1-6c64-56c7-8e69-f4e087319a78

Contents

| | |
|---------------------------|-----|
| Matthew | 1 |
| Mark | 50 |
| Luke | 81 |
| John | 133 |
| Acts | 173 |
| Romans | 225 |
| 1 Corinthians | 247 |
| 2 Corinthians | 268 |
| Galatians | 282 |
| Ephesians | 290 |
| Philippians | 297 |
| Colossians | 302 |
| 1 Thessalonians | 307 |
| 2 Thessalonians | 312 |
| 1 Timothy | 315 |
| 2 Timothy | 321 |
| Titus | 325 |
| Philemon | 328 |
| Hebrews | 330 |
| James | 345 |
| 1 Peter | 351 |
| 2 Peter | 357 |
| 1 John | 361 |
| 2 John | 367 |
| 3 John | 368 |
| Jude | 369 |
| Revelation | 371 |

mathilikhitaH susaMvAdaH

I ibrAhImaH santAno dAyUd tasya santAno yIzukhrISTastasya pUrvva-puruSavaMzazreNI|

II ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putro yAkUb tasya putro yihUdAstasya bhrAtarazca|

III tasmAd yihUdAtastAmaro garbhe perasserahau jajJAte, tasya perasaH putro hiSroN tasya putro 'rAm|

IV tasya putro 'mmInAdab tasya putro nahazon tasya putraH salmon|

V tasmAd rAhabo garbhe boyam jajJe, tasmAd rUto garbhe obed jajJe, tasya putro yizayaH|

VI tasya putro dAyUd rAjaH tasmAd mRtoriyasya jAyAyAM sulemAn jajJe|

VII tasya putro rihabiyAm, tasya putro'biyaH, tasya putra AsA:|

VIII tasya suto yihozAphaT tasya suto yihorAma tasya suta uSiyaH|

IX tasya suto yotham tasya suta Aham tasya suto hiSkiyaH|

X tasya suto minaziH, tasya suta Amon tasya suto yoziyaH|

XI bAbilnagare pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yoziyo yikhaniyaM tasya bhrA-tRMzca janayAmAsa|

XII tato bAbili pravasanakAle yikhaniyaH zaltIyelaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil|

XIII tasya suto 'bohud tasya suta illyAkIm tasya suto'sor|

XIV asoraH sutaH sAdok tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta ilhUd|

XV tasya suta iliyAsar tasya suto mattan|

XVI tasya suto yAkUb tasya suto yUSaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhe yIzurajani, tameva khrISTam (arthAd abhiSiktaM) vadanti|

XVII ittham ibrAhImo dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyena caturdazapuruSAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khrISTasya kAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti|

XVIII yIzukhrISTasya janma kaththate| mariyam nAmikA kanya yUSaphe vAgdattAsIt, tadA tayoH saGgamAt prak sA kanya pavitreNAtmana garbhavati babhUva|

XIX tatra tasyAH pati ryUSaph saujanyAt tasyAH kalaGgaM prakAzayitum anicchan gopanene tAM pArityaktuM manazcakre|

XX sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM paramezvarasya dUtaH svapne tAM darzanaM dattva vyAjahAra, he dAyUdaH santAna yUSaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamam AdAtuM mA bhaisIH|

XXI yatastasyA garbhaH pavitrAdAtmano'bhavat, sA ca putraM prasaviSyate, tadA tvaM tasya nAma yIzum (arthAt trAtAraM) karISyase, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn teSAM kaluSebhya uddhariSyati|

XXII itthaM sati, pazya garbhavati kanya tanayaM prasaviSyate| immAnUyel tadIyaJca nAmadheyaM bhaviSyati|| immAnUyel asmAkAM saGgIzvara_ityarthaH|

XXIII iti yad vacanaM purvvaM bhaviSyadvaktra IzvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat|

XXIV anantaraM yUSaph nidrAto jAgarita utthAya paramezvarIyadUtasya nidezAnusAreNa nijAM jAyAM jagrAha,

XXV kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamasutaM a suSuve, tAvat tAM nopAgachat, tataH sutasya nAma yIzuM cakre|

II

^I anantaraM herod saMjJake rAjJi rAjyaM zAsati yihUdIyadezasya baitlehami nagare yIzau jAtavati ca, katipayA jyotirvvudaH pUrvvasya dizo yirUzAlamnagaraM sametya kathayamAsuH,

^{II} yo yihUdIyAnAM rAjA jAtavAn, sa kutrAste? vayaM pUrvvasyAM dizi tiSThantastadIyAM tArakAM apazyAma tasmAt taM praNantum a[]gamAma |

^{III} tada herod rAjA kathAmetAM nizamyA yirUzAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham udvijya

^{IV} sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakan adhyApakAMzca samAhUyAnIya papraccha, khrISTaH kutra janiSyate?

^V tada te kathayAmAsuH, yihUdIyadezasya baitlehami nagare, yato bhaviSyadvAdina itthaM likhitamAste,

^{VI} sarvvAbhyo rAjadhAnIbhyo yihUdIyasya nIvRtaH | he yIhUdIyadezasye baitleham tvaM na cAvara | isRAyellIyalokAn me yato yaH pAlayiSyati | tAdRgeko mahArAjastvanmadhya udbhaviSyatI | |

^{VII} tadAnIM herod rAjA tAn jyotirvvido gopanam AhUya sA tArakA kada dRSTAbhavat , tad vinizcayAmAsa |

^{VIII} aparaM tAn baitlehamam prahItya gaditavAn, yUyaM yAta, yatnAt taM zizum anviSyA taduddeze prApte mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, tato mayApi gatva sa praNaMsyate |

^{IX} tadAnIM rAjJa etAdRzIm AjJAM prApya te pratashire, tataH pUrvvarsyAM dizi sthitaistai ryA tArakA dRSTA sA tArakA teSAmagre gatva yatra sthAne zizUrAste, tasya sthAnasyopari sthagita tasyau |

^X tad dRSTva te mahAnandita babhUvuH,

^{XI} tato gehamadhya pravizya tasya mAtra mariyama sAddhaM taM zizum nirIkSaya daNDavad bhUtvA praNemuH, aparaM sveSAM ghanasampattiM mocayitva suvarNaM kunduruM gandharamaJca tasmai darzanIyAM dattavantaH |

^{XII} pazcAd herod rAjasya samIpaM punarapi gantuM svapna IzvareNa niSiddhAH santo 'nyena pathA te nijadezaM prati pratashire |

^{XIII} anantaraM teSu gatavatmu paramezvarasya dUto yUSaphe svapne darzanaM datva jagAda, tvam utthAya zizum tanmAtaraJca gRhItva misardezaM palAyasva, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiSyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa, yato rAjA herod zizum nAzayituM mRgayiSyate |

^{XIV} tadAnIM yUSaph utthAya rajanyAM zizum tanmAtaraJca gRhItva misardezaM prati pratasthe,

^{XV} gatva ca herodo nRpate rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra deze nyuvAsa, tena misardezAdahaM putraM svakIyaM samupAhUyam | yadetadvacanam IzvareNa bhaviSyadvAdina kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt |

^{XVI} anantaraM herod jyotirvidbhirAtmAnaM pravaJcitaM vijJaya bhRzaM cukopa; aparaM jyotirvvidbhyastena vinizcitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitva dvitIyavatsaram praviSTA yAvanto bAlakA asmin baitlehamnagare tatsImamadhye cAsan, lokAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa |

^{XVII} ataH anakasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya ca | zokena kRtazabdazca rAmAyAM saMnizamyate | svabAlaganaHetorvai rAhel nArI tu rodinI | na manyate prabodhantu yataste naiva manti hi | |

^{XVIII} yadetad vacanaM yirImiyanAmakabhaviSyadvAdina kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam abhUt |

XIX tadanantaraM heredi rAjani mRte paramezvarasya dUto misardeze svapne darzanaM dattvA yUSaphe kathitavAn

XX tvam utthAya zizuM tanmAtaraJca gRhItvA punarapIsrAyelo dezaM yAhI, ye janAH zizuM nAzayitum amRgayanta, te mRtavantaH |

XXI tadAnIM sa utthAya zizuM tanmAtaraJca gRhlan isrAyeldezam AjagAma |

XXII kintu yihUdIyadeze arkhilAyanAma rAjakumAro nijapitu rherodaH padaM prApya rAjatvaM karotIti nizamyata sthAnaM yAtuM zaGkitavAn, pazcAt svapna IzvarAt prabodhaM prApya gAlIldezasya pradezaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaraM gatvA tatra nyuSitavAn,

XXIII tena taM nAsaratIyaM kathayiSyanti, yadetadvAkyam bhaviSyadvAdibhirukttam tat saphalamabhavat |

III

I tadAnoM yohnnAmA majjayita yihUdIyadezasya prAntaram upasthAya pracArayan kathayAmAsa,

II manAMsi parAvarrttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM samIpamAgatam |

III paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | tasya rAjapathAMz-caiva samIkuruta sarvvathA | ityetat prAntare vAkyam vadataH kasyacid ravaH | |

IV etadvacanaM yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdina yohanamuddizya bhASitam | yohano vasanaM mahAGgaromajaM tasya kaTau carmmakaTibandhanaM; sa ca zUkakITAn madhu ca bhuktavAn |

V tadAnIM yirUzAlamnagaraniVAsinaH sarvve yihUdidezIya yarddan-taTinyA ubhayataTasthAzca mAnava bahirAgatya tasya samIpe

VI svIyaM svIyaM duritam aGgIkRtya tasyAM yarddani tena majjita babhUvuH |

VII aparaM bahUn phirUzinaH sidUkinazca manujan maMktuM svasamI-pam Agacchto vilokya sa tAn abhidadhau, re re bhujagavaMza AgAmInaH kopAt palAyituM yuSmAn kazcetitavAn?

VIII manaHparAvarttanasya samucitaM phalaM phalata |

IX kintvasmAkam tAta ibrAhIm astIti sveSu manaHsu cIntayanto mA vyAharata | yato yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, Izvara etebhyaH pASANebhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayituM zaknoti |

X aparaM pAdapAnAM mUle kuThAra idAnImapi lagan Aste, tasmAd yasmin pAdape uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kRtto madhye'gniM nikSepSyate |

XI aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanasUcakena majjanena yuSmAn ma-jjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pazcAd ya Agacchati, sa mattopi mahAn, ahaM tadIyopAnahau voDhumapi nahi yogyosmi, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiSyati |

XII tasya kAre sUrpa Aste, sa svIyazasyAni samyak prasphoTya nijAn sakalagodhUmAn saMgRhya bhANDAgAre sthApayiSyati, kiMntu sarvvANI vuSANyanirvvaNavahnina dAhayiSyati |

XIII anantaraM yIzu ryohana majjito bhavituM gAlIlpradezAd yarddani tasya samIpam AjagAma |

XIV kintu yohan taM niSidhya babhAse, tvaM kiM mama samIpam Agacchasi? varaM tvaya majjanaM mama prayojanam Aste |

XV tadAnIM yIzuH pratyavocat; IdAnIm anumanyasva, yata itthaM sarvvadharmmasAdhanam asmAkam kartavyaM, tataH so'nvamanyata |

^{XVI} anantaraM yIzurammasi majjituH san tatkSaNAAt toyamadhyAd utthAya jagAma, tAdA jImUtadvAre mukte jAte, sa IzvarasyAtmAnaM kapotavad avaruhya svoparyyAgacchantaM vIkSAJcakre |

^{XVII} aparam eSa mama priyaH putra etasminneva mama mahAsantoSa etAdRzI vyomajA vAg babhUva |

IV

^I tataH paraM yIzuH pratArakeNa parIkSito bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AkRSTaH

^{II} san catvAriMzadahorAtrAn anAhArastiSThan kSudhito babhUva |

^{III} tadAnIM parIkSitA tatsamIpam Agatya vyAhRtavAn, yadi tvamIzvarAtmajo bhavestaryAjJayA pASANAnetAn pUpAn vidhehi |

^{IV} tataH sa pratyabravIt, itthaM likhitamAste, "manujaH kevalapUpena na jIviSyati, kintvIzvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni vacAMsi niHsaranti taireva jIviSyati |"

^V tAdA pratArakastaM puNyanagaraM nItva mandirasya cUDopari nidhAya gaditavAn,

^{VI} tvaM yadizvarasya tanayo bhavestarihTo'dhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAste, AdekSyati nijAn dUtAn rakSituM tvAM paramezvaraH | yathA sarvveSu mArgeSu tvadIyacaraNadvaye | na laget prastarAghAtastvAM ghariSyanti te karaiH | |

^{VII} tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn etadapi likhitamAste, "tvaM nijaprabhuM paramezvaraM mA parIkSasva |"

^{VIII} anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyuJcadharAdharopari nItva jagataH sakalarAjyAni tadaizvaryyANi ca darzayAzcakAra kathayAJcakAra ca,

^{IX} yadi tvaM daNDavad bhavan mAM praNamestarhyaham etAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi |

^X tadAnIM yIzustamavocat, dUrIbhava pratAraka, likhitamidam Aste, "tvaya nijaH prabhuH paramezvaraH praNamyaH kevalaH sa sevyazca |"

^{XI} tataH pratArakeNa sa paryyatyAji, tAdA svargIyadUtairAgatya sa siSeve |

^{XII} tadanantaraM yohan kArAyAM babandhe, tadvArttAM nizamya yIzuna gAlil prAsthyata |

^{XIII} tataH paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghestaTe sibUlUnnaptAlI etayoruvabhayoH pradezayoH sImnormadhyavarttI ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itva nyavasat |

^{XIV} tasmAt, anyAdezIyagAlIli yaddanpAre'bdhirodhasi | naptAlisibUlUndezau yatra sthAne sthitau purA |

^{XV} tatratyA manujA ye ye paryyabhrAmyan tamisrake | tairjanairbRhAdAlokaH paridarziSyate tAdA | avasan ye janaH deze mRtyucchAyAsvarUpake | teSAMupari lokAnAmAlokaH saMprakAzitaH | |

^{XVI} yadetadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktaM, tat tAdA saphalam abhUt |

^{XVII} anantaraM yIzuH susaMvAdaM pracArayan etAM kathAM kathayitum Arebhe, manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM savidhamabhavat |

^{XVIII} tataH paraM yIzu rgAlilo jaladhestaTena gacchan gacchan Andriyasya bhrAtA zimon arthato yaM pitaram vadanti etAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kSipantau dadarza, yatastau mInadhAriNAvAstAm |

^{XIX} tAdA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pazcAd AgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariSyAmi |

XX tenaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pazcAt AgacchatAm |

XXI anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb yohannAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtena sArddhaM naukopari jAlasya jIrN-oddhAraM kurvvantau vIkSyA tAvAhUtavAn |

XXII tatKsaNAt tau nAvaM svataJca vihAya tasya pazcAdgAminau babhUvatuH |

XXIII anantaraM bhajanabhavane samupadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn rogAn sarvvaprakArapIDAzca zaman yIzuH kRtsnaM gAlIldezaM bhramitum Arabhata |

XXIV tena kRtsnasuriyAdezasya madhyaM tasya yazo vyApnot, aparaM bhUtagrastA apasmArargINaH pakSAdhAtiprabhRtayazca yAvanto manujA nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliSTA Asan, teSu sarvveSu tasya samIpam AnIteSu sa tAn svasthAn cakAra |

XXV etena gAlIl-dikApani-yirUzAlam-yihUdIyadezebhyo yarddanaH pArAJca bahavo manujAstasya pazcAd Agacchan |

V

I anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkSyA bhUdharopari vrajItvA samupaviveza |

II tadAnIM ziSyEsu tasya samIpamAgateSu tena tebhya eSA katha kathyAJcakre |

III abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yataste svargIyarAjyam adhikariSyanti |

IV khidyamAnA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te sAntvanAM prApsanti |

V namrA mAnavAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt te medinIm adhikariSyanti |

VI dharmmAya bubhukSitAH tRSarttAzca manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te paritarpsyanti |

VII kRpAlavo mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt te kRpAM prApsyanti |

VIII nirmmalahRdayA manujAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IzcaraM drakSyanti |

IX melayitAro mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt ta Izcarasya santAnatvena vikhyAsyanti |

X dharmmakAraNAt tADitA manujA dhanyA, yasmAt svargIyarAjye teSAMadhikaro vidyate |

XI yadA manujA mama nAmakRte yuSmAn nindanti tADayanti mRSA nAnAdurvvAkyAni vadanti ca, tadA yuyam dhanyAH |

XII tadA Anandata, tathA bhRzaM hlAdadhvaJca, yataH svarge bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhve; te yuSmAkaM purAtanAn bhaviSyadvAdino'pi tAdRg atADayan |

XIII yuyam medinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kena prakAreNa svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? tat kasyApi kAryyasyAyogyatvAt kevalaM bahiH prakSeptuM narANAM padatalena dalayituJca yogyaM bhavati |

XIV yUyaM jagati dIptirUpAH, bhUdharopari sthitaM nagaraM guptaM bhavituM nahi zakSyati |

XV aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlya droNAdho na sthApayanti, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayanti, tena te dIpA gehasthitAn sakalAn prakAzayanti |

XVI yena mAnavA yuSmAkaM satkarmmANi vilokya yuSmAkaM svar-gasthaM pitaraM dhanyaM vadanti, teSAM samakSaM yuSmAkaM dIptis-tAdRk prakAzatAm |

XVII ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviSyadvAkyajca loptum AgatavAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, te dve loptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphale karttum Agatosmi |

XVIII aparaM yuSmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat vyomamedinyo rdhvaMso na bhaviSyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphale na jAte vyavasthAyA ekA mAtrA bindurekopi vA na lopsyate |

XIX tasmAt yo jana etAsAm AjJAnAm atikSudrAm ekAjJAmapi laMghate manujAMJca tathaiva zikSayati, sa svargIyarAjye sarvvebhyaH kSudratvena vikhyAsyate, kintu yo janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva zikSayati ca, sa svargIyarAjye pradhAnatvena vikhyAsyate |

XX aparaM yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUzimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuSThAnAt yuSmAkAM dharmmAnuSThAne nottame jAte yUyam IzvarIyarAjyaM praveSTuM na zakSyatha |

XXI aparaJca tvaM naraM mA vadhIH, yasmAt yo naraM hanti, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviSyati, pUrvvakAlInajanebhya iti kathitamAsIt, yuSmAbhirazrAvi |

XXII kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yaH kazcit kArANaM vina nijabhrAtre kupyati, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviSyati; yaH kazcicca svIyasa-hajaM nirbbodhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviSyati; punazca tvaM mUDha iti vAkyAM yadi kazcit svIyabhrAtaraM vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa daNDArho bhaviSyati |

XXIII ato vedyAH samIpaM nijanaivedye samAnIte'pi nijabhrAtaraM prati kasmAccit kArANat tvaM yadi doSI vidyase, tadAnIM tava tasya smRti rjAyate ca,

XXIV tarhi tasyA vedyAH samIpe nijanaivaidyaM nidhAya tadaiva gatva pUrvvaM tena sArddhaM mila, pazcAt Agatya nijanaivedyaM nivedaya |

XXV anyaJca yAvat vivAdina sArddhaM vartmani tiSThasi, tAvat tena sArddhaM melanaM kuru; no cet vivADI vicArayituH samIpe tvAM samarpayati vicArayitA ca rakSiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tadA tvaM kArAyAM badhyethAH |

XXVI tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, zeSakapardake'pi na parizodhite tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na zakSyasi |

XXVII aparaM tvaM mA vyabhicara, yadetad vacanaM pUrvvakAlInalokebhyaH kathitamAsIt, tad yUyaM zrutavantaH;

XXVIII kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yadi kazcit kAmataH kAJcana yoSitaM pazyati, tarhi sa manasa tadaiva vyabhicaritavAn |

XXIX tasmAt tava dakSiNaM netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tannetram utpATya dUre nikSipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSo narake nikSepAt tavaik-AGgasya nAzo varaM |

XXX yadvA tava dakSiNaH karo yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM karaM chittvA dUre nikSipa, yataH sarvvavapuSo narake nikSepAt ekAGgasya nAzo varaM |

XXXI uktamAste, yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityaktum icchati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu |

XXXII kintvahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhicAradoSe na jAte yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhicArayati; yazca tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sopi vyabhicarati |

XXXIII punazca tvaM mRSA zapatham na kurvvan IzcarAya nijazapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalokebhyo yaiSA katha kathita, tAmapi yUyaM zrutavantaH |

XXXIV kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, kamapi zapathaM mA kArStA, arthataH svarganAmna na, yataH sa Izvarasya siMhAsanaM;

XXXV pRthivyA nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThaM; yirUzAlamo nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purI;

XXXVI nijazironAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kacamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvayA na zakyate |

XXXVII aparaM yUyaM saMlApasamaye kevalaM bhavatIti na bhavatIti ca vadata yata ito'dhikaM yat tat pApAtmano jAyate |

XXXVIII aparaM locanasya vinimayena locanaM dantasya vinimayena dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vacanaJca yuSmAbhirazrUyata |

XXXIX kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi yUyaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata | kintu kenacit tava dakSiNakapole capeTAgHate kRte taM prati vAmaM kapolaJca vyAghoTaya |

XL aparaM kenacit tvayA sArdhdaM vivAdaM kRtvA tava paridheyavasane jighRtite tasmAyuttarIyavasanaMapi dehi |

XLI yadi kazcit tvAM krozamekaM nayanArthaM anyAyato dharati, tada tena sArdhdaM krozadvayaM yAhi |

XLII yazca mAnavastvAM yAcate, tasmai dehi, yadi kazcit tubhyaM dhArayitum icchati, tarhi taM prati parAMmukho mA bhUH |

XLIII nijasamIpavasini prema kuru, kintu zatruM prati dveSaM kuru, yadetat puroktaM vacanaM etadapi yUyaM zrutavantaH |

XLIV kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prema kuruta, ye ca yuSmAn zapante, tAna, AziSaM vadata, ye ca yuSmAn R[ti]yante, teSAM maGgalaM kuruta, ye ca yuSmAn nindanti, tADayanti ca, teSAM kRte prArthayadhvaM |

XLV tatra yaH satAmasatAjcopari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmikAnAmadhArmmikAnAjcopari nIraM varSayati tAdRzo yo yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pita, yUyaM tasyaiva santAna bhaviSyatha |

XLVI ye yuSmAsu prema kurvvanti, yUyaM yadi kevalaM tevveva prema kurutha, tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviSyati? caNDaIa api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti?

XLVII aparaM yUyaM yadi kevalaM svIyabhrAtRtvena namata, tarhi kiM mahat karmma kurutha? caNDaIa api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti?

XLVIII tasmAt yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pita yathA pUrNo bhavati, yUyamapi tAdRza bhavata |

VI

I sAvadhAna bhavata, manujan darzayitum teSAM gocare dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM svargasthapituH sakAzAt kiJcana phalaM na prApsyatha |

II tvaM yadA dadAsi tadA kapaTino janA yathA manujebhyaH prazaM-sAM prAptuM bhajanabhavane rAjamArge ca tUrIM vADayanti, tathA mA kuri[ti], ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, te svakAyaM phalam alabhanta |

III kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tadA nijadakSiNakaro yat karoti, tad vAmakaram mA jJApaya |

IV tena tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviSyati yastu tava pita guptadarzI, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati |

V aparaM yadA prArthayase, tada kapaTina_iva mA kuru, yasmAt te bhajanabhavane rAjamArgasya koNe tiSThanto lokAn darzayantaH prArthayitum prIyante; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, te svakIyaphalaM prApnuvan |

^{VI} tasmAt prArthanAkAle antarAgAraM pravizya dvAraM rudvva guptaM pazyatastava pituH samIpe prArthayasva; tena tava yaH pitA guptadarzI, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati |

^{VII} aparaM prArthanAkAle devapUjakAiva mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt te bodhante, bahuvAraM kathAyAM kathitAyAM teSAM prArthana grAhiSyate |

^{VIII} yUyaM teSAMiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuSmAkaM yad yat prayojanaM yAcanAtaH prAgeva yuSmAkaM pitA tat jAnAti |

^{IX} ataeva yUyama IdRk prArthayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitaH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu |

^X tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavecchA svarge yathA tathaiva medinyAmapi saphala bhavatu |

^{XI} asmAkaM prayojaniyam AhAram adya dehi |

^{XII} vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kSamAmahe, tathaiVasmAkam aparAdhAn kSamasva |

^{XIII} asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya, kintu pApAtmano rakSa; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH ete sarvve sarvvaDA tava; tathAstu |

^{XIV} yadi yUyam anyeSAM aparAdhAn kSamadhve tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthapitApi yuSmAn kSamiSyate;

^{XV} kintu yadi yUyam anyeSAM aparAdhAn na kSamadhve, tarhi yuSmAkaM janakopi yuSmAkam aparAdhAn na kSamiSyate |

^{XVI} aparam upavAsakAle kapaTino janA mAnuSan upavAsaM jJApayituM sveSAM vadanAni mlAnAni kurvanti, yUyaM ta_iva viSaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi te svakiyaphalam alabhanta |

^{XVII} yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsIva na dRzyase, kintu tava yo'gocaraH pitA tenaiva dRzyase, tatkrte nijazirasi tailaM marddaya vadanaJca prakSAlaya;

^{XVIII} tena tava yaH pitA guptadarzI sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati |

^{XIX} aparaM yatra sthAne kITAH kalaGkAzca kSyaM nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitVA corayituM zaknuvanti, tAdRzyAM medinyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA samcinuta |

^{XX} kintu yatra sthAne kITAH kalaGkAzca kSyaM na nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitVA corayituM na zaknuvanti, tAdRze svarge dhanaM saJcinuta |

^{XXI} yasmAt yatra sthAne yuSmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAne yuSmAkaM manAMsi |

^{XXII} locanaM dehasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava locanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava krtsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviSyati |

^{XXIII} kintu locane'prasanne tava krtsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviSyati | ataeva yA dIptistvayi vidyate, sA yadi tamisrayukta bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyam mahat |

^{XXIV} kopi manujo dvau prabhU sevituM na zaknoti, yasmAd ekaM sammanya tadanyaM na sammanyate, yadvA ekatra mano nidhaya tadanyam avamanyate; tathA yUyamapIzvaraM lakSmIjcetyubhe sevituM na zaknutha |

^{XXV} aparam ahaM yuSmabhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kiM bhakSiSyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNaya mA cintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarakSaNaya na cintayata; bhakSyAt prANA vasaNAJca vapUMSi kiM zreSThAni na hi?

XXVI vihAyaso vihaGgamAn vilokayata; tai rnopyate na kRtyate bhANDAgAre na saJcIyate'pi; tathApi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tebhya AhAraM vitarati |

XXVII yUyaM tebhyaH kiM zreSThA na bhavatha? yuSmAkaM kazcit manujaH cintayan nijAyuSaH kSaNamapi varddhayituM zaknoti?

XXVIII aparaM vasanAya kutazcintayata? kSetrotpannAni puSpANi kathaM varddhante tadAlocayata | tAni tantUn notpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvvanti;

XXIX tathApyahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, sulemAn tAdRg aizvaryyavAnapi tatpuSpamiva vibhUSito nAsIt |

XXX tasmAt kSadya vidyamAnaM zcaH cullyAM nikSepsyate tAdRzaM yat kSetrasthitaM kusumaM tat yadIzcara itthaM bibhUSayati, tarhi he stokapratyayino yuSmAn kiM na paridhApayiSyati?

XXXI tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyate? kiJca pAyiSyate? kiM vA paridhAyisyate, iti na cintayata |

XXXII yasmAt devArccakA apIti ceSTante; eteSu dravyeSu prayojanamasIti yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti |

XXXIII ataeva prathamata IzvarIyarAjyaM dharmmaJca ceSTadhvaM, tata etAni vastUni yuSmabhyaM pradAyisyante |

XXXIV zvaH kRte mA cintayata, zvaeva svayaM svamuddizya cintayisyati; adyatanI yA cinta sAdyakRte pracuratarA |

VII

I yathA yUyaM doSIkRtA na bhavatha, tatkRte'nyam doSiNaM mA kuruta |

II yato yAdRzena doSeNa yUyaM parAn doSiNaH kurutha, tAdRzena doSeNa yUyamapi doSIkRtA bhaviSyatha, anyaJca yena parimANena yuSmAbhiH parimIyate, tenaiva parimANena yuSmatkRte parimAyisyate |

III aparaJca nijanayane yA nAsA vidyate, tAm anAlocya tava sahasyasya locane yat tRNam Aste, tadeva kuto vIkSase?

IV tava nijalocane nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, he bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tRNam bahiSyartuM anujAnIhi, kathAmetAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayituM zaknoSi?

V he kapaTin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiSkuru tato nijadRSTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR rlocanAt tRNam bahiSkartuM zakSyasi |

VI anyaJca sArameyebhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSaJca mukta mA nikSipata; nikSepaNat te tAH sarvvaH padai rdalayiSyanti, parAvRtya yuSmAnapi vidArayiSyanti |

VII yAcadhvaM tato yuSmabhyaM dAyisyate; mRgayadhvaM tata uddezaM lapsyadhve; dvAram Ahata, tato yuSmatkRte muktaM bhaviSyati |

VIII yasmAd yena yAcyate, tena labhyate; yena mRgyate tenoddezaH prApyate; yena ca dvAram Ahanyate, tatkRte dvAraM mocyate |

IX Atmajena pUpe prArthite tasmai pASANaM vizrANayati,

X mIne yAcite ca tasmai bhujagam vitarati, etAdRzaH pitA yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste?

XI tasmAd yUyam abhadraH santo'pi yadi nijabAlakebhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnItha, tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA svIyayAcakebhyaH kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati?

XII yUSmAn pratItareSAM yAdRzo vyavahAro yuSmAkaM priyaH, yUyaM tAn prati tAdRzAneva vyavahArAn vidhatta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM vacanAnAm iti sAram |

XIII saGkIrNadvAreNa pravizata; yato narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yacca vartma tad bRhat tena bahavaH pravizanti |

XIV aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kIdRk saMkIrNaM | yacca vartma tat kIdRg durgamam | taduddeSTArAH kiyanto'lpAH |

XV aparaJca ye janA meSavezena yuSmAkaM samIpam Agacchanti, kintvantardurantA vRkA etAdRzebhyo bhaviSyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata, yUyaM phalena tAn paricetuM zaknutha |

XVI manujAH kiM kaNTakino vRkSAd drAkSaphalAni zRgAlakolitzca uDumbaraphalAni zAtayanti?

XVII tadvad uttama eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati, adhamapAda-paevAdhamaphalAni janayati |

XVIII kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janayituM na zaknoti, tathAdhamopi pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayituM na zaknoti |

XIX aparaM ye ye pAdapa adhamaphalAni janayanti, te kRttA vahnau kSipyante |

XX ataeva yUyaM phalena tAn pariceSyatha |

XXI ye janA mAM prabhuM vadanti, te sarvve svargarAjyaM pravekSyanti tanna, kintu yo mAnavo mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmma karoti sa eva pravekSyati |

XXII tad dine bahavo mAM vadiSyanti, he prabho he prabho, tava nAmnA kimasmAmi rbhaviSyadvAkyaM na vyAhRtaM? tava nAmnA bhUtAH kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmnA kiM nAnAdbhutAni karmmANi na kRtAni?

XXIII tadAhaM vadiSyAmi, he kukarmmakAriNo yuSmAn ahaM na vedmi, yUyaM matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata |

XXIV yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zruttvA pAlayati, sa pASANopari gRhanirmmAtra jJAninA saha mayopamIyate |

XXV yato vRSTau satyAm AplAva Agate vAyau vAte ca teSu tadgehaM lagneSu pASANopari tasya bhittestanna patatil

XXVI kintu yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zruttvA na pAlayati sa saikate gehanirmmAtra 'jJAninA upamIyate |

XXVII yato jalavRSTau satyAm AplAva Agate pavane vAte ca tai rgrHe samAghAte tat patati tatpatanaM mahad bhavati |

XXVIII yIzunaiteSu vAkyeSu samApiteSu mAnavAstadiyopadezam Az-caryyaM menire |

XXIX yasmAt sa upAdhyAya iva tAn nopadideza kintu samarthapu-ruSa_iva samupadideza |

VIII

I yadA sa parvvatAd avArohat tadA bahavo mAnavAstatpazcAd vavra-juH |

II ekaH kuSThavan Agatya taM praNamya babhASe, he prabho, yadi bhavan saMmanyate, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM zaknoti |

III tato yIzuH karaM prasAryya tasyAGgaM sprZan vyAjahAra, sam-manye'haM tvaM nirAmayo bhava; tena sa tatksaNaT kuSThenAmoci |

IV tato yIzustaM jagAda, avadhehi kathAmetAM kazcidapi mA brUhi, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatva svAtmAnaM darzaya manujebhyo nijani-rAmayatvaM pramanAyituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsRja ca |

V tadanantaraM yIzunA kapharnAhUmnAmani nagare praviSTe kazcit zatasenApatistatsamIpam Agatya vinIya babhASe,

VI he prabho, madIya eko dAsaH pakSaghAtavyAdhinA bhRzaM vyathi-taH, satu zayanIya Aste |

VII tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn, ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariSyAmi |

VIII tataH sa zatasenApatiH pratyavadat, he prabho, bhavAn yat mama gehamadhyaM yAti tadyogyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vAGmAttram Adizatu, tenaiva mama dAso nirAmayo bhaviSyati |

IX yato mayi paranidhne'pi mama nidezavazyAH kati kati senAH santi, tata ekasmin yAhItyukte sa yAti, tadanyasmin ehItyukte sa AyAti, tatha mama nijadase karmmaitat kurvvityukte sa tat karoti |

X tadAnIM yIzustasyaitat vaco nizamyA vismayApanno'bhUt; nijapazcAdgAmino mAnavAn avocca, yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, isrAyelIyalokAnAM madhye'pi naitAdRzo vizvAso mayA prAptaH |

XI anyaccAhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH pazcimAyAzca diza Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkA yAkUBa ca sAkam militvA samupavekSyanti;

XII kintu yatra sthAne rodanadantagharSaNe bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtatamisre rAjyasya santAnA nikSesyante |

XIII tataH paraM yIzustaM zatasenApatiM jagAda, yAhi, tava pratItyanusArato maGgalaM bhUyAt; tada tasminneva daNDe tadIyadAso nirAmayo babhUva |

XIV anantaraM yIzuH pitarasya gehamupasthAya jvareNa pIDitAM zayanIyasthitAM tasya zvazrUM vIkSAJcakre |

XV tatastena tasyAH karasya sprSTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tada sa samutthAya tAn siSeve |

XVI anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahuzo bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam AninyuH sa ca vAkyena bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArapIDitajanAMzca nirAmayAn cakAra;

XVII tasmAt, sarvva durbbalatAsmAkaM tenaiva paridhArita | asmAkaM sakalaM vyAdhiM saeva saMgRhItavAn | yadetadvacanaM yizayiyabhav-iSyadvAdinoktamAsIt, tattada saphalamabhavat |

XVIII anantaraM yIzuzcaturdikSu jananivahaM vilokya taTinyAH pAraM yAtuM ziSyAn Adideza |

XIX tadAnIm eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, he guro, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pazcAd yAsyAmi |

XX tato yIzu rjagAda, kroSTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyate, vihAyaso vihaGgamAnAM nIDani ca santi; kintu manuSyaputrasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM na vidyate |

XXI anantaram apara ekaH ziSyastaM babhASe, he prabho, prathamato mama pitaraM zmazAne nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAmanumanyasva |

XXII tato yIzuruktavAn mRta mRtAn zmazAne nidadhatu, tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha |

XXIII anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUDhe tasya ziSyAstatpazcAt jagmuH |

XXIV pazcAt sAgarasya madhyaM teSu gateSu tAdRzaH prabalo jhaJbhzanila udatiSThat, yena mahAtaraGga utthAya taraNiM chAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita AsIt |

XXV tada ziSyA Agatya tasya nidrAbhaGgaM kRtvA kathayAmAsuH, he prabho, vayaM mriyAmahe, bhavAn asmAkaM prANAn rakSatu |

XXVI tada sa tAn uktavAn, he alpavizvAsino yUyaM kuto vibhItha? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgaraJca tarjayAmAsa, tato nirvvAtamabhavat |

XXVII aparaM manujA vismayaM vilokya kathayAmAsuH, aho vAtasaritpatI asya kimAjJagrAhiNau? kIdRzo'yaM mAnavaH |

XXVIII anantaraM sa pAraM gatvA giderIyadezam upasthitavAn; tada dvau bhUtagrastamanujau zmazAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA taM sAkSAT

kRtavantau, tAvetAdRzau pracaNDAvAstAM yat tena sthAnena kopi yAtuM nAzaknot |

XXIX tAvucaih kathayAmAsatuH, he Izvarasya sUno yIzo, tvaya sAkam AvayoH kaH sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlAt prAgeva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatosi?

XXX tadAnIM tAbhyAM kiJcid dUre varAhANAM eko mahAvrajo'carat |

XXXI tato bhUtau tau tasyAntike vinIya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyevrajam AvAM preraya |

XXXII tada yIzuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Azritavantau, tada te sarvve varAha uccasthAnAt mahAjavena dhAvantaH sAgarIyatoye majjanto mamruH |

XXXIII tato varAharakSakAH palAyamaNa madhyenagaraM tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArtta avadan |

XXXIV tato nAgarikAH sarvve manuja yIzuM sAkSat karttuM bahirAyAtAH taJca vilokya prArthayAJcakrire bhavan asmAkaM sImAto yAtu |

IX

I anantaraM yIzu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau |

II tataH katipayA jana ekaM pakSaghAtinaM svaTTopari zAyayitva tatsamIpam Anayan; tato yIzusteSAM pratItiM vijJaya taM pakSaghAtinaM jagAda, he putra, susthiro bhava, tava kaluSasya marSaNaM jAtam |

III tAM kathAM nizamyA kiyanta upAdhyAyA manaHsu cintitavanta eSa manuja IzvaraM nindati |

IV tataH sa teSam etAdRzIM cintAM vijJaya kathitavan, yUyaM manaHsu kRta etAdRzIM kucintAM kurutha?

V tava pApamarSaNaM jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya gaccha, dvayoranayo rvAkyayoH kiM vAkyAM vaktuM sugamaM?

VI kintu medinyAM kaluSaM kSamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamastIti yUyaM yathA jAnItha, tadarthaM sa taM pakSaghAtinaM gaditavan, uttiSTha, nijazayanIyaM AdAya gehaM gaccha |

VII tataH sa tatSaNaAd utthAya nijagehaM prasthitavan |

VIII manava itthaM vilokya vismayaM menire, IzvareNa manavAya sAmarthyam IdRzaM dattaM iti kAranaT taM dhanyaM babhASire ca |

IX anantaraM yIzustatsthAnAd gacchan gacchan karasaMgrahasthAne samupaviSTaM mathinAmAnam ekaM manujaM vilokya taM babhAse, mama pazcAd Agaccha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja |

X tataH paraM yIzau gRhe bhoktum upaviSTe bahavaH karasaMgrihinaH kaluSiNazca manava Agatya tena sAkaM tasya ziSyaizca sAkam upavivizuH |

XI phirUzinastad dRSTva tasya ziSyAn babhASire, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrihibhiH kaluSibhizca sAkaM bhUMkte?

XII yIzustat zrutva tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalokAnAM prayojanamAste |

XIII ato yUyaM yAtva vacanasyAsyArthaM zikSadhvam, dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yajJakarmmaNi | yato'haM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgato'smi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum Agato'smi |

XIV anantaraM yohanaH ziSyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUzino vayaJca punaH punarupavasamaH, kintu tava ziSyA nopavasanti, kutaH?

XV tadA yIzustAn avocat yAvat sakhInAM saMGge kanyAyA varastiSThati, tAvat kiM te vilApaM karttuM zakluvanti? kintu yadA teSAM saMGgAd varaM nayanti, tAdRzaH samaya AgamiSyati, tadA te upavatsyanti |

XVI purAtanavasane kopi navInavastraM na yojayati, yasmAt tena yojitena purAtanavasanaM chinatti tacchidraJca bahukutsitaM dRzyate |

XVII anyaJca purAtanakutvAM kopi navAnagostanIrasaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kRte kutU rvidIryyate tena gostanIrasaH patati kutUzca nazyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navIno gostanIrasaH sthApyate, tena dvayoravanaM bhavati |

XVIII aparaM tenaitatkathAkathanakAle eko'dhipatistaM praNamya babhASE, mama duhitA prAyeNaitAvatkAle mRtA, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasyA gAtre hastamarpayatu, tena sA jIviSyati |

XIX tadAnIM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja |

XX ityanantare dvAdazavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayena zIrNaika nArI tasya pazcAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparza;

XXI yasmAt mayA kevalaM tasya vasanaM sprSTvA svAsthyaM prApsyate, sA nArIti manasi nizcitavati |

XXII tato yIzurvadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, he kanye, tvaM susthira bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAmakArSIt | etadvAkye gaditaeva sA yoSit svasthAbhUt |

XXIII aparaM yIzustasyAdhyakSasya gehaM gatvA vAdakaprabhRtIn bahUn lokAn zabdAyamAnAn vilokya tAn avadat,

XXIV panthAnaM tyaja, kanyeyaM nAmriyata nidritAste; kathAmetAM zrutvA te tamupajahasuH |

XXV kintu sarvveSu bahiSkRteSu so'bhyantaram gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhRtavAn, tena sodatiSThat;

XXVI tatastatkarmmaNo yazaH kRtsnaM taM dezaM vyAptavat |

XXVII tataH paraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAd yAtrAM cakAra; tadA he dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau procairAhUyantau tatpazcAd vavrajatuH |

XXVIII tato yIzau gehamadhyAM praviSTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau prSTavAn karmmaitat karttuM mama sAmarthyam Aste, yuvAM kimiti pratIthaH? tadA tau pratyUcatuH, satyaM prabho |

XXIX tadAnIM sa tayO rlocanAni sprRzan babhASE, yuvayoH pratItyanusArAd yuvayo rmaGgalaM bhUyAt | tena tatksaNAat tayO rnetrANi prasannAnyabhavan,

XXX pazcAd yIzustau dRDhamAjJApya jagAda, avadhattam etAM kathAM kopi manujo ma jAnIyAt |

XXXI kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kRtsne deze tasya kIrttiM prakAzayAmAsatuH |

XXXII aparaM tau bahiryAta etasminnantare manujA ekaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH |

XXXIII tena bhUte tyAjite sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tena janA vismayaM vijJaya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyelo vaMze kadApi nedRgadRzyata;

XXXIV kintu phirUzinaH kathayAjcakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati |

XXXV tataH paraM yIzusteSAM bhajanabhavana upadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan lokAnAM yasya ya Amayo yA ca pIDAsIt, tAn zaman zaman zamayaMzca sarvvANi nagarANi grAmAMzca babhrAma |

XXXVI anyaJca manujAn vyAkulAn arakSakameSAniva ca tyaktAn nirIkSyA teSu kAruNikaH san ziSyAn avadat,

XXXVII zasyAni pracurANi santi, kintu chettAraH stokAH |

XXXVIII kSetraM pratyaparAn chedakAn prahetuM zasyasvAminaM prArthayadhvam |

X

I anantaraM yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn AhUyAmedhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakArarogAn pIDAzca zamayituM tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAt |

II teSAM dvAdazapreSyANAM nAmAnyetAni | prathamaM zimon yaM pitaraM vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putro yAkUb

III tasya sahajo yohan; philip barthalamay thomAH karasaMgrAhI mathiH, Alpheyaputro yAkUb,

IV kinAnIyaH zimon, ya ISkariyotIyayihUdAH khrISTaM parakare'rpayat |

V etAn dvAdazaziSyAn yIzuH preSayan ityAjJApayat, yUyam anyadezIyAnAM padavIM zemiroNIyAnAM kimapi nagaraJca na pravizye

VI isrAyelgotrasya hArita ye ye meSasteSAmeva samIpaM yAta |

VII gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjatvaM savidhamabhavat, etAM kathAM pracArayata |

VIII AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuSThinaH pariSkuruta, mRtalokAn jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vina mUlyaM yUyam alabhadhvaM vinaiva mUlyaM vizrANayata |

IX kintu sveSAM kaTibandheSu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gRhIIta |

X anyacca yAtrAyai celasampuTaM vA dvitIyavasanaM vA pADuke vA yaSTiH, etAn mA gRhIIta, yataH kAryyakRt bharttuM yogyo bhavati |

XI aparaM yUyaM yat puraM yaJca grAmaM pravizatha, tatra yo jano yogyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiSThata |

XII yadA yUyaM tadgehaM pravizatha, tadA tamAziSaM vadata |

XIII yadi sa yogyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkalyANaM tasmai bhaviSyati, nocet sAZIryuSmabhyameva bhaviSyati |

XIV kintu ye janA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkaM kathAJca na zRNvanti teSAM gehAt purAdvA prasthAnakAle svapadULIH pAtayata |

XV yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi vicAradine tatpurasya dazAtaH sidomamorApurayordazA sahyatarA bhaviSyati |

XVI pazyata, vRkayUthamadhya meSaH yathAvistathA yuSmAna prahiNomi, tasmAd yUyam ahiriva satarkAH kapotAivAhiMsakA bhavata |

XVII nRbhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata; yatastai ryUyaM rAjasaMsadi samarpiSyadhve teSAM bhajanagehe prahAriSyadhve |

XVIII yUyaM mannAmahetoH zAstRNaM rAjAJca samakSaM tAnanyadez-inazcAdhi sAkSitvArthamAneSyadhve |

XIX kintvitthaM samarpitA yUyaM kathaM kimuttaraM vakSyatha tatra mA cintayata, yatastada yuSmAbhi ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNDe yuSmanmanaH su samupasthAsyati |

XX yasmAt tadA yo vakSyati sa na yUyaM kintu yuSmAkamantarasthaH pitrAtma |

XXI sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH sutaJca mRtau samarpayisyati, apatyAgi svasvapitro rvpakSibhUya tau ghAtayisyanti |

XXII mannamahetoH sarvve janA yuSmAn RñtIyiSyante, kintu yaH zeSaM yAvad dhairyyaM ghRtvA sthAsyati, sa trAyiSyate |

XXIII tai ryadA yUyamekapure tADiSyadhve, tadA yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yAvanmanujasuto naiti tAvad isrAyeldezIyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na zakSyatha |

XXIV guroH ziSyo na mahAn, prabhordAso na mahAn |

XXV yadi ziSyo nijaguro rdAsazca svaprabhoH samAno bhavati tarhi tad yatheSTaM | cettairgRhapatirbhUtarAja ucyate, tarhi parivArAH kiM tathA na vakSyante?

XXVI kintu tebhyo yUyaM mA bibhIta, yato yanna prakAziSyate, tAdRk chAditaM kimapi nAsti, yacca na vyaJciSyate, tAdRg guptaM kimapi nAsti |

XXVII yadahaM yuSmAn tamasi vacmi tad yuSmAbhirdIptau kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat zrUyate tad gehopari pracAryyatAM |

XXVIII ye kAyaM hantuM zaknuvanti nAtmAnaM, tebhyo mA bhaiSTa; yaH kAyAtmAnau niraye nAzayituM, zaknoti, tato bibhIta |

XXIX dvau caTakau kimekatAmramudrayA na vikrIyete? tathApi yuSmatAtAnumatiM vinA teSAmekopi bhuvi na patati |

XXX yuSmacchirasAM sarvvakaca gaNitAMH santi |

XXXI ato mA bibhIta, yUyaM bahucaTakebhyo bahumUlyAH |

XXXII yo manujasAkSANmAmAgaGIkurute tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkSAdaGgIkariSye |

XXXIII pRthvyAmahaM zAntiM dAtumAgata_iti mAnubhavata, zAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM |

XXXIV pitRmAtRzcacrUbhiH sAkAM sutasutAbadhU rvirodhayituJcA-gateñsmi |

XXXV tataH svasvaparivAraeva nRzatra rbhavitA |

XXXVI yaH pitari mAtari vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sa na madarhaH;

XXXVII yazca sute sutAyAM vA mattodhikaM prIyate, señpi na madarhaH |

XXXVIII yaH svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAnnaiti, señpi na madarhaH |

XXXIX yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayiSyate, yastu matkRte svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati |

XL yo yuSmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matprerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti |

XLI yo bhaviSyadvAdIti jJAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte, sa bhaviSyadvAdi-naH phalaM lapsyate, yazca dhArmmika iti veditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati |

XLII yazca kazcit eteSAM kSudranarANAm yaM kaJcanaikaM ziSya iti veditvA kaMsaikaM zItalasalilaM tasmai datte, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kenApi prakAreNa phalena na vaJciSyate |

XI

I itthaM yIzuH svadvAdazaziSyANAmAjJapanaM samApya pure pura upadeSTuM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM tatsthAnAt pratasthe |

II anantaraM yohan kArAyAM tiSThan khriSTasya karmmaNAM vArt-taM prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsIt saeva kiM tvaM? vA vayamanyam apekSiSyAmahe?

III etat praSTuM nijau dvau ziSyau prAhiNot |

IV yIzuH pratyavocat, andhA netrANi labhante, khaJca gacchanti, kuSThi-naH svastha bhavanti, badhirAH zRNvanti, mRtA jIvanta uttiSThanti, daridrANAM samIpe susaMvAdaH pracAryyata,

V etAni yadyad yuvAM zRNuthaH pazyathazca gatvA tadvArttAM yohanaM gadataM |

VI yasyAhaM na vighnIbhavAmi, saeva dhanyaH |

VII anantaraM tayoH prasthitayo ryIzu ryohanam uddizya janAn jagAda, yUyaM kiM draSTuM vahirmadhyeprAntaram agacchata? kiM vAtena kampitaM nalaM?

VIII vA kiM vIkSituM vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihitasUkSmavasanaM manujamekaM? pazyata, ye sUkSmavasanaM paridadhati, te rAjadhAnyAM tiSThanti |

IX tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM bahiragamata, kimekaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM | yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviSyadvAdinopi mahAn;

X yataH, pazya svakIyadUtoyaM tvadagre preSyate mayA | sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariSkariSyati | | etadvacanaM yamadhi likhitamAste so'yaM yohan |

XI aparaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, majjayitu ryohanaH zreSThaH kopi nArIto nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhye sarvvebhyo yaH kSudraH sa yohanaH zreSThaH |

XII aparaJca A yohano'dya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminazca janA balena tadadhikurvanti |

XIII yato yohanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviSyadvAdibhi rvyavasthaya ca upadezaH prAkAzyata |

XIV yadi yUyamidaM vAkyaM grahItuM zaknutha, tarhi zreyaH, yasyAgamanasya vacanamAste so'yam eliyaH |

XV yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu |

XVI ete vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayopamIyante? ye bAlakA haTTa upavizya svAM svAM bandhumAhUya vadanti,

XVII vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpe vaMzIravAdayAma, kintu yUyaM nAnRtyata; yuSmAkaM samIpe ca vayamarodima, kintu yUyaM na vyalapata, tAdRzai rbAlakaista upamAyiSyante |

XVIII yato yohan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pItavAMzca, tena lokA vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti |

XIX manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn pItavAMzca, tena lokA vadanti, pazyata eSa bhokta madyapAta caNDAlapApinAM bandhazca, kintu jJanino jJanavyavahAraM nirdoSaM jAnanti |

XX sa yatra yatra pure bahvAzcaryyaM karmma kRtavAn, tannivAsinAM manaHparAvRttyabhAvAt tAni nagarANi prati hantetyukta kathitavAn,

XXI ha korAsIn, ha baitsaide, yuSmanmadhye yadyadAzcaryyaM karmma kRtaM yadi tat sorasIdonnagara akAriSyata, tarhi pUrvvameva tannivAsinaH zANavasane bhasmani copavizanto manAMsi parAvarttiSyanta |

XXII tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradine yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sorasIdono rdaza sahyatarA bhaviSyati |

XXIII aparaJca bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatosi, kintu narake nikSepsyase, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAzcaryyaNani karmmaNyakAriSata, yadi tAni sidonnagara akAriSyanta, tarhi tadadya yAvadasthAsyat |

XXIV kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradine tava daNDataH sidomo daNDo sahyataro bhaviSyati |

XXV etasminneva samaye yIzuH punaruvAca, he svargapRthivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM jJanavato viduSazca lokAn pratyetAni na prakAzya bAlakAn prati prakAzitavAn, iti hetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi |

XXVI he pitaH, itthaM bhavet yata idaM tvadRSTAvuttamaM |

XXVII pitRA mayi sarvvANi samarpitAni, pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putreNa pitA prakAzyate tAn vinA putrAd anyaH kopi pitaraM na jAnAti |

XXVIII he parizrAntA bhArAkrAntAzca lokA yUyaM matsannidhim Agachata, ahaM yuSmAn vizramayiSyAmi |

XXIX ahaM kSamaNazIlo namramanAzca, tasmAt mama yugaM sveSAMu- pari dhArayata mattaH zikSadhvaJca, tena yUyaM sve sve manasi vizra- maM lapsyadhbe |

XXX yato mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArazca laghuH |

XII

I anantaraM yIzu rvizrAmavAre zsyamadhyena gacchati, tadA tacchiSyA bubhukSitAH santaH zsyamaJjarIzchatvA chitvA khAditumArabhanta |

II tad vilokya phirUzino yIzuM jagaduH, pazya vizrAmavAre yat karm- mAkarttavyaM tadeva tava ziSyAH kurvvanti |

III sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsaGginazca bubhukSitAH santo yat karmmAkurvvan tat kiM yuSmAbhi rnApATHi?

IV ye darzanIyAH pUpAH yAjakan vinA tasya tatsaGgimanujAnAJcAbho- janIyAsta IzvarAvAsaM praviSTena tena bhuktAH |

V anyacca vizrAmavAre madhyemandiraM vizrAmavArIyaM niyamaM laGvantopi yAjaka nirdoSA bhavanti, zAstramadhye kimidamapi yuS- mAbhi rna paThitaM?

VI yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAne mandirAdapi garIyAn eka Aste |

VII kintu dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yajJakarmmaNi | etadva- canasyArthaM yadi yuyam ajJasiSTa tarhi nirdoSan doSiNo nAkArSTa |

VIII anyacca manujasuto vizrAmavArasyApi patirAste |

IX anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya teSAM bhajanabhavanaM praviS- TavAn, tadAnIm ekaH zuSkakarAmayavAn upasthitavAn |

X tato yIzum apavadituM mAnuSAH papracchuH, vizrAmavAre nirAmay- atvaM karaNIyaM na vA?

XI tena sa pratyuvAca, vizrAmavAre yadi kasyacid avi rgartte patati, tarhi yastaM ghRtvA na tolayati, etAdRzo manujo yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste?

XII ave rmanavaH kiM nahi zreyAn? ato vizrAmavAre hitakarmma karttavyaM |

XIII anantaraM sa taM manavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tena kare prasArite sonyakaravat svastho'bhavat |

XIV tadA phirUzino bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniSyAma iti ku- mantraNAM tatprAtikUlyena cakruH |

XV tato yIzustad viditvA sthanAntaraM gatavAn; anyeSu bahunareSu tatpazcAd gateSu tAn sa nirAmayAn kRtvA ityAjJApayat,

XVI yUyaM mAM na paricAyayata |

XVII tasmAt mama prIyo manonIto manasastuSTikArakaH | madIyaH sevako yastu vidyate taM samIkSatAM | tasyopari svakIyAtmA mayA saMsthApayiSyate | tenAnyadezajAteSu vyavasthA saMprakAzyate |

XVIII kenApi na virodhaM sa vivAdaJca kariSyati | na ca rAjapathe tena vacanaM zrAvayiSyate |

XIX vyavasthA calita yAvat nahi tena kariSyate | tAvat nalo vidIrNo'pi bhaMkSyate nahi tena ca | tathA sadhUmavarttiJca na sa nirvvApayiSyate |

XX pratyAzAJca kariSyanti tannAmni bhinnadezajAH |

XXI yAnyetAni vacanAni yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdinA proktAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan|

XXII anantaraM lokai statsamIpam AnIto bhUtagrastAndhamUkaika-manujastena svasthIkRtaH, tataH so'ndho mUko draSTuM vaktuJcArabdhavAn|

XXIII anena sarvve vismitAH kathayAJcakruH, eSaH kiM dAyUdaH santAno nahi?

XXIV kintu phirUzinastat zrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsibUbnAmno bhUtarAjasya sAhAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtAn tyAjayati|

XXV tadAnIM yIzusteSAm iti mAnasaM vijJaya tAn avadat kiJcana rAjyaM yadi svavipakSAd bhidyate, tarhi tat ucchidyate; yacca kiJcana nagaraM vA gRhaM svavipakSAd vibhidyate, tat sthAtuM na zaknoti|

XXVI tadvat zayatAno yadi zayatAnaM bahiH kRtvA svavipakSAt pRthak pRthak bhavati, tarhi tasya rAjyaM kena prakAreNa sthAsyati?

XXVII ahaJca yadi bAlsibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kena bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuSmAkam etadvicArayitArasta eva bhaviSyanti|

XXVIII kintavahaM yadIzvarAtmanA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhIzvarasya rAjyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhimAgatavat|

XXIX anyaJca kopi balavanta janaM prathamato na badvva kena prakAreNa tasya gRhaM pravizya taddravyAdi loThayituM zaknoti? kintu tat kRtvA tadIyagRsya dravyAdi loThayituM zaknoti|

XXX yaH kazcit mama svapakSIyo nahi sa vipakSIya Aste, yazca mayA sAkaM na saMgRhIAti, sa vikirati|

XXXI ataeva yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, manujAnAM sarvvaprakArapApAnAM nindAyAzca marSaNaM bhavituM zaknoti, kintu pavitrasyAtmano viruddhanindAyA marSaNaM bhavituM na zaknoti|

XXXII yo manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya kSama bhavituM zaknoti, kintu yaH kazcit pavitrasyAtmano viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nehaloke na pretya tasyAparAdhasya kSama bhavituM zaknoti|

XXXIII pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi ca pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svIyasvIyaphalena pAdapaH pariciyate|

XXXIV re bhujagavaMza yUyamasAdhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAkyam vaktuM zakSyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanAd vaco nirgacchati|

XXXV tena sAdhurmanavo'ntaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANDAgArAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati, asAdhurmanuSastvasAdhubhANDAgArAd asAdhuvastUni nirgamayati|

XXXVI kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, manuja yAvantyAlasyavacAMsi vadanti, vicAradine taduttaramavazyaM dAtavyaM,

XXXVII yatastvaM svIyavacobhi rniraparAdhaH svIyavacobhizca sAparAdho gaNiSyase|

XXXVIII tadAnIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca jagaduH, he guro vayaM bhavattaH kiJcana lakSma didRkSamaH|

XXXIX tada sa pratyuktavan, duSTo vyabhicArI ca vaMzo lakSma mRgayate, kintu bhaviSyadvAdino yUnaso lakSma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakSma te na pradarzayiSyante|

XL yato yUnam yathA tryahorAtraM bRhanmInasya kukSAvAsIt, tathA manujaputropi tryahorAtraM medinyA madhye sthAsyati|

XXI aparaM nInivIyA mAnavA vicAradina etadvaMzIyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyanti, yasmAtte yUnasa upadezAt manAMsi parAvarttayAjcakrire, kintvatra yUnasopi gurutara eka Aste |

XXII punazca dakSiNadezIyA rAjJI vicAradina etadvaMzIyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyati yataH sa rAjJI sulemano vidyAyAH kathAM zrotuM medinyAH sImna Agacchat, kintu sulemanopi gurutara eko jano'tra Aste |

XXIII aparaM manujAd bahirgato 'pavitrabhUtaH zuSkasthAnena gatvA vizrAmaM gaveSayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti, yasmA; nikanAd AgamaM, tadeva vezma pakAvRtya yAmi |

XXIV pazcAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat zUnyaM mArjjitaM zobhitaJca vilokya vrajan svatopi duSTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn saGginaH karoti |

XXV tataste tat sthAnAM pravizya nivasanti, tena tasya manujasya zeSadaza pUrvvadazAtotIvAzubhA bhavati, eteSAM duSTavaMzyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiSyate |

XXVI mAnavebhya etAsAM kathanAM kathanakAle tasya mAtA sahajAzca tena sAkAM kAjcit kathAM kathayituM vAjchanto bahireva sthitavantaH |

XXVII tataH kazcit tasmai kathitavAn, pazya tava janani sahajAzca tvayA sAkAM kAjcana kathAM kathayituM kAmayamAna bahistiSThanti |

XXVIII kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA janani? ke vA mama sahajAH?

XXIX pazcAt ziSyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pazya mama janani mama sahajAzcaite;

L yaH kazcit mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karma kurute, saeva mama bhrAtA bhagini janani ca |

XIII

I aparaJca tasmin dine yIzuH sadmano gatvA saritpate rodhasi samupaviveza |

II tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahopasthiteH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvizat, tena mAnavA rodhasi sthitavantaH |

III tadAnIM sa dRSTAntaistAn itthaM bahuza upadiSTavAn | pazyata, kazcit kRSIvalo bIjani vaptuM bahirjagAma,

IV tasya vapanakAle katipayabIjeSu mArgapArzve patiteSu vihagAstAni bhakSitavantaH |

V aparaM katipayabIjeSu stokamRdyuktapASANE patiteSu mRdalpatvAt tatSaNaT tAnyA GkuritAni,

VI kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni teSAM mULApraviSTatvAt zuSkatAM gatAni ca |

VII aparaM katipayabIjeSu kaNTakAnAM madhye patiteSu kaNTakAnyedhitvA tAni jagrasuH |

VIII aparaJca katipayabIjani urvvarAyAM patitAni; teSAM madhye kAnicit zataguNani kAnicit SaSTiguNani kAnicit triMzaguMNani phalAni phalita-vanti |

IX zrotuM yasya zruti AsAte sa zRNuyAt |

X anantaraM ziSyairAgatya so'pRcchyata, bhavatA tebhyaH kuto dRSTAntakathA kathyate?

XI tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUDhAM kathAM vedituM yuSmabhyaM sAmarthyamadAyi, kintu tebhyo nAdAyi |

XII yasmAd yasyAntike varddhate, tasmAyeva dAyiSyate, tasmAt tasya bAhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yasyAntike na varddhate, tasya yat kiJcanAste, tadapi tasmAd AdAyiSyate |

XIII te pazyantopi na pazyanti, zRNvantopi na zRNvanti, budhyamAnA api na budhyante ca, tasmAt tebhyo dRSTAntakathA kathyate |

XIV yathA karNaiH zroSyatha yUyaM vai kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha | netrairdrakSyatha yUyaJca pariJJAtuM na zakSyatha | te mAnuSA yathA naiva paripazyanti locanaiH | karNai ryathA na zRNvanti na budhyante ca mAnasaiH | vyAvarttiteSu citteSu kAle kutrApi tairjanaiH | mattaste manu-jAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti ca | tathA teSAM manuSyANAM kriyante sthUlabbuddhayaH | badhirIbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudritA dRzaH |

XV yadetAni vacanAni yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktAni teSu tAni phalanti |

XVI kintu yuSmAkaM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vIkSante; dhanyAzca yuSmAkaM zabdagraHAH, yasmAt tairAkarNyate |

XVII mayA yUyaM tathyaM vacAmi yuSmAbhi ryadyad vIkSyate, tad bahavo bhaviSyadvAdino dhArmmikAzca mAnava didRkSantopi draSTuM nAlabhanta, punazca yUyaM yadyat zRNutha, tat te zuzrUSamANA api zrotuM nAlabhanta |

XVIII kRSIvallyadRSTAntasyArthaM zRNuta |

XIX mArgapArzve bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eSaH, yadA kazcit rAjyasya kathAM nizanya na budhyate, tadA pApAtmAgatya tadIyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati |

XX aparaM pASANasthale bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eSaH; kazcit kathAM zrutvaiva harSacittena gRhIAti,

XXI kintu tasya manasi mULApraviStatvAt sa kiJcitkAlamAtraM sthirastiSThati; pazcAta tatkathAkAraNAt kopi klestADana vA cet jAyate, tarhi sa tatSaNAd vighnameti |

XXII aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhye bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eSaH; kenacit kathAyAM zrutAyAM sAMsArikacintAbhi rbhrAntibhizca sA grasyate, tena sA mA viphalA bhavati |

XXIII aparam urvvarAyAM bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eSaH; ye tAM kathAM zrutvA vudhyante, te phalitAH santaH kecit zataguNAni kecita SaSTiguNAni kecicca triMzadguNAni phalAni janayanti |

XXIV anantaraM soparAmekAM dRSTAntakathAmupasthApya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa; svargIyarAjyaM tAdRzena kenacid gRhasthenopamIyate, yena svIyakSetre prazastabIjAnyaupyanta |

XXV kintu kSaNadAyAM sakalalokeSu supteSu tasya ripurAgatya teSAM godhUmabIjAnAM madhye vanyayavamabIjAnyuptvA vavrAja |

XXVI tato yadA bIjebhyo'GkarA jAyamAnAH kaNizAni ghRtavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi dRzyamAnAnyabhavan |

XXVII tato gRhasthasya dAseyA AgamyA tasmai kathayAJcakruH, he maheccha, bhavata kiM kSetre bhadrabIjAni naupyanta? tathAtve vanyayavasAni kRta Ayan?

XXVIII tadAnIM tena te pratigaditAH, kenacit ripuNA karmmadamakAri | dAseyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayaM gatvA tAnyutpAyya kSipAmo bhavataH kIdRzIccha jAyate?

XXIX tenAvAdi, nahi, zaGke'haM vanyayavasotpATanakAle yuSmAbhis-taiH sAKaM godhUmA apyutpATiSyante |

XXX ataH zsyakarrttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhantAM, pazcAt karttanakAle karttakAn vakSyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhayituM vITika badvva sthApayata; kintu sarvve godhUmA yuSmAbhi rbhANDAgAraM nItva sthApyantAm |

XXXI anantaraM soparAmekAM dRSTAntakathAmutthApya tebhyaH kathitavAn kazcinmanujaH sarSapabIjamekaM nItvA svakSetra uvApa |

XXXII sarSapabIjaM sarvvasmAd bIjAt kSudramapi sadaGkuritaM sarvasmAt zAkAt bRhad bhavati; sa tAdRzastaru rbhavati, yasya zAkhAsu nabhasaH khagA Agatya nivasanti; svargIyarAjyaM tAdRzasya sarSapaikasya samam |

XXXIII punarapi sa upamAkathAmekAM tebhyaH kathayAJcakAra; kAcana yoSit yat kiNvamAdAya droNatrAyamitagodhUmacUrNAnAM madhye sarvveSAM mizrIbhavanaparyyantaM samAcchAdya nidhattavatI, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM |

XXXIV itthaM yIzu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhiretAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vinA tebhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat |

XXXV etena dRSTAntIyena vAkyena vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM | ahaM prakAzayiSyAmi guptavAkyaM purAbhavaM | yadetadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdina proktamAsIt, tat siddhamabhavat |

XXXVI sarvvAn manujan visRjya yIzau gRhaM praviSTe tacchiSyA Agatya yIzave kathitavantaH, kSetrasya vanyayavasIyadRSTAntakathAM bhavAna asmAn spaSTIkRtya vadatu |

XXXVII tataH sa pratyuvAca, yena bhadrabIjAnyupyante sa manujaputraH,

XXXVIII kSetraM jagat, bhadrabIjanI rAjyasya santAnAH,

XXXIX vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH | yena ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa zayatAnaH, karttanasamayazca jagataH zeSaH, karttakAH svargIyadUtAH |

XL yathA vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhyante, tathA jagataH zeSe bhaviSyati;

XLI arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn preSayiSyati, tena te ca tasya rAjyAt sarvvAn vighnakAriNo'dhArmmikalokAMzca saMgRhya

XLII yatra rodanaM dantagharSaNaJca bhavati, tatrAgnikuNDe nikSepSyanti |

XLIII tadAnIM dhArmmikalokAH sveSAM pitU rAjye bhAskara_iva tejasvino bhaviSyanti | zrotuM yasya zrutI AsAte, ma zRNuyAt |

XLIV aparaJca kSetramadhye nidhiM pazyan yo gopayati, tataH paraM sAnando gatvA svIyasarvvasvaM vikrIya ttakSetraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM |

XLV anyaJca yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gaveSayan

XLVI mahArghAM muktAM vilokya nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM |

XLVII punazca samudro nikSiptaH sarvvaprakAramInasaM-grAhyAnAya_iva svargarAjyaM |

XLVIII tasmin AnAye pUrNe jana yathA rodhasyuttolya samupavizya prazastamInAn saMgrahya bhAjaneSu nidadhate, kutsitAn nikSipanti;

XLIX tathaiva jagataH zeSe bhaviSyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt pApinaH pRthak kRtvA vahnikuNDe nikSepSyanti,

L tatra rodanaM dantai rdantagharSaNaJca bhaviSyataH |

LI yIzunA te pRSTA yuSmAbhiH kimetAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tada te pratyavadan, satyaM prabho |

LII tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANDAgArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni nirgamayati yo gRhasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi zikSitAH svarva upadeSTaraH |

LIII anantaraM yIzuretAH sarvvA dRSTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt prasthe| aparaM svadezamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiSTavAn;

LIV te vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta etasyaitAdRzaM jJAnam AzcaryyaM karmma ca kasmAd ajAyata?

LV kimayaM sUtradhArasya putro nahi? etasya mAtu rnAma ca kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUSaph-zimon-yihUdAzca kimetasya bhrAtaro nahi?

LVI etasya bhaginyazca kimasmAkaM madhye na santi? tarhi kasmA-dayametAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa teSAM vighnarUpo babhUva;

LVII tato yIzuna nigaditaM svadezIyajAnAM madhyaM vinA bhav-iSyadvAdI kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyo bhavati|

LVIII teSAMavizvAsahetoH sa tatra sthAne bahvAzcaryyakarmmANi na kRtavAn|

XIV

I tadAnIM rAjA herod yIzo ryazaH zrurvA nijadAseyAn jagAd,

II eSa majjayitA yohan, pramitebhayastasyotthAnAt tenetthamadbhutaM karmma prakAzyate|

III purA herod nijabhrAtu: philipo jAyAyA herodIyAyA anurodhAd yohanaM dhArayitvA baddhA kArAyAM sthApitavAn|

IV yato yohan uktavAn, etsayAH saMgRAho bhavato nocitaH|

V tasmAt nRpatistaM hantumicchannapi lokebhyo vibhayAJcakAra; yataH sarvve yohanaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM menire|

VI kintu herodo janmAHIyamaha upasthite herodIyAyA duhita teSAM samakSaM nRtitvA herodamaprINyat|

VII tasmAt bhUpatiH zaphaM kurvvan iti pratyajJAsIt, tvayA yad yAcyate, tadevAhaM dAsyAmi|

VIII sA kumarI svIyamAtuH zikSAM labdhA babhASe, majjayituryohana uttamAGGaM bhAjane samAnIya mahyaM vizrANaya|

IX tato rAjA zuzoca, kintu bhojanAyopavizatAM saGginAM svakRtazap-athasya cAnurodhAt tat pradAtuma Adideza|

X pazcAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yohana uttamAGGaM chittvA

XI tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyai vyazrANayat, tataH sA sva-jananyAH samIpaM tanninAya|

XII pazcAt yohanaH ziSyA Agatya kAyaM nItvA zmazAne sthApayAmAsus-tato yIzoH sannidhiM vrajitvA tadvArttAM babhASire|

XIII anantaraM yIzuriti nizabhya nAvA nirjanasthAnam ekAkI gatavAn, pazcAt mAnavAstat zrurvA nAnAnagarebhya Agatya padaistatpazcAd Iyuh|

XIV tadAnIM yIzu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirIkSyA teSu kArUNikaH man teSAM pIDitajanAn nirAmayAn cakAra|

XV tataH paraM sandhyAyAM ziSyAstadantikamAgatya kathayAJcakruH, idaM nirjanasthAnaM velApyavasanna; tasmAt manujAn svasvagrAmaM gantuM svArthaM bhakSyANi kretuJca bhavAn tAn visRjatu|

XVI kintu yIzustAnavAdIt, teSAM gamane prayojanaM nAsti, yUyameva tAn bhojayata|

XVII tada te pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpapaJcakaM mInadvayaJ-cAste|

XVIII tadAnIM tenoktaM tAni madantikamAnayata|

XIX anantaraM sa manujAn yavasoparyyupaveSTum AjJApayAmAsa; apara tat pUpapaJcakaM mInadvayaJca gRhlan svargaM prati nirIkSyez-varIyaguNAN anUdya bhaMktvA ziSyebhyo dattavAn, ziSyAzca lokebhyo daduH |

XX tataH sarvve bhuktvA paritRptavantaH, tatastadavaziSTabhakSyaiH pUrNAN dvAdazaDalakAn gRhItavantaH |

XXI te bhoktAraH strIrbAlakAMzca vihAya prAyeNa paJca sahasrANi pumAMsa Asan |

XXII tadanantaraM yIzu rlokanAM visarjanakAle ziSyAn taraNimAroD-huM svAgre pAraM yAtuJca gADhamAdiSTavAn |

XXIII tato lokeSu visRSTeSu sa vivikte prArthayituM girimekaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAkI sthitavAn |

XXIV kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpate rmadhye taraGgais-taraNirdolAyamAnAbhavat |

XXV tadA sa yAminyAzcaturthaprahare padbhyAM vrajan teSAMantikaM gatavAn |

XXVI kintu ziSyAstaM sAgaropari vrajantaM vilokya samudvigna jagaduH, eSa bhUta iti zaGkamANA uccaiH zabdAyAJcakrire ca |

XXVII tadaiva yIzustAnavadat, susthirA bhavata, mA bhaiSTa, eSo'ham |

XXVIII tataH pitara ityuktavAn, he prabho, yadi bhavAneva, tarhi mAM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumAjJApayatu |

XXIX tataH tenAdiSTaH pitarastaraNito'varuhya yIze[rantikaM prAptuM toyopari vavrAja |

XXX kintu pracaNDaM pavanaM vilokya bhayAt toye maMktum Arebhe, tasmAd uccaiH zabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, he prabho, mAmavatu |

XXXI yIzustatkSaNAat karaM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn, ha stokapratyayin tvaM kutaH samazethAH?

XXXII anantaraM tayostaraNimArUDhayaH pavano nivavRte |

XXXIII tadAnIM ye taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNabhya kathitavan-taH, yathArthastvamevezvarasutaH |

XXXIV anantaraM pAraM prApya te gineSarannAmakaM nagaramu-patasthuH,

XXXV tadA tatradya jana yIzuM pariciya taddezsya caturdizo vArttAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH piDita Asan, tAvataeva tadantikamAnayAmAsuH |

XXXVI aparaM tadyavasanasya granthimAtraM spraSTuM vinIya yAvanto janAstat sparzaM cakrire, te sarvvaeva nirAmaya babhUvuH |

XV

I aparaM yirUzAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUzinazca yIzoH samIpanAgatya kathayAmAsuH,

II tava ziSyAH kimartham aprakSalitakarai rbhakSitvA paramparAgataM prAcInAnAM vyavahAraM laGvante?

III tato yIzuH pratyuvAca, yUyaM paramparAgatAcAreNa kuta IzvarAj-JAM laGvadhve |

IV Izvara ityAjJApayat, tvaM nijapitarau saMmanyethAH, yena ca nijapi-tarau nindyete, sa nizcitaM mriyeta;

V kintu yUyaM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananIM vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM matto yallabhethe, tat nyavidyata,

VI sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyate | itthaM yUyaM paramparA-gatena sveSAMAcAreNezvarIyAjJAM lumpatha |

VII re kapaTinaH sarvve yizayiyo yuSmAnadhi bhaviSyadvacanAnyetAni samyag uktavAn |

VIII vadanai rmanujA ete samAyAnti madantikaM | tathAdharai rmaDIya-Jca mAnaM kurvvanti te narAH |

IX kintu teSAM mano matto vidUraeva tiSThati | zikSayanto vidhIn nrAjJA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te |

X tato yIzu rlokan AhUya proktavAn, yUyaM zrutvA budhyadhbaM |

XI yanmukhaM pravizati, tat manujam amedhyaM na karoti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgacchati, tadeva mAnuSamamedhyI karoti |

XII tadAnIM ziSyA Agatya tasmai kathayAJcakruH, etAM kathAM zrutvA phirUzino vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavata jJAyate?

XIII sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM kaJcidaGkuraM nAro-payat, sa utpAvdyate |

XIV te tiSThantu, te andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarzaka eVa; yadyandho'ndhaM panthAnaM darzayati, tarhyubhau garte patataH |

XV tadA pitarastaM pratyavadat, dRSTAntamimasmAn bodhayatu |

XVI yIzuna proktaM, yUyamadya yAvat kimabodhAH stha?

XVII kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbe ? yadAsyaM previzati, tad udare patan bahirniryAti,

XVIII kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt niryAtatvAt manuja-mamedhyaM karoti |

XIX yato'ntaHkaraNAt kucinta badhaH pAradArikata vezyAgamanaM cairyyaM mithyAsAkSyam Izvaraninda caitAni sarvvANi niryyAnti |

XX etAni manuSyamapavitrI kurvvanti kintvaprakSAlitakareNa bhोजनाM manujamamedhyaM na karoti |

XXI anantaraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sorasIdonnagarayoH sImAmupatasyau |

XXII tadA tatsImAtaH kAcit kinAnIya yoSid Agatya tamuccairuvAca, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, mamaika duhitAste sa bhUtagrasta sati mahAklezaM prApnoti mama dayasva |

XXIII kintu yIzustAM kimapi noktavAn, tataH ziSyA Agatya taM nive-dayAmAsuH, eSA yoSid asmAkaM pazcAd uccairAhUyAgacchati, enAM visRjatu |

XXIV tadA sa pratyavadat, isrAyelgotrasya hAritameSAN vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpaM nAhaM preSitosmi |

XXV tataH sa nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, he prabho mAmu-pakuru |

XXVI sa uktavAn, bAlakanAM bhakSyamAdAya sArameyebhyo dAnaM nocitaM |

XXVII tadA sa babhASe, he prabho, tat satyaM, tathApi prabho rbhaJcAd yaducchiSTaM patati, tat sArameyAH khAdanti |

XXVIII tato yIzuH pratyavadat, he yoSit, tava vizvAso mahAn tasmAt tava manobhilaSitaM sidyyatu, tena tasyAH kanya tasminneva daNDe nirAmayAbhavat |

XXIX anantaraM yIzastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAllIsAgarasya sannid-himAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatropaviveza |

XXX pazcAt janativaho bahUn khaJcAndhamUkazuSkakaramAnuSAN AdAya yIzoH samIpamAgatya taccaraNAntike sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sa tAn nirAmayAn akarot |

XXXI itthaM mUkA vAkyAM vadanti, zuSkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, paG-
gavo gacchanti, andhA vIkSante, iti vilokya lokA vismayaM manyamAnA
isrAyela IzvaraM dhanyaM babhASire |

XXXII tadAnIM yIzuH svaziSyAn AhUya gaditavAn, etajjananivah-
eSu mama dayA jAyate, ete dinatrayaM mayA sAKaM santi, eSAM
bhakSyavastu ca kaJcidapi nAsti, tasmAdahametAnakRtAhArAn na vis-
rakSyAmi, tathAtve vartmamadhye klAmyeSuH |

XXXIII tadA ziSyA UcuH, etasmin prAntaramadhya etAvato martyAn
tarpayituM vayaM kutra pUpAn prApsyAmaH?

XXXIV yIzurapRcchat, yuSmAKaM nikaTe kati pUpA Asate? ta UcuH,
saptapUpA alpAH kSudramInAzca santi |

XXXV tadAnIM sa lokanivahaM bhUmAvupaveSTum Adizya

XXXVI tAn saptapUpAn mInAMzca gRhlan IzvarIyaguNAn anUdya bhaMk-
tvA ziSyebhyo dadau, ziSyA lokebhyo daduH |

XXXVII tataH sarvve bhuktvA tRptavantaH; tadavaziSTabhakSyeNa sap-
taDalakAn paripUryya saMjagRhuH |

XXXVIII te bhoktAro yoSito bAlakAMzca vihAya prAyeNa catuHsahasrANI
puruSA Asan |

XXXIX tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visRjya tarimAruhya
magdalApradezaM gatavAn |

XVI

I tadAnIM phirUzinaH sidUkinazcAgatya taM parIkSituM nabhamIyaM
kiJcana lakSma darzayituM tasmai nivedayAmAsuH |

II tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhaso raktatvAd yUyaM vadatha, zvo
nirmmalaM dinaM bhaviSyati;

III prAtaHkAle ca nabhaso raktatvAt malinatvAJca vadatha, jhaJbhadya
bhaviSyati | he kapaTino yadi yUyam antarIkSasya lakSma boddhuM
zaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakSma kathaM boddhuM na zaknutha?

IV etatkAlasya duSTo vyabhicArI ca vaMzo lakSma gaveSayati, kintu
yUnaso bhaviSyadvAdino lakSma vinAnyat kimapi lakSma tAn na darza-
yiyate | tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya pratasthe |

V anantaramanyapAragamanakAle tasya ziSyAH pUpamAnetuM vismR-
tavantaH |

VI yIzustAnavAdIt, yUyaM phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca kiNvaM prati sAvad-
hAnAH satarkAzca bhavata |

VII tena te parasparaM vivicya kathayitumArebhire, vayaM pUpAnAne-
tuM vismRtavanta etatkAraNAd iti kathayati |

VIII kintu yIzustadvijJaya tAnavocat, he stokavizvAsino yUyaM pU-
pAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparametad viviMkya?

IX yuSmAbhiH kimadyApi na jJayate? paJcabhiH pUpaiH paJcasahasra-
puruSeSu bhojiteSu bhakSyocchiSTapUrNAn kati DalakAn samagRhItaM;

X tathA saptabhiH pUpaizcatuHsahasrapuruSeSu bhejiteSu kati DalakAn
samagRhIta, tat kiM yuSmAbhirna smaryate?

XI tasmAt phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThata,
kathAmimAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, etad yUyaM kuto na bud-
hyadhve?

XII tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThateti noktvA phirUzi-
nAM sidUkinAJca upadezaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThateti kathitavAn, iti
tairabodhi |

XIII aparajca yIzuH kaisariya-philippradezamAgatya ziSyAn apRcchat, yo'haM manujasutaH so'haM kaH? lokairahaM kimucye?

XIV tadAnIM te kathitavantaH, kecid vadanti tvaM majjayita yohan, kecidvadanti, tvam eliyaH, keccica vadanti, tvaM yirimiyo vA kazcid bhaviSyadvAditi |

XV pazcAt sa tAn papraccha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH zimon pitara uvAca,

XVI tvamamarezvarasyAbhiSiktaputraH |

XVII tato yIzuH kathitavan, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kopi anujastvayyetaJJAnaM nodapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitodapAdayat |

XVIII ato'haM tvAM vadami, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) ahaJca tasya prastarasopari svamaNDalIM nirmmAsyami, tena nirayo balAt tAM parAjetuM na zakSyati |

XIX ahaM tubhyaM svargIyarAjyasya kuJjikAM dAsyami, tena yat kiJcana tvaM pRthivyAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvarge bhaMtsyate, yacca kiJcana mahyAM mokSyasi tat svarge mokSyate |

XX pazcAt sa ziSyAnAdizat, ahamabhiSikto yIzuriti kathAM kasmaicidapi yUyaM mA kathayata |

XXI anyajca yirUzAlamnagaraM gatva prAcInalokebhyaH pradhAnayA-jakebhya upAdhyAyebyazca bahuduHkhabhogastai rhatatvaM tRtIyadine punarutthanaJca mamAvazyakam etAH katha yIzustatKalamArabhya ziSyAn jJApayitum Arabdhavan |

XXII tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghRtvA tarjayitva kathayitumArabdhavan, he prabho, tat tvatto dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiSyate |

XXIII kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, he vighnakArin, matsammukhad dUrIbhava, tvaM mAM bAdhase, IzvarIyakAryyAt mAnuSIyakAryyaM tubhyaM rocate |

XXIV anantaraM yIzuH svIyaziSyAn uktavan yaH kazcit mama pazcAdgAmI bhavitum icchati, sa svAM dAmyatu, tathA svakruzaM gRhlAn matpazcAdAyAtu |

XXV yato yaH prANAn rakSitumicchati, sa tAn hArayiSyati, kintu yo madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prApsyati |

XXVI mAnuSo yadi sarvvaM jagat labhate nijaprANAn hArayati, tarhi tasya ko labhaH? manujo nijaprANANAM vinimayena vA kiM dAtuM zaknoti?

XXVII manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAKaM pituH prabhAveNagamiSyati; tada pratimanujaM svasvakarmmanusArAt phalaM dAsyati |

XXVIII ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pazyanto mRtyuM na svAdiSyanti, etAdRzAH katipayajana atrApi daNDayamaNAH santi |

XVII

I anantaraM SaDdinebhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yohanaJca gRhlAn uccAdre rviviktasthAnam Agatya teSAM samakSaM rUpamanyat dadhAra |

II tena tadAsyaM tejasvi, tadAbharaNam Alokavat pANDaramabhavat |

III anyacca tena sAKaM saMlapantau mUsA eliyazca tebhyo darzanaM dadatuH |

IV tadAnIM pitaro yIzuM jagAda, he prabho sthithiratrAsmAKaM zubaH, yadi bhavatAnumanyate, tarhi bhavadarthamekaM mUsArthamekam eliyArthaJcaikam iti trINi dUSyANi nirmmama |

V etatkathanakAla eka ujjavalaH payodasteSAMupari chAyAM kRtavAn, vAridAd eSA nabhasIyA vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantoSa etasya vAkyAM yUyaM nizAmayata |

VI kintu vAcametAM zRNvantaeva ziSyA mRzaM zaGkamAna nyubJA nyapatan |

VII tada yIzurAgatya teSAM gAtrANi spRzan uvAca, uttiSThata, mA bhaiSTa |

VIII tadAnIM netrANyunmIlya yIzuM vinA kamapi na dadRzuH |

IX tataH param adreravarohaNakAle yIzustAn ityAdideza, manujasutasya mRtAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna jAyate, tAvat yuSmAbhiretad-darzanaM kasmaicidapi na kathayitavyaM |

X tada ziSyAstaM papracchuH, prathamam eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairucyate?

XI tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, eliyaH prAgetya sarvvANi sAdhayiSyatIti satyaM,

XII kintvahaM yuSmAn vacmi, eliya etya gataH, te tamaparicitya tasmin yathecchaM vyavajahuH; manujasutenApi teSAMantike tAdRg duHkhaM bhoktavyaM |

XIII tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM yohanamadhi kathAmetAM vyAhRtavAn, itthaM tacchiSyA bubudhire |

XIV pazcAt teSu jananivahasyAntikamAgateSu kazcit manujastadantikametya jAnUnI pAtayitvA kathitavAn,

XV he prabho, matputraM prati kRpAM vidadhAtu, sopasmArAmayena bhRzaM vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhye patati |

XVI tasmAd bhavataH ziSyANAM samIpe tamAnayaM kintu te taM svAsthaM karttuM na zaktAH |

XVII tada yIzuH kathitavAn re avizvAsinaH, re vipathagAminaH, punaH katikALAn ahaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikALAn vA yuSmAn sahiSye? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata |

XVIII pazcAd yIzuna tarjataeva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNa-Daeva sa bAlako nirAmayo'bhUt |

XIX tataH ziSyA guptaM yIzumupAgatya babhASire, kuto vayaM taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM na zaktAH?

XX yIzuna te proktAH, yuSmAkamapratyayat;

XXI yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yadi yuSmAkaM sarSapaikamAtropi vizvAso jAyate, tarhi yuSmAbhirasmin zaile tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAhIti brUte sa tadaiva caliSyati, yuSmAkaM kimapyasAdhyaJca karmma na sthAsyAti | kintu prArthanopavAsau vinaitAdRzo bhUto na tyAjyeta |

XXII aparaM teSAM gAllpradeze bhramaNakAle yIzuna te gaditAH, manujasuto janAnAM kareSu samarpayiSyate tai rhaniSyate ca,

XXIII kintu tRtIye'hi na ma utthApiSyate, tena te bhRzaM duHkhita babhUvaH |

XXIV tadanantaraM teSu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgateSu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatya papracchuH, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti |

XXV tatastasmin gRhamadhyamAgate tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvameva yIzuruvAca, he zimon, medinya rAjAnaH svasvApatyebhyaH kiM videzibhyaH kebhyaH karaM gRhanti? atra tvaM kiM budhyase? tataH pitara uktavAn, videzibhyaH |

XXVI tada yIzurutavAn, tarhi santAna muktaH santi |

XXVII tathApi yathAsmAbhisteSAmantarAyo na janyate, tatkrte jaladhestIraM gatvA vaDizaM kSipa, tenAdau yo mIna utthAsyati, taM ghRtvA tanmukhe mocite tolakaikaM rUpyaM prApsyasi, tad gRhItvA tava mama ca kRte tebhyo dehi|

XVIII

I tadAnIM ziSyA yIzoH samIpamAgatya pRSTavantaH svargarAjye kaH zreSThaH?

II tato yIzuH kSudramekaM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnIya teSAM madhye nidhAya jagAda,

III yuSmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manovininimayena kSudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknutha|

IV yaH kazcid etasya kSudrabAlakasya samamAtmAnaM namrIkaroti, saeva svargarAjaye zreSThaH|

V yaH kazcid etAdRzaM kSudrabAlakamekaM mama nAmni gRhIAti, sa mAmeva gRhIAti|

VI kintu yo jano mayi kRtavizvAsAnAmeteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapeSaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM zreyaH|

VII vighnAt jagataH santApo bhaviSyati, vighno'vazyAM janayiSyate, kintu yena manujena vighno janiSyate tasyaiva santApo bhaviSyati|

VIII tasmAt tava karazcaraNo vA yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM chittvA nikSipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikSepAt, khajjasya vA chinnahastasya tava jIvane pravezo varaM|

IX aparaM tava netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tadapyutpAvya nikSipa, dvinetrasya narakAgnau nikSepAt kANasya tava jIvane pravezo varaM|

X tasmAdavadhaddhaM, eteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekamapi mA tuchIkuruta,

XI yato yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, svarge teSAM dUtA mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pazyanti| evaM ye ye hAritAstAn rakSituM manujaputra Agacchat|

XII yUyamatra kiM viviMgghve? kasyacid yadi zataM meSAH santi, teSAmeke hAryate ca, tarhi sa ekonazataM meSAn vihAya parvvataM gatvA taM hAritamekaM kiM na mRgayate?

XIII yadi ca kadAcit tanmeSoddezaM lamate, tarhi yuSmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so'vipathagAmibhya ekonazatameSebhyopi tadekahetoradhikam AhlAdate|

XIV tadvad eteSAM kSudraprAeAnAm ekopi nazyatIti yuSmAkaM svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam|

XV yadyapi tava bhrAtA tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayordvayoH sthitayostasyAparAdhaM taM jJApaya| tatra sa yadi tava vAkyAM zRNoti, tarhi tvaM svabhrAtaraM prAptavAn,

XVI kintu yadi na zRNoti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rvA sAkSIbhiH sarvvaM vAkyAM yathA nizcitaM jAyate, tadartham ekaM dvau vA sAkSiNau gRhItvA yAhi|

XVII tena sa yadi tayo rvAkyAM na mAnyate, tarhi samAjAM tajjJApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyAM na mAnyate, tarhi sa tava samIpe devapUjaka_iva caNDala_iva ca bhaviSyati|

XVIII ahaM yuSmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuSmAbhiH prthivyAM yad badhyate tat svarge bhaMtsyate; medinyAM yat bhocyate, svarge'pi tat mokSyate|

XIX punarahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, medinyAM yuSmAkaM yadi dvAvekavAkyIbhUya kiJcit prArthayete, tarhi mama svargasthapitra tat tayoH kRte sampannaM bhaviSyati |

XX yato yatra dvau trayo vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM teSAM madhye'smi |

XXI tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatya kathitavAn he prabho, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikRtvaH kSamiSye?

XXII kiM saptakRtvaH? yIzustaM jagAda, tvAM kevalaM saptakRtvo yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakRtvo yAvat |

XXIII aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiSuH kazcid rAjeva svargarAjayaM |

XXIV Arabdhe tasmin gaNane sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM dazasa-hasrapuTakAnAm eko'ghamarNastatsamakSamAnAyi |

XXV tasya parizodhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parizodhanArthaM sa tadIyabhAryyAputrAdisarvvasvaJca vikrIyatAmiti tatprabhurAdideza |

XXVI tena sa dAsastasya pAdayoH patan praNamya kathitavAn, he prabho bhavata ghairyeye kRte mayA sarvvaM parizodhiSyate |

XXVII tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kSamitvA taM tatyAja |

XXVIII kintu tasmin dAse bahi ryAte, tasya zataM mudrAcaturthAMzAn yo dhArayati, taM sahadAsaM dRSdva tasya kaNThaM niSpIDya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parizodhaya |

XXIX tada tasya sahadAsastatpAdayoH patitvA vinIya babhAse, tvayA dhairyeye kRte mayA sarvvaM parizodhiSyate |

XXX tathApi sa tat nAGagIkRtya yAvat sarvvamRNAM na parizodhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa |

XXXI tada tasya sahadAsastasyaitAdRg AcaraNaM vilokya prabhoH samIpaM gatvA sarvvaM vRttAntaM nivedayAmAsuH |

XXXII tada tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, re duSTa dAsa, tvayA matsan-nidhau prArthite mayA tava sarvvamRNAM tyaktaM;

XXXIII yathA cAhaM tvayi karuNAM kRtavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAse karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nocitaM?

XXXIV iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parizodhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM kareSu taM samarpitavAn |

XXXV yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAM aparAdhAn na kSamadhve, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuSmAn pratItthaM kariSyati |

XIX

I anantaram etAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIzu rgAlIlapradezAt prasthAya yardantIrasthaM yihUdApradezaM prAptaH |

II tada tatpazcAt jananivahe gate sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarot |

III tadanantaraM phirUzinastatsamIpamAgatya pArIkSituM taM papracchuH, kasmAdapi kArANat nareNa svajAyA parityAjya na vA?

IV sa pratyuvAca, prathamam Izvaro naratvena nArItvena ca manujAn sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn,

V mAnuSaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakSyate, tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH, kimetad yuSmAbhi rna paThitam?

VI atastau puna rna dvau tayorekAGgatvaM jAtaM, IzvareNa yacca samayujyata, manujo na tad bhindyAt |

VII tadAnIM te taM pratyavadan, tathAtve tyAjyapatraM dattvA svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM vyavasthAM mUsAH kathaM lilekha?

VIII tataH sa kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAd yuSmAn svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd eSo vidhirnAsIt |

IX ato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhicAraM vina yo nijajAyAM tyajet anyAJca vivahet, sa paradArAn gacchati; yazca tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradAreSu ramate |

X tada tasya ziSyAstaM babhASire, yadi svajAyayA sAkaM puMsa etAdRk sambandho jAyate, tarhi vivahanameva na bhadraM |

XI tataH sa uktavAn, yebhyastatsAmarthyaM AdAyi, tAn vinAnyah kopi manuja etanmataM grahItuM na zaknoti |

XII katipayA jananakIbaH katipayA narakRtakIbaH svargarAjyAya kati-payAH svakRtakIbaH santi, ye grahItuM zaknuvanti te gRhantu |

XIII aparam yathA sa zizUnAM gAtreSu hastaM datvA prArthayate, tadarthaM tatsamIMpaM zizava AnIyanta, tata AnayitRn ziSyAstiraskRta-vantaH |

XIV kintu yIzuruvAca, zizavo madantikam Agacchantu, tAn mA vArayata, etAdRzAM zizUnAmeva svargarAjyaM |

XV tataH sa teSAM gAtreSu hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe |

XVI aparam eka Agatya taM papraccha, he paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarmma karttavayaM?

XVII tataH sa uvAca, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vinezcaraM na kopi paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH prAptuM vAJchasi, tarhyAJJAH pAlaya |

XVIII tada sa pRSTavAn, kAH kA AJJAH? tato yIzuH kathitavAn, naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gaccheH, mA corayeH, mRSAsAkSyam mA dadyAH,

XIX nijapitarau saMmanyasva, svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kuru |

XX sa yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlyAd etAH pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUna-mAste?

XXI tato yIzuravadat, yadi siddho bhavituM vAJchasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarv-vasvaM vikriya daridrebhyo vitara, tataH svarge vittaM lapsyase; Agaccha, matpazcAdvartti ca bhava |

XXII etAM vAcaM zrutvA sa yuvA svIyabahusampatte rviSaNaH san calitavAn |

XXIII tada yIzuH svaziSyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravezo mahAduSkara iti yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi |

XXIV punarapi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravezAt sUcIchidreNa mahAGgagamanaM sukaram |

XXV iti vAkyaM nizamyA ziSyA aticamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknoti?

XXVI tada sa tAn dRSdvA kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuSANamazakyaM bhavati, kintvIzvarasya sarvvaM zakyam |

XXVII tada pitarastaM gaditavAn, pazya, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH pazcAdvarttino 'bhavAma; vayaM kiM prApsyAmaH?

XXVIII tato yIzuH kathitavAn, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, yUyaM mama pazcAdvarttino jAta iti kArANat navInasRSTikAle yadA manujasutaH svIyaizcaryyasiMhAsana upavekSyati, tada yUyamapi dvAdazasiMhAsaneSUpavizya isrAyelliyadvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyatha |

XXIX anyacca yaH kazcit mama nAmakArANat gRhaM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA mAtaraM vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUmIM parityajati, sa teSAM zataguNaM lapsyate, anantAyumo'dhikAritvaJca prApsyati |

XXX kintu agrIyA aneke janAH pazcAt, pazcAtIyAzcAneke lokA agre bhaviSyanti |

XX

I svargarAjyam etAdRzA kenacid gRhasyena samaM, yo'tiprabhAte nijadrAkSAkSetre kRSakAn niyoktuM gatavAn |

II pazcAt taiH sAkAM dinaikabhRtiM mudrAcaturthAMzaM nirUpya tAn drAkSAkSetraM prerayAMasa |

III anantaraM praharaikavelAyAM gatvA haTTe katipayAn niSkarmmakAn vilokya tAnavadat,

IV yUyamapi mama drAkSAkSetraM yAta, yuSmabhyamahaM yogyabhRtiM dAsyAmi, tataste vavrajuH |

V punazca sa dviIyatRtIyayoH praharayo rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kRtavAn |

VI tato daNDadvayAvaziSTayAM velAyAM bahi rgatvAparAn katipayanAn niSkarmmakAn vilokya pRSTavAn, yUyAM kimartham atra sarvvaM dinaM niSkarmMANastiSThatha?

VII te pratyavadan, asmAn na kopi karmamaNi niyuMkte | tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi mama drAkSAkSetraM yAta, tena yogyAM bhRtiM lapyatha |

VIII tadanantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM saeva drAkSAkSetrapatiradhyakSaM gadivAn, kRSakAn AhUya zeSajanamArabhya prathamaM yAvat tebhyo bhRtiM dehi |

IX tena ye daNDadvayAvasthite samAyAtAsteSAM ekaiko jano mudrAcaturthAMzaM prApnot |

X tadAnIM prathamaniyukta jana AgatyAnumitavanto vayamadhikaM prapsyamaH, kintu tairapi mudrAcaturthAMzo'lAbhi |

XI tataste taM gRhItvA tena kSetrapatinA sAkAM vAgyuddhaM kurvvan-taH kathayAmAsuH,

XII vayaM kRtsnaM dinaM tApaklezau soDhavantaH, kintu pazcAtAya se jana daNDadvayamAtraM parizrAntavantaste'smAbhiH samAnAMzAH kRtAH |

XIII tataH sa teSAmekaM pratyuvAca, he vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kopyanyAyo na kRtaH kiM tvayA matsamakSaM mudrAcaturthAMzo nAGgIkR-taH?

XIV tasmAt tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, pazcAtIyaniyuktalokAyApi tati dAtumicchAmi |

XV svecchayA nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na karttavyaM? mama dAtRtvAt tvayA kim IrSyAdRSTiH kriyate?

XVI ittham agrIyalokAH pazcatIyA bhaviSyanti, pazcAtIyajanAzcagrIyA bhaviSyanti, ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpe manobhilaSitAH |

XVII tadanantaraM yIzu ryrUzAlamnagaraM gacchan mArgamadhye ziSyAn ekAnte vabhASe,

XVIII pazya vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakanAM kareSu manuSyaputraH samarpiSyate;

XIX te ca taM hantumAjJApya tiraskRtya vetreNa praharttuM kruze dhAtayituJcAnyadezIyanAM kareSu samarpayiSyanti, kintu sa tRtIyadivase zmazanAd utthApiSyate |

XX tadAnIM sivadIyasya nArI svaputrAvAdAya yIzoH samIpam etya praNamya kaJcanAnugrahaM taM yayAce |

XXI tadA yIzustaM proktavAn, tvaM kiM yAcase? tataH sa babhASe, bhavato rAjatve mamAnayoH sutayorekaM bhavaddakSiNapArzve dvitIyaM vAmapArzva upaveSTum AjJApayatu |

XXII yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuvAbhyAM yad yAcyate, tanna budhyate, ahaM yena kaMsena pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tena pAtuM zakyate? ahaJca yena majjenena majjiSye, yuvAbhyAM kiM tena majjayituM zakyate? te jagaduH zakyate |

XXIII tadA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsenAvazyaM pAsyathaH, mama majjanena ca yuvAmapi majjiSyethe, kintu yeSAM kRte mattAtena nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi maddakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve ca samupavezayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti |

XXIV etAM kathAM zrutvAnye dazaziSyAstau bhrAtarau prati cukupuH |

XXV kintu yIzuH svasamIpaM tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadezIyalokAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvanti, ye tu mahAntaste tAn zAsati, iti yUyaM jAnItha |

XXVI kintu yuSmAkaM madhye na tathA bhavet, yuSmAkaM yaH kazcit mahAn bubhUSati, sa yuSmAn seveta;

XXVII yazca yuSmAkaM madhye mukhyo bubhUSati, sa yuSmAkaM dAso bhavet |

XXVIII itthaM manujaputraH sevyo bhavituM nahi, kintu sevituM bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM svaprANAn dAtuJcAgataH |

XXIX anantaraM yirIhonagarAt teSAM bahirgamanasamaye tasya pazcAd bahavo lokA vavrajuH |

XXX aparaM vartmapArzva upavizantau dvAvandhau tena mArgeNa yIzo rgamanaM nizamya proccaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, Avayo rdayAM vidhehi |

XXXI tato lokAH sarvve tuSNImbhavatamityuktvA tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruccaiH kathayAmAsatuH he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM dayasva |

XXXII tadAnIM yIzuH sthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhASitavAn, yuvayoH kRte mayA kiM karttarvyAM? yuvAM kiM kAmayethe?

XXXIII tadA tAvuktavantau, prabho netrANi nau prasannAni bhaveyuH |

XXXIV tadAnIM yIzustaM prati pramannaH san tayo rnetrANi pasparza, tenaiva tau suvIkSAJcakrAte tatpazcAt jagmutuzca |

XXI

I anantaraM teSu yirUzAlamnagarasya samIpaverttino jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpasthtiM baitphagigrAmam AgateSu, yIzuH ziSyadvayaM preSayan jagAda,

II yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmaM gatvA baddhAM yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mocayitvA madantikam AnayataM |

III tatra yadi kazcit kiJcid vakSyati, tarhi vadiSyathaH, etasyAM prabhoH prayojanamAste, tena sa tatksaNAte praheSyati |

IV sIyonaH kanyakAM yUyaM bhASadhvamiti bhAratIM | pazya te namrazIlaH san nRpa Aruhya gardabhIM | arthAdAruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM |

V bhaviSyadvAdinoktaM vacanamidaM tadA saphalamabhUt |

VI anantaraM tau zSyi yIzo ryathanidezaM taM grAmaM gatvA

VII gardabhIM tadvatsaJca samAnItavantau, pazcAt tadupari svIyavasanAnI pAtayitvA tamArohayAmAsatuH |

VIII tato bahavo lokA nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitumArebhire, katipayA janAzca pAdapaparNAdikaM chitvA pathi vistArayAmAsuH|

IX agragAminaH pazcAdgAminazca manujA uccairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAneti jagaduH paramezvarasya nAmnA ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvoparisthasvargepi jayati|

X itthaM tasmin yirUzAlamaM praviSTe ko'yamiti kathanAt kRtsnaM nagaraM caJcalamabhavat|

XI tatra lokoH kathayAmAsuH, eSa gAllpradezIya-nAsaratIya-bhaviSyadvAdI yIzuH|

XII anantaraM yIzurIzvarasya mandiraM pravizya tanmadhyAt krayavikrayiNo vahizcakAra; vaNijAM mudrAsanAnI kapotavikrayiNAJ-casanAnI ca nyuvjayAmAsa|

XIII aparaM tAnuvAca, eSA lipirAste, "mama gRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti vikhyAsyati", kintu yUyaM tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kRtavantaH|

XIV tadanantaram andhakhaJcalokAstasya samIpamAgataH, sa tAn nirA-mayAn kRtavAn|

XV yadA pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tena kRtAnyetAni citrakar-mmAni dadRzuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandire bAlakAnAm etAdRzam uccadhvaniM zuzrUVuzca, tadA mahAkruddhA babhUvaH,

XVI taM papracchuzca, ime yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM zRNoSi? tato yIzustAn avocat, satyam; stanyapAyizizUnAJca bAlakAnAJca vaktrataH| svakIyaM mahimAnaM tvaM saMprakAzayasi svayaM| etadvAkyam yUyaM kiM nApaThata?

XVII tatastAn vihAya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmaM gatvA tatra rajanIM yApayAmAsa|

XVIII anantaraM prabhAte sati yIzuH punarapi nagaramAgacchan kSud-hArtto babhUva|

XIX tato mArgapArzva uDumbaravRkSamekaM vilokya tatsamIpaM gatvA patrAni vina kimapi na prApya taM pAdapaM provAca, adyArabhya kadApi tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tena tatSaNAAt sa uDumbaramAhIruhaH zuSkatAM gataH|

XX tad dRSTvA ziSyA AzcaryyaM vijJaya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uDumvara-pAdapo'titUrNaM zuSko'bhavat|

XXI tato yIzustAnuvAca, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUya-masandigdhaH pratItha, tarhi yUyamapi kevaloDumvarapAdapaM pratI-thaM karttuM zakSyatha, tanna, tvaM calitvA sAgare pateti vAkyam yuSmAbhirasmina zaile proktepi tadaiva tad ghaTiSyate|

XXII tathA vizvasya prArthya yuSmAbhi ryad yAciSyate, tadeva prApsy-ate|

XXIII anantaraM mandiraM pravizyopadezanasamaye tatsamIpaM pradhAnayAjakaH prAcInalokAzcAgatya papracchuH, tvayA kena sAmarthyanaItAni karmmAni kriyante? kena vA tubhyametAni sAmarthyAni dattAni?

XXIV tato yIzuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yuSmAn vAcamekaM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaraM dAtuM zakSyatha, tadA kena sAmarthyena karm-mANyetAni karomi, tadahaM yuSmAn vakSyAmi|

XXV yohano majjanaM kasyAjJayAbhavat? kimIzvarasya manuSyasya vA? tataste parasparaM vivicya kathayAmAsuH, yadIzvarasyeti vadAmastarhi yUyaM taM kuto na pratyaita? vAcametAM vakSyati|

XXVI manuSyasyeti vaktumapi lokebhyo bibhImaH, yataH sarvvairapi yohan bhaviSyadvAdIti jJayate|

XXVII tasmAt te yIzuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH| tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kena sAmarathyena karmmANyetAnyahaM karomi, tadapyahaM yuSmAn na vakSyAmi|

XXVIII kasyacijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa ekasya sutasya samIpaM gatvA jagAda, he suta, tvamadya mama drAkSAkSetre karmma kartuM vraja|

XXIX tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu zeSe'nutapya jagAma|

XXX anantaraM sonyasutasya samIpaM gatvA tathaiva kathtivAn; tataH sa pratyuvAca, maheccha yAmi, kintu na gataH|

XXXI etayoH putrayo rmadhye piturabhimataM kena pAlitaM? yuSmAbhiH kiM budhyate? tataste pratyUcuH, prathamena pu[re]Na| tadAnIM yIzustAnuvAca, ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, caNDALA gaNikAzca yuSmAkamagrata Izvarasya rAjyaM pravizanti|

XXXII yato yuSmAkaM samIpaM yohani dharmmapathenAgate yUyaM taM na pratItha, kintu caNDALA gaNikAzca taM pratyAyan, tad vilokyApi yUyaM pratyetuM nAkhidyadhvaM|

XXXIII aparamekaM dRSTantaM zRNuta, kazcid gRhasthaH kSetre drAkSAlata ropayitvA taccaturdikSu vAraNIM vidhAya tanmadhye drAkSayantraM sthApitavAn, mAjcaJca nirmmittavAn, tataH kRSakeSu tat kSetraM samarpya svayaM dUradezaM jagAma|

XXXIV tadanantaraM phalasangaya upasthite sa phalAni prAptuM kRSIvalAnAM samIpaM nijadAsAn preSayAmAsa|

XXXV kintu kRSIvalAstasya tAn dAseyAn dhRtvA kaJcana prahRtavantaH, kaJcana pASANairAhatavantaH, kaJcana ca hatavantaH|

XXXVI punarapi sa prabhuH prathamato'dhikadAseyAn preSayAmAsa, kintu te tAn pratyapi tathaiva cakruH|

XXXVII anantaraM mama sute gate taM samAdariSyante, ityuktva zeSe sa nijasutaM teSAM sannidhiM preSayAmAsa|

XXXVIII kintu te kRSIvalAH sutaM vIkSya parasparam iti mantrayitum Arebhire, ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamenaM nihatyAsyAdhikAraM svavazIkariSyAmaH|

XXXIX pazcAt te taM dhRtvA drAkSAkSetrAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiSuH|

XL yadA sa drAkSAkSetrapatirAgamiSyati, tadA tAn kRSIvalAn kiM kariSyati?

XLI tataste pratyavadan, tAn kaluSiNo dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniSyati, ye ca samayanukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdRzeSu kRSIvaleSu kSetraM samarpayisyati|

XLII tadA yIzuna te gaditAH, grahaNaM na kRtaM yasya pASANasya nicAyakaiH| pradhAnaprastaraH koNe saeva saMbhaviSyati| etat parezituH karmmAsmadRSTAvadbhutaM bhavet| dharmmagranthe likhita-metadvacanaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nApAThi?

XLIII tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yuSmatta IzvarIyarAjyamapanIya phalotpAdayitranyajAtaye dAyiSyate|

XLIV yo jana etatpASANopari patiSyati, taM sa bhaMkSyate, kintvayaM pASANo yasyopari patiSyati, taM sa dhUlivat cUrNikariSyati|

XLV tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUzinazca tasyemAM dRSTanta-kathAM zrutvA so'smanuddizya kathitavAn, iti vijjAya taM dharttuM ceSTitavantaH;

XLVI kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, yato lokaiH sa bhaviSyadvAdItyajjAyi|

XXII

1 anantaraM yIzuH punarapi dRSTAntena tAn avAdIt,

II svargIyarAjjam etAdRzasya nRpateH samaM, yo nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnetuM dAseyAn prahitavAn,

III kintu te samAgantuM neSTavantaH |

IV tato rAjA punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktVA preSayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pazyata, mama bhejyamAsAditamAste, nijavTaSadipuSTajantUn mArayitVA sarvvaM khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUyaM vivAhamAgacchata |

V tathapi te tucchIkRtya kecit nijakSetraM kecid vANijyaM prati svasvamArgeNa calitavantaH |

VI anye lokAstasya dAseyAn dhRtvA daurAtmyaM vyavahRtya tAnavadhiSuH |

VII anantaraM sa nRpatistAM vArttAM zrutVA krudhyan sainyAni prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatVA teSAM nagaraM dAhayAmAsa |

VIII tataH sa nijadAseyAn babhASe, vivAhIyaM bhojyamAsAditamAste, kintu nimantrita jana ayogyaH |

IX tasmAd yUyaM rAjamArgaM gatVA yAvato manujAn pazyata, tAvataeva vivAhIyabhojyAya nimantrayata |

X tada te dAseyA rAjamArgaM gatVA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA yAvato janAn dadRzuH, tAvataeva saMgRhyAnayan; tato'bhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagRham apUryyata |

XI tadAnIM sa rAjA sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draSTum abhyantaramAgata-vAn; tada tatra vivAhIyavasanahInamekaM janaM vIkSya taM jagAd,

XII he mitra,tvaM vivAhIyavasanam vinA kathamatra praviSTavAn? tena sa niruttaro babhUva |

XIII tada rAjA nijAnucarAn avadat, etasya karacaraNAn baddha yatra rodanaM dantairdantagharSaNaJca bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisre taM nikSipata |

XIV itthaM bahava AhUtA alpe manobhimataH |

XV anantaraM phirUzinaH pragatya yathA saMlApena tam unmAthe pAtayeyustathA mantrayitVA

XVI herodIyamanujaiH sAkAM nijaziSyagaNena taM prati kathayAmAsuH, he guro, bhavAn satyaH satyamIzvarIyamArgamupadizati, kamapi mAnuSaM nAnurudhyate, kamapi nApekSate ca, tad vayaM jAnImaH |

XVII ataH kaisarabhUpAya karo'smAkAM dAtavyo na vA? atra bhavata kiM budhyate? tad asmAn vadatu |

XVIII tato yIzusteSAM khalatAM vijjAya kathitavAn, re kapaTinaH yuyam kuto mAM parikSadhve?

XIX tatkaradAnasya mudraM mAM darzayata | tadAnIM taistasya samIpaM mudrAcaturthabhAga AnIte

XX sa tAn papraccha, atra kasyeyaM mUrtti rnAma cAste? te jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya |

XXI tataH sa uktaVAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya yat tad IzvarAya datta |

XXII iti vAkyaM nizamyate te vismayaM vijjAya taM vihAya calitavantaH |

XXIII tasminnahani sidUkino'rthAt zmazAnAt notthAsyantIti vAkyaM ye vadanti, te yIze rantikam Agatya papracchuH,

XXIV he guro, kazcinmanujazcet niHsantAnaH san prANAn tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiSyatIti mUsA AdiSTavAn |

XXV kintvasmAkamatra ke'pi janAH saptasahodarA Asan, teSAM jyeSTha ekAM kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAle svayaM niHsantAnaH san tAM striyaM svabhrAtari samarpitavAn,

XXVI tato dvitlyAdisaptamAntAzca tathaiva cakruH |

XXVII zeSe sApI nArI mamAra |

XXVIII mRtAnAm utthAnasamaye teSAM saptAnAM madhye sA nArI kasya bhAryya bhaviSyati? yasmAt sarvvaeva tAM vyavahan |

XXIX tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyaM dharmmapustakam IzvarIyAM zaktiJca na vijJaya bhrAntimantaH |

XXX utthAnaprApta loka na vivahanti, na ca vAcA dIyante, kintvIzvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti |

XXXI aparaM mRtAnAmutthAnamadhi yuSmAn pratIyamIzvaroktiH,

XXXII "ahamibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUba Izvara" iti kiM yuSmAbhi rnApATHi? kintvIzvaro jIvatAm Izvara:, sa mRtAnAmIzvaro nahi |

XXXIII iti zrutvA sarvve lokAstasyopadezAd vismayaM gatAH |

XXXIV anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM nizanya phirUzina ekatra militavantaH,

XXXV teSAmeko vyavasthApako yIzuM parIkSituM papaccha,

XXXVI he guro vyavasthAzAstramadhye kAjJA zreSTha?

XXXVII tato yIzuruvAca, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaizca sAkAM prabhau paramezvare priyasva,

XXXVIII eSA prathamamahAjJA | tasyAH sadRzI dvitlyAjJaiSA,

XXXIX tava samIpavAsini svAtmanIva prema kuru |

XL anayo rdvayorAjJayoH kRtsnavyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvaktR-granthasya ca bhArastiSThati |

XLI anantaraM phirUzinAm ekatra sthitikAle yIzustAn papraccha,

XLII khrISTamadhi yuSmAkAM kIdRgboDho jAyate? sa kasya santAnaH? tataste pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH |

XLIII tada sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiSThAnena taM prabhuM vadati ?

XLIV yathA mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH | tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM | tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza | ato yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati?

XLV tadAnIM teSAM kopi tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaraM dAtuM nAzaknot;

XLVI taddinamArabhya taM kimapi vAkyAM praSTuM kasyApi sAhaso nAbhavat |

XXIII

I anantaraM yIzu rjananivahaM ziSyAMzcAvadat,

II adhyApakAH phirUzinazca mUsAsane upavizanti,

III ataste yuSmAn yadyat mantum AjJApayanti, tat manyadhvaM pAlayadhvaJca, kintu teSAM karmmanurUpaM karma na kurudhvaM; yatasteSAM vAkyamAtraM sAraM kAryye kimapi nAsti |

IV te durvvahAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvva manuSyANAM skandhepari samarpayanti, kintu svayamaGgulyaikayApi na cAlayanti |

V kevalaM lokadarzanAya sarvvakarmmaNi kurvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastreSu ca dIrghagranthIn dhArayanti;

VI bhojanabhavana uccasthAnaM, bhajanabhavane pradhAnamAsanaM,

VII haTThe namaskAraM gururiti sambodhanaJcaitAni sarvvANi vA-Jchanti|

VIII kintu yUyaM gurava iti sambodhanIyA mA bhavata, yato yuSmAkam ekaH khrISTaeva guru

IX ryUyaM sarvve mitho bhrAtarazca| punaH pRthivyAM kamapi piteti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yato yuSmAkamekaH svargasthaeva pitA|

X yUyaM nAyaketi sambhASitA mA bhavata, yato yuSmAkamekaH khrISTaeva nAyakaH|

XI aparaM yuSmAkaM madhye yaH pumAn zreSThaH sa yuSmAn seviSyate|

XII yato yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariSyate; kintu yaH kazcit svamavanataM karoti, sa unnataH kariSyate|

XIII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM manujanAM samakSaM svargadvAraM rundha, yUyaM svayaM tena na pravizatha, pravivikSUnapi vArayatha| vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca yUyaM chalAd dIrghaM prArthya vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasatha, yuSmAkaM ghorataradaNDo bhaviSyati|

XIV hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyamekaM svadharmAvalambinaM karttuM sAgaraM bhUmaNDalaJca pradakSiNIkurutha,

XV kaJcana prApya svato dviguNanarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha|

XVI vata andhapathadarzakAH sarvve, yUyaM vadatha, mandirasya zathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya zathakaraNAd deyaM|

XVII he mUDha he andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram etayorubhayo rmadhye kiM zreyaH?

XVIII anyacca vadatha, yajJavedyAH zathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM, kintu taduparisthitya naivedyasya zathakaraNAd deyaM|

XIX he mUDha he andhAH, naivedyaM tannaivedyapAvakavediretay-orubhayo rmadhye kiM zreyaH?

XX ataH kenacid yajJavedyAH zathe kRte taduparisthitya sarvvasya zathaH kriyate|

XXI kenacid mandirasya zathe kRte mandiratannivAsinoH zathaH kriyate|

XXII kenacid svargasya zathe kRte IzvarIyasiMhAsanataduparyyupaviS-TayoH zathaH kriyate|

XXIII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM podinAyAH sitacchatrayA jIrakasya ca dazamAMzAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvizvAsAn parityajatha; ime yuSmAbhirAcaraNIyA ami ca na laMghanIyAH|

XXIV he andhapathadarzaka yUyaM mazakan apasArayatha, kintu ma-hAGgan grasatha|

XXV hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAJca bahiH pariSkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaraM durAt-mataya kaluSeNa ca paripUrNamAste|

XXVI he andhAH phirUZiloka Adau pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAJ-cAbhyantaraM pariSkuruta, tena teSAM bahirapi pariSkAriSyate|

XXVII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM zuklikRtaz-mazAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA zmazAnabhavanasya bahizcAru, kintv-abhyantaraM mRtalokANAM kIkazaiH sarvvaprakAramalena ca paripUr-Nam;

XXVIII tathaiva yUyamapi lokAnAM samakSaM bahirdhArmmikAH kint-
vantaHkaraNeSu kevalakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH |

XXIX hA hA kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM bhaviSyadv-
AdinAM zmazAnagehaM nirmmAttha, sAdhUnAM zmazAnaniketanaM
zobhayatha

XXX vadatha ca yadi vayaM sveSAM pUrvvapuruSANAM kAla
asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviSyadvAdinAM zoNitapAtane teSAM sahabhAgino
nAbhaviSyAma |

XXXI ato yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAnA iti svayameva
sveSAM sAkSyAM dattha |

XXXII ato yUyaM nijapUrvvapuruSANAM parimANapAtraM paripUray-
ata |

XXXIII re bhujagAH kRSNabhujagavaMzAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadaN-
Dad rakSiSyadhve |

XXXIV pazyata, yuSmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviSyadvAdino buddhi-
mata upAdhyAyAMzca preSayiSyAmi, kintu teSAM katipayA yuSmAbhi
rghAniSyante, kruze ca ghAniSyante, kecid bhajanabhavane kaSAbhi-
rAghAniSyante, nagare nagare tADiSyante ca;

XXXV tena satpuruSasya hAbilo raktapAtamArabhya berikhiyaH putraM
yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayajJavedyo rmadhye hatavantaH, tadIya-
zoNitapAtaM yAvad asmin deze yAvatAM sAdhupuruSANAM zoNitapAto
'bhavat tat sarvveSAMAgasAM daNDA yuSmAsu varttiSyante |

XXXVI ahaM yuSmAnta tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAne'smin puruSe sarvve
varttiSyante |

XXXVII he yirUzAlam he yirUzAlam nagari tvaM bhaviSyadvAdino hata-
vatI, tava samIpaM preritAMzca pASANairAhatavatI, yathA kukkuTI
zAvakAn pakSAdhaH saMgRhIAti, tathA tava santAnAn saMgrahItuM ahaM
bahuvAram aicchaM; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH |

XXXVIII pazyata yaSmAkaM vAsasthAnam ucchinnaM tyakSyate |

XXXIX ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yaH paramezvarasya nAmnAgac-
chati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiSyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna
drakSyatha |

XXIV

I anantaraM yIzu ryada mandirAd bahi rgacchati, tadAnIM ziSyAstaM
mandiranirmmANaM darzayitumAgataH |

II tato yIzustAnuvAca, yUyaM kimetAni na pazyatha? yuSmAnahaM
satyaM vadAmi, etannicayanasya pASANAikamapyanyapASANE[pari na
sthAsyati sarvvANi bhUmisAt kAriSyante |

III anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatopari samupaviSTe ziSyAstasya
samIpamAgatya guptaM papracchuH, etA ghaTanAH kada bhaviSyanti?
bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya ca kiM lakSma? tadasman vadatu |

IV tadAnIM yIzustAnavocat, avadhadvvaM, kopi yuSmAn na bhramayet |

V bahavo mama nAma gRhIanta AgamiSyanti, khrISTo'hameveti vAcAM
vadanto bahUn bhramayiSyanti |

VI yUyaJca saMgrAmasya raNasya cADambaram zroSyatha, avadhadv-
vaM tena caJcala mA bhavata, etAnyavazyAM ghaTiSyante, kintu tada
yugAnto nahi |

VII aparaM dezasya vipakSo dezo rAjyasya vipakSo rAjyaM bhaviSyati,
sthAne sthAne ca durbhikSaM mahAmArI bhUkampazca bhaviSyanti,

VIII etAni duHkhopakramAH |

IX tadAnIM loka duHkhaM bhoyayituM yuSmAn parakareSu samarpay-
iSyanti haniSyanti ca, tathA mama nAmakAraNAd yUyaM sarvvadezIya-
manujAnAM samIpe ghRNArhA bhaviSyatha |

X bahuSu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam RñtIyAM kRtavatsu ca
eko'paraM parakareSu samarpayiSyati |

XI tathA bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn bhramay-
iSyanti |

XII duSkarmmaNAM bAhulyAJca bahUnAM prema zItalaM bhaviSyati |

XIII kintu yaH kazcit zeSaM yAvad dhairyamAzrayate, saeva paritrAy-
iSyate |

XIV aparaM sarvvadezIyalokAn pratimAkSI bhavituM rAjasya zub-
hasamAcAraH sarvvajagati pracAriSyate, etAdRzi sati yugAnta upasthAsy-
ati |

XV ato yat sarvvanAzakRdghRNArhaM vastu dAniyelbhaviSyadvadina
proktaM tad yadA puNyasthAne sthApitaM drakSyatha, (yaH paThati, sa
budhyatAM)

XVI tadAnIM ye yihUdIyadeze tiSthanti, te parvvateSu palAyantAM |

XVII yaH kazcid gRhApRSThe tiSthati, sa gRhAt kimapi vastvAnetum
adheñ nAvarohet |

XVIII yazca kSetre tiSthati, sopi vastramAnetuM parAvRtya na yAyAt |

XIX tadAnIM garbhiNistanyapAyayitrINAM durgati rbhaviSyati |

XX ato yaSmAkaM palAyanaM zItakAle vizrAmavAre vA yanna bhavet,
tadarthaM prArthayadhvam |

XXI A jagadArambhAd etatkAlaparyyanantaM yAdRzaH kadApi nAbhavat
na ca bhaviSyati tAdRzo mahAklezastadAnIm upasthAsyati |

XXII tasya klezasya samayo yadi hsvo na kriyeta, tarhi kasyApi prANino
rakSaNaM bhavituM na zaknuyAt, kintu manonItamanujAnAM kRte sa
kAla hsvIkariSyate |

XXIII aparaJca pazyata, khrISTo'tra vidyate, vA tatra vidyate, tadAnIM yadi
kazcid yuSmAna iti vAkyam vadati, tathApi tat na pratIt |

XXIV yato bhAktakhrISTA bhAktabhaviSyadvAdinazca upasthAya yAni
mahanti lakSmaNi citrakarmmaNi ca prakAzayiSyanti, tai ryadi samb-
havet tarhi manonItamanava api bhrAmiSyante |

XXV pazyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM yuSmAn vArttAm avAdiSam |

XXVI ataH pazyata, sa prAntare vidyata iti vAkye kenacit kathitepi bahi
rma gacchata, vA pazyata, sontaHpure vidyate, etadvAkyam uktepi mA
pratIta |

XXVII yato yathA vidyut pUrvvadizo nirgatya pazcimadizAM yAvat
prakAzate, tathA mAnuSaputrasyApyAgamanaM bhaviSyati |

XXVIII yatra zavastiSthati, tatreva gRdhrA milanti |

XXIX aparaM tasya klezasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryasya tejo lop-
syate, candrama jyosnaM na kariSyati, nabhaso nakSatraNi patiSyanti,
gagaNIya grahAzca vicaliSyanti |

XXX tadAnIm AkAzamadhye manujasutasya lakSma darziSyate, tato ni-
japarAkrameNa mahAtejasA ca meghArUDhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgac-
chantaM vilokya pRthivyAH sarvvavaMzIya vilapiSyanti |

XXXI tadAnIM sa mahAzabdAyamAnatUryya vAdakan nijadUtAn prah-
eSyati, te vyomna ekasImAto'parasImAM yAvat caturdizastasya manonIta-
janAn AnIya melayiSyanti |

XXXII uDumbarapAdapasya dRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM; yadA tasya navInAH zAkha jAyante, pallavAdizca nirgacchati, tada nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUyaM jAnItha;

XXXIII tadvad etA ghaTana dRSTva sa samayo dvAra upAsthad iti jAnIta |

XXXIV yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvameva tAni sarvvANi ghaTiSyante |

XXXV nabhomedinyo rluptyorapi mama vAk kadApi na lopsyate |

XXXVI aparaM mama tAtaM vina mAnuSaH svargastho dUto vA kopi taddinaM taddaNDaJca na jJApayati |

XXXVII aparaM nohe vidyamAne yAdRzamabhavat tAdRzaM manujasuta-syAgamanakAlepi bhaviSyati |

XXXVIII phalato jalAplAvanAt pUrvvaM yaddinaM yAvat nohaH potaM nArohat, tAvatAlaM yathA manuSyA bhojane pAne vivahane vivAhane ca pravRtta Asan;

XXXIX aparam AplAvitoyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujan plAvayitva nAnayat, tAvat te yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanepi bhaviSyati |

XL tada kSetrasthitayordvayoreko dhAriSyate, aparastyAjiSyate |

XLI tathA peSaNya piMSatyorubhayo ryoSitorekA dhAriSyate'para tyA-jiSyate |

XLII yuSmAkaM prabhuH kasmin daNDa AgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rnAvagamyate, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiSThata |

XLIII kutra yAme stena AgamiSyatiIti ced gRhastho jJatum azakSyat, tarhi jAgaritva taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiSyat tad jAnIta |

XLIV yuSmAbhiravadhIyatAM, yato yuSmAbhi ryatra na budhyate, tatraiva danDe manujasuta AyAsyati |

XLV prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhojayituM yaM dAsam adhyak-SIkRtya sthApayati, tAdRzo vizvAsyo dhImAn dAsaH kaH?

XLVI prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcarantaM vIkSate, saeva dhanyaH |

XLVII yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipaM kariSyati |

XLVIII kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi cintayitva yo duSto dAso

XLIX 'paradAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM saGge bhoktuM pAtuJca pravart-tate,

L sa dAso yadA nApekSate, yaJca daNDaM na jAnAti, tatKAlaeva tatprabhurupasthAsyati |

LI tada taM daNDayitva yatra sthAne rodanaM dantagharSaNaJcAsAte, tatra kapaTibhiH sAkAM taddazAM nirUpayiSyati |

XXV

I ya daza kanyaH pradIpAn gRhlatyo varaM sAkSAt karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistada svargIyarAjyasya sAdRzyaM bhaviSyati |

II tAsAM kanyaAnAM madhye paJca sudhiyaH paJca durdhiya Asan |

III ya durdhiyastAH pradIpAn saGge gRhItva tailaM na jagRhuH,

IV kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtreNa tailaJca jagRhuH |

V anantaraM vare vilambite tAH sarvva nidrAviSTA nidrAM jagmuH |

VI anantaram arddharAtre pazyata vara Agacchati, taM sAkSAt karttuM bahiryAteti janaravAt

VII tAH sarvvaH kanya utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayituM Arabhanta |

VIII tato durdhiyaH sudhiya UcuH, kiJcit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkaM nirvvaNAH |

IX kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte yuSmAnasmAMzca prati tailaM nyUnIbhavet, tasmAd vikretRNAME samIpaM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINIta |

X tadA tAsu kretuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tato yAH sajjita Asan, tAstena sAkAM vivAhIyaM vezma pravivizuH |

XI anantaraM dvAre ruddhe aparAH kanya Agatya jagaduH, he prabho, he prabho, asmAn prati dvAraM mocaya |

XII kintu sa uktavAn, tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAnahaM na vedmi |

XIII ato jAgrataH santastiSThata, manujasutaH kasmin dine kasmin daNDe vAgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rna jJayate |

XIV aparaM sa etAdRzaH kasyacit puMsastulyaH, yo dUradezaM prati yAtrAkAle nijadAsAn AhUya teSAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam

XV ekasmin mudrANAM paJca poTaliKAH anyasmiMzca dve poTali- like aparasmiMzca poTaliKaikaM itthaM pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn |

XVI anantaraM yo dAsaH paJca poTaliKAH labdhavAn, sa gatvA vANijyaM vidhAya tA dviguNicaKara |

XVII yazca dAso dve poTaliKe alabhata, sopi tA mudra dviguNicaKara |

XVIII kintu yo dAsa ekAM poTaliKAM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmiM khanitvA tanmadhye nijaprabhostA mudra gopayAJcakaR |

XIX tadanantaraM bahutithe kAle gate teSAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayAJcakaR |

XX tadAnIM yaH paJca poTaliKAH prAptavAn sa tA dviguNikRtamudra AnIya jagAda; he prabho, bhavata mayi paJca poTaliKAH samarpitAH, pazyatu, tA mayA dviguNikRtAH |

XXI tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAca, he uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvAM dhanyosi, stokena vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karomi, tvAM svaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava |

XXII tato yena dve poTaliKe labdhe sopyAgatya jagAda, he prabho, bhavata mayi dve poTaliKe samarpite, pazyatu te mayA dviguNikRte |

XXIII tena tasya prabhustamavocat, he uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvAM dhanyosi, stokena vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudraviNAdhipaM karomi, tvAM nijaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava |

XXIV anantaraM ya ekAM poTaliKAM labdhavAn, sa etya kathitavAn, he prabho, tvAM kaThinanaraM jJatavAn, tvaya yatra noptaM, tatraiva kRtyate, yatra ca na kIrNaM, tatraiva saMgRhyate |

XXV atohaM sazaGkaH san gatvA tava mudra bhUmadhye saMgopya sthApitavAn, pazyatu, tava yat tadeva gRhANa |

XXVI tadA tasya prabhuH pratyavadat re duSTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra chinadmi, yatra ca na kirAmi, tatreva saMgRhIAmIti cedajAnAstarhi

XXVII vaNikSu mama vittArpaNaM tavocitamAsIt, yenAhamAgatya vRd- vyA sAkAM mUlamudraH prApsyam |

XXVIII atosmAt tAM poTaliKAM AdAya yasya daza poTaliKAH santi tasminnarpayata |

XXIX yena vardvyate tasminnaivArpiSyate, tasyaiva ca bhAhulyaM bhav- iSyati, kintu yena na vardvyate, tasyAntike yat kiJcana tiSThati, tadapi punarneSyate |

XXX aparaM yUyaM tamakarmmaNyaM dAsaM nItva yatra sthAne kran- danaM dantagharSaNaJca vidyete, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikSipata |

XXXI yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn saGginaH kRtvA nijaprabhAvenA-gatya nijatejomaye siMhAsane nivekSyati,

XXXII tadA tatsammukhe sarvvajAtIyA janA saMmeliSyanti| tato meSapAlako yathA chAgebhyo'vIn pRthak karoti tathA sopyekasmAdanyam itthaM tAn pRthaka kRtvAvIn

XXXIII dakSiNe chAgAMzca vAme sthApayiSyati|

XXXIV tataH paraM rAjA dakSiNasthitAn mAnavAn vadiSyati, Agacchata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuSmatkRta A jagadArambhat yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta|

XXXV yato bubhukSitAya mahyaM bhojyam adatta, pipAsitAya peyama-datta, videzinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata,

XXXVI vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM mAM draSTumAgacchata, kArAsthaJca mAM vIkSituma Agacchata|

XXXVII tadA dhArmmikAH prativadiSyanti, he prabho, kada tvAM kSudhitaM vIkSya vayamabhojayAma? vA pipAsitaM vIkSya apAyayAma?

XXXVIII kada vA tvAM videzinaM vilokya svasthAnamanayAma? kada vA tvAM nagnaM vIkSya vasanaM paryyadhApayAma?

XXXIX kada vA tvAM pIDitaM kArAsthaJca vIkSya tvadantikamagacchAma?

XL tadAnIM rAjA tAn prativadiSyati, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaiteSAM bhrAtRNAM madhye kaJcanaikaM kSudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta|

XLI pazcAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiSyati, re zApagrastAH sarvve, za-itAne tasya dUtebhyazca yo'nantavahnirAsAdita Aste, yUYaM madantikAt tamagniM gacchata|

XLII yato kSudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyaM peyaM nAdatta,

XLIII videzinaM mAM svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanahInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM kArAsthaJca mAM vIkSituM nA-gacchata|

XLIV tadA te prativadiSyanti, he prabho, kada tvAM kSudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA videzinaM vA nagnaM vA pIDitaM vA kArAsthaM vIkSya tvAM nAsevAmahi?

XLV tadA sa tAn vadiSyati, tathyamahaM yuSmAn bravImi, yuSmAbhire-SAM kaJcana kSodiSThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyeva nAkAri|

XLVI pazcAdamyantazAstiM kintu dhArmmika anantAyuSaM bhoktuM yAsyanti|

XXVI

I yIzuretAn prastAvAn samApya ziSyAnUce,

II yuSmAbhi rjJAtaM dinadvayAt paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH kruzena hantuM parakareSu samarpiSyate|

III tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAjcaH kiyaphAnAmno ma-hAyAjakasyATTAlIkAyAM militva

IV kenopAyena yIzuM dhRtvA hantuM zaknuyuriti mantrayAJcakruH|

V kintu tairuktaM mahakAle na dharttavyaH, dhRte prajAnAM kalahena bhavituM zakyate|

VI tato baithaniyApure zimonAkhyasya kuSThino vezmani yIzau tiSThati

VII kAcana yoSA zvetopalabhAjanena mahArghyaM sugandhi taila-mAnIya bhojanAyopavizatastasya zirobhyaSecat|

VIII kintu tadAlokya tacchiSyaiH kupitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayate?

IX cedidaM vyakreSyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyaM prApya daridrebhyo vy-atAriSyata |

X yIzuna tadavagatya te samuditAH, yoSAmenAM kuto duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati sAdhu karmmAkarSIt |

XI yuSmAkamaM samIpe daridrAH satatamevAsate, kintu yuSmAkaman-tikehaM nAse satataM |

XII sA mama kAyopari sugandhitailaM siktVA mama zmazAnadAnakarm-mAkArSIt |

XIII atohaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati yatra yatraiSa susamAcAraH pracAriSyate, tatra tatraitya nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmedaM pracAriSyate |

XIV tato dvAdazaziSyANAm ISkariyotIyayihUdAnAmaka ekaH ziSyAH pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatVA kathitavAn,

XV yadi yuSmAkaM kareSu yIzuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM te tasmai triMzanmudra dAtuM sthirIkRtavantaH |

XVI sa tadArabhya taM parakareSu samarpayituM suyogaM ceSTitavAn |

XVII anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamehni ziSyA yIzum upagatya papracchuH bhavatkRte kutra vayaM nistAramahabhojyam AyojayiSyAmaH? bhavataH kecchA?

XVIII tada sa gaditavAn, madhyenagaramamukapuMsaH samIpaM vra-jitVA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha ziSyaiStvadAlaye nistAramahabhojyam bhokSye |

XIX tada ziSyA yIzostAdRzanidezAnurUpakarmma vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhojyamAsAdayAmAsuH |

XX tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sAkaM sa nyavizat |

XXI aparaM bhujjAna uktavAn yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAkameko mAM parakareSu samarpayisyati |

XXII tada te'tIva duHkhita ekaikazo vaktumArebhire, he prabho, sa kimahaM?

XXIII tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkaM yo jano bhojanapAtre karaM saMkSi-pati, sa eva mAM parakareSu samarpayisyati |

XXIV manujasutamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAste, tadanurUpA tadgati rb-haviSyati; kintu yena puMsa sa parakareSu samarpayisyate, ha ha cet sa nAjaniSyata, tada tasya kSemamabhaviSyat |

XXV tada yihUdAnAmA yo janastaM parakareSu samarpayisyati, sa uktavAn, he guro, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvayA satyAM gaditam |

XXVI anantaraM teSAmanakAle yIzuH pUpamAdAyezvarIyagu-NAnanUdya bhaMktVA ziSyebhyaH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarU-pamimaM gRhItVA khAdata |

XXVII pazcAt sa kaMsaM gRhlan IzvarIyaguNAnanUdya tebhyaH pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuSmAbhiraNena pAtavyaM,

XXVIII yasmAdanekeSAM pApamarSaNAya pAtitaM yanmannUtnaniya-marUpazoNitaM tadetat |

XXIX aparamahaM nUtnagostanIrasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gostanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi |

XXX pazcAt te gItamekaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagiriM gatavantaH |

XXXI tadAnIM yIzustAnavocat, asyAM rajanyAmahaM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM vighnarUpo bhaviSyAmi, yato likhitamAste, "meSANAM rakSako yastaM prahariSyAmyahaM tataH | meSANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviSyati" | |

XXXII kintu zmazAnAt samutthAya yuSmAkamagre'haM gAlIlaM gamiSyAmi|

XXXIII pitarastaM provAca, bhavAMz cet sarvveSAM vighnarUpo bhavati, tathApi mama na bhaviSyati|

XXXIV tato yIzunA sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyaM kathayAmi, yAminyA-masyAM caraNAyudhasya ravAt pUrvvaM tvam mAM tri rnAGgIkariSyasi|

XXXV tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvayA samaM marttavyaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nAGgIkariSyAmi; tathaiva sarvve ziSyAzcocuH|

XXXVI anantaraM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkAM getzimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM prasthAya tebhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatVA yAvadahaM prArthayiSyE tAvad yUyamatropavizata|

XXXVII pazcAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau ca saGginaH kRtvA gatavAn, zokAkulo'tIva vyathitazca babhUva|

XXXVIII tAnavAdIcca mRtiyAtaneva matprANAnAM yAtanA jAyate, yUyamatra mayA sArddhaM jAgRta|

XXXIX tataH sa kiJciddUraM gatvAdhomukhaH patan prArthayAJcakre, he matpitaryadi bhavituM zaknoti, tarhi kaMso'yaM matto dUraM yAtu; kintu madicchAvat na bhavatu, tvadicchAvad bhavatu|

XL tataH sa ziSyAnupetya tAn nidrato nirIkSyA pitarAya kathayAmAsa, yUyaM mayA sAkAM daNDamekamapi jAgarituM nAzankuta?

XLI parIkSAyAM na patituM jAgRta prArthayadhvaJca; AtmA samudyatosti, kintu vapu rdurbbalaM|

XLII sa dviIyavAraM prArthayAJcakre, he mattAta, na pIte yadi kaMsamidaM matto dUraM yAtuM na zaknoti, tarhi tvadicchAvad bhavatu|

XLIII sa punaretya tAn nidrato dadarza, yatasteSAM netrANi nidrayA pUrNAnyAsan|

XLIV pazcAt sa tAn vihAya vrajitivA tRtiyavAraM pUrvvavat kathayan prArthitavAn|

XLV tataH ziSyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM zayAnAH kiM vizrAmyatha? pazyata, samaya upAsthat, manujasutaH pApinAM kareSu samarpyate|

XLVI uttiSThata, vayaM yAmah, yo mAM parakareSu masarpyiSyati, pazyata, sa samIpamAyAti|

XLVII etatkathAkathanakAle dvAdazaziSyANameko yihUdanAmako mukhyayAjakalokaprAcInaiH prahitan asidhAriyaSTidhAriNo manujan gRhItVA tatsamIpamupatasthau|

XLVIII asau parakareSvarpayitA pUrvvaM tAn itthaM saGketayAmAsa, yamahaM cumbiSyE, so'sau manujaH, saeva yuSmAbhi rdhAryyatAM|

XLIX tada sa sapadi yIzumupAgatya he guro, praNamAmItyuktVA taM cucumbe|

L tada yIzustamuvAca, he mitraM kimarthamAgatosi? tada tairAgatya yIzurAkramya daghre|

LI tato yIzoH saGginamekaH karaM prasAryya koSAdasiM bahiSkRtya mahAyAjakasya dAsamekamAhatya tasya karNaM ciccheda|

LII tato yIzustaM jagAda, khaDgaM svasthAne□ nidhehi yato ye ye janA asiM dhArayanti, taevAsina vinazyanti|

LIII aparaM pitA yathA madantikaM svargIyadUtAnAM dvAdazavAhinIto'dhikaM prahinuyAt mayA tamuddizyedAnImeva tathA prArthayituM na zakyate, tvayA kimitthaM jJayate?

LIV tathA satItthaM ghaTiSyate dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAkyaM tat kathaM sidhyet?

LV tadAnIM yIzu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyaM khaDgayaSTIn AdAya mAM kiM cauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH sAkamupavizya samupAdizaM, tadA mAM nAdharata;

LVI kintu bhaviSyadvAdinAM vAkyAnAM saMsiddhaye sarvvametadabhUt| tadA sarvve ziSyAstaM vihAya palAyanta|

LVII anantaraM te manujA yIzuM dhRtvA yatrAdhyApakaprAJcaH pariSadaM kurvvanta upAvizan tatra kiyaphAnA[makamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH|

LVIII kintu zeSe kiM bhaviSyatIti vettuM pitaro dUre tatpazcAd vrajitvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM pravizya dAsaiH sahita upAvizat|

LIX tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInamantriNaH sarvve yIzuM hantuM mRSAsAkSyam alipsanta,

LX kintu na lebhire| anekeSu mRSAsAkSiSvAgateSvapi tanna prApuH|

LXI zeSe dvau mRSAsAkSiNavAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIzvaramandiraM bhaMktvA dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAtuM zaknomi|

LXII tadA mahAyAjaka utthAya yIzum avAdIt| tvaM kimapi na prativadasi? tvAmadhi kimete sAkSyam vadanti?

LXIII kintu yIzu rmaunIbhUya tasyau| tato mahAyAjaka uktavAn, tvAm amarezvaranAmna zapayAmi, tvamIzvarasya putro'bhiSikto bhavasi naveti vada|

LXIV yIzuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM sarvvazaktimato dakSiNapArzve sthAtuM gagaNasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vIkSadhve|

LXV tadA mahAyAjako nijavasanaM chittvA jagAda, eSa IzvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparasAkSyena kiM prayojanaM? pazyata, yUyamevAsyAsyAd IzvaranindAM zrutavantaH,

LXVI yuSmAbhiH kiM vivicyate? te pratyUcuH, vadhArho'yaM|

LXVII tato lokaistadAsye niSThIvitaM kecit pratalamAhatya kecicca capeTamAhatya babhASire,

LXVIII he khrISta tvAM kazcapeTamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA vadAsmAn|

LXIX pitaro bahiraGgana upavizati, tadAnImekA dAsI tamupAgatya babhASe, tvaM galIlIyayIzoH sahacaraekaH|

LXX kintu sa sarvveSAM samakSam anaGgIkRtyAvAdIt, tvayA yaducyate, tadarthamahaM na vedmi|

LXXI tadA tasmin bahirdvAraM gate 'nyA dAsI taM nirIkSya tatratyajanAnavadat, ayamapi nAsaratIyayIzuna sArddham AsIt|

LXXII tataH sa zaphathena punaranaGgIkRtya kathitavAn, taM naraM na paricinomi|

LXXIII kSaNaT paraM tiSThanto janA etya pitaram avadan, tvamavazyam teSAmeka iti tvaduccAraNameva dyotayati|

LXXIV kintu so'bhizapya kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM paricinomi, tadA sapadi kukkuTo rurAva|

LXXV kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnoSyase, yaiSA vAg yIzunAvAdi tAM pitaraH saMsmRtya bahiritvA khedAd bhRzaM cakranda|

XXVII

I prabhAte jAte pradhAnayAjakalokaprAcInA yIzuM hantuM tatpratikuLaM mantrayitvA

II taM badvva nItva pantIyapIlAtAkhyAdhipe samarpayAmAsuH|

III tato yIzoH parakarevvarpayitA yihUdAstatprANAdaNDAjJAM viditvA santaptamanAH pradhAnayAjakalokaprAcInAnAM samakSaM tAstrIMzanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdIt,

IV etannirAgonaraprANaparakarArpaNAt kaluSaM kRtavAnahaM| tada ta uditavantaH, tenAsmAkaM kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAM|

V tato yihUdA mandiramadhye tA mudrA nikSipya prasthitavAn itvA ca svayamAtmAnamudbabandha|

VI pazcAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudrA AdAya kathitavantaH, etA mudrAH zoNitamUlyaM tasmAd bhANDAgAre na nidhAtavyAH|

VII anantaraM te mantrayitvA videzinAM zmazAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kSetramakrINan|

VIII ato'dyApi tatsthAnaM raktakSetraM vadanti|

IX itthaM sati isrAyelliyasantAnai ryasya mUlyaM nirupitaM, tasya triMzanmudrAmAnaM mUlyaM

X mAM prati paramezvarasyAdezAt tebhya AdIyata, tena ca kulAlasya kSetraM krItamiti yadvacanaM yirimiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktaM tat tadAsidhyat|

XI anantaraM yIzau tadadhipateH sammukha upatiSThati sa taM papraccha, tvam kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? tada yIzustamavadat, tvam satyamuktavAn|

XII kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAcInairabhiyuktena tena kimapi na pratyavAdi|

XIII tataH pIlAtena sa uditaH, ime tvatpratikUlataH kati kati sAkSyAM dadati, tat tvam na zRNoSi?

XIV tathApi sa teSAmekasyApi vacasa uttaraM noditavAn; tena so'dhipati rmahAcitraM vidAmAsa|

XV anyacca tanmahakAle'dhipateretAdRzI rAtirAsIt, prajA yaM kaJcana bandhinaM yAcante, tameva sa mocayatIti|

XVI tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kazcit khyAtabandhyAsIt|

XVII tataH pIlAtastatra militAn lokAn apRcchat, eSa barabbA bandhI khrISTavikhyAto yIzuzcaitayoH kaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAkAM kimIpsitaM?

XVIII tairIrSyayA sa samarpita iti sa jJAtavAn|

XIX aparaM vicArAsanopavezanakAle pIlAtasya patnI bhRtyaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvayA kimapi na karttavyaM; yasmAt tatkRte'dyAhaM svapne prabhUtakaSTamalabhe|

XX anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInA barabbAM yAcitvAdAtuM yIzuJca hantum sakalalokAn prAvarttayan|

XXI tato'dhipatistAn pRSTavAn, etayoH kamahaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAkAM kecchA? te procu rbarabbAM|

XXII tada pIlAtaH papraccha, tarhi yaM khrISTaM vadanti, taM yIzuM kiM kariSyAmi? sarvve kathayAmAsuH, sa kruzena vidhyatAM|

XXIII tato'dhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tenAparAddhaM? kintu te punarucai rjagaduH, sa kruzena vidhyatAM|

XXIV tada nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahazcApyabhUt, pIlAta iti vilokya lokAnAM samakSaM toyamAdAya karau prakSAlyAvocat, etasya dhArmmikamanuSyasya zoNitapAte nirdoSo'haM, yuSmAbhireva tad budhyatAM|

XXV tada sarvvAH prajAH pratyavocan, tasya zoNitapAtAparAdho'smAkam asmatsantAnAnaJcopari bhavatu|

XXVI tataH sa teSAM samIpe barabbAM mocayAmAsa yIzuntu kaSAbhi-
rAhatya kruzena vedhituM samarpayAmAsa |

XXVII anantaram adhipateH senA adhipate rgRhaM yIzumAnIya tasya
samIpe senAsamUhaM samJagRhuH |

XXVIII tataste tasya vasanaM mocayitVA kRSNalohitavarNavasanaM parid-
hApayAmAsuH

XXIX kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya tacchirasi daduH, tasya dakSi-
Nakare vetramekaM dattVA tasya sammukhe jAnUni pAtayitVA, he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan, tubhyaM nama ityuktVA taM tirazcakruH,

XXX tatastasya gAtre niSThIvaM datVA tena vetreNa zira AjaghnuH |

XXXI itthaM taM tiraskRtya tad vasanaM mocayitVA punarnijavasanaM
paridhApayAJcakruH, taM kruzena vedhituM nItavantaH |

XXXII pazcAtte bahirbhUya kurINIyaM zimonnAmakamekaM vilokya
kruzaM voDhuM tamAdadire |

XXXIII anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt ziraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu
pasthAya te yIzave pittamizritAmlarasaM pAtuM daduH,

XXXIV kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau |

XXXV tadAnIM te taM kruzena samVidhya tasya vasanAni guTikAp-
Atena vibhajya jagRhuH, tasmAt, vibhajante'dharIyaM me te manuSyAH
parasparaM | maduttarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca | | yadetad-
vacanaM bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tada tad asidhyat,

XXXVI pazcAt te tatropavizya tadrakSaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH |

XXXVII aparam eSa yihUdIyAnAM rAJa yIzurityapavAdalipipatraM tacchi-
rasa Urdvve yojayAmAsuH |

XXXVIII tatastasya vAme dakSiNe ca dvau cairau tena sAKaM kruzena
vividhuH |

XXXIX tada pAnthA nijaziro lADayitVA taM nindanto jagaduH,

XL he IzvaramandirabhaJJaka dinatraye tannirmmAtaH svaM rakSa,
cettvamIzvarasutastarhi kruzAdavaroha |

XLI pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAcInAzca tathA tiraskRtya jagaduH,

XLII so'nyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na zaknoti | yadIsrAyelo
rAJa bhavet, tarhIdAnImeva kruzAdavarohatu, tena taM vayaM
pratyeSyAmaH |

XLIII sa Izvare pratyAzAmakarot, yadIzvarastasmin santuSTastarhI-
dAnImeva tamavet, yataH sa uktavAn ahamIzvarasutaH |

XLIV yau stenau sAKaM tena kruzena viddhau tau tadvadeva taM
ninindatuH |

XLV tada dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvadeze tamiraM bab-
hUva,

XLVI tRtIyayAme "eIi eIi lAmA zivaktanI", arthAt madIzvara madIzvara
kuto mAmatyAkSIH? yIzuruccairiti jagAda |

XLVII tada tatra sthitAH kecit tat zrutVA babhASire, ayam eliyamAhUyati |

XLVIII teSAM madhyAd ekaH zIghraM gatVA spaJJam gRhItVA tatrAm-
larasaM dattVA nalena pAtuM tasmai dadau |

XLIX itare'kathayan tiSThata, taM rakSitum eliya AyAti naveti pazyAmaH |

L yIzuH punarucairAhUya prANAn jahau |

LI tato mandirasya vicchedavasanam UrdvvAdadho yAvat chidyamAnaM
dvidhAbhavat,

LII bhUmizcakampe bhUdharovyadIryyata ca | zmazAne mukte
bhUripuNyavatAM suptadehA udatiSThan,

LIII zmazAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahu-
janAn darzayAmAsuH |

LIV yIzurakSaNAya niyuktaH zatasenApatistatsaGginazca tAdRzIM
bhUkampAdighaTanAM dRSTvA bhItA avadan, eSa Izvaraputro bhavati |

LV yA bahuyoSito yIzuM sevamAna gAlIlastatpazcAdAgatAstAsAM mad-
hye

LVI magdalInI mariyam yAkUbyozyo rmAtA yA mariyam sibadiyaputrayo
rmAtA ca yoSita etA dUre tiSthantyo dadRzuH |

LVII sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyAnagarasya yUSaphnAmA dhanI
manujo yIzoH ziSyatvAt

LVIII pIlAtasya samIpaM gatvA yIzoH kAyaM yayAce, tena pIlAtaH kAyaM
dAtum Adideza |

LIX yUSaph tatKayaM nItvA zucivastreNacchAdya

LX svArthaM zaile yat zmazAnaM cakhAna, tanmadhye tatKayaM nid-
hAya tasya dvAri vRhatpASANaM dadau |

LXI kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ete striyau tatra
zmazAnasammukha upavivizatuH |

LXII tadanantaraM nistArotsavasyAyojanadinAt pare'hani pradhAnaya-
jakAH phirUzinazca militvA pIlAtamupAgatyAkathayan,

LXIII he maheccha sa pratArako jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM
zmazAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyaM smarAmo vayaM;

LXIV tasmAt tRtIyadinaM yAvat tat zmazAnaM rakSitumAdizatu, nocet
tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvA lokAn vadiSyanti, sa zmazAnAdu-
datiSThat, tathA sati prathamabhrAnteH zeSIyabhrAnti rmahatI bhaviSy-
ati |

LXV tadA pIlAta avAdIt, yuSmAkaM samIpe rakSigaNa Aste, yUYaM gatvA
yathA sAdhyaM rakSayata |

LXVI tataste gatvA taddU□rapASANaM mudrAGkitaM kRtvA rakSigaNaM
niyojya zmazAnaM rakSayAmAsuH |

XXVIII

I tataH paraM vizrAmavArasya zeSe saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhote
jAte magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ca zmazAnaM draSTumAgata |

II tadA mahAn bhUkampobhavat; paramezvarIyadUtaH svarga-
davaruhya zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAryya taduparyyupaviveza |

III tadvadanaM vidyudvat tejomayaM vasanaM himazubhraJca |

IV tadAnIM rakSiNastadbhayAt kampitA mRtavad babhUvaH |

V sa dUto yoSito jagAda, yUYaM mA bhaiSTa, kruzahatayIzuM mRgayad-
hve tadahaM vedmi |

VI so'tra nAsti, yathAvadat tathothitavAn; etat prabhoH zayanasthAnaM
pazyata |

VII tUrNaM gatvA tacchiSyAn iti vadata, sa zmazAnAd udatiSThat, yuS-
mAkamagre gAlIlaM yAsyati yUYaM tatra taM vIkSiSyadhve, pazyatAhaM
vArttAmimAM yuSmAnavAdiSaM |

VIII tatasta bhayAt mahAnandaJca zmazAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tac-
chiSyAn vArttAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyaH | kintu ziSyAn vArttAM vaktuM
yAnti, tadA yIzu rdarzanaM dattvA tA jagAda,

IX yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt, tatasta Agatya tatpAdayoH patitvA
praNemuH |

X yIzusta avAdIt, mA bibhIta, yUYaM gatvA mama bhrAtRn gAlIlaM
yAtuM vadata, tatra te mAM drakSyanti |

^{XI} striyo gacchanti, tadA rakSiNAM kecit puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakAn jJApitavantaH |

^{XII} te prAcInaiH samaM saMsadaM kRtvA mantrayanto bahumudrAH senAbhyo dattvAvadan,

^{XIII} asmAsu nidriteSu tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvAnayan, iti yUyaM pracArayata |

^{XIV} yadyetadadhipateH zrotragocarIbhavet, tarhi taM bodhayitvA yuSmAnaviSyAmaH |

^{XV} tataste mudrA gRhItvA zikSAnurUpaM karmma cakruH, yihUdIyAnAM madhye tasyAdyApi kiMvadantI vidyate |

^{XVI} ekAdaza ziSyA yIzunirUpitAgAllasyAdriM gatvA

^{XVII} tatra taM saMvIkSyA praNemuH, kintu kecit sandigdhavantaH |

^{XVIII} yIzusteSAM samIpamAgatya vyAhRtavAn, svargamedinyoH sarvvAdhipatitvabhAro mayyarpita Aste |

^{XIX} ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadezIyAn ziSyAn kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanazca nAmna tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizAM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdizata |

^{XX} pazyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuSmAbhiH sAkAM tiSThAmi |
iti |

mArkalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

^I Izvaraputrasya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdArambhaH |

^{II} bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu lipiritthamAste, pazya svakiyadUtantu tavAgre preSayAmyaham | gatvA tvadiyapanthAnaM sa hi pariSkariSyati |

^{III} "paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | tasya rAjapathaJ-caiva samAnaM kurutAdhuna |" ityetat prAntare vAkyAM vadataH kasyacidravaH | |

^{IV} saeva yohan prAntare majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM manovyAvarttakamajjanasya kathAJca pracAritavAn |

^V tato yihUdAdezayirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve lokA bahi rbhUtvA tasya samIpamAgatya svAni svAni pApAnyagGIkRtya yaddananadyAM tena majjita babhUvuH |

^{VI} asya yohanaH paridheyAni kramelakalomajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM carmmajAtam, tasya bhakSyANi ca zUkakITA vanyamadhUni cAsan |

^{VII} sa pracArayan kathayAJcakre, ahaM namrIbhUya yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mocayitumapi na yogyosmi, tAdRzo matto gurutara ekaH puruSo matpazcAdAgacchati |

^{VIII} ahaM yuSmAn jale majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAni saMmajjayiSyati |

^{IX} aparaJca tasminneva kAle gAlIpradezasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIzurAgatya yohanA yaddananadyAM majjito'bhUt |

^X sa jalAdutthitamAtro meghadvAraM muktaM kapotavat svasyopari avarohantamAtmAnaJca dRSTavAn |

^{XI} tvam mama priyaH putrastvayyeva mamamahAsantoSa iyamAkAzIya vANI babhUva |

^{XII} tasmin kAle AtmA taM prAntaramadhyaM ninAya |

^{XIII} atha sa catvAriMzaddinAni tasmin sthAne vanyapazubhiH saha tiSThan zaitAna parIkSitaH; pazcAt svargIyadUtAstaM siSevire |

^{XIV} anantaraM yohani bandhanAlaye baddhe sati yizu rgAlIpradezamAgatya IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan kathayAmAsa,

^{XV} kAlaH sampUrNa IzvararAjyaJca samIpamAgataM; atoheto ryUyaM manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM susaMvAde ca vizvAsita |

^{XVI} tadanantaraM sa gAlIiyasamudrasya tIre gacchan zimon tasya bhrAta andriyanAmA ca imau dvau janau matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhye jAlaM prakSipantau dRSTvA tAvavadat,

^{XVII} yuvAM mama pazcAdAgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manuSyadhAriNau kariSyAmi |

^{XVIII} tatastau tatkSaNameva jAlAni parityajya tasya pazcAt jagmatuH |

^{XIX} tataH paraM tatsthanAt kiJcid dUraM gatvA sa sivadIputrayAkUb tadbhrAtRyohan ca imau naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrNamuddhArayantau dRSTvA tAvAhUyat |

^{XX} tatastau naukAyAM vetanabhugbhiH sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpazcAdIyatuH |

^{XXI} tataH paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya sa vizramadivase bhajanagrahaM pravizya samupadideza |

^{XXII} tasyopadezAlloka AzcaryyaM menire yataH sodhyApakaiva nopadizan prabhAvavAniva propadideza |

XXIII aparajca tasmin bhajanagrhe apavitrabhUtena grasta eko mAnuSa
AsIt| sa cItzabdaM kRtvA kathayAJcace

XXIV bho nAsaratIya yIzo tvamasmAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH
sambandhaH? tvaM kimasmAn nAzayituM samAgataH? tvamIzvarasya
pavitaloka ityahaM jAnAmi|

XXV tada yIzustaM tarjayitvA jagAda tUSNIM bhava ito bahirbhava ca|

XXVI tataH so'pavitrabhUtastaM sampIDya atyucaizcItkRtya nirjagAma|

XXVII tenaiva sarvve camatkRtya parasparaM kathayAJcakrire, aho kimi-
daM? kIdRzo'yaM navya upadezaH? anena prabhAvenApavitrabhUteSvAj-
JApiteSu te tadAjJAnuvarttino bhavanti|

XXVIII tada tasya yazo gAlIlazcaturdiksthasarvvadezAn vyApnot|

XXIX aparajca te bhajanagrhAd bahi rbhUtvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM saha
zimona Andriyasya ca nivezanaM pravivizuH|

XXX tada pitarasya zvazrUrjvarapIDita zayyAyAmAsta iti te taM jhaTiti
vijJApayAJcakruH|

XXXI tataH sa Agatya tasyA hastaM dhRtvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva
tAM jvaro'tyAkSIt tataH paraM sA tAn siSeve|

XXXII athAstaM gate ravau sandhyAkAle sati lokAstatsamIpaM sarvvAn
rogiNo bhUtadhRtAMzca samAninyuH|

XXXIII sarvve nAgarika lokA dvAri saMmilitAzca|

XXXIV tataH sa nAnAvidharogiNo bahUn manujAnarogiNazcakAra tathA
bahUn bhUtAn tyAjayAJcakAra tAn bhUtAn kimapi vAkyaM vaktuM
niSiSedha ca yatohetoste tamajAnan|

XXXV aparajca so'tipratyUSe vastutastu rAtrizeSe samutthAya bahirb-
hUya nirjanaM sthAnaM gatvA tatra prArthayAJcakre|

XXXVI anantaraM zimon tatsaGginazca tasya pazcAd gatavantaH|

XXXVII taduddezaM prApya tamavadan sarvve lokAstvAM mRgayante|

XXXVIII tada so'kathayat Agacchata vayaM samIpasthAni nagarANI
yAmaH, yato'haM tatra kathAM pracArayituM bahirAgamam|

XXXIX atha sa teSAM gAlIlpradezasya sarvveSu bhajanagrheSu kathAH
pracArayAJcakre bhUtAnatyAjayaJca|

XL anantaramekaH kuSThI samAgatya tatsammukhe jAnupAtaM vinaya-
Jca kRtvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn icchati tarhi maM pariSkarttuM
zaknoti|

XLI tataH kRpAlu ryIzuH karau prasAryya taM spaSTvA kathayAmAsa

XLII mamecchA vidyate tvaM pariSkRto bhava| etatkathAyAH kathana-
mAtRAt sa kuSThI roganmuktaH pariSkRto'bhavat|

XLIII tada sa taM visRjan gADhamAdizya jagAda

XLIV sAvadhAno bhava kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmAnaM
yAjakaM darzaya, lokebhyaH svapariSkRteH pramANadAnAya mUsAnir-
NItaM yaddAnaM tadutsRjasva ca|

XLV kintu sa gatvA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya pracArayituM prArebhe
tenaiva yIzuH punaH saprakAzam nagaram praveSTuM nAzaknot tato-
hetorbahiH kAnanasthAne tasyau; tathApi caturddigbhyo lokAstasya samI-
pamAyayuH|

II

I tadanantaraM yIzai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUm-
nagaraM praviSTe sa gRha Asta iti kiMvadantyA tatkSaNaM tatsamIpaM
bahavo lokA Agatya samupatasthUH,

II tasmAd gRhamadhye sarvveSAM kRte sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya caturdikSvapi nAbhavat, tatKale sa tAn prati kathAM pracArayAJcakre |

III tataH paraM lokAzcaturbhi rmAnavairekaM pakSaghAtinaM vAhayitvA tatsamIpam AninyuH |

IV kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIzoH sammukhamAnetuM na zaknuvanto yasmin sthAne sa Aste taduparigRhapRSThaM khanitvA chidraM kRtvA tena mArgeNa sazayyaM pakSaghAtinam avarohayAmAsuH |

V tato yIzusteSAM vizvAsaM dRSTvA taM pakSaghAtinaM babhASe he vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu |

VI tadA kiyanto'dhyApakAstatropavizanto manobhi rvitarkayAJcakruH, eSa manuSyA etAdRzImIzvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati?

VII IzvaraM vina pApAni mArSTuM kasya sAmarthyam Aste?

VIII itthaM te vitarkayanti yIzustatkSaNaM manasa tad budvva tAnavadad yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta etAni vitarkayatha?

IX tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokani-vahe tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadideza |

X kintu pRthivyAM pApAni mArSTuM manuSyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti, etad yuSmAn jJApayituM (sa tasmai pakSaghAtine kathayAmAsa)

XI uttiSTha tava zayyAM gRhItvA svagRhaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam AjJApayAmi |

XII tataH sa tatKsaNam utthAya zayyAM gRhItvA sarvveSAM sAkSat jagAma; sarvve vismitA etAdRzaM karmma vayam kadApi nApazyAma, imAM kathAM kathayitvezvaraM dhanyamabruvan |

XIII tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokani-vahe tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadideza |

XIV atha gacchan karasaJcayagrha upaviSTam AlphIyaputraM leviM dRSTvA tamAhUya kathitavAn matpazcAt tvAmAmaccha tataH sa utthAya tatpazcAd yayau |

XV anantaraM yIzau tasya gRhe bhoktum upaviSTe bahavaH karamaJcAyinaH pApinazca tena tacchiSyazca sahopavivizuH, yato bahavastatpazcAdAjagmuH |

XVI tadA sa karamaJcAyibhiH pApibhizca saha khAdati, tad dRSTvAdhyApakAH phirUzinazca tasya ziSyAnUcuH karamaJcAyibhiH pApibhizca sahAyAM kuto bhUMkte pivati ca?

XVII tadvAkyaM zrutvA yIzuH pratyuvAca, arogilokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu rogiNameva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu mano vyAvarttayituM pApina eva |

XVIII tataH paraM yohanaH phirUzinAJcopavAsAcAriziSyA yIzoH samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yohanaH phirUzinAJca ziSyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH ziSyA nopavasanti kiM kAraNamasya?

XIX tadA yIzustAn babhASe yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAya varastiSThati tAvatkAlaM te kimupavastuM zaknuvanti? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiSThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na zaknuvanti |

XX yasmin kAle tebhyaH sakAzAd varo neSyate sa kAla Agacchati, tasmin kAle te janA upavatsyanti |

XXI kopi janaH purAtanavastre nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yato nUtanavastreNa saha sevane kRte jIrNaM vastraM chidyate tasmAt puna rmahat chidraM jAyate |

XXII kopi janaH purAtanakutUSu nUtanaM drAkSArasaM na sthApayati, yato nUtanadrAkSArasasya tejasA tAH kutvo vidIryyante tato drAkSArasazca patati kutvazca nazyanti, ataeva nUtanadrAkSAraso nUtanku-
tUSu sthApanIyaH |

XXIII tadanantaraM yIzu ryada vizrAmavAre zasyakSetreNa gacchati tada tasya ziSyA gacchantaH zasyamaJjarIzchettuM pravRttAH |

XXIV ataH phirUzino yIzave kathayAmAsuH pazyatu vizrAmavAsare yat karmma na karttavyaM tad ime kutaH kurvvanti?

XXV tada sa tebhyo'kathayat dAyUd tatsaMGginazca bhakSyAbhAvAt kSudhitAH santo yat karmma kRtavantastat kiM yuSmAbhi rna paThitam?

XXVI abiyAtharnAmake mahAyAjakatAM kurvvati sa kathamIz-
varasyAvAsaM pravizya ye darzanIyapUpA yAjakan vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakSyAstAneva bubhuje saGgilokebhyo'pi dadau |

XXVII so'paramapi jagAda, vizrAmavAro manuSyArthameva nirUpito'sti kintu manuSyo vizrAmavArArthaM naiva |

XXVIII manuSyaputro vizrAmavArasyApi prabhurAste |

III

I anantaraM yIzuH puna rbhajanagRhaM praviSTastasmin sthAne zuSka-
hasta eko mAnava AsIt |

II sa vizrAmavAre tamarogiNaM kariSyati navetyatra bahavastam apava-
dituM chidramapekSitavantaH |

III tada sa taM zuSkahastaM manuSyAM jagAda madhyasthAne tvamut-
tiSTha |

IV tataH paraM sa tAn papraccha vizrAmavAre hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakSA vA prANanAza eSAM madhye kiM karaNIyaM ? kintu te niHzabdAstasthuH |

V tada sa teSamantaHkaraNANAM kATHinyAddheto rduHkhitaH krodhAt cartu□dazo dRSTavAn taM mAnuSaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastena haste vistRte taddhasto'nyahastavad arogo jAtaH |

VI atha phirUzinaH prasthAya taM nAzayituM herodiyaiH saha mantray-
itumArebhire |

VII ataeva yIzustatsthAnaM parityajya ziSyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamI-
paM gataH;

VIII tato gAlIlyihUdA-yirUzAlam-idom-yardannadIpArasthAnebhyo lokasamUhasasya pazcAd gataH; tadanyaH sorasIdanoH samI-
pavAsilokasamUhasca tasya mahAkarmmaNAM vArttaM zrutvA tasya sannidhimAgataH |

IX tada lokasamUhascet tasyopari patati ityAzaGkya sa nAvamekAM nikaTe sthApayituM ziSyAnAdiSTavAn |

X yato'nekamanuSyANAM ArogyakaraNAD vyAdhigrastAH sarvve taM spraSTuM parasparaM balena yatnavantaH |

XI aparaJca apavitrabhUtAstaM dRSTvA taccaraNayoH patitvA procaiH procuH, tvamIzvarasya putraH |

XII kintu sa tAn dRDham AjJApya svaM paricAyituM niSiddhavAn |

XIII anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya yaM yaM praticchA taM tamAhUta-
vAn tataste tatsamIpamAgataH |

XIV tada sa dvAdazajanAn svena saha sthAtuM susaMvAdapracArAya prerita bhavituM

XV sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM zamanakaraNaya prabhAvaM prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayituJca niyuktavAn |

- XVI teSAM nAmAnImAni, zimon sivadiputro
 XVII yAkUb tasya bhrAtA yohan ca AndriyaH philipo barthalamayaH,
 XVIII mathI thoma ca AlphIyaputro yAkUb thaddIyaH kinAnIyaH zimon
 yastaM parahasteSvarpayiSyati sa ISkariyotIyayihUdAzca |
 XIX sa zimone pitara ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyohanbhyAM ca binerigiz
 arthato meghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau |
 XX anantaraM te nivezanaM gatAH, kintu tatrApi punarmahAn janasam-
 Agamo 'bhavat tasmAtte bhoktumapyavakAzaM na prAptAH |
 XXI tatastasya suhRlloka imAM vArttAM prApya sa hatajJAnobhUd iti
 kathAM kathayitvA taM dhRtvAnetuM gatAH |
 XXII aparaJca yirUzAlama AgatA ye ye'dhyApakAste jagadurayaM puruSo
 bhUtapatyAbiSTastena bhUtapatinA bhUtAn tyAjayati |
 XXIII tatastAnAhUya yIzu rdRSTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn zaitAn kathaM
 zaitAnaM tyAjayituM zaknoti?
 XXIV kiJcana rAjyaM yadi svavirodhena pRthag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM
 sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti |
 XXV tathA kasyApi parivAro yadi parasparaM virodhI bhavati tarhi sopi
 parivAraH sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti |
 XXVI tadvat zaitAn yadi svavipakSatayA uttiSThan bhinno bhavati tarhi
 sopi sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti kintUcchinno bhavati |
 XXVII aparaJca prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddhA kopi tasya gRhaM
 pravizya dravyANi luNThayituM na zaknoti, taM badvvaiva tasya gRhasya
 dravyANi luNThayituM zaknoti |
 XXVIII atoheto ryuSmabhyamahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuSyANAM san-
 tAnA yAni yAni pApAnIzvaranindAJca kurvvanti teSAM tatsarvveSama-
 parAdhAnAM kSama bhavituM zaknoti,
 XXIX kintu yaH kazcit pavitramAtmAnaM nindati tasyAparAdhasya
 kSama kadApi na bhaviSyati sonantadaNDasyArho bhaviSyati |
 XXX tasyApavitrabhUto'sti teSAMetatkathAhetoH sa itthaM kathitavAn |
 XXXI atha tasya mAtA bhrAtRgaNazcAgatya bahistiSThanato lokAn preSyA
 tamAhUtavantaH |
 XXXII tatastatsannidhau samupaviSTA lokAstaM babhASire pazya bahis-
 tava mAtA bhrAtarazca tvAm anvicchanti |
 XXXIII tadA sa tAn pratyuvAca mama mAtA kA bhrAtaro vA ke? tataH
 paraM sa svamIpopaviSTAn ziSyAn prati avalokanaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa
 XXXIV pazyataite mama mAtA bhrAtarazca |
 XXXV yaH kazcid IzvarasyeSTAM kriyAM karoti sa eva mama bhrAtA
 bhaginI mAtA ca |

IV

- I anantaraM sa samudrataTe punarupadeSTuM prArebhe, tatastatra
 bahujanAnAM samAgamAt sa sAgaropari naukAmAruhya samupaviSTaH;
 sarvve lokAH samudrakUle tasthuH |
 II tadA sa dRSTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiSTavAn upadizAMzca kathitavAn,
 III avadhAnaM kuruta, eko bIjavaptA bIjAni vaptuM gataH;
 IV vapanakAle kiyanti bIjAni mArgapAzve patitAni, tata AkAzIyapakSiNa
 etya tAni cakhAduH |
 V kiyanti bIjAni svalpamRttikAvatpASANabhUmau patitAni tAni mRdol-
 patvAt zIghramaGkuritAni;
 VI kintUdite sUryye dagdhAni tathA mUlAno nAdhogatatvAt zuSkANi ca |

VII kiyanti bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakAni saMvRdvya tAni jagrasustAni na ca phalitAni |

VIII tathA kiyanti bIjAnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvRdvya phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bIjAni triMzadguNAni kiyanti SaSTiguNAni kiyanti zataguNAni phalAni phalitavanti |

IX atha sa tAnavadat yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu |

X tadanantaraM nirjanasamaye tatsaGgino dvAdazaziSyAzca taM tadRSTAntavAkyasyArthaM papracchuH |

XI taDA sa tAnuditavAn IzvararAjyasya nigUDhavAkyam boddhuM yuSmAkamadhikAro'sti;

XII kintu ye vahirbhUtAH "te pazyantaH pazyanti kintu na jAnanti, zRNvantaH zRNvanti kintu na budhyante, cettai rmanaHsu kadApi parivartiteSu teSAM pApAnyamocayiSyanta," atohetostAn prati dRSTAntaireva tAni mayA kathitAni |

XIII atha sa kathitavAn yUyaM kimetad dRSTAntavAkyam na budhyadhve? tarhi kathaM sarvvAn dRSTAntAna bhotsyadhve?

XIV bIjavaptA vAkyarUpAni bIjAni vapati;

XV tatra ye ye lokA vAkyam zRNvanti, kintu zrutamAtrAt zaitAn zIghramAgatyA teSAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpAni bIjAnyapanayati taeva uptabIjamArgapArzvesvarUpAH |

XVI ye janA vAkyam zrutvA sahasA paramAnandena gRhanti, kintu hRdi sthairyAbhAvAt kiJcit kAlamAtraM tiSthanti tatpazcAt tadvAkyahetoH

XVII kutracit kleze upadrave vA samupasthite tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taeva uptabIjapASANabhUmisvarUpAH |

XVIII ye janAH kathAM zRNvanti kintu sAMsArikI cinta dhanabhrAnti rviSayalobhazca ete sarvve upasthAya taM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphalA bhavati

XIX taeva uptabIjasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH |

XX ye janA vAkyam zrutvA gRhanti teSAM kasya vA triMzadguNAni kasya vA SaSTiguNAni kasya vA zataguNAni phalAni bhavanti taeva uptabIjorvvarabhUmisvarUpAH |

XXI taDA so'paramapi kathitavAn kopi jano dIpAdhAraM parityajya droNasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhe vA sthApayituM dIpamAnayati kiM?

XXII atoheto ryanna prakAzayiSyate tAdRg lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviSyati tAdRzaM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti |

XXIII yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu |

XXIV aparamapi kathitavAn yUyaM yad yad vAkyam zRNutha tatra sAvadhAna bhavata, yato yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuSmadarthamapi parimAsyate; zrotAro yUyaM yuSmabhya-madhikaM dAsyate |

XXV yasyAzraye varddhate tasmai aparamapi dAsyate, kintu yasyAzraye na varddhate tasya yat kiJcidasti tadapi tasmAn neSyate |

XXVI anantaraM sa kathitavAn eko lokaH kSetre bIjAnyuptvA

XXVII jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnizaM gamayati, parantu tadvIjam ta-syAjJatarUpeNAGkurayati varddhate ca;

XXVIII yatohetoH prathamataH patrAni tataH paraM kaNizAni tatpazcAt kaNizapUrNAni zasyAni bhUmiH svayamutpAdayati;

XXIX kintu phaleSu pakkeSu zasyacchedanakAlaM jJAtvA sa tatkSaNaM zasyAni chinatti, anena tulyamIzvararAjyaM |

XXX punaH so'kathayad IzvararAjyaM kena samaM? kena vastunA saha vA tadupamAsyAmi?

XXXI tat sarSapaikena tulyaM yato mRdi vapanakAle sarSapabIjaM sarvvapRthivIsthabIjAt kSudraM

XXXII kintu vapanAt param aGkurayitvA sarvvazAkAd bRhad bhavati, tasya bRhatyaH zAkhAzca jAyante tatastacchAyAM pakSiNa Azrayante |

XXXIII itthaM teSAM bodhAnurUpaM so'nekadRSTAntaistAnupadiSTavAn, XXXIV dRSTAntaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tebhyo na kathitavAn pazcAn nirjane sa ziSyAn sarvvadRSTAntArthaM bodhitavAn |

XXXV taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tebhyo'kathayad Agacchata vayaM pAraM yAma |

XXXVI tadA te lokAn visRjya tamavilambaM gRhItvA naukayA pratasthire; aparA api nAvastayA saha sthitAH |

XXXVII tataH paraM mahAjhaJbhzagamAt nau rdolAyamAna taraGgeNa jalaiH pUrNAbhavacca |

XXXVIII tadA sa naukAcazcAdbhAge upadhAne ziro nidhAya nidrita AsIt tataste taM jAgarayitvA jagaduH, he prabho, asmAkaM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatazcintA nAsti?

XXXIX tadA sa utthAya vAyUM tarjitavAn samudraJcoktavAn zAntaH susthirazca bhava; tato vAyau nivRtte'bdhirstaraGgobhUt |

XL tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyaM kuta etAdRkzaGkAkula bhavata? kiM vo vizvAso nAsti?

XLI tasmAtte'IvabhItAH parasparaM vaktumArebhire, aho vAyuh sindhuzcAsya nidezagrAhiNau kIdRgayaM manujaH |

V

I atha tU sindhupAraM gatvA giderIyapradeza upatasthuH |

II naukAto nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtagrasta ekaH zmazAnAdetya taM sAkSAc cakAra |

III sa zmazAne'vAtsIt kopi taM zRGkhalena badvva sthApayitUM nAza-knot |

IV janairvAraM nigaDaiH zRGkhalazca sa baddhopi zRGkhalAnyAkRSya mocitavAn nigaDAni ca bhaMktvA khaNDaM khaNDaM kRtavAn kopi taM vazIkarttuM na zazaka |

V divAnizaM sada parvvataM zmazAnaJca bhramitvA citzabdaM kRta-vAn grAvabhizca svayaM svaM kRtavAn |

VI sa yIzUM dUrAt pazyanneva dhAvan taM praNanAma ucairuvaMzco-vAca,

VII he sarvvoparisthezvaraputra yIzo bhavata saha me kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIzvareNa zApaye mAM mA yAtaya |

VIII yato yIzustaM kathitavAn re apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd bahirnir-gaccha |

IX atha sa taM pRSTavAn kinte nAma? tena pratyuktaM vayamaneke 'smastato'smannAma bAhinI |

X tatosmAn dezAnna preSayeti te taM prArthayanta |

XI tadAnIM parvvataM nikaSA bRhan varAhavrajazcarannAsIt |

XII tasmAd bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, amUM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn prahiNu |

XIII yIzunAnujJAtaste'pavitrabhUta bahirniryAya varAhavrajam prAv-izan tataH sarvve varAhA vastutastu prAyodvisahasrasaMGkhyakAH kaTakena mahAjavAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAn jahuH |

XIV tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH pure grAme ca tadvArttaM kathayAJcakruH | tadA lokA ghaTitaM tatKaryyaM draSTuM bahirjagmuH

XV yIzoH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd bAhinIbhUtigras-
taM naraM savastraM sacetanaM samupaviSTaJca dR□STvA bibhyuH |

XVI tato dRSTatatkAryyalokAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavra-
jasyApi tAM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH |

XVII tataste svasImAto bahirgantum yIzum vinetumArebhire |

XVIII atha tasya naukArohaNakAle sa bhUtamukto nA yIzuna saha
sthAtuM prArthayate;

XIX kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmIyAnAM samIpam
gRhaJca gaccha prabhustvayi kRpAM kRtvA yAni karmmANi kRtavAn tAni
tAn jJApaya |

XX ataH sa prasthAya yIzuna kRtaM tatsarvvAzcaryyaM karmma dika-
palideze pracArayituM prArabdhavAn tataH sarvve lokA AzcaryyaM
menire |

XXI anantaraM yIzau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNe sindhutaTe ca tiSThati
sati tatsamIpe bahulokAnAM samAgamo'bhUt |

XXII aparaM yAyIr nAmna kazcid bhajanagRhasyAdhipa Agatya taM
dRSTvaiva caraNayoH patitvA bahu nivedya kathitavAn;

XXIII mama kanya mRtaprAyAbhUd ato bhavAnetya tadArogyAya tasya
gAtre hastam arpayatu tenaiva sA jIviSyati |

XXIV tada yIzustena saha calitaH kintu tatpazcAd bahulokAzcalitvA
tAdgAtre patitAH |

XXV atha dvAdazavarSANi pradararogeNa

XXVI zIrNA cikitsakAnAM nAnAcikitsAbhizca duHkhaM bhuktavatI ca
sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi nArogyaM prApta ca punarapi pIDitAsicca

XXVII ya strI sA yIzo rvArttAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya
vastramAtra spraSTuM labheyaM tada rogahInA bhaviSyami |

XXVIII atohetoH sA lokAraNyamadhye tatpazcAdAgatya tasya vastraM
pasparza |

XXIX tenaiva tatksaNaM tasya raktasrotaH zuSkaM svayaM tasmAd
rogAnmukta ityapi dehe'nubhUtA |

XXX atha svasmAt zakti rnirgata yIzuretanmanasa jJatvA lokanivahaM
prati mukhaM vyAvRtya prSTavAn kena madvastraM sprSTaM?

XXXI tatasasya ziSyA UcuH bhavato vapuSi lokAH saMgharSanti tad
dRSTvA kena madvastraM sprSTamiti kutaH kathayati?

XXXII kintu kena tat karma kRtaM tad draSTuM yIzuzcaturdizo dRSTa-
vAn |

XXXIII tataH sA strI bhItA kampita ca sati svasyA rukpratikriyA jAteti jJat-
vAgatya tatsammukhe patitvA sarvvavRttAntaM satyaM tasmai kathaya-
mAsa |

XXXIV tadAnIM yIzustAM gaditavAn, he kanye tava pratItistvAm aroga-
makarot tvaM kSemeNa vraja svarogAnmukta ca tiSTha |

XXXV itivAkyavadanakAle bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivezanAl lokA etyAd-
hipaM babhASire tava kanya mRta tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH kliznAsi?

XXXVI kintu yIzustad vAkyam zrutvaiva bhajanagRhAdhipaM gaditavAn
mA bhaisIH kevalaM vizvAsihi |

XXXVII atha pitaro yAkUb tadbhrAta yohan ca etAn vinA kamapi svapaz-
cAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata |

XXXVIII tasya bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivezanasamIpam Agatya kalahaM
bahurodanaM vilApaJca kurvvato lokAn dadarza |

XXXIX tasmAn nivezanaM pravizya proktavAn yUyaM kuta itthaM kala-
haM rodanaJca kurutha? kanya na mRta nidrAti |

XL tasmAtte tamupajahasuH kintu yIzuH sarvvAna bahiSkRtya kanyAyAH pitarau svasaGginazca gRhItvA yatra kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM praviSTavAn |

XLI atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhRtvA tAM babhASe TAlIthA kUmI, arthato he kanye tvamuttiSTha ityAjJApayAmi |

XLII tunaiva tatKsaNaM sA dvAdazavarSavayaskA kanyA potthAya calitumArebhe, itaH sarvve mahAvismayaM gatAH |

XLIII tata etasyai kiJcit khAdyaM datteti kathayitvA etatkarmma kamapi na jJApayateti dRDhamAdiSTavAn |

VI

I anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradezamAgataH ziSyAzca tatpazcAd gatAH |

II atha vizrAmavAre sati sa bhajanagRhe upadeSTumArabdhavAn tato'neke lokAstatkathAM zrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdRzI AzcaryyakriyA kasmAj jAtA? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM karma karttAm etasmai kathaM jJAnaM dattam?

III kimayaM mariyamaH putrastajJA no? kimayaM yAkUb-yosi-yihudAzimonAM bhrAtA no? asya bhaginyaH kimihAsmAbhiH saha no? itthaM te tadarthe pratyUhaM gatAH |

IV tada yIzustebyo'kathayat svadezaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMzca vina kutrApi bhaviSyadvAdI asatkRto na bhavati |

V aparaJca teSAMapratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rogiNAM vapuHSu hastam arpayitvA kevalaM teSAMArogyakaraNAd anyat kimapi citrakAryyaM karttAM na zaktaH |

VI atha sa caturdikstha grAmAn bhramitvA upadiSTavAn

VII dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya amedhyabhUtAn vazIkarttAM zaktiM dattvA teSAM dvau dvau jano preSitavAn |

VIII punarityAdizad yUyam ekaikAM yaSTiM vina vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhe tAmrakhaNDajca eSAM kimapi mA grahIta,

IX mArgayAtrAyai pAdeSUpAnahau dattvA dve uttarIye mA paridhadvam |

X aparamapyuktaM tena yUyam yasyAM puryyAM yasya nivezanaM pravekSyatha tAM purIM yAvanna tyakSyatha tAvat tannivezane sthAsyatha |

XI tatra yadi kepi yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkam kat-hAzca na zRNvanti tarhi tatsthAnAt prasthAnasamaye teSAM viruddhaM sAkSyam dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vacmi vicAradine tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidomAmorayo rnagarayoravasthA sahyatarA bhaviSyati |

XII atha te gatvA lokAnAM manaHparAvarttanIH katha pracAritavantaH |

XIII evamanekAn bhUtAMzca tyAjitavantastathA tailena marddayitvA bahUn janAnarogAnakArSuH |

XIV itthaM tasya sukhyAtizcaturdizo vyAptA tada herod rAjA tannizamyakathitavAn, yohan majjakaH zmazAnAd utthita atohetostena sarvva eTa adbhutakriyAH prakAzante |

XV anye'kathayan ayam eliyaH, kepi kathitavanta eSa bhaviSyadvAdI yadvA bhaviSyadvAdinAM sadRza ekoyam |

XVI kintu herod ityAkarNya bhASitavAn yasyAhaM zirazchinnavAn sa eva yohanayaM sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat |

XVII pUrvvaM svabhrAtuH philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kRtavantaM herodaM yohanavAdIt svabhAtRvadhU rna vivAhyA |

XVIII ataH kAraNAt herod lokaM prahitya yohanaM dhRtvA bandhanAlaye baddhavAn |

XIX herodiyA tasmai yohane prakupya taM hantum aicchat kintu na zaktA,

XX yasmAd herod taM dhArmmikaM satpuruSaJca jJAtvA sammanya rakSitavAn; tatkathAM zrutvA tadanusAreNa bahUni karmmANi kRtavAn hRSTamanAstadupadezaM zrutavAMzca |

XXI kintu herod yadA svajanmadine pradhAnalokebhyaH senAnIbhyazca gaIIpradezIyazreSThalokebhyaZca rAtrau bhojyamekaM kRtavAn

XXII tasmin zubhadine herodiyAyAH kanyA sametya teSAM samakSaM saMnRtya herodastena sahopaviSTAnAJca toSamajJanat tata nRpAH kanyAmAha sma matto yad yAcase tadeva tubhyaM dAsye |

XXIII zapathaM kRtvAkathayat ced rAjyArddhamapi yAcase tadapi tubhyaM dAsye |

XXIV tataH sa bahi rgatvA svamAtaraM papraccha kimahaM yAcisye? tada sAkathayat yohano majjakasya ziraH |

XXV atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam etya yAcamAnAvadat kSaNesmin yohano majjakasya ziraH pAtre nidhAya dehi, etad yAce'haM |

XXVI tasmAt bhUpo'tiduHkhitaH, tathApi svazapathasya sahabhojinAJca-nurodhAt tadanaGgIkarttuM na zaktaH |

XXVII tatSaNaM rAjA ghAtakaM preSyA tasya zira AnetumAdiSTavAn |

XXVIII tataH sa kArAgAraM gatvA tacchirazchitvA pAtre nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanyA ca svamAtre dadau |

XXIX ananatarAM yohanaH ziSyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatya tasya kuNa-paM zmazAne'sthApayan |

XXX atha preSitA yIzoH sannidhau militA yad yac cakruH zikSayAmA-suzca tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH |

XXXI sa tAnuvAca yUyaM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vizrAmyata yatastatsan-nidhau bahulokAnAM samAgamAt te bhoktuM nAvakAzaM prAptAH |

XXXII tataste nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH |

XXXIII tato lokanivahasteSAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarza, aneke taM paricitya nAnApurebhyaH padairvrajitvA javena taiSAMagre yIzoH samIpa upatasthuh |

XXXIV tada yIzu rnAvo bahirgatya lokAraNyAnIM dRSTvA teSu karuNAM kRtavAn yataste'rakSakameSA ivAsan tada sa tAna nAnAprasaGgan upadiSTavAn |

XXXV atha divAnte sati ziSyA etya yIzumUcire, idaM vijanasthAnaM dinaJcAvasannaM |

XXXVI lokAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atazcaturdikSu grAmAn gantuM bhojyadravyANi kretuJca bhavAn tAn visRjatu |

XXXVII tada sa tAnuvAca yUyameva tAn bhojayata; tataste jagadu rvayaM gatvA dvizatasaMkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItvA kiM tAn bhojay-iSyAmaH?

XXXVIII tada sa tAn pRSThavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau kati pUpA Asate? gatvA pazyata; tataste dRSTvA tamavadan paJca pUpA dvau matsyau ca santi |

XXXIX tada sa lokAn zaspopari paMktibhirupavezayitum AdiSTavAn,

XL tataste zataM zataM janAH paJcAzat paJcAzajjanAzca paMktibhi rbhuvi samupavivizuH |

XLII atha sa tAn paJcapUpAn matsyadvayaJca dhRtvA svargaM pazyan Iz-
varaguNAn anvakIrttayat tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA lokebhyaH pariveSayituM
ziSyebhyo dattavAn dvA matsyau ca vibhajya sarvvebhyo dattavAn |

XLIII tataH sarvve bhuktvAtRpyan |

XLIII anantaraM ziSyA avaziSTaiH pUpai rmatsyaizca pUrNAn dvadaza
DallakAn jagRhuH |

XLIV te bhoktAraH prAyaH paJca sahasrANi puruSA Asan |

XLV atha sa lokAn visRjanneva nAvamAroDhuM svasmAdagre pAre
baitsaidApuraM yAtuJca zSyi□n vADhamAdiSTavAn |

XLVI tadA sa sarvvAn visRjya prArthayituM parvvataM gataH |

XLVII tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhya upasthita kintu sa
ekAkI sthale sthitaH |

XLVIII atha sammukhavAtavahanAt ziSyA nAvaM vAhayitvA parizrAntA
iti jJAtvA sa nizAcaturthayAme sindhUpari padbhyAM vrajan teSAM
samIpametya teSAMagre yAtum udyataH |

XLIX kintu ziSyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dRSTvA bhUtamanumAya
ruruvuH,

L yataH sarvve taM dRSTvA vyAkulitAH | ataeva yIzustatkSaNaM taiH
sahAlapyA kathitavAn, susthirA bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaisTa |

LI atha naukAmAruhya tasmin teSAM sannidhiM gate vAto nivRttaH;
tasmAtte manaHsu vismitA AzcaryyaM menire |

LII yataste manasAM kATHinyAt tat pUpIyam AzcaryyaM karmma na
viviktavantaH |

LIII atha te pAraM gatvA gineSaratpradezametya taTa upasthitAH |

LIV teSu naukAto bahirgateSu tatpradezIyA lokAstaM paricitya

LV caturdikSu dhAvanto yatra yatra rogiNo narA Asan tAn sarvvAna
khaTvopari nidhAya yatra kutracit tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam
Anetum Arebhire |

LVI tathA yatra yatra grAme yatra yatra pure yatra yatra pallyAJca
tena pravezaH kRtastadvartmamadhya lokAH pIDitAn sthApayitvA tasya
celagranthimAtraM spraSTum teSAMarthe tadanujJAM prArthayantaH
yAvanto lokAH pasprRzustAvanta eva gadAnmuktAH |

VII

I anantaraM yirUzAlama AgatAH phirUzino'dhyApakAzca yIzoH samI-
pam AgatAH |

II te tasya kiyataH ziSyAn azucikarairarthAda aprakSAlitahastai rbhuJjato
dRSTvA tAnadUSayan |

III yataH phirUzinaH sarvvayihUdIyAzca prAcAM parampara-
gatavAkyam sammanya pratalena hastAn aprakSAlya na bhujjate |

IV ApanAdAgatya majjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM
jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAM AsanAnAJca jale majjanam ityAday-
onyepi bahavasteSAMAcArAH santi |

V te phirUzino'dhyApakAzca yIzuM papracchuH, tava ziSyAH prAcAM
paramparAgatavAkyAnusAreNa nAcaranto'prakSAlitakaraiH kuto bhuj-
jamte?

VI tataH sa pratyuvAca kapaTino yuSmAn uddizya yizaiyabhaviSyad-
vAdI yuktamavAdIt | yathA svakiyairadharairete sammanyanate sadaiva
mAM | kintu matto viprakarSe santi teSAM manAMsi ca |

VII zikSayanto bidhIn nnAjJA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te |

VIII yUyaM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni majjayanto manujaparamparAgatavAkyam rakSatha kintu IzvarAjJAM laMghadhve; aparA IdRzyonekAH kriyA api kurudhve|

IX anyaJcAkathayat yUyaM svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakSArtham spaSTarUpeNa IzvarAjJAM lopayatha|

X yato mUsAdvArA proktamasti svapitarau sammanyadhvaM yastu mAtaram pitaram vA durvvAkyam vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM|

XI kintu madIyena yena dravyeNa tavopakArobhavat tat karbbANa-marthaD IzvarAya niveditam idaM vAkyam yadi kopi pitaram mAtaram vA vakti

XII tarhi yUyaM mAtuH pitu rvopakAraM karttAM taM vArayatha|

XIII itthaM svapracAritaparamparAgatavAkyena yUyam IzvarAjJAM mudha vidhadvve, IdRzAnyanyAnyanekAni karmmaNi kurudhve|

XIV atha sa lokAnAhUya babhASe yUyaM sarvve madvAkyam zRNuta budhyadhvaJca|

XV bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamedhyaM karttAM zaknoti IdRzaM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amedhyaM karoti|

XVI yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu|

XVII tataH sa lokAn hitva gRhamadhyaM praviSTastadA ziSyAstadRSTAntavAkyArtham papracchuH|

XVIII tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi kimetAdRgabodhAH? kimapi dravyaM bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamedhyaM karttAM na zaknoti kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhve?

XIX tat tadantarna pravizati kintu kukSimadhyaM pravizati zeSe sarvvabhuktavastugrahiNi bahirdeze niryAti|

XX aparamapyavAdId yannarAnnireti tadeva naramamedhyaM karoti|

XXI yato'ntarAd arthAn mAnavAnAM manobhyaH kucinta paras-trIvezyAgamanaM

XXII naravadhazcauryyaM lobho duSTata pravaJcana kAmukata kudR-STirIzvaraninda garvvastama ityAdIni nirgacchanti|

XXIII etAni sarvvANi duritAnyantarAdetya naramamedhyaM kurvvanti|

XXIV atha sa utthAya tatsthAnAt sorasIdonpurapradezaM jagAma tatra kimapi nivezanaM pravizya sarvvairajJataH sthAtuM matiJcakre kintu guptaH sthAtuM na zazAka|

XXV yataH suraphainikIdezIyayUnAnIvaMzodbhavastriyAH kanya bhUtagrastAsIt| sA strI tadvArttAM prApya tatsamIpamAgatya taccaraNayoH patitva

XXVI svakanyAto bhUtaM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM kRtavati|

XXVII kintu yIzustAmavadat prathamaM bAlakAstRpyantu yato bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gRhItva kukkurebhyo nikSepo'nucitaH|

XXVIII tada sA strI tamavAdIt bhoH prabho tat satyaM tathApi maJcAdhaHsthAH kukkurA bAlAnAM karapatitAni khAdyakhaNDAni khAdanti|

XXIX tataH so'kathayad etatkathAhetoh sakuzala yAhi tava kanyAM tyaktva bhUto gataH|

XXX atha sA strI gRham gatva kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM zayyAsthitAM dadarza|

XXXI punazca sa sorasIdonpurapradezat prasthAya dikApalidezasya prAntarabhAgena gAlIjaladheH samIpaM gatavan|

XXXII tada lokairekaM badhiraM kadvadaJca naraM tannikaTamAnIya tasya gAtre hastamarpayituM vinayaH kRtaH|

XXXIII tato yIzu rlokAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayoGguli rdadau niSThIvaM dattvA ca tajjihvAM pasparza |

XXXIV anantaraM svargaM nirIkSya dIrghaM nizvasya tamavadat itaphataH arthAn mukto bhUyAt |

XXXV tatastatkSaNaM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyAzca jADyApagamAt sa suspaSTavAkyamakathayat |

XXXVI atha sa tAn vADhamityAdideza yUyamimAM kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaSedhat te tati bAhulyena prAcArayan;

XXXVII te'ticamatkRtya parasparaM kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya zra-vaNazaktiM mUkAya ca kathanazaktiM dattvA sarvvaM karmmottamarU-peNa cakAra |

VIII

I tadA tatsamIpaM bahavo loka AyAtA atasteSAM bhojyadravyAbhAvAd yIzuH ziSyAnAhUya jagAda, |

II lokanivahe mama kRpA jAyate te dinatrayaM mayA sArddhaM santi teSAM bhojyaM kimapi nAsti |

III teSAM madhye'neke dUrAd AgataH, abhukteSu teSu mayA svagRham-abhiprahiteSu te pathi klamiSyanti |

IV ziSyA avAdiSuH, etAvato lokAn tarpayitum atra prantare pUpAn prAptuM kena zakyate?

V tataH sa tAn papraccha yuSmAkaM kati pUpAH santi? te'kathayan sapta |

VI tataH sa tAllokAn bhuvi samupaveSTum Adizya tAn sapta pUpAn dhRtvA IzvaraguNAN anukIrttayAmAsa, bhaMktvA pariveSayituM ziSyAn prati dadau, tataste lokebhyaH pariveSayAmAsuH |

VII tathA teSAM samIpe ye kSudramatsyA Asan tAnapyAdAya Izvaragu- NAN saMkIrtya pariveSayitum AdiSTavAn |

VIII tato loka bhuktvA tRptiM gata avaziSTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH saptaDal- lakA gRhItAzca |

IX ete bhoktAraH prAyazcatuH sahasrapuruSA Asan tataH sa tAn visas- arja |

X atha sa ziSyAH saha nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH |

XI tataH paraM phirUzina Agatya tena saha vivadamAnAstasya parIk- SARtham AkAzIyacinnaM draSTuM yAcitavantaH |

XII tadA so'ntardIrghaM nizvasyAkathayat, ete vidyamAnanarAH ku- tazcinhaM mRgayante? yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM bravImi lokAnetAn kimapi cihnaM na darzayiSyate |

XIII atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya pAramagAt |

XIV etarhi ziSyaiH pUpeSu vismRteSu nAvi teSAM sannidhau pUpa ekaeva sthitaH |

XV tadAnIM yIzustAn AdiSTavAn phirUzinAM herodazca kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAzca bhavata |

XVI tataste'nyonyaM vivecanaM kartum Arebhire, asmAkaM sannidhau pUpo nAstIti hetoridaM kathayati |

XVII tad budvva yIzuste'bhyo'kathayat yuSmAkaM sthAne pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyaM kimadyApi kimapi na jAnItha? boddhu- Jca na zaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuSmAkaM manAMsi kaThinAni santi?

XVIII satsu netreSu kiM na pazyatha? satsu karNeSu kiM na zRNutha? na smaratha ca?

XIX yadAhaM paJcapUpAn paJcasahasrANAM puruSANAM madhye bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM yUyam avaziSTapUpaiH pUrNAn kati DallakAn gRhItavantaH? te'kathayan dvAdazaDallakAn |

XX aparaJca yadA catuHsahasrANAM puruSANAM madhye pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM tadA yUyam atiriktapUpAnAM kati DallakAn gRhItavantaH? te kathayAmAsuH saptaDallakAn |

XXI tadA sa kathitavAn tarhi yUyam adhunApi kuto bodvvuM na zaknutha?

XXII anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagare prApte lokA andhamekaM naraM tatsamIpamAnIya taM spraSTuM taM prArthayAJcakrire |

XXIII tadA tasyAndhasya karau gRhItvA nagarAd bahirdezaM taM nItavAn; tannetre niSThIvaM dattvA tadgAtre hastAvarpayitvA taM papraccha, kimapi pazyasi?

XXIV sa netre unmiIya jagAda, vRkSavat manujAn gacchato nirIkSe |

XXV tato yIzuH punastasya nayanayo rhasAvarpayitvA tasya netre unmiIlayAmAsa; tasmAt sa svastho bhUtvA spaSTarUpaM sarvvalokAn dadarza |

XXVI tataH paraM tvaM grAmaM mA gaccha grAmasthaM kamapi ca kimapyanuktvA nijagRhaM yAhItYAdizya yIzustaM nijagRhaM prahitavAn |

XXVII anantaraM ziSyaiH sahito yIzuH kaisarIyAphilipipuraM jagAma, pathi gacchan tAnapRcchat ko'ham atra lokAH kiM vadanti?

XXVIII te pratyUcuH tvAM yohanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kepi kepi eliyam vadanti; apare kepi kepi bhaviSyadvAdinAm eko jana iti vadanti |

XXIX atha sa tAnapRcchat kintu koham? ityatra yUyaM kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiSiktastrAtA |

XXX tataH sa tAn gADhamAdizad yUyaM mama katha kasmaicidapi mA kathayata |

XXXI manuSyaputreNAvazyaM bahavo yAtana bhoktavyAH prAcInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sa ninditaH san ghAtayiSyate tRtIyadine utthAsyati ca, yIzuH ziSyAnupadeSTumArabhya kathAmimAM spaSTamAcaSTa |

XXXII tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhRtvA taM tarjjitavAn |

XXXIII kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya ziSyagaNaM nirIkSya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdId dUrIbhava vighnakArin IzvarIyakAryyAdapi manuSyakAryyaM tubhyaM rocatatarAM |

XXXIV atha sa lokAn ziSyAMzcahUya jagAda yaH kazcin mAmanugantum icchati sa AtmAnaM dAmyatu, svakruzaM gRhItvA matpazcAd AyAtu |

XXXV yato yaH kazcit svaprANaM rakSitumicchati sa taM hArayiSyati, kintu yaH kazcin madarthaM susaMvAdArthaJca prANaM hArayati sa taM rakSiSyati |

XXXVI aparaJca manujaH sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANaM hArayati tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH?

XXXVII naraH svaprANavinimayena kiM dAtuM zaknoti?

XXXVIII eteSAM vyabhicAriNAM pApinAJca lokAnAM sAkSAd yadi kopi mAM matkathAJca lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputro yadA dharmamadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAveNagamiSyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM jJAsyati |

IX

I atha sa tAnavAdIt yuSmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IzvararAjyaM parAkrameNopasthitaM na dRSTvA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, atra daNDAYamAnAnAM madhyepi tAdRzA lokAH santi|

II atha SaDdinebhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yohanaJca gRhItvA gireruccasya nirjanasthAnaM gatvA teSAM pratyakSe mUrtyantaraM dadhAra|

III tatastasya paridheyam IdRzam ujvalahimapANaDaraM jAtaM yad jagati kopi rajako na tAdRk pANaDaraM karttAM zaknoti|

IV aparajca eliyO mUsAzca tebhYO darzanaM dattvA yIzuna saha kathanaM karttumArebhAte|

V tada pitaro yIzumavAdIt he guro'smAkamatra sthithiruttama, tataeva vayaM tvatkRte ekAM mUsAkRte ekAm eliyakRte caikAM, etAstisraH kuTI rnirmma|

VI kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhe tataH sarvve bibhayAJcakruH|

VII etarhi payodastAn chAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya manAMsi nivezayateti nabhovANI tanmedyAnniryayau|

VIII atha haThAtte caturdizo dRSTvA yIzuM vinA svaiH sahitaM kamapi na dadRzuH|

IX tataH paraM gireravarohaNakAle sa tAn gADham dUtyAdideza yAvanarasUnoH zmazAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darzanasyAsya vArttA yuSmAbhiH kasmaicidapi na vaktavyA|

X tada zmazAnAdutthAnasya kobhiprAya iti vicAryya te tadvAkyam sveSu gopAyAJcakrire|

XI atha te yIzuM papracchuH prathamata eliyenAgantavyam iti vAkyam kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH?

XII tada sa pratyuvAca , eliyaH prathamametya sarvvakAryyANi sAdhayiSyati; naraputre ca lipi ryathAste tathaiva sopi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvajjAsyate|

XIII kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi , eliyArthe lipi ryathAste tathaiva sa etya yayau, lokA: svecchAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma|

XIV anantaraM sa ziSyasamIpametya teSAM catuHpArzve taiH saha bahujanAn vivadamAnAn adhyApakAMzca dRSTavAn;

XV kintu sarvvalokAstaM dRSTvaiva camatkRtya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNemuH|

XVI tada yIzuradhyApakAnaprAkSId etaiH saha yUyaM kiM vivadadhve?

XVII tato lokAnAM kazcidekaH pratyavAdIt he guro mama sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhRtaJca bhavadAsannam AnayaM|

XVIII yadAsau bhUtastamAkramate tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa pheNAyate, dantairdantAn gharSati kSINo bhavati ca; tato hetostaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM bhavacchiSyAn niveditavAn kintu te na zekuH|

XIX tada sa tamavAdIt, re avizvAsinaH santAna yuSmAbhiH saha kati kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn vA va AcArAn sahiSyE? taM madAsannamAnayata|

XX tatastatsannidhiM sa AnIyata kintu taM dRSTvaiva bhUto bAlakaM dhRtavAn; sa ca bhUmau patitvA pheNAyamAno luloTha|

XXI tada sa tatpitaraM papraccha, asyedRzI dazA kati dinAni bhUtA? tataH sovAdIt bAlyakAlAt|

XXII bhUtoyaM taM nAzayituM bahuvarAn vahnau jale ca nyakSipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM zaknoti tarhi dayAM kRtvAsmAn upakarotu |

XXIII tadA yIzustamavadat yadi pratyetuM zaknoSi tarhi pratyayine janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam |

XXIV tatastatkSaNaM tadbAlakasya pitA proccai rUvan sAzrunetraH provAca, prabho pratyemi mamApratyayaM pratikuru |

XXV atha yIzu rlokasaGghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dRSTvA tamapUtabhUtaM tarjayitvA jagAda, re badhira mUka bhUta tvametasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAzrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdizAmi |

XXVI tadA sa bhUtazcItzabdaM kRtvA tamApIDya bahirjajAma, tato bAlako mRtakalpo babhUva tasmAdayaM mRta_ityaneke kathayAmAsuH |

XXVII kintu karaM dhRtvA yIzunotthApitaH sa uttasthau |

XXVIII atha yIzau gRhaM praviSte ziSyA guptaM taM papracchuH, vayamenaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM kuto na zaktAH?

XXIX sa uvAca, prArthanopavAsau vinA kenApyanyena karmmaNA bhUtamIdRzaM tyAjayituM na zakyaM |

XXX anantaraM sa tatsthAnAditvA gAlIImadhyena yayau, kintu tat kopi jAnIyAditi sa naicchat |

XXXI aparaJca sa ziSyAnupadizan babhASe, naraputro narahasteSu samarpayisyate te ca taM haniSyanti taistasmin hate tRtIyadine sa utthAsyatIti |

XXXII kintu tatkathAM te nAbudhyanta praSTuJca bibhyaH |

XXXIII atha yIzuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyegRhaJcetya tAnapRcchad vartmamadhye yUyamanyonyaM kiM vivadadhve sma?

XXXIV kintu te niruttarAstasthu ryasmAtteSAM ko mukhya iti vartmAni te'nyonyaM vyavadanta |

XXXV tataH sa upavizya dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya babhASe yaH kazcit mukhyo bhavitumicchati sa sarvvebhyo gauNaH sarvveSAM sevakazca bhavatu |

XXXVI tadA sa bAlakamekaM gRhItvA madhye samupAvezayat tatastaM kroDe kRtvA tAnavAdAt

XXXVII yaH kazcidIdRzasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karoti sa mamAtithyaM karoti; yaH kazcinmamAtithyaM karoti sa kevalam mamAtithyaM karoti tanna matprerakasyApyAtithyaM karoti |

XXXVIII atha yohan tamabravIt he guro, asmAkamananugAminam ekaM tvAnnAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM dRSTavantaH, asmAkamapazcAdgAmitvAcCa taM nyaSedhAma |

XXXIX kintu yIzuravadat taM mA niSedhat, yato yaH kazcin mannAmna citraM karmma karoti sa sahasA mAM nindituM na zaknoti |

XL tathA yaH kazcid yuSmAkAM vipakSatAM na karoti sa yuSmAkameva sapaKsaH |

XLI yaH kazcid yuSmAn khrISTaziSyAn jJAtvA mannAmna kaMsaikena pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, sa phalena vaJcito na bhaviSyati |

XLII kintu yadi kazcin mayi vizvAsinAmeSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmma karaNAt kaNThabaddhapesaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM |

XLIII ataH svakaro yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi taM chindhi;

XLIV yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin anirv-
vANAnalanarake karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapraveza-
stava kSemaM |

XLV yadi tava pAdo vighnaM janayati tarhi taM chindhi,

XLVI yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin
'nirvvANavahnau narake dvipAdavatastava nikSepAt pAdahInasya svar-
gapravezastava kSemaM |

XLVII svanetraM yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yato yatra
kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti,

XLVIII tasmina 'nirvvANavahnau narake dvinetrasya tava nikSepAd
ekanetravata IzvararAjye pravezastava kSemaM |

XLIX yathA sarvvo bali rlavaNAktaH kriyate tathA sarvvo jano vahnirU-
peNa lavaNAktaH kAriSyate |

┌ lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNe svAdutA na tiSThati, tarhi katham
AsvAdyuktaM kariSyatha? yUyaM lavaNayukta bhavata parasparaM
prema kuruta |

X

I anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya yaddananadyAH pAre yihU-
dApradeza upasthitavAn, tatra tadantike lokAnAM samAgame jAte sa
niharItyanusAreNa punastAn upadideza |

II tadA phirUzinastatsamIpam etya taM parIkSituM papracchaH svajAyA
manujAnAM tyajya na veti?

III tataH sa pratyavAdIt, atra kAryye mUsA yuSmAn prati kimAjJApayat?

IV ta UcuH tyAgapatraM lekhituM svapatnIM tyaktuJca
mUsA'numanyate |

V tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuSmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAddheto rmUsA
nidezamimam alikhat |

VI kintu sRSTerAdau Izvaro narAn puMrUpeNa strIrUpeNa ca sasarja |

VII "tataH kAraNAt pumAn pitaraM mAtaraJca tyaktvA svajAyAyAm
Asakto bhaviSyati,

VIII tau dvAv ekAGgau bhaviSyataH|" tasmAt tatKAlamArabhya tau na
dvAv ekAGgau |

IX ataH kAraNAd Izvaro yadayojayat kopi narastanna viyejayet |

X atha yIzu rgRhaM praviSTastada ziSyAH punastatkathAM taM paprac-
chuH |

XI tataH sovadat kazcid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi
sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyena vyabhicArI bhavati |

XII kAcinnArI yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhitA bhavati tarhi sApi
vyabhicArINI bhavati |

XIII atha sa yathA zizUn spRzet, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM zizava
AnIyanta, kintu ziSyAstAnAnItavatastarjayAmAsuH |

XIV yIzustad dRSTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn mA
vArayata, yata etAdRza IzvararAjyAdhikAriNaH |

XV yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, yaH kazcit zizuvad bhUtva rA-
jyamIzvarasya na gRhIlyAt sa kadApi tadrAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknoti |

XVI ananataM sa zizUnaGke nidhAya teSAM gAtreSu hastau
dattvAziSaM babhASe |

XVII atha sa vartmana yAti, etarhi jana eko dhAvan Agatya tatsammukhe
jAnunI pAtayitvA pRSTavAn, bhoH paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptaye
mayA kiM karttavyaM?

XVIII tadA yIzuruvAca, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vinezvaraM kopi paramo na bhavati |

XIX parastrIM nAbhigaccha; naraM mA ghAtaya; steyaM mA kuru; mRSAsAkSyAM mA dehi; hiMsAJca mA kuru; pitarau sammanyasva; nidezA ete tvayA jJAtAH |

XX tatastana pratyuktaM, he guro bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvvAnetAn AcarAmi |

XXI tadA yIzustaM vilokya snehena babhASe, tavaikasyAbhAva Aste; tvaM gatvA sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vizrANaya, tataH svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH param etya kruzaM vahan madanuvartti bhava |

XXII kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarNya viSaNo duHkhitazca san jagAma |

XXIII atha yIzuzcaturdizo nirIkSyA ziSyAn avAdIt, dhanilokAnAm IzvararAgyapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH |

XXIV tasya kathAtaH ziSyAzcamaccakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, he bAlakA ye dhane vizvasanti teSAM IzvararAgyapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH |

XXV IzvararAjye dhaninAM pravezAt sUcirandhreNa mahAGgasya gamanAgamanaM sukaraM |

XXVI tadA ziSyA atIva vismitAH parasparaM procuH, tarhi kaH paritrANaM prAptuM zaknoti?

XXVII tato yIzustAn vilokya babhASe, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu nezvarasya, yato hetorIzvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam |

XXVIII tadA pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavatonugAmino jAtAH |

XXIX tato yIzuH pratyavadat, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yo janaH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaraM jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA

XXX gRhabhrAtRbhaginIpitRmAtRpatnIsantAnabhUmInAmiha zataguNAn pretyAnantAyuzca na prApnoti tAdRzaH kopi nAsti |

XXXI kintvagrIya aneke lokAH zeSAH, zeSIya aneke lokAzcAgrA bhavisiSyanti |

XXXII atha yirUzAlamyAnakAle yIzusteSAM agragAmI babhUva, tasmatte citraM jJAtvA pazcAdgAmino bhUtvA bibhyuH | tadA sa punardvAdazaziSyAn gRhItvA svIyaM yadyad ghaTiSyate tattat tebhyaH kathayituM prArebhe;

XXXIII pazyata vayaM yirUzAlampuraM yAmaH, tatra manuSyaputraH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAJca kareSu samarpayisyate; te ca vadhadanDAjJAM dApayitvA paradezIyanAM kareSu taM samarpayisyanti |

XXXIV te tamupahasya kazaya prahrtya tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSipyataM haniSyanti, tataH sa tRtIyadine protthAsyati |

XXXV tataH sivadeH putrau yAkUbyohanau tadantikam etya procatuH, he guro yad AvAbhyAM yAciSyate tadasmadarthaM bhavAn karotu nivedanamidamAvayoH |

XXXVI tataH sa kathitavAn, yuvAM kimicchathaH? kiM mayA yuSmadarthaM karaNIyaM?

XXXVII tadA tau procatuH, AvayorekaM dakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve caikaM tavaizvaryyapade samupaveSTum AjJApaya |

XXXVIII kintu yIzuH pratyuvAca yuvAmajJAtvedaM prArthayethe, yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tena yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM zakSyate? yasmin majjanenAhaM majjiSye tanmajjane majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM zakSyate? tau pratyUcatuH zakSyate |

XXXIX tadA yIzuravadat yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tenAvazyAM yu-
vAmapi pAsyathaH, yena majjanena cAhaM majjiyye tatra yuvAmapi
majjiSyethe |

XL kintu yeSamartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi mama
dakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve vA samupavezayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti |

XLI athAnyadazaziSyA imAM kathAM zrutvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM
cukupuH |

XLII kintu yIzustAn samAhUya babhASe, anyadezIyAnAM rAjatvaM ye
kurvvanti te teSAmeva prabhutvaM kurvvanti, tathA ye mahAlokAste
teSAm adhipatitvaM kurvvantIti yUyaM jAnItha |

XLIII kintu yuSmAkaM madhye na tathA bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM madhye
yaH prAdhAnyAM vAJchati sa yuSmAkaM sevako bhaviSyati,

XLIV yuSmAkaM yo mahAn bhavitumicchati sa sarvveSAM kiGkaro
bhaviSyati |

XLV yato manuSyaputraH sevyo bhavituM nAgataH sevAM karttAM
tathAnekeSAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtuJcAgataH |

XLVI atha te yirIhonagaraM prAptAstasmAt ziSyai rlokaizca saha yIzo
rgamanakAle TImayasya putro barTImayanAmA andhastanmArgapArzve
bhikSArtham upaviSTaH |

XLVII sa nAsaratIyasya yIzorAgamanavArttAM prApya procai rvaktu-
mArebhe, he yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva |

XLVIII tatoneke lokA maunIbhaveti taM tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punarad-
hikamuccai rjagAda, he yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva |

XLIX tadA yIzuH sthitvA tamAhvAtuM samAdideza, tato lokAstamand-
hamAhUya babhASire, he nara, sthiro bhava, uttiSTha, sa tvAmAhvayati |

L tadA sa uttarIyavastraM nikSipya protthAya yIzoH samIpaM gataH |

LI tato yIzustamavadat tvayA kiM prArthyate? tubhyamahaM kiM
kariSyAmI? tadA sondhastamuvAca, he guro madIyA dRSTirbhavet |

LII tato yIzustamuvAca yAhi tava vizvAsastvAM svasthamakArSIt, tasmAt
tatkSaNaM sa dRSTiM prApya pathA yIzoH pazcAd yayau |

XI

I anantaraM teSu yirUzAlamaH samIpasthayo rbaitphagIbaitanIya-
purayorantikasthaM jaitunanAmAdrimAgateSu yIzuH preSaNakAle dvau
ziSyAvidaM vAkyAM jagAda,

II yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravizya yo
naraM nAvahat taM garddabhazAvakaM drakSyathastaM mocayitvAnay-
ataM |

III kintu yuvAM karmmedaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kopi
pRcchati tarhi prabhoratra prayojanamastIti kathite sa zIghraM tamatra
preSayiSyati |

IV tatastau gatvA dvimArgamelane kasyacid dvArasya pArzve taM
garddabhazAvakaM prApya mocayataH,

V etarhi tatropasthitalokAnAM kazcid apRcchat, garddabhazizum kuto
mocayathaH?

VI tadA yIzorAjJAnusAreNa tebhyaH pratyudite tatkSaNaM tamAdAtuM
te'nujajJuH |

VII atha tau yIzoH sannidhiM garddabhazizum AnIya tadupari svavas-
trAni pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviSTaH |

VIII tadAneke pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraizca taruzAkhAzchi-
tavA mArge vikIrNAH |

IX aparaJca pazcAdgAmino'gragAminazca sarvve janA ucaiHsvareNa vaktumArebhire, jaya jaya yaH paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti |

X tathAsmAkamaM pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdo yadrAjyaM paramezvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAducchrAye svarge Izvarasya jayo bhavet |

XI itthaM yIzu ryrUzAlami mandiraM pravizya caturdiksthAni sarvvaNi vastUni dRSTavAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthite dvAdazaziSyasahito baithaniyaM jagAma |

XII aparehani baithaniyAd Agamanasamaye kSudhArtto babhUva |

XIII tato dUre sapatramuDumbarapAdapaM vilokya tatra kiJcit phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikRSTaM yayau, tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayo nAgacchati | tatastatropasthitaH patrANi vinA kimapyaparam na prApya sa kathitavAn,

XIV adyArabhya kopi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhujJIta; imAM kathAM tasya ziSyAH zuzruvuH |

XV tadanantaraM teSu yirUzAlamamAyAteSu yIzu rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanAni pArAvatavikretRNAm AsanAni ca nyubjayAJcakAra sarvvAn kretRn vikretRMzca bahizcakAra |

XVI aparaM mandiramadhyena kimapi pAtraM voDhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa |

XVII lokAnupadizan jagAda, mama gRhaM sarvvajAtIyAnAM prArthanAgRham iti nAmna prathitaM bhaviSyati etat kiM zAstre likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUyaM tadeva corANAM gahvaraM kurutha |

XVIII imAM vANIM zrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAzca taM yathA nAzayituM zaknuvanti tatho pAyaM mRgayAmAsuH, kintu tasyopadezAt sarvve lokA vismayaM gatA ataste tasmAd bibhyuH |

XIX atha sAyaMsamaya upasthite yIzurnagarAd bahirvavrAja |

XX anantaraM prAtaHkAle te tena mArgeNa gacchantastamuDumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM zuSkaM dadRzuH |

XXI tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAkyam smaran yIzuM babhASaM, he guro pazyatu ya uDumbaraviTapI bhavata zaptaH sa zuSko babhUva |

XXII tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyamIzvare vizvasita |

XXIII yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kopi yadyetadgiriM vadati, tva-mutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, proktamidaM vAkyamavazyaM ghaTiSyate, manasa kimapi na sandihya cedidaM vizvaset tarhi tasya vAkyAnusAreNa tad ghaTiSyate |

XXIV ato hetorahaM yuSmAn vacmi, prArthanAkAle yadyadAkAMkSiSyadhve tattadavazyaM prApsyatha, itthaM vizvasita, tataH prApsyatha |

XXV aparaJca yuSmAsu prArthayituM samutthiteSu yadi kopi yuSmAkam aparAdhI tiSThati, tarhi taM kSamadhvaM, tathA kRte yuSmAkam svar-gasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMmi kSamiSyate |

XXVI kintu yadi na kSamadhve tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMsi na kSamiSyate |

XXVII anantaraM te puna ryrUzAlamaM pravivizuH, yIzu ryada madhyemandiram itastato gacchati, tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prAJcazca tadantikametya kathAmimAM papracchuH,

XXVIII tvaM kenAdezena karmmANyetAni karoSi? tathaitAni karmmANi karttAM kenAdiSTosi?

XXIX tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuSmAn ekakathAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM tasyA uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAjJayAhaM karmmANyetAni karomi tad yuSmabhyaM kathayiSyAmi |

XXX yohano majjanam IzvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahyaM kathayata |

XXXI te parasparaM vivektuM prArebhire, tad IzvarAd babhUveti ced vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathametAM kathayiSyati |

XXXII mAnavAd abhavaditi ced vadAmastarhi lokebhyo bhayamasti yato hetoH sarvve yohanaM satyaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM manyante |

XXXIII ataeva te yIzuM pratyavAdiSu rvayaM tad vaktuM na zaknumaH | yIzuruvAca, tarhi yenAdezena karmmANyetAni karomi, ahamapi yuSmabhyaM tanna kathayiSyAmi |

XII

I anantaraM yIzu rdRSTAntena tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe, kazcideko drAkSAkSetraM vidhAya taccaturdikSu vAraNIM kRtvA tanmadhye drAkSApeSaNakuNDam akhanat, tathA tasya gaDamapi nirmmitavAn tatastatkSetraM kRSIvaleSu samarpya dUradezaM jagAma |

II tadanantaraM phalakAle kRSIvalebhyo drAkSAkSetraphalAni prAptuM teSAM savidhe bhRtyam ekaM prAhiNot |

III kintu kRSIvalAstaM dhRtvA prahRtya riktahastaM visasRjuH |

IV tataH sa punaranyamekaM bhRtyaM praSayAmAsa, kintu te kRSIvalAH pASANAgHAtaistasya ziro bhaGktvA sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan |

V tataH paraM soparaM dAsaM prAhiNot tadA te taM jaghnuH, evam anekeSAM kasyacit prahAraH kasyacid vadhazca taiH kRtaH |

VI tataH paraM mayA svaputre prahite te tamavazyaM sammaMsyante, ityuktvAvazeSe teSAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM preSayAmAsa |

VII kintu kRSIvalAH parasparaM jagaduH, eSa uttarAdhikArI, Agacchata vayamenaM hanmastathA kRte 'dhikAroyam asmAkAM bhaviSyati |

VIII tatastaM dhRtvA hatvA drAkSAkSetrAd bahiH prAkSipan |

IX anenAsau drAkSAkSetrapatiH kiM kariSyati? sa etya tAn kRSIvalAn saMhatya tatKSetram anyeSu kRSIvaleSu samarpayiSyati |

X aparaJca, "sthatapayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM | prAdhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva saMbhaviSyati |

XI etat karma parezasyAMdbhutaM no dRSTito bhavet | |" imAM zAs-trIyaM lipiM yUyaM kiM nApAthiStA?

XII tadAnIM sa tAnuddizya tAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvva taM dharttAmudyataH, kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, tadanantaraM te taM vihAya vavrajuH |

XIII aparaJca te tasya vAkyadoSaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUzino herodIyaMzca lokAn tadantikaM preSayAmAsuH |

XIV ta Agatya tamavadan, he guro bhavAn tathyabhASI kasyApyanurodhaM na manyate, pakSapAtaJca na karoti, yathArthata IzvarIyaM mArgaM darzayati vayametat prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karo deyo na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmo na vA?

XV kintu sa teSAM kapaTaM jJAtvA jagAda, kuto mAM parIkSadhve? ekaM mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM darzayata |

XVI tadA tairekasmin mudrApAde samAnIte sa tAn papraccha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrtti rvA kasya? te pratyUcuH, kaisarasya |

XVII tadA yIzuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyANi kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya dravyANi tu IzvarAya datta; tataste vismayaM menire |

XVIII atha mRtAnAmutthAnaM ye na manyante te sidUkino yIzoH samI-pamAgatya taM papracchuH;

XIX he guro kazcijjano yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyate tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya bhAryyAM gRhItvA bhrAtu rvaMzotpattiM kariSyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsA asmAn prati vyalikhat |

XX kintu kecil sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatasteSAM jyeSThabhrAtA vivahya niHsantatiH san amriyata |

XXI tato dvitIyo bhrAtA tAM striyamagRhaNat kintu sopi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tRtIyopi bhrAtA tAdRzobhavat |

XXII itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyaM gRhItvA niHsantAnAH santo'mriyanta, sarvvazeSe sApi strI mriyate sma |

XXIII atha mRtAnAmutthAnakAle yadA ta utthAsyanti tadA teSAM kasya bhAryyA sA bhaviSyati? yataste saptaiva tAM vyavahan |

XXIV tato yIzuH pratyuvAca zAstram IzvarazaktiJca yUyamajJAtvA kimabhrAmyata na?

XXV mRtalokAnAmutthAnaM sati te na vivahanti vAgdattA api na bhavanti, kintu svargIyadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti |

XXVI punazca "aham ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUbazcezvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhye tiSThan Izvaro mUsAmavAdIt mRtAnAmutthAnArthe sA kathA mUsAlikhite pustake kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAThi?

XXVII Izvaro jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mRtAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddheto ryUyaM mahAbhrameNa tiSThatha |

XXVIII etarhi ekodhyApaka etya teSAmitthaM vicAraM zuzrAva; yIzusteSAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvva taM pRSTavAn sarvvAsAm AjJAnAM kA zreSTha? tato yIzuH pratyuvAca,

XXIX "he isrAyelloka avadhatta, asmAkAM prabhuH paramezvara eka eva,

XXX yUyaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca tasmin prabhau paramezvare prIyadhvaM," ityAjJA zreSTha |

XXXI tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prema kurudhvaM," eSA yA dvitIyAjJA sA tAdRzI; etAbhyAM dvAbhyAm AjJAbhyAm anyA kApyAjJA zreSTha nAsti |

XXXII tadA sodhyApakastamavadat, he guro satyaM bhavAn yathArthaM proktavAn yata ekasmAd IzvarAd anyo dvitIya Izvaro nAsti;

XXXIII aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca Izvare premakaraNaM tathA svamIpavAsini svavat premakaraNaJca sarvvabhya homabalidAnAdibhyaH zraSThaM bhavati |

XXXIV tato yIzuH subuddheriva tasyedam uttaraM zrutvA taM bhASitavAn tvamIzvarasya rAjyAnna dUrosi | itaH paraM tena saha kasyApi vAkyasya vicAraM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhatA na jAtA |

XXXV anantaraM madhyemandiram upadizan yIzurimaM praznaM cakAra, adhyApakA abhiSiktaM (tArakaM) kuto dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti?

XXXVI svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AvezenedaM kathayAmAsa | yathA | "mama prabhumidaM vAkyavadat paramezvaraH | tava zatrUna-haM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na | tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza |"

XXXVII yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya santAno bhavitumarhati? itare lokAstatkathAM zrutvAnananduH |

XXXVIII tadAnIM sa tAnupadizya kathitavAn ye narA dIrghaparidheyAni haTTe vipanau ca

XXXIX lokakRtanamaskArAn bhajanagRhe pradhAnAsanAni bhojanakAle pradhAnasthAnAni ca kAGkSante;

XL vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA chalAd dIrghakAlaM prArthayante tebhya upAdhyAyebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; te'dhikatarAn daNDAN prApsyanti|

XLI tadanantaraM lokA bhANDAgAre mudrA yathA nikSipanti bhANDAgArasya sammukhe samupavizya yIzustadavaluloka; tadAnIM bahavo dhaninastasya madhye bahUni dhanAni nirakSipan|

XLII pazcAd eka daridrA vidhava samAgatya dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakSipati|

XLIII tAdA yIzuH ziSyAn AhUya kathitavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi ye ye bhANDAgAre'smina dhanAni niHkSipanti sma tebhyaH sarvvebhya iyaM vidhava daridrAdhikam niHkSipati sma|

XLIV yataste prabhUtadhanasya kiJcit nirakSipan kintu dIneyaM svadinayApanayogyAM kiJcidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvasvaM nirakSipati|

XIII

I anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAle tasya ziSyANamekastaM vyAhRtavAn he guro pazyatu kIdRzAH pASANAHA kIdRk ca nicayanaM|

II tAdA yIzustam avadat tvAM kimetad bRhannicayanaM pazyasi? asyaikapASANopi dvitIyapASANopari na sthAsyati sarvve 'dhaHkSepyante|

III atha yasmin kAle jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhe sa samupaviSTas tasmin kAle pitaro yAkUb yohan Andriyazcaite taM rahasi papracchuH,

IV etA ghaTanAH kada bhaviSyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM cihnaM? tadasmabhyAM kathayatu bhavan|

V tato yAzustAn vaktumArebhe, kopi yathA yuSmAn na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhavata|

VI yataH khrISTohamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAneke samAgatya lokAnAM bhramaM janayiSyanti;

VII kintu yUyaM raNasya vArttAM raNADambaraJca zrutvA mA vyAkula bhavata, ghaTana etA avazyammAvinyaH; kintvApAtato na yugAnto bhaviSyati|

VIII dezasya vipakSatayA dezo rAjyasya vipakSatayA ca rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAne sthAne bhUmikampo durbhikSaM mahAklezAzca samupasthAsyanti, sarvva ete duHkhasyArambhAH|

IX kintu yUyam AtmArthe sAvadhAnAstiSThata, yato lokA rAjyabhAyAM yuSmAn samarpayiSyanti, tathA bhajanagRhe prahariSyanti; yUyam madarthe dezAdhipAn bhUpAMzca prati sAkSyadAnAya teSAM sammukhe upasthApayiSyadhve|

X zeSIbhavanAt pUrvvaM sarvvAn dezIyan prati susaMvAdaH pracArayiSyate|

XI kintu yadA te yuSmAn dhRtvA samarpayiSyanti tAdA yUyaM yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivecanaM mA kuruta tadarthaM kiJcidapi mA cintayata ca, tadAnIM yuSmAkAM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam upasthApayiSyate tadeva vadiSyatha, yato yUyaM na tadvaktAraH kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA|

XII tadA bhrAtA bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahasteSu samarpayisyate, tathA patyAni mAtApitro rvipakSatayA tau ghAtayisyanti |

XIII mama nAmahetoH sarvveSAM savidhe yUyaM jugupsita bhaviSyatha, kintu yaH kazcit zeSaparyyantaM dhairyam AlambiSyate saeva paritrAsyate |

XIV dAniyelbhaviSyadvAdina proktaM sarvvanAzi jugupsitaJca vastu yadA tvayogyasthAne vidyamAnaM drakSatha (yo janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tadA ye yihUdIyadeze tiSThanti te mahIdhraM prati palAyantAM;

XV tathA yo naro gRhopari tiSThati sa gRhamadhyaM nAvarohatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyegRhaM na pravizatu;

XVI tathA ca yo naraH kSetre tiSThati sopi svavastraM grahItuM parAvRtya na vrajatu |

XVII tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtrINAJca yoSitAM durgati rbhaviSyati |

XVIII yuSmAkaM palAyanaM zItakAle yathA na bhavati tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM |

XIX yatastadA yAdRzI durghaTanA ghaTiSyate tAdRzI durghaTanA IzvarasRSTeH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi na jAtA na janiSyate ca |

XX aparaJca paramezvaro yadi tasya samayasya saMkSepaM na karoti tarhi kasyApi prANabhRto rakSA bhavituM na zakSyati, kintu yAn janAn manonItAn akarot teSAM svamanonItAnAM hetoH sa tadanehasaM saMkSepasyati |

XXI anyacca pazyata khrISTotra sthAne vA tatra sthAne vidyate, tasminAle yadi kazcid yuSmAn etAdRzaM vAkyam vyAharati, tarhi tasmin vAkye bhaiva vizvasita |

XXII yatoneke mithyAkhrISTA mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca samupasthAya bahUni cihnAnyadbhutanI karmmANi ca darzayisyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi manonItalokAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayisyanti |

XXIII pazyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM sarvvakAryasya vArttAM yuSmabhyamadAm, yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata |

XXIV aparaJca tasya klezakAlasyAvyavahite parakAle bhAskaraH sAndhakAro bhaviSyati tathaiva candrazcandrikAM na dAsyati |

XXV nabhaHsthAni nakSatrANi patiSyanti, vyomamaNDalasthA grahAzca vicaliSyanti |

XXVI tadAnIM mahAparAkrameNa mahaizvaryeNa ca meghamAruhya samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavAH samIkSiSyante |

XXVII anyacca sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhobhUmyoH sImAM yAvad jagatazcaturdigbhyaH svamanonItalokAn saMgrahISyati |

XXVIII uDumbarataro rdRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM yadoDumbarasya taro rnavInAH zAkha jAyante pallavAdIni ca rnigacchanti, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUyaM jJAtuM zaknutha |

XXIX tadvad etA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa kAla dvAryyupasthita iti jAnIta |

XXX yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikalokAnAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni sarvvANi ghaTiSyante |

XXXI dyAvApRthivyo rvicalitayoH satyo rmaDIya vANI na vicaliSyati |

XXXII aparaJca svargasthadUtagaNo vA putro vA tAtAdanyaH kopi taM divasaM taM daNDaM vA na jJApayati |

XXXIII ataH sa samayaH kadA bhaviSyati, etajjJanAbhAvAd yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata, satarkAzca bhUtva prArthayadhvaM;

XXXIV yadvat kazcit pumAn svanivezanAd dUradezaM prati yA-
trAkaraNakAle dAseSu svakAryyasya bhAramarpayitvA sarvvAn sve sve
karmmaNi niyojayati; aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdizya yAti,
tadvan naraputraH|

XXXV gRhapatiH sAyaMkAle nizIthe vA tRtIyayAme vA prAtaHkAle vA
kadAgamiSyati tad yUyaM na jAnItha;

XXXVI sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuSmAn nidritAn na pazyati, tadarthaM
jAgaritAstiSThata|

XXXVII yuSmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadeva sarvvAn vadAmi, jAgari-
tAstiSThateti|

XIV

I tAdA nistArotsavakiNvahInapUpotsavayorArambhasya dinadvaye
'vaziSTe pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca kenApi chalena yIzuM dharttAM
hantuJca mRgayAJcakrire;

II kintu lokAnAM kalahabhayAdUcire, nacotsavakAla ucitametaditi|

III anantaraM baithaniyApu□re zimonakuSThino gRhe yozau bhotkumu-
paviSTe sati kAcid yoSit pANDarapASANasya sampuTakena mahArghyot-
tamatailam AnIya sampuTakaM bhaMktvA tasyottamAGge tailadhArAM
pAtayAJcakre|

IV tasmAt kecit svAnte kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH kutoyaM tailA-
pavyayaH?

V yadyetat taila vyakreSyata tarhi mudrApAdazatatrayAdapyadhikaM
tasya prAptamUlyaM daridralokebhyo dAtumazakSyata, kathAmetAM
kathayitvA tayA yoSita sAkAM vAcAyuhyan|

VI kintu yIzuruvAca, kuta etasyai kRcchraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM
karmmottamaM kRtavati|

VII daridrAH sarvvadA yuSmAbhiH saha tiSThanti, tasmAd yUyaM
yadecchatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM zaknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH
saha nirantaraM na tiSThAmi|

VIII asyA yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkarodiyam, zmazAnayApanAt pUrvvaM
sametya madvapuSi tailam amarddayat|

IX ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhye yatra
yatra susaMvAdoyam pracArayiSyate tatra tatra yoSita etasyAH smara-
NArthaM tatkrtakarmmaitat pracArayiSyate|

X tataH paraM dvAdazAnAM ziSyANAMEka ISkariyotIyayihUdAkhyo
yIzuM parakareSu samarpayituM pradhAnayAjakanAM samIpamiyAya|

XI te tasya vAkyaM samAkarNya santuSTAH santastasmai mudrA dAtuM
pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa taM teSAM kareSu samarpaNayopAyaM mRgayA-
mAsa|

XII anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasya prathame'hani nistArot-
mavArthaM meSamAraNASamaye ziSyAstaM papracchaH kutra gatvA
vayam nistArotsavasya bhojyamAsAdayiSyAmaH? kimicchati bhavan?

XIII tadAnIM sa teSAM dvayaM prerayan babhASe yuvayoH puramad-
hyaM gatayoH sato ryo janaH sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAkSAT
kariSyati tasyaiva pazcAd yAtaM;

XIV sa yat sadanaM pravekSyati tadbhavanapatiM vadataM, gururAha
yatra saziSyohaM nistArotsavIyaM bhojanaM kariSyAmi, sa bhojanazAla
kutrAsti?

XV tataH sa pariSkRtAM susajjitAM bRhatIcaJca yAM zAlAM darzayiSyati
tasyAmasmadarthaM bhojyadravyANyAsAdayataM|

XVI tataH ziSyau prasthAya puraM pravizya sa yathoktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArotsavasya bhojyadravyANi samAsAdayetAm|

XVII anantaraM yIzuH sAyaMkAle dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM jagAma;

XVIII sarvveSu bhojanAya propaviSTeSu sa tAnuditavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi, atra yuSmAkameko jano yo mayA saha bhuMkte mAM parakereSu samarpayiSyate|

XIX tadAnIM te duHkhitAH santa ekaikazastaM praSTumArabdhavantaH sa kimahaM? pazcAd anya ekobhidadhe sa kimahaM?

XX tataH sa pratyavadad eteSAM dvAdazAnAM yo jano mayA samaM bhojanApAtre pANiM majjayiSyati sa eva|

XXI manujatanayamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAste tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviSyati, kintu yo jano mAnavasutaM samarpayiSyate hanta tasya janmAbhAve sati bhadramabhaviSyat|

XXII aparaJca teSAM bhojanasamaye yIzuH pUpaM gRhItvezvaraguNAn anukIrtya bhaGktvA tebhyo dattvA babhASe, etad gRhItvA bhujjIdhvam etanmama vighraharUpaM|

XXIII anantaraM sa kaMsam gRhItvezvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA tebhyo dadau, tataste sarvve papuH|

XXIV aparaM sa tAnavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM zoNitametat|

XXV yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Izvarasya rAjye yAvat sadyo-jAtaM drAkSArasaM na pAsyAmi,tAvadahaM drAkSaphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi|

XXVI tadanantaraM te gItamekaM saMgIya bahi rjaitunaM zikhariNaM yayuH

XXVII atha yIzustAnuvAca nizAyAmasyAM mayi yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM pratyUho bhaviSyati yato likhitamAste yathA, meSANAM rakSakaJcAhaM prahariSyAmi vai tataH| meSANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviSyati|

XXVIII kantu madutthAne jAte yuSmAkamagre'haM gAlIlaM vrajiSyAmi|

XXIX tadA pitaraH pratibabhASe, yadyapi sarvveSAM pratyUho bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviSyati|

XXX tato yIzuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kSaNA-dAyAmadya kukkuTasya dvitIyavAraravaNAt pUrvvaM tvAM vAratrayaM mAmapahnoSyase|

XXXI kintu sa gADhaM vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama prANo yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnoSye; sarvve'pItare tathaiva babhASire|

XXXII aparaJca teSu getzimAnInAmakaM sthAna gateSu sa ziSyAn jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthaye tAvadatra sthAne yUyaM samupavizata|

XXXIII atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yohanaJca gRhItvA vavrAja; atyantaM trAsito vyAkulitazca tebhyaH kathayAmAsa,

XXXIV nidhanakAlavat prANo me'tIva daHkhameti, yUyaM jAgratotra sthAne tiSThata|

XXXV tataH sa kiJciddUraM gatvA bhUmAvadhomukhaH patitvA prArthitavAnetat, yadi bhavituM zakyaM tarhi duHkhasamayoyaM matto dUrIbhavatu|

XXXVI aparamuditavAn he pita rhe pitaH sarvveM tvayA sAdhyaM, tato hetorimaM kaMsam matto dUrIkuru, kintu tan mamecchAto na tavecchAto bhavatu|

XXXVII tataH paraM sa etya tAn nidritAn nirIkSya pitaraM provAca, zimon tvaM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmekAm api jAgarituM na zaknoSi?

XXXVIII parIkSAyAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sacetanAH santaH prArthayadhvaM; mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurazaktikaM |

XXXIX atha sa punarvrajitVA pUrvvavat prArthayAJcakre |

XL parAvRtyAgatya punarapi tAn nidritAn dadarza tada teSAM locanAni nidrayA pUrNani, tasmAttasmai kA katha kathayitavyA ta etad boddhuM na zekuH |

XLI tataHparaM tRtIyavAraM Agatya tebhyo 'kathayad idAnImapi zayitVA vizrAmyatha? yatheSTaM jAtaM, samayazcopasthitaH pazyata mAnavatanayaH pApilokAnAM pANiSu samarpyate |

XLII uttiSThata, vayaM vrajAmo yo jano mAM parapANiSu samarpayiSyate pazyata sa samIpanAyAtaH |

XLIII imAM katham kathayati sa, etarhidvAdazAnAmeko yihUda nAmA ziSyAH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAcInalokAnAJca sannidheH khaGgalaguDadhAriNo bahulokAn gRhItVA tasya samIpa upasthita-vAn |

XLIV aparaJcAsau parapANiSu samarpayitVA pUrvvamiti saGketaM kR-tavAn yamahaM cumbiSyAmi sa evAsau tameva dhRtVA sAvadhAnaM nayata |

XLV ato hetoH sa Agatyaiva yozoH savidhaM gatVA he guro he guro, ityuktVA taM cucumba |

XLVI tada te tadupari pANInarpayitVA taM dadhnuH |

XLVII tatastasya pArzvasthAnAM lokAnAmekaH khaGgaM niSkoSayan mahAyAjakasya dAsamekaM prahrtya tasya karNaM ciccheda |

XLVIII pazcAd yIzustAn vyAjahAra khaGgan laguDAMzca gRhItVA mAM kiM cauraM dharttAM samAyAtAH?

XLIX madhyemandiraM samupadizan pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH saha sthita-vAnatahaM, tasmin kale yUyaM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanena zAstrIyaM vacanaM sedhanIyaM |

L tada sarvve ziSyAstaM parityajya palAyAJcakrire |

LI athaiko yuVA mAnavo nagnakAye vastramekaM nidhAya tasya pazcAd vrajan yuvalokai rdhRto

LII vastraM vihAya nagnaH palAyAJcakre |

LIII aparaJca yasmin sthAne pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prAcInalokAzca mahAyAjakena saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAne mahAyAjakasya samIpaM yIzuM ninyuH |

LIV pitaro dUre tatpazcAd itVA mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM pravizya kiGkaraiH sahOpavizya vahnitApaM jagrAha |

LV tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA mantriNazca yIzuM ghAtayituM tat-prAtikUlyena sAkSiNo mRgayAJcakrire, kintu na prAptAH |

LVI anekaistadviruddhaM mRSAsAkSyE dattepi teSAM vAkyAni na samagacchanta |

LVII sarvvazeSe kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyena mRSAsAkSyAM dattVA kathayAmAsuH,

LVIII idaM karakRtamandiraM vinAzya dinatrayamadhye punaraparam akarakRtaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkyam asya mukhAt zrutamas-mAbhiriti |

LIX kintu tatrApi teSAM sAkSyakathA na saGgAtAH |

LX atha mahAyAjako madhyesabham utthAya yIzuM vyAjahAra, ete janAstvayi yat sAkSyamaduh tvametasya kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi?

LXI kintu sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunIbhUya tasyau; tato mahAyA-jakaH punarapi taM pRSTAvAn tvaM saccidAnandasya tanayo 'bhiSiktas-tratA?

LXII tadA yIzustaM provAca bhavAmyaham yUyaJca sarvvazakti-mato dakSINapArzve samupavizantaM megha mAruhya samAyAntaJca manuSyaputraM sandrakSyatha |

LXIII tadA mahAyAjakaH svaM vamaNaM chitvA vyAvaharat

LXIV kiasmAkaM sAkSibhiH prayojanam? IzvaranindAvAkyam yuSmAbhirazrAvi kiM vicArayatha? tadAnIM sarvve jagadurayaM nidhanadaNDamarhati |

LXV tataH kazcit kazcit tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nicikSepa tathA tan-mukhamAcchAdya capeTena hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucarAzca capeTaistamAjaghnuH

LXVI tataH paraM pitare'TTAlIkAdhaHkoSThe tiSThati mahAyAjakasyaika dAsI sametya

LXVII taM vihnitApaM gRhantaM vilokya taM sunirIkSya babhASe tvamapi nAsaratIyayIzoH saGginAm eko jana AsIH |

LXVIII kintu sopahnutya jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat kathayami tadapyahaM na buddhye | tadAnIM pitare catvaraM gatavati ku□kkuTo rurAva |

LXIX athAnyA dAsI pitaraM dRSTvA samIpasthAn janAn jagAda ayaM teSAmeko janaH |

LXX tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn pazcAt tatrasthA lokAH pitaraM procustvamavazyaM teSAmeko janaH yatastvaM gAlIIyo nara iti tavoc-cAranaM prakAzayati |

LXXI tadA sa zopathAbhizApau kRtvA provAca yUyaM kathAM kathayatha taM naraM na jAne'haM |

LXXII tadAnIM dvitIyavAraM kukkuTo 'rAvIt | kukkuTasya dvitIyaravAt pUrvaM tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnoSyasi, iti yadvAkyam yIzuna samuditaM tat tadA saMsmRtya pitaro roditum Arabhata |

XV

I atha prabhAte sati pradhAnayAjakaH prAJca upAdhyAyAH sarvve mantriNazca sabhAM kRtvA yIzu□M bandhayitva pIlAtAkhyasya dezAd-hipateH savidhaM nItvA samarpayAmAsuH |

II tadA pIlAtastaM pRSTAvAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyalokAnAM rAJa? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi |

III aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuSu vAkyeSu doSamAropayAJ-cakruH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAca |

IV tadAnIM pIlAtastaM punaH papraccha tvaM kiM nottarayasi? pazyaitvadviruddhaM katiSu sAdhyeSu sAkSaM dadati |

V kantu yIzustadApi nottaraM dadau tataH pIlAta AzcaryyaM jagAma |

VI aparaJca kArAbaddhe kastiMzcit jane tanmahotsavakAle lokai ryAcite dezAdhipatistaM mocayati |

VII ye ca pUrvaMupaplavamakArSurupaplave vadhamapi kRtavantaste-SAM madhye tadAnoM barabbAnAmaka eko baddha AsIt |

VIII ato hetoH pUrvaAparIyAM rItikathAM kathayitvA loka uccairuvantaH pIlAtasya samakSaM nivedayAmAsuH |

IX tadA pIlAtastAnAcakhyau tarhi kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAJAnaM mocay-iSyAmi? yuSmAbhiH kimiSyate?

X yataH pradhAnayAjaka IrSyAta eva yIzuM samArpayanniti sa viveda |

XI kintu yathA barabbAM mocayati tathA prArthayituM pradhAnayAjaka lokAn pravarttayAmAsuH |

XII atha pIlAtaH punaH pRSTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vadatha tasya kiM kariSyAmi yuSmAbhiH kimiSyate?

XIII tada te punarapi proccaiH procustaM kruze vedhaya |

XIV tasmAt pIlAtaH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarmma kRtavAn? kintu te punazca ruvanto vyAjahrustaM kruze vedhaya |

XV tada pIlAtaH sarvvAllokAn toSayitumicchAn barabbAM mocayitvA yIzuM kazAbhiH prahRtya kruze veddhuM taM samarpayAmbabhUva |

XVI anantaraM sainyagaNo'TTAlIkAm arthAd adhipate rgRhaM yIzuM nItvA senAnivahaM samAhuyat |

XVII pazcAt te taM dhUmalavarNavastraM paridhApya kaNTakamuku-TaM racayitvA zirasi samAropya

XVIII he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktva taM namaskartta-mArebhire |

XIX tasyottamAGge vetrAghAtaM cakrustadgAtre niSThIvaJca nicikSipuH, tathA tasya sammukhe jAnupAtaM praNomuH

XX itthamupahasya dhUmravarNavastram uttAryya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhApayan kruze veddhuM bahirninyuzca |

XXI tataH paraM sekandarasya ruphasya ca pitA zimonnAmA kurINiyaloka ekaH kutazcid grAmAdetya pathi yAti taM te yIzoH kruzaM voDhuM balAd dadhnuH |

XXII atha gulgaltA arthAt ziraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIzumAnIya

XXIII te gandharasamizritaM drAkSArasaM pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha |

XXIV tasmin kruze viddhe sati teSAmekaikazaH kiM prApsyatIti nir-NayAya

XXV tasya paridheyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM cakruH |

XXVI aparam eSa yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti likhitaM doSapatraM tasya ziraUr-dvnam AropayAJcakruH |

XXVII tasya vAmadakSiNayo rdvau caurau kruzayo rvividhAte |

XXVIII tenaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNito bhaviSyati," iti zAstroktaM vacanaM siddhamabhUta |

XXIX anantaraM mArge ye ye loka gamanAgamane cakruste sarvva eva zirAMsyAndolya nindanto jagaduH, re mandiranAzaka re dinatrayamad-hye tannirmmAyaka,

XXX adhunAtmAnam avitvA kruzAdavaroha |

XXXI kiJca pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tadvat tiraskRtya parasparaM cacakSire eSa parAnAvat kintu svamavituM na zaknoti |

XXXII yadIsrAyelo rAjAbhiSiktastrAta bhavati tarhyadhunaina kruza-davarohatu vayaM tad dRSTvA vizvasiSyAmaH; kiJca yau lokau tena sArddhaM kruze 'vidhyetAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH |

XXXIII atha dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmAM yAvat sarvvo dezaH sAnd-hakArobhUt |

XXXIV tatastRtIyaprahare yIzuruccairavadat eli eli lAmA zivaktanI arthAd "he madIza madIza tvaM paryyatAkSIH kuto hi mAM?"

XXXV tada samIpasthalokAnAM kecit tadvAkyaM nizamyAcakhyuH pazyaiSa eliyam AhUyati |

XXXVI tata eko jano dhAvitvAgatya spaJje 'mlarasaM pUrayitvA taM naDA-gre nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat tiSTha eliya enamavarohayitum eti na veti pazyAmi |

- XXXVII atha yIzuruccaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau |
 XXXVIII tadA mandirasya javanikordvvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA
 dvikhaNDAbhUt |
 XXXIX kiJca itthamuccairAhUya prANAn tyajantaM taM dRSdvA tadrak-
 SaNaya niyukto yaH senApatirAsIt sovadat naroyam Izvaraputra iti
 satyam |
 XL tadAnIM magdalInI marisam kaniSThayAkUbo yosezca mAtAnyamariyam
 zAlomI ca yAH striyo
 XLI gAlIpradeze yIzuM sevitvA tadanugAminyo jAtA imAstadanyAzca
 yA anekA nAryo yIzuna sArddhaM yirUzAlamamAyAtAstAzca dUrAt tAni
 dadRzuH |
 XLII athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vizrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla
 Agata
 XLIII IzvararAgyApekSyarimathIyayUSaphanAmA mAnyamantrI sametya
 pIlAtasavidhaM nirbhayo gatvA yIzordehaM yayAce |
 XLIV kintu sa idAnIM mRtaH pIlAta ityasambhavaM matvA zatasenApa-
 timAhUya sa kadA mRta iti papraccha |
 XLV zatasemanApatimukhAt tajjJAtvA yUSaphe yIzordehaM dadau |
 XLVI pazcAt sa sUkSmaM vAsaH krItvA yIzoH kAyamavarohya tena
 vAsasa veSTAyitvA girau khAtazmazAne sthApitavAn pASANaM loThay-
 itvA dvAri nidadhe |
 XLVII kintu yatra sosthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam yosimAtRmariyam
 ca dadRzatRH |

XVI

- I atha vizrAmavAre gate magdalInI mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam
 zAlomI cemAstaM marddayituM sugandhidravvANi krItvA
 II saptAhaprathamadine'tipratyUSe sUryyodayakAle zmazAnamupa-
 gatAH |
 III kintu zmazAnadvArapASANo'tibRhan taM ko'pasArayiSyatIti tAH
 parasparaM gadanti!
 IV etarhi nirIkSya pASANo dvAro 'pasArita iti dadRzuH |
 V pazcAttAH zmazAnaM pravizya zuklavarNadIrghaparicchadAvR-
 tamekaM yuvAnaM zmazAnadakSiNapArzva upaviSTaM dRSTvA camac-
 cakuH |
 VI so'vadat, mAbhaiStA yUyaM kruze hataM nAsaratIyayIzuM gaveSay-
 atha sotra nAsti zmazAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM
 tadidaM pazyata |
 VII kintu tena yathoktaM tathA yuSmAkamagre gAlIlaM yAsyate tatra
 sa yuSmAn sAkSAt kariSyate yUyaM gatvA tasya ziSyebhyaH pitarAya ca
 vArttAmimAM kathayata |
 VIII tAH kampitA vistitAzca tUrNaM zmazAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta
 bhayAt kamapi kimapi nAvadaMzca |
 IX aparaM yIzuH saptAhaprathamadine pratyUSe zmazAnAdutthAya
 yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyame prathamaM
 darzanaM dadau |
 X tataH sA gatvA zokarodanakRdbhyo'nugatalokebhyastAM vArttAM
 kathayAmAsa |
 XI kintu yIzuH punarjIvan tasyai darzanaM dattavAniti zrutvA te na
 pratyayan |

XII pazcAt teSAM dvAyo rgrAmayAnakAle yIzuranyavezaM dhRtvA tAbhyAM darzana dadau!

XIII tAvapi gatvAnyaziSyebhyastAM kathAM kathayAJcakratuH kintu tayoH kathAmapi te na pratyayan|

XIV zeSata ekAdazaziSyeSu bhojanopaviSTeSu yIzustebyho darzanaM dadau tathotthAnAt paraM taddarzanaprAptalokAnAM kathAyAmavizvAsakaraNAt teSAMavizvAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hetubhyAM sa tAMstarjitavAn|

XV atha tAnAcakhyau yUyaM sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayata|

XVI tatra yaH kazcid vizvasya majjito bhavet sa paritrAsyate kintu yo na vizvasiSyati sa daNDayiSyate|

XVII kiJca ye pratyeSyanti tairIdRg AzcaryyaM karmma prakAzayiSyate te mannAmna bhUtAn tyAjayiSyanti bhASA anyAzca vadiSyanti|

XVIII aparaM taiH sarpeSu dhRteSu prANanAzakavastuni pIte ca teSAM kApi kSati rna bhaviSyati; rogiNAM gAtreSu karArpите te'rogA bhaviSyanti ca|

XIX atha prabhustAnityAdizya svargaM nItaH san paramezvarasya dakSiNa upaviveza|

XX tataste prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdIyakathAM pracArayitumArebhire prabhustu teSAM sahAyaH san prakAzitAzcaryyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramANavatIM cakAra| iti|

IUkalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

I prathamato ye sAkSiNo vAkyapracArakAzcaSan te'smAkaM madhye yadyat sapramANaM vAkyamarpayanti sma

II tadanusArato'nyepi bahavastadvRttAntaM racayituM pravRttAH |

III ataeva he mahAmahimathiyaphil tvaM yA yAH kathA azikSyathAs-tAsAM dRDhapramANani yathA prApnoSi

IV tadarthaM prathamamArabhya tAni sarvvANi jJAtvAhamapi anukra-mAt sarvvavRttAntAn tubhyaM lekhituM matimakArSam |

V yihUdAdezIyaherodnAmake rAjatvaM kurvvati abIyayAjakasya paryyAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka eko yAjako hAroNavaMzodbhava ilIzevAkhyA

VI tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirDoSau prabhoH sarvvAjJA vyavasthAzca saMmanya IzvaradRSTau dhArmmikAvAstAm |

VII tayoH santAna ekopi nAsIt, yata ilIzevA bandhya tau dvAveva vRddhAvabhavatAm |

VIII yadA svaparyyAnukrameNa sikhariya IzvAsya samakSaM yAjakIyaM karmma karoti

IX tadA yajJasya dinaparipAyyA paramezvarasya mandire pravezakAle dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt |

X taddhUpajvAlanakAle lokanivahe prArthanAM kartuM bahistiSThati

XI sati sikhariyo yasyAM vedyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakSiNapArzve paramezvarasya dUta eka upasthito darzanaM dadau |

XII taM dRSTvA sikhariya udvivije zazaGke ca |

XIII tadA sa dUtastaM babhASe he sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanA grAhyA jAta tava bhAryyA ilIzevA putraM prasoSyate tasya nAma yo□han iti kariSyasi |

XIV kiJca tvaM sAnandaH saharSazca bhaviSyasi tasya janmani bahava AnandiSyanti ca |

XV yato hetoH sa paramezvarasya gocare mahAn bhaviSyati tathA drAkSArasaM surAM vA kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya pavitreNatmanA paripUrNaH

XVI san isrAyelvaMzIyan anekAn prabhoH paramezvarasya mArga-mAneSyati |

XVII santAnAn prati pitRNaM manAMsi dharmmajJanaM pratyanaJJA-grAhiNazca parAvarttayituM, prabhoH paramezvarasya sevArtham ekAM sajjitajAtiM vidhAtuJca sa eliyarUpAtmazaktiprAptastasyAgre gamiSyati |

XVIII tadA sikhariyo dUtamavAdIt kathametad vetsyAmi? yatohaM vRddho mama bhAryyA ca vRddhA |

XIX tato dUtaH pratyuvAca pazyezvarasya sAkSAdvartti jibrAyelnAma dUtohaM tvayA saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamimAM zubhavArttAM dAtuJca preSitaH |

XX kintu madIyaM vAkyAM kAle phaliSyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH kAraNAd yAvadeva tAni na setsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmazakto mUko bhava |

XXI tadAnIM ye ye lokAH sikhariyamapaikSanta te madhyemandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AzcaryyAM menire |

XXII sa bahirAgato yadA kimapi vAkyam vaktumazaktaH saGketaM kRtvA niHzabdastasyau tadA madhyemandiram kasyacid darzanaM tena prAptam iti sarvve bubudhire |

XXIII anantaraM tasya sevnaparyyAye sampUrNe sati sa nijagehaM jagAma |

XXIV katipayadineSu gateSu tasya bhAryyA ilIzevA garbbhavatI babhUva

XXV pazcAt sA paJcamAsAn saMgopyAkathayat lokAnAM samakSaM mamApamAnaM khaNDayituM paramezvaro mayi dRSTiM pAtayitvA karmmedRzaM kRtavAn |

XXVI aparaJca tasyA garbbhasya SaSThe mase jAte gAlli-pradezIyanAsaratpure

XXVII dAyUdo vaMzIyAya yUSaphnAmne puruSaya yA mariyamnAmakumarI vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpaM jibrAyel dUta IzvareNa prahitaH |

XXVIII sa gatvA jagAda he IzvarAnugRhItakanye tava zubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH paramezvarastava sahAyosti nArINAM madhye tvameva dhanyaA |

XXIX tadAnIM sA taM dRSTvA tasya vAkyata udvijya kIdRzaM bhASaNamidam iti manasa cintayAmAsa |

XXX tato dUto'vadat he mariyam bhayam mAkarSIH, tvayi paramez-varasyAnugrahosti |

XXXI pazya tvam garbbhaM dhRtvA putraM prasoSyase tasya nAma yIzuriti kariSyasi |

XXXII sa mahAn bhaviSyati tathA sarvvebhyaH zreSThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH paramezvarastasya piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati;

XXXIII tathA sa yAkUbo vaMzopari sarvvada rAjatvam kariSyati, tasya rAjatvasyAnto na bhaviSyati |

XXXIV tadA mariyam taM dUtAM babhAse nAhaM puruSasaGgaM karomi tarhi kathametad sambhaviSyati?

XXXV tato dUto'kathayat pavitra AtmA tvAmAzrAyiSyati tathA sarv-vazreSThasya zaktistavopari chAyAM kariSyati tato hetostava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlako janiSyate sa Izvaraputra iti khyAtiM prApsyati |

XXXVI aparaJca pazya tava jJAtirilIzevA yAM sarvve bandhyAmavadan idAnIM sA vArddhakeyante santAnamekaM garbbhe'dhArayat tasya SaSThamAsobhUt |

XXXVII kimapi karma nAsAdhyam Izvarasya |

XXXVIII tadA mariyam jagAda, pazya prabherahaM dAsI mahyaM tava vAkyAnusAreNa sarvvametad ghaTatAm; anantaraM dUtastasyAH samI-pAt pratasthe |

XXXIX atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradezIyayihUdAyA nagaramekaM zIghraM gatvA

XL sikhariyayAjakasya gRhaM pravizya tasya jAyAm ilIzevAM sambodhyAvadat |

XLI tato mariyamaH sambodhanavAkye ilIzevAyAH karNayoH praviSTa-mAtre sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlako nanartta | tata ilIzevA pavitreNAt-manA paripUrNA satI

XLII proccairgaditumArebhe, yoSitAM madhye tvameva dhanyaA, tava garbbhasthaH zizuzca dhanyaH |

XLIII tvam prabhormAtA, mama nivezane tvayA caraNAvarpitau, ma-mAdya saubhAgyametad |

XLIV pazya tava vAkye mama karNayoH praviSTamAtre sati mamodarasthaH zizurAnandAn nanartta |

XLV yA strI vyazvasIt sA dhanya, yato hetostAM prati paramezvaroktaM vAkyAM sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviSyati |

XLVI tadAnIM mariyam jagAda | dhanyavAdaM parezasya karoti mA-makaM manaH |

XLVII mamAtmA tArakeze ca samullAsaM pragacchati |

XLVIII akarot sa prabhu rduSTiM svadAsyA durgatiM prati | pazyAdyArab-hya mAM dhanyAM vakSyanti puruSAH sada |

XLIX yaH sarvvazaktimAn yasya nAmApi ca pavitrakaM | sa eva suma-hatkarmma kRtavAn mannimittakaM |

L ye bibhyati janAstasmAt teSAM santAnapaMktiSu | anukampA tadIya ca sarvvadaiva sutiSThati |

LI svabAhubalatastena prAkAzyata parAkramaH | manaHku-mantraNAsArddhaM vikIryyante'bhimaninaH |

LII siMhAsanagatAllokAn balinazcAvarohya saH | padeSUcceSu lokAMstu kSudrAn saMsthApayatyapi |

LIII kSudhitAn mAnavAn dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH | sakalAn dhanino lokAn visRjed riktahastakan |

LIV ibrahImi ca tadvamze yA dayAsti sadaiva tAM | smRtvA pura pitRNAM no yathA sAKSat pratizrutaM |

LV isrAyelsevakastena tathopakriyate svayaM | |

LVI anantaraM mariyam prAyeNa mAsatrayam ilIzevaya sahoSitva vyAghuyya nijanivezanaM yayau |

LVII tadanantaram ilIzevAyAH prasavakAla upasthite sati sA putraM prAsoSTa |

LVIII tataH paramezvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kRtavAn etat zrutva samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAzcAgatya tayA saha mumudire |

LIX tathASTame dine te bAlakasya tvacaM chettum etya tasya pitRnAmA-nurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti karttumISuH |

LX kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna, nAmAsya yohan iti karttavyam |

LXI tada te vyAharan tava vaMzamadhye nAmedRzaM kasyApi nAsti |

LXII tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM prati saGketya papracchuH zizoH kiM nAma kAriSyate?

LXIII tataH sa phalakamekaM yAcitva lilekha tasya nAma yohan bhaviSy-ati | tasmAt sarvve AzcaryyaM menire |

LXIV tatSaNaM sikhariyasya jihvAjADye'pagate sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaSTavarNamuccAryya Izvarasya guNAnuvAdaM cakAra |

LXV tasmAccaturdiksthaH samIpavAsiloka bhItA evametAH sarvVAH katha yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradezasya sarvvatra pracAritAH |

LXVI tasmAt zrotAro manaHsu sthApayitva kathayAmbabhUvuH kIdR-zoyam bAlo bhaviSyati? atha paramezvarastasya sahayobhUt |

LXVII tada yohanaH pitA sikhariyaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san etAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAkyam kathayAmAsa |

LXVIII isrAyelaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH paramezvaraH | anugRhya nijAllokAn sa eva parimocayet |

LXIX vipakSajanahastebhyo yathA mocyAmahe vayaM | yAvajIvaJca dharmmeNa sAralyena ca nirbhayAH |

LXX sevAmahai tamevaikam etatkAraNameva ca | svakIyaM supavitraJca saMsmRtya niyamaM sada |

LXXI kRpaya puruSAn pUrvvAn nikaSArthAttu naH pituH| ibrAhImaH samIpe yaM zapathaM kRtavAn purA|
 LXXII tameva saphalaM karttaM tathA zatrugaNasya ca| RñtIyAkAriNazcaiva karebhyo rakSaNAya naH|
 LXXIII sRSTeH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai rbhAvivAdibhiH|
 LXXIV yathoktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sevakasya tu|
 LXXV vaMze trAtAramekaM sa samutpAditavAn svayam|
 LXXVI ato he bAlaka tvantu sarvvebhyaH zreSTha eva yaH| tasyaiva bhAvivAdIti pravikhyAto bhaviSyasi| asmAkaM caraNAn kSeme mArge cAlayituM sada| evaM dhvAnte'rthato mRtyozchAyAyAM ye tu mAnavAH|
 LXXVII upaviSTastu tAneva prakAzayitumeva hi| kRtvA mahAnukampAM hi yAmeva paramezvaraH|
 LXXVIII UrdvvAt sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyaM prAdAttu darzanaM| tayAnukampayA svasya lokAnAM pApamocane|
 LXXIX paritrANasya tebhyo hi jJAnavizrANanAya ca| prabho rmArgaM pariSkarttuM tasyAgrAyI bhaviSyasi| |
 LXXX atha bAlakaH zarIreNa buddhya ca varddhitumArebhe; aparajca sa isrAyelo vaMzIyalokAnAM samIpe yAvanna prakaTibhUtastAstAvat prAntare nyavasat|

II

I aparajca tasmin kAle rAjyasya sarvveSAM lokAnAM nAmAni lekhayitum agastakaisara AjJApayAmAsa|
 II tadanusAreNa kurINiyanAmani suriyAdezasya zAsake sati nAmalekhanaM prArebhe|
 III ato heto rnAma lekhituM sarvve janAH svIyaM svIyaM nagaram jagmuH|
 IV tadAnIM yUSaph nAma lekhituM vAgdattayA svabhAryyayA garbbhavatyA mariyama saha svayaM dAyUdaH sajAtivaMza iti kAraNAd gaIIlpradezasya nAsaratnagarAd
 V yihUdApradezasya baitlehamAkhyam dAyUdnagaraM jagAma|
 VI anyacca tatra sthAne tayostiSThatoH sato rmariyamaH prasUtikAla upasthite
 VII sa taM prathamasutaM prAsoStha kintu tasmin vAsagRhe sthAnAbhAvAd bAlakaM vastreNa veSTayitVA gozAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa|
 VIII anantaraM ye kiyanto meSapAlakAH svameSavrajarakSAyai tatpradeze sthitVA rajanyAM prAntare prahariNaH karmma kurvanti,
 IX teSAM samIpaM paramezvarasya dUta Agatyopatasthau; tadA catuSparzve paramezvarasya tejasaH prakAzitatvAt te'tizazaGkire|
 X tadA sa dUta uvAca mA bhaisTa pazyatAdya dAyUdaH pure yuSman-nimittaM trAtA prabhuH khrISTo'janiSTa,
 XI sarvveSAM lokAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM maGgalavRttAntaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi|
 XII yUyaM (tatsthAnaM gatVA) vastraveSTitaM taM bAlakaM gozAlAyAM zayanaM drakSyatha yuSmAn pratIdaM cihnaM bhaviSyati|
 XIII dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt svargIyAH pRtanA AgatyA kathAm imAM kathayitvezvarasya guNAnanvavAdiSuH, yathA,
 XIV sarvvordvvasthairIzvarasya mahima samprakAzyatAM| zAntirbhUyAt pRthivyAstu santoSazca narAn prati| |
 XV tataH paraM teSAM sannidhe rdUtagaNe svargaM gate meSapAlakAH parasparam avecan Agacchata prabhuH paramezvaro yAM ghaTanAM

jjApitavAn tasyA yAtharyaM jjAtuM vayamadhuna baitlehampuraM yAmaH |

^{XVI} pazcAt te tUrNaM vrajitvA mariyamaM yUSaphaM gozAlAyAM zayanaM bAlakaJca dadRzuH |

^{XVII} itthaM dRSTvA bAlakasyArthe proktAM sarvvakathAM te prAcArayaJcakruH |

^{XVIII} tato ye lokA meSarakSakANAM vadanebhyastAM vArttAM zuzruvuste mahAzcaryyaM menire |

^{XIX} kintu mariyam etatsarvvaghaTanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivicya manasi sthApayAmAsa |

^{XX} tatpazcAd dUtavijjaptAnurUpaM zrutvA dRSTvA ca meSapAlaka Izvarasya guNANuvAdaM dhanyavAdaJca kurvvANAH parAvRtya yayuH |

^{XXI} atha bAlakasya tvakchedanakAle'STamadivase samupasthite tasya garbbhasthiteH purvvaM svargIyadUto yathAjJApayat tadanurUpaM te tannAmadheyaM yIzuriti cakrire |

^{XXII} tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA anusAreNa mariyamaH zucitvakAla upasthite,

^{XXIII} "prathamajaH sarvvaH puruSasantAnaH paramezvare samarpyatAM," iti paramezvarasya vyavasthaya

^{XXIV} yIzuM paramezvare samarpayitum zAstrIyavidhyuktaM kapotadvayaM pArAvatazAvakadvayaM vA baliM dAtuM te taM gRhItvA yirUZAlamam AyayuH |

^{XXV} yirUZAlampuranivAsI zimiyonnAmA dhArmmika eka AsIt sa isrAyelaH sAntvanAmapekSyA tasthau kiJca pavitra Atma tasminnAvirbhUtaH |

^{XXVI} aparaM prabhuNA paramezvareNAbhiSikte trAtari tvaya na dRStevaM na mariSyasIti vAkyaM pavitreNa Atmana tasma prAkathyata |

^{XXVII} aparaJca yada yIzoH pitA mAta ca tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karma karttuM taM mandiram Aninyatustada

^{XXVIII} zimiyon Atmana AkarSaNena mandiramAgatya taM kroDe nidhaya Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, yathA,

^{XXIX} he prabho tava dAsoyaM nijavAkyAnusArataH | idAnIntu sakalyANo bhavata saMvisRjyatAm |

^{XXX} yataH sakaladezasya dIptaye dIptirUpakaM |

^{XXXI} isrAyeliyalokasya mahAgauravarUpakaM |

^{XXXII} yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhe tvamajIjanaH | saeva vidyate'smAkam dhravaM nayanaganogare | |

^{XXXIII} tadAnIM tenokta etAH sakalah kathAH zrutva tasya mAta yUSapha ca vismayaM menAte |

^{XXXIV} tataH paraM zimiyon tebhya AziSaM dattva tanmAtaraM mariyamam uvAca, pazya isrAyelo vaMzamadhye bahUnAM pAtanAyothApanAya ca tathA virodhapAtraM bhavituM, bahUnAM guptamanogatAnAM prakatIkaraNaya bAlakoyaM niyuktosti |

^{XXXV} tasmAt tavApi prANAH zUlena vyatsyante |

^{XXXVI} aparaJca Azerasya vaMzIyaphinUyelo duhitA hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviSyadvAdinyekA yA vivAhAt paraM sapta vatsarAn patya saha nyavasat tato vidhava bhUtvA caturazItivarSavayaHparyyanataM

^{XXXVII} mandire sthitvA prArthanopavAsairdivAnizam Izvaram asevata sApi strI tasmin samaye mandiramAgatya

^{XXXVIII} paramezvarasya dhanyavAdaM cakAra, yirUZAlampuravAsino yAvanto lokA muktimapekSyA sthitAstAn yIzorvRttAntaM jjApayAmAsa |

XXXIX itthaM paramezvarasya vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvveSu karmmasu kRteSu tau punazca gAlilo nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM pratasthAte |

XL tatpazcAd bAlakaH zarIreNa vRddhimetya jJAnena paripUrNa AtmanA zaktimAMzca bhavitumArebhe tathA tasmin IzvarAnugraho babhUva |

XLI tasya pitA mAtA ca prativarSaM nistArotsavasamaye yirUzAlamam agacchatAm |

XLII aparaJca yIzau dvAdazavarSavayaske sati tau parvvasamayasya rItyanusAreNa yirUzAlamaM gatvA

XLIII pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu yIzurbAlako yirUzAlami tiSThati | yUSaph tanmAtA ca tad aviditvA

XLIV sa saGgibhiH saha vidyata etacca budvva dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH | kintu zeSe jJAtibandhUnAM samIpe mRgayitvA tadudde□zamaprApya

XLV tau punarapi yirUzAlamam parAvRtyAgatya taM mRgayAJcakratuH |

XLVI atha dinatrayAt paraM paNDitAnAM madhye teSAM kathAH zRNvan tattvaM pRcchaMzca mandire samupaviSTaH sa tAbhyAM dRSTaH |

XLVII tadA tasya buddhyA pratyuttaraizca sarvve zrotAro vismayamApadyante |

XLVIII tAdRzaM dRSTvA tasya janako jananI ca camaccakratuH kiJca tasya mAtA tamavadat, he putra, kathamAvAM pratItthaM samAcarastvam? pazya tava pitAhaJca zokAkulau santau tvAmanvicchAvaH sma |

XLIX tataH sovadat kuto mAm anvaicchataM? piturgRhe mayA sthAtavyam etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na jJAyate?

L kintu tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM boddhuM nAzaknutAM |

LI tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatvA tayorvazIbhUtasasthau kintu sarvva etAH kathAstasya mAtA manasi sthApayAmAsa |

LII atha yIzo rbuddhiH zarIraJca tathA tasmin Izvarasya mAnavAnAJcAnugraho varddhitum Arebhe |

III

I anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAjatvasya paJcadaze vatsare sati yada pantIyapIlAto yihUdAdezAdhipati rherod tu gAlIlpradezasya rAJA philipanAmA tasya bhrAta tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhonItiyApradezasya ca rAJAsIt luSAnIyanAmA avilInIdezasya rAJAsIt

II hAnan kiyaphAzcemau pradhAnayAJAkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yohane madhyeprAntaram Izvarasya vAkye prakAzite sati

III sa yaddana ubhayataTapradezAn sametya pApamocanArthaM manahparAvarttanasya cihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM tadIyAH kathAH sarvvatra pracArayitumArebhe |

IV yizayiyabhaviSyadvaktRgranthe yAdRzI lipirAste yathA, paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | tasya rAJapathaJcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA |

V kAriSyante samucchrAyAH sakala nimnabhUmayaH | kAriSyante nataH sarvve parvvatAzcopaparvvataH | kAriSyante ca yA vakrAstAH sarvvAH sarala bhuvaH | kAriSyante samAnAstA yA uccanIcabhUmayaH |

VI IzvareNa kRtaM trANaM drakSyanti sarvvamAnavAH | ityetat prAntare vAkyam vadataH kasyacid ravaH | |

VII ye ye loka majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sovadat re re sarpavaMza AgAminaH kopAt palAyituM yuSmAn kazcetayAmAsa?

VIII tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA kathAmIdRzIM manobhi rna kathay-
itvA yUyaM manaHparivarttanayogyam phalaM phalata; yuSmAnahaM
yathArthaM vadAmi pASANebhya etebhya Izvara ibrAhImaH santAnot-
pAdane samarthaH |

IX aparajca tarumUle'dhunApi parazuH saMlagnosti yastaruruttamaM
phalaM na phalati sa chidyate'gnau nikSipyate ca |

X tadAnIM lokAstaM papracchustarhi kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH?

XI tataH sovAdIt yasya dve vasane vidyete sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu
kiMJca yasya khAdyadravyaM vidyate sopi tathaiva karotu |

XII tataH paraM karasaJcAyino majjanArtham Agatya papracchuH he
guro kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH?

XIII tataH sokathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gRhlita |

XIV anantaraM senAgaNa etya papraccha kimasmAbhi rvA karttavyam?
tataH sobhidadhe kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArSTa tathA mRSApavAdaM
mA kuruta nijavetanena ca santuSya tiSThata |

XV aparajca lokA apekSayA sthitvA sarvvepIti manobhi rvitarkayAJ-
cakruH, yohanayam abhiSiktastrAtA na veti?

XVI tada yohan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jale'haM yuSmAn majjayAmi satyaM
kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mocayitumapi na yogyosmi tAdRza eko
matto gurutaraH pumAn eti, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani
majjayiSyati |

XVII aparajca tasya haste zUrpa Aste sa svazasyAni zuddharUpaM pras-
phoTya godhUmAn sarvvAn bhANDAgAre saMgrahISyati kintu bUSANI
sarvvANyanirvvanavahnina dAhayiSyati |

XVIII yohan upadezenethaM nAnAkathA lokAnAM samakSaM pracAraya-
mAsa |

XIX aparajca herod rAjA philipnAmnaH sahodarasya bhAryyAM
herodiyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmANi kRtavAn tadadhi
ca

XX yohana tiraskRto bhUtvA kArAgAre tasya bandhanAd aparamapi
kukarmma cakAra |

XXI itaH pUrvvaM yasmin samaye sarvve yohana majjitAstadAnIM
yIzurapyAgatya majjitaH |

XXII tadanantaraM tena prArthite meghadvAraM muktaM tasmAcca
pavitra Atma mUrttimAn bhUtvA kapotavat taduparyyavaruroha; tada
tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH santoSa ityAkAzavANI
bahUva |

XXIII tadAnIM yIzuH prAyeNa triMzadvarSavayaska AsIt | laukikajJAnu tu
sa yUSaphaH putraH,

XXIV yUSaph eleH putraH, elirmattataH putraH, mattat leveH putraH, levi
rmalkeH putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUSaphaH putraH |

XXV yUSaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya AmosaH putraH, Amos
nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iSleH putraH iSlirnageH putraH |

XXVI nagirmATAH putraH, mAT mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyaH
zimiyeH putraH, zimiyiryUSaphaH putraH, yUSaph yihUdAH putraH |

XXVII yihUdA yohAnAH putraH, yohAnA rISAH putraH, rISAH sirubbAbi-
laH putraH, sirubbAbil zaltIyelaH putraH, zaltIyel nereH putraH |

XXVIII nerirmalkeH putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addI koSamaH putraH,
koSam ilmodadaH putraH, ilmodad eraH putraH |

XXIX er yozeH putraH, yoziH ilIyeSaraH putraH, ilIyeSar yorImaH putraH,
yorIm mattataH putraH, mattata leveH putraH |

XXX leviH zimiyonaH putraH, zimiyon yihUdaH putraH, yihUda yUSuphaH putraH, yUSuph yonanaH putraH, yAnan iliyAkImaH putraH |

XXXI iliyAkImH mileyAH putraH, mileyA mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya putraH, mattatto nAthanaH putraH, nAthana dAyUdaH putraH |

XXXII dAyUd yizayaH putraH, yizaya obedaH putra, obed boyasaH putraH, boyas salmonaH putraH, salmon nahazonaH putraH |

XXXIII nahazon ammInAdabaH putraH, ammInAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiSroNaH putraH, hiSroN perasaH putraH, peras yihUdaH putraH |

XXXIV yihUda yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrahImaH putraH, ibrahIm terahaH putraH, terah nAhoraH putraH |

XXXV nAhor sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pelagaH putraH, pelag evaraH putraH, evar zelahaH putraH |

XXXVI zelah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakSadaH putraH, arphakSad zAmaH putraH, zAm nohaH putraH, noho lemakaH putraH |

XXXVII lemak mithUzelahaH putraH, mithUzelah hanokaH putraH, hanok yeradaH putraH, yerad mahalalelaH putraH, mahalalel kainanaH putraH |

XXXVIII kainan inozah putraH, inoz zetaH putraH, zet AdamaH putra, Adam Izvarasya putraH |

IV

I tataH paraM yIzuH pavitreNatmanA pUrNaH san yarddanadyAH parAvRtyAtmanA prAntaraM nItaH san catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat zaitAnA parIkSito'bhUt,

II kiJca tAni sarvvadinAni bhojanaM vina sthitatvAt kAle pUrNe sa kSudhitavAn |

III tataH zaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM cedIzvarasya putratarhi prastarAnetAn AjJayA pUpAn kuru |

IV tada yIzuruvAca, lipirIdRzI vidyate manujaH kevalena pUpena na jIvati kintvIzvarasya sarvvAbhirAjJAbhi rjIvati |

V tada zaitAn tamuccaM parvvataM nItva nimiSaikamadhye jagataH sarvvarAjyAni darzitavAn |

VI pazcAt tamavAdIt sarvvam etad vibhavaM pratApaJca tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitamAste yaM prati mamecchA jAyate tasmai dAtuM zaknomi,

VII tvaM cenmAM bhajase tarhi sarvvametat tavaiva bhaviSyati |

VIII tada yIzustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava zaitAn lipirAste, nijaM prabhuM paramezvaraM bhajasva kevalaM tameva sevasva ca |

IX atha zaitAn taM yirUzAlamaM nItva mandirasya cUDayA upari samupavezya jagAda tvaM cedIzvarasya putratarhi sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH

X pata yato lipirAste, AjJApayiSyati svIyAn dUtAn sa paramezvaraH |

XI rakSituM sarvvamArge tvAM tena tvaccaraNe yathA | na laget prastarAghAtastvAM dhariSyanti te tathA |

XII tada yIzuna pratyuktam idamapyuktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM parezaM mA parIkSasva |

XIII pazcAt zaitAn sarvvaparIkSAM samApya kSaNattaM tyaktva yayau |

XIV tada yIzurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAllIpradezaM gatastada tatsukhyAtizcaturdizama vyAnaze |

XV sa teSAM bhajanagRheSu upadizya sarvvaiH prazamsito babhUva |

XVI atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpurametya vizrAmavAre svAcArAd bhajanagehaM pravizya paThitumuttasthau |

XVII tato yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdinaH pustake tasya karadatte sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakSyamaNAni vacanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papATha |

XVIII AtmA tu paramezasya madIyopari vidyate | daridreSu susaMvAdaM vaktuM mAM sobhiSiktavAn | bhagnAntaH karaNAllokAn susvasthAn karttumeva ca | bandIkRteSu lokeSu mukte rghoSayituM vacaH | netrANi dAtumandhebhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi |

XIX parezAnugrahe kAlaM pracArayitumeva ca | sarvvaitatkaraNArthAya mAmeva prahiNoti saH | |

XX tataH pustakaM badvva paricArakasya haste samarpya cAsane samu-paviSTaH, tato bhajanagRhe yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve'nanyadRSTyA taM vilulokire |

XXI anantaram adyaitAni sarvvANi likhitavacanAni yuSmAkaM madhye siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe |

XXII tataH sarvve tasmin anvarajyanta, kiJca tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiranugrahasya kathAbhizcamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUSaphaH putro na?

XXIII tAdA so'vAdId he cikitsaka svameva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat kRtavAn tadazrauSma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadeze kuru kathAMetAM yUyamevAvazyaM mAM vadiSyatha |

XXIV punaH sovAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kopi bhaviSyadvAdI svadeze satkAraM na prApnoti |

XXV aparajca yathArthaM vacmi, eliyasya jIvanakAle yadA sArddhatri-tayavarSANi yAvat jaladapratibandhAt sarvvasmin deze mahAdurbhik-Sam ajaniSTa tadAnIm isrAyelo dezasya madhye bahvyo vidhava Asan,

XXVI kintu sIdonpradezIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm ekAM vidhavAM viNA kasyAzcidapi samIpe eliyaH prerito nAbhUt |

XXVII aparajca ilIzAyabhaviSyadvAdividyamAnatAkAle isrAyeldeze bahavaH kuSThina Asan kintu surIyadezIyaM nAmAnkuSThinaM viNA kopy-anyaH pariSkRto nAbhUt |

XXVIII imAM kathAM zrutvA bhajanagehasthitA lokAH sakrodham ut-thAya

XXIX nagarAttaM bahiSkRtya yasya zikhariNa upari teSAM nagaraM sthApitamAste tasmAnnikSeptuM tasya zikharaM taM ninyuH

XXX kintu sa teSAM madhyAdapasRtya sthAnAntaraM jagAma |

XXXI tataH paraM yIzurgAlIpradezIyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya vizrAmavAre lokAnupadeSTum ArabdhavAn |

XXXII tadupadezAt sarvve camaccakru ryatastasya kathA gurutarA Asan |

XXXIII tadAnIM tadbhajanagehasthito'medhyabhUtagrasta eko jana uc-caiH kathayAmAsa,

XXXIV he nAsaratIyayIzo'smAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAKaM kaH sam-bandhaH? kimasmAn vinAzayitumAyAsi? tvamIzvarasya pavitro jana etadahaM jAnAmi |

XXXV tAdA yIzustaM tarjayitvAvadat maunI bhava ito bahirbhava; tataH somedhyabhUtastaM madhyasthAne pAtayitvA kiJcidapyahiMsitvA tas-mAd bahirgatavAn |

XXXVI tataH sarvve lokAzcamatkRtya parasparaM vaktumArebhire koyaM camatkAraH | eSa prabhAveNa parAkrameNa cAmedhyabhUtAn AjJApayati tenaiva te bahirgacchanti |

XXXVII anantaraM caturdiksthadezAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnot |

XXXVIII tadanantaraM sa bhajanagehAd bahirAgatya zimono nivezanaM praviveza tadA tasya zvazrUrjvareNAtyantaM pIDitAsIt ziSyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM cakruH |

XXXIX tataH sa tasyAH samIpe sthitvA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tenaiva tAM jvaro'tyAkSIt tataH sA tatksaNam utthAya tAn siSeve |

XL atha sUryyAstakAle sveSAM ye ye janA nAnArogaiH pIDitA Asan lokAstAn yIzoH samIpam AninyuH, tadA sa ekaikasya gAtre karamarpayitvA tAnarogAn cakAra |

XLI tato bhUtA bahubhyo nirgatya cItzabdaM kRtvA ca babhASire tvamIzvarasya putro'bhiSiktatrAtA; kintu sobhiSiktatrAteti te vividuretaM kAraNAt tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niSiSedha |

XLII aparajca prabhAte sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratathe pazcAt janAstamanvicchantastannikaTaM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan |

XLIII kintu sa tAn jagAda, IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayitum anyAni purANyapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastadarthameva preritohaM |

XLIV atha gaIlilo bhajanageheSu sa upadideza |

V

I anantaraM yIzurekaDA gineSarathdasya tIra uttiSThati, tadA loka IzvarIyakathAM zrotuM tadupari prapatitAH |

II tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpe naudvayaM dadarza kiJca matsyopajIvino nAvaM vihAya jAlaM prakSAlayanti |

III tatastayordvayo rmadhye zimono nAvamAruhya tIraT kiJciddUraM yAtuM tasmin vinayaM kRtvA naukAyAmupavizya lokAn propadiSTavAn |

IV pazcAt taM prastAvaM samApya sa zimonaM vyAjahAra, gabhIraM jalaM gatvA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikSipa |

V tataH zimona babhASe, he guro yadyapi vayaM kRtsnAM yAminIM parizranya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavato nidezato jAlaM kSipAmaH |

VI atha jAle kSipte bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH pracchinnaH |

VII tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn saGgina AyAtum iGgitena samAhvayan tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam |

VIII tadA zimompitarastad vilokya yIzozcaraNayoH patitvA, he prabhohaM pApI naro mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn |

IX yato jAle patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt zimonaH tatsaGginazca camatkRtavantaH; zimonaH sahakAriNau sivadeH putrau yAkUb yohan cemaU tAdRzau babhUvatuH |

X tadA yIzuH zimonaM jagAda mA bhaisIradYArabhya tvaM manuSyadharo bhaviSyasi |

XI anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram AnItAsu te sarvvAn parityajya tasya pazcAdgAmino babhUvuH |

XII tataH paraM yIzau kasmiMzcit pure tiSThati jana ekaH sarvvaGgakuSThastam vilokya tasya samIpe nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM vaktumArebhe, he prabho yadi bhavAnicchatI tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknoti |

XIII tadAnIM sa pANiM prasAryya tadaGgaM sprZan babhASe tvaM pariSkriyasveti mamecchAsti tatastatksaNam sa kuSThAt muktaH |

XIV pazcAt sa tamAjJApayAmAsa kathAmimAM kasmaicid akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpaJca gatvA svaM darzaya, lokebhyo nijapariSkRtatvasya pramanAdAnAya mUsAjJAnusAreNa dravyamutmRjasva ca |

XV tathApi yIzoH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArebhe kiJca tasya kathAM zrotuM svIyarogebhyo moktuJca lokA AjagmuH |

XVI atha sa prAntaraM gatvA prArthayAJcakre |

XVII aparaJca ekadA yIzurupadizati, etarhi gAlIlyihUdApradezayoH sarvvanagarebhyo yirUzAlamazca kiyantaH phirUzilokA vyavasthA-pakAzca samAgatya tadantike samupavivizuH, tasmin kAle lokAnAmArogyakAraNAt prabhoH prabhAvaH pracakAze |

XVIII pazcAt kiyanto lokA ekaM pakSaghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIzoH samIpamAnetuM sammukhe sthApayituJca vyApriyanta |

XIX kintu bahunanivahasamvAdhAt na zaknuvanto gRhopari gatvA gRhapRSThaM khanitvA taM pakSaghAtinaM sakhaTvAM gRhamadhye yIzoH sammukhe 'varohayAmAsuH |

XX tadA yIzusteSAM IdRzaM vizvAsaM vilokya taM pakSaghAtinaM vyAjahAra, he mAnava tava pApamakSamyata |

XXI tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca cittairitthaM pracintitavantaH, eSa jana IzvaraM nindati koyaM? kevalamIzvaraM vina pApaM kSantuM kaH zaknoti?

XXII tadA yIzusteSAM itthaM cintanaM viditvA tebhokathayad yUyaM manobhiH kuto vitarkayatha?

XXIII tava pApakSama jAtA yadvA tvamutthAya vraja etayo rmadhye kA kathA sukathyA?

XXIV kintu pRthivyAM pApaM kSantuM mAnavasutasya sAmarthyamas-titi yathA yUyaM jJAtuM zaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakSaghAtinaM jagAda) uttiSTha svazayyAM gRhItvA gRhaM yAhIti tvAmAdizAmi |

XXV tasmAt sa tatksaNam utthAya sarvveSAM sAkSAT nijazayanIyaM gRhItvA IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijanivezanaM yayau |

XXVI tasmAt sarvve vismaya prAptA manaHsu bhItAzca vayamadyAsamb-havakAryyANyadarzAma ityuktva paramezvaraM dhanyaM proditAH |

XXVII tataH paraM bahirgacchan karasaJcayasthAne levinAmAnaM karasaJcAyakaM dRSTva yIzustamabhidadhe mama pazcAdehi |

XXVIII tasmAt sa tatksANat sarvvaM parityajya tasya pazcAdiyAya |

XXIX anantaraM levi rnijagRhe tadarthaM mahAbhojyaM cakAra, tadA taiH sahAneke karasaJcAyinastadanyalokAzca bhoktumupavivizuH |

XXX tasmAt kAraNAt caNDAlAnAM pApilokAnAJca saGge yUyaM kuto bhaMgdhve pivatha ceti kathAM kathayitvA phirUzino'dhyApakAzca tasya ziSyaiH saha vAgyuddhaM karttumArehire |

XXXI tasmAd yIzustAn pratyavocad arogalokAnAM cikitsakena prayo-janaM nAsti kintu sarogANameva |

XXXII ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatosmi kintu manaH parAvarttay-ituM pApina eva |

XXXIII tataste procuH, yohanaH phirUzinaJca ziSyA vAraMvAram upavas-anti prArthayante ca kintu tava ziSyAH kuto bhujjate pivanti ca?

XXXIV tadA sa tAnAcakhyau vare saGge tiSThati varasya sakhiganaM kimupavAsayituM zaknutha?

XXXV kintu yadA teSAM nikaTAd varo neSyate tadA te samupavatsyanti |

XXXVI soparamapi dRSTAntaM kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastre kopi nutanavastraM na sIvyati yatastena sevanena jIrNavastraM chidyate, nUtanapurAtanavastrayo rmelaJca na bhavati |

XXXVII purAtanyAM kutvAM kopi nutanaM drAkSArasaM na nidadhAti, yato navInadrAkSArasasya tejasA purAtanI kutU rvidIryyate tato drAk-SArasaH patati kutUzca nazyati |

XXXVIII tato heto rnUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAkSArasaH nidhAtavyas-
tenobhayasya rakSA bhavati |

XXXIX aparaJca purAtanaM drAkSArasaM pItvA kopi nUtanaM na vA-
Jchati, yataH sa vakti nUtanAt purAtanam prazastam |

VI

I acaraJca parvvaNo dvitIyadinAt paraM prathamavizrAmavAre zasyak-
SetreNa yIzorgamanakAle tasya ziSyAH kaNizAM chittvA kareSu mardday-
itvA khAditumArebhire |

II tasmAt kiyantaH phirUzinastAnavadan vizrAmavAre yat karmma na
karttavyaM tat kutaH kurutha?

III yIzuH pratyuvAca dAyUd tasya saGginazca kSudhArttAH kiM cakruH
sa katham Izvarasya mandiraM pravizya

IV ye darzanIyAH pUpA yAjakan vinAnyasya kasyApyabhojanIyAs-
tAnAnIya svayaM bubhaje saGgibhyopi dadau tat kiM yuSmAbhiH kaApi
nApATHi?

V pazcAt sa tAnavadat manujasuto vizrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati |

VI anantaram anyavizrAmavAre sa bhajanagehaM pravizya samu-
padizati | tadA tatsthAne zuSkadakSiNakara ekaH pumAn upatasthivAn |

VII tasmAd adhyApakah phirUzinazca tasmin doSamAropayituM sa
vizrAmavAre tasya svAsthyaM karoti naveti pratIkSitumArebhire |

VIII tadA yIzusteSAM cintAM viditvA taM zuSkakaram pumAMsaM
provAca, tvamutthAya madhyasthAne tiSTha |

IX tasmAt tasmin utthitavati yIzustAn vyAjahAra, yuSmAn imAM
kathAM pRcchAmi, vizrAmavAre hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakSaNaM
prANanAzanaM vA, eteSAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam?

X pazcAt caturdikSu sarvvAn vilokya taM mAnavaM babhASe, nijakaram
prasAraya; tatastena tathA kRta itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthobhavat |

XI tasmAt te pracaNDakopAnvita yIzuM kiM kariSyantIti parasparaM
pramantritAH |

XII tataH paraM sa parvvatamAruhyezvaramuddizya prArthayamAnaH
kRtsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn |

XIII atha dine sati sa sarvvAn ziSyAn AhUtavAn teSAM madhye

XIV pitaranAmna khyAtaH zimon tasya bhrAta Andriyazca yAkUb yohan
ca philip barthalamayazca

XV mathiH thoma AlphIyasya putro yAkUb jvalantanAmna khyAtaH
zimon

XVI ca yAkUbo bhrAta yihUdAzca taM yaH parakareSu samarpayisyati sa
ISkarIyotIyayihUdAzcaitan dvAdaza janAn manonItAn kRtvA sa jagrAha
tathA prerita iti teSAM nAma cakara |

XVII tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tasthau
tatastasya ziSyasaGgho yihUdAdezAd yirUzAlamazca soraH sIdonazca
jaladhe rodhaso jananihAzca etya tasya kathAzravaNArthaM rogamukt-
yarthajca tasya samIpe tasthuH |

XVIII amedhyabhUtagrastAzca tannikaTamAgatya svAsthyaM prApuH |

XIX sarvveSAM svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAzitatvAt sarvve loka
etya taM spraSTuM yetire |

XX pazcAt sa ziSyAn prati dRSTiM kutvA jagAda, he daridrA yUyAM
dhanya yata IzvarIye rAjye vo'dhikArosti |

XXI he adhuna kSudhitaloka yUyAM dhanya yato yUyAM tarpsyatha; he
iha rodino janA yUyAM dhanya yato yUyAM hasiSyatha |

XXII yadA lokA manuSyasUno rnAmaheto ryuSmAn RñtIyiSyante pRthak kRtvA nindiSyanti, adhamAniva yuSmAn svasamIpAd dUrIkariSyanti ca tada yUyaM dhanyAH |

XXIII svarge yuSmAkaM yatheSTaM phalaM bhaviSyati, etadarthaM tasmin dine prollasata Anandena nRtyata ca, teSAM pUrvvapuruSAzca bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharan |

XXIV kintu hA hA dhanavanto yUyaM sukhaM prApnuta | hanta paritRpta yUyaM kSudhitA bhaviSyatha;

XXV iha hasanto yUyaM vata yuSmAbhiH zocitavyaM roditavyaJca |

XXVI sarvvailAkai ryuSmAkaM sukhyAtau kRtAyAM yuSmAkaM durgati rbhaviSyati yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kRtavantaH |

XXVII he zrotAro yuSmabhyamahaM kathayAmi, yUyaM zatruSu prIyadhvaM ye ca yuSmAn dviSanti teSAMapi hitaM kuruta |

XXVIII ye ca yuSmAn zapanti tebhya AziSaM datta ye ca yuSmAn avamanyante teSAM maGgalaM prArthayadhvaM |

XXIX yadi kazcit tava kapole capeTAgHAtaM karoti tarhi taM prati kapolam anyaM parAvarttya sammukhIkuru punazca yadi kazcit tava gAtrIyavastraM harati tarhi taM paridheyavastram api grahItuM mA vAraya |

XXX yastvAM yAcate tasmai dehi, yazca tava sampattiM harati taM mA yAcasva |

XXXI parebhyaH svAn prati yathAcaraNam apekSadhve parAn prati yUyamapi tathAcarata |

XXXII ye janA yuSmAsu prIyante kevalaM teSu prIyamANeSu yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilokA api sveSu prIyamANeSu prIyante |

XXXIII yadi hitakAriNa eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilokA api tathA kurvvanti |

XXXIV yebhya RNaparizodhasya prAptipratyAzAste kevalaM teSu RNe samarpite yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAzayA pApilokA api pApijaneSu RNam arpayanti |

XXXV ato yUyaM ripuSvapi prIyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta ca; punaH prAptyAzAM tyaktvA RNamarpayata, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM mahAphalaM bhaviSyati, yUyaJca sarvvapradhAnasya santAna iti khyAtiM prApsyatha, yato yuSmAkaM pitA kRtaghnAnAM durvTattAnAJca hitamAcarati |

XXXVI ata eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUyamapi tAdRzA dayAlavo bhavata |

XXXVII aparaJca parAn doSiNo mA kuruta tasmAd yUyaM doSIkRta na bhaviSyatha; adaNDyAn mA daNDayata tasmAd yUyamapi daNDaM na prApsyatha; pareSAM doSan kSamadhvaM tasmAd yuSmAkamapi doSAH kSamiSyante |

XXXVIII dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUyaM dAnAni prApsyatha, varaJca lokAH parimANapAtraM pradalayya saJcAlya proJcAlya paripUryya yuSmAkaM kroDeSu samarpayisyanti; yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuSmatkRte parimAsyate |

XXXIX atha sa tebhyo dRSTAntakathAmakathayat, andho janaH kimandhaM panthAnaM darzayituM zaknoti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM gartte na patiSyataH?

XL guroH ziSyO na zreSThaH kintu ziSyE siddhe sati sa gurutulyo bhavituM zaknoti |

XLI aparaJca tvam svacakSuñSi nAsAm adRSTvA tava bhrAtuzcakSuSi yattRNamasti tadeva kutaH pazyami?

XLII svacakSuSi yA nAsA vidyate tAm ajJAtvA, bhrAtastava netrAt tRNaM bahiH karomIti vAkyAM bhrAtaram katham vaktuM zaknoSi? he kapaTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tato bhrAtuzcakSuSastRNaM bahiH karttuM sudRSTiM prApsyasi|

XLIII anyajca uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anutamataruzca phalamuttamaM na phalati kAraNAdataH phalaistaravo jJAyante|

XLIV kaNTakipAdapAt kopi uDumbaraphalAni na pAtayati tathA zRgAlakolivRkSAdapi kopi drAkSaphalaM na pAtayati|

XLV tadvat sAdhuloko'ntaHkaraNarUpAt subhANDAgArAd uttamAni dravyANi bahiH karoti, duSto lokazcAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANDAgArAt kutsitAni dravyANi nirgamayati yato'ntaHkaraNAnAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpANi vacAMsi mukhAnnirgacchanti|

XLVI aparaJca mamAjJAnurUpaM nAcaritvA kuto mAM prabho prabho iti vadatha?

XLVII yaH kazcin mama nikaTam Agatya mama kathA nizamya tadanurUpaM karma karoti sa kasya sadRzo bhavati tadahaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi|

XLVIII yo jano gabhIraM khanitvA pASANasthale bhittiM nirmmAya svagRhaM racayati tena saha tasyopama bhavati; yata AplAvijalametya tasya mUle vegena vahadapi tadgehaM lADayituM na zaknoti yatastasya bhittiH pASANopari tiSThati|

XLIX kintu yaH kazcin mama kathAH zrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcarati sa bhittiM vina mRdupari grhanirmmAtrA samAno bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vegena yadA vahati tadA tadgRhaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyate|

VII

I tataH paraM sa lokAnAM karNagocare tAn sarvvAn upadezan samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM pravizati

II tadA zatasenApateH priyadAsa eko mRtakalpaH pIDita AsIt|

III ataH senApati ryIzo rvArttAM nizamya dAsasyArogyakaraNaya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNaya yihUdIyAn kiyataH prAcaH preSayAmAsa|

IV te yIzorantikaM gatvA vinayAtizayaM vaktumArebhire, sa senApati rbhavatonugrahaM prAptum arhati|

V yataH sosmajjAtIyeSu lokeSu prIyate tathAsmatkRte bhajanagehaM nirmmitavAn|

VI tasmAd yIzustaiH saha gatvA nivezanasya samIpaM prApa, tada sa zatasenApati rvakSyamANavAkyAM taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNot| he prabho svayaM zramo na karttavyo yad bhavata madgehamadhye pAdArpaNaM kriyeta tadapyahaM nArhAmi,

VII kiJcAhaM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumapi nAtmAnaM yogyaM buddhavAn, tato bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu tenaiva mama dAsaH svastho bhaviSyati|

VIII yasmAd ahaM parAdhInopi mamAdhInA yAH senAH santi tAsAm ekajanaM prati yAhIti mayA prokte sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAhIti prokte sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati etat kurvviti prokte sa tadeva karoti|

IX yIzuridaM vAkyAM zrutvA vismayaM yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pazcAdvarttino lokAn babhAse ca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi isrAyelo vaMzamadhyepi vizvAsamIdRzaM na prApnavaM|

X tataste preSitA gRhaM gatvA taM pIDitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadRzuH|

^{XI} pare'hani sa nAyInAkhyaM nagaraM jagAma tasyAneke ziSyA anye ca lokAstena sArddhaM yayuH |

^{XII} teSu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prApteSu kiyanto lokA ekaM mR-tamanujaM vahanto nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturekaputrastanmAta ca vidhava; tayA sArddhaM tannagarIya bahavo lokA Asan |

^{XIII} prabhustAM vilokya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA rodIH | sa samIpamitVA khaTvAM pasparza tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH;

^{XIV} tada sa uvAca he yuvamanuSyA tvamuttiSTha, tvAmaham Aj-JApayAmi |

^{XV} tasmAt sa mRto janastatkSaNamutthAya kathAM prakathitaH; tato yIzustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa |

^{XVI} tasmAt sarvve lokAH zazaGkire; eko mahAbhaviSyadvAdI madhye'smAkam samudait, Izvarazca svalokAnanvagRhIAt kathAmimAM kathayitVA IzvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH |

^{XVII} tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdezaM tasya caturdiksthadezaJca tasyaitatKIrtti rvyAnaze |

^{XVIII} tataH paraM yohanaH ziSyesu taM tadvRttAntaM jJApitavatsu

^{XIX} sa svaziSyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIzuM prati vakSyamANaM vAkyAM vaktuM preSayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apekSyA tiSThAmo vayaM kiM sa eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekSyA sthAsyAmaH?

^{XX} pazcAttau manavau gatVA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apekSyA tiSThAmo vayaM, kiM saeva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekSyA sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayitUM yohan majjaka AvAM preSitavAn |

^{XXI} tasmin danDe yIzUrogiNo mahAvyAdhimato duSTabhUtagrastAMzca bahUn svasthAn kRtvA, anekAndhebhayacakSuMSi dattVA pratyuvAca,

^{XXII} yuvAM vrajatam andhA netrANi khaJjAzcarANani ca prApnuvanti, kuSThinaH pariSkriyante, badhirAH zravanani mRtAzca jIvanani prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpeSu susaMvAdaH pracAryate, yaM prati vighnasvarUpohaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH,

^{XXIII} etAni yAni pazyathaH zRNuthazca tAni yohanaM jJApayatam |

^{XXIV} tayo rdUtayo rgatayoH sato ryohani sa lokAn vaktumupacakrame, yUyaM madhyeprAntaraM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM vAyuna kampaM naDaM?

^{XXV} yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM sUkSmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naraM? kintu ye sUkSmamRduvastrANi paridadhati sUttamAni dravyANi bhujjate ca te rAjadhAnISu tiSThanti |

^{XXVI} tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kimekaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM kintu sa puman bhaviSyadvAdinopi zreSTha ityahaM yuSmAn vadAmi;

^{XXVII} pazya svakIyadUtantu tavAgra preSayAmyahaM | gatVA tvadIyamArgantu sa hi pariSkariSyati | yadarthe lipiriyam Aste sa eva yohan |

^{XXVIII} ato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtANAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM madhye yohano majjakAt zreSThaH kopi nAsti, tatrApi Izvarasya rAjye yaH sarvvasmat kSudraH sa yohanopi zreSThaH |

^{XXIX} aparajca sarvve lokAH karamaJcAyinazca tasya vAkyAni zrutVA yohana majjanena majjitAH paramezvaraM nirdoSaM menire |

^{XXX} kintu phirUzino vyavasthApakAzca tena na majjitAH svAn pratIzvarasyopadezaM niSphalam akurvvan |

^{XXXI} atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kenopamAmi? te kasya sadRzAH?

XXXII ye bAlakA vipaNyAm upavizya parasparam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe vaMzIraVAdiSma, kintu yUyaM nAnartiStA, vayaM yuSmAkaM nikaTa arodiSma, kintu yuyaM na vyalapiStA, bAlakairetAdRzaisteSAm upama bhavati |

XXXIII yato yohan majjaka Agatya pUpaM nAkhAdat drAkSArasaJca nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagrastoyam |

XXXIV tataH paraM mAnavasuta AgatyAkhAdadapivaJca tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApazcANDAlapApinAM bandhureko jano dRzy-atAm |

XXXV kintu jJAnino jJAnaM nirDoSaM viduH |

XXXVI pazcAdekaH phirUzI yIzuM bhojanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gRhaM gatva bhoktumupaviStAH |

XXXVII etarhi tatphirUzino gRhe yIzu rbhektum upAvekSIIt tacchrutvA tan-nagaravAsinI kApi duStA nArI pANDaraprastarasya sampuTake sugandhitailam AnIya

XXXVIII tasya pazcAt pAdayoH sannidhau tasyau rudatI ca netrAmbubhistasya caraNau prakSAlya nijakacairamArkSIIt, tatastasya caraNau cumbitvA tena sugandhitailena mamarda |

XXXIX tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUzI manasa cintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviSyadvAdI bhavet tarhi enaM sprZati yA strI sA kA kIdRzI ceti jJAtuM zaknuyAt yataH sA duStA |

XL tada yAzustaM jagAda, he zimon tvAM prati mama kiJcid vaktavya-masti; tasmAt sa babhASe, he guro tad vadatu |

XLI ekottamarNasya dvAvadhamarNAvAstAM, tayorekaH paJcazatAni mudrApAdAn aparazca paJcAzat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa |

XLII tadanantaraM tayoH zodhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayo rRNe cakSame; tasmAt tayordvayoH kastasmin preSyate bahu? tad brUhi |

XLIII zimon pratyuvAca, mayA budhyate yasyAdhikam RNaM cakSame sa iti; tato yIzustaM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyacArayaH |

XLIV atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya zimonamavocat, strImimAM pazyasi? tava gRhe mayyAgate tvaM pAdaprakSAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yoSideSA nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakSAlya kezairamArkSIIt |

XLV tvaM mAM nAcumbIH kintu yoSideSA svIyAgamanAdArabhya madIyapAdau cumbituM na vyaraMsta |

XLVI tvaJca madIyottamAGge kiJcidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yoSideSA mama caraNau sugandhitailenAmarddIt |

XLVII atastvAM vyAharAmi, etasyA bahu pApamakSamyata tato bahu prIyate kintu yasyAlpapApaM kSamyate solpaM prIyate |

XLVIII tataH paraM sa tAM babhASe, tvadIyaM pApamakSamyata |

XLIX tada tena sArddhaM ye bhoktum upavivizuste parasparaM vaktu-mArebhire, ayaM pApaM kSamate ka eSaH?

L kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vizvAsastvAM paryyatrAsta tvaM kSemeNa vraja |

VIII

I aparajca yIzu rdvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagareSu nAnA-grAmeSu ca gacchan izvarIyarAjatvasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM prArebhe |

II tada yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragacchan sA magdalInIti vikhyAta mariyam herodrAjasya gRhAdhipateH hoSe rbhAryyA yohanA zUzAna

III prabhRtayo yA bahvyaH striyaH duSTabhUtebhyo rogebhyazca muk-tAH satyo nijavibhUtI rvyayitvA tamasevanta, tAH sarvvAstena sArddham Asan |

IV anantaraM nAnAnagarebhyo bahavo lokA Agatya tasya samIpe'milan, tAdA sa tebhya ekAM dRSTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa | ekaH kRSibalo bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma,

V tato vapanakAle katipayAni bIjAni mArgapArzve petuH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakSibhi rbhakSitAni ca |

VI katipayAni bIjAni pASANasthale patitAni yadyapi tAnyAGkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt zuzuSuH |

VII katipayAni bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvRddhya tAni jagrasuH |

VIII tadanyAni katipayabIjAni ca bhUmyAmuttamAyAM petustatas-tAnyAGkurayitvA zataguNAni phalAni pheluH | sa imA kathAM kathayitvA proccaiH provAca, yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu |

IX tataH paraM ziSyAstaM papracchurasya dRSTAntasya kiM tAt-paryyaM?

X tataH sa vyAjahAra, IzvarIyarAjyasya guhyAni jJAtuM yuSmabhya-madhikAro dIyate kintvanye yathA dRSTvApi na pazyanti zrutvApi ma budhyante ca tadarthaM teSAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH kathA dRSTAntena kathyante |

XI dRSTAntasyAsyAbhiprAyaH, IzvarIyakathA bIjasvarUpA |

XII ye kathAmAtraM zRNvanti kintu pazcAd vizvasya yathA paritrANaM na prApnuvanti tadAzayena zaitAnetya hRdayAtR tAM kathAm apaharati ta eva mArgapArzvasthabhUmisvarUpAH |

XIII ye kathAM zrutvA sAnandaM gRhanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt sval-pakAlamAtraM pratItya parIkSAkAle bhrazyanti taeva pASANabhUmis-varUpAH |

XIV ye kathAM zrutvA yAnti viSayacintAyAM dhanalobhena eñhikasukhe ca majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta evoptabIjakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH |

XV kintu ye zrutvA saralaiH zuddhaizcAntaHkaraNaiH kathAM gRhanti dhairyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti ca ta evottamamRtsvarUpAH |

XVI aparajca pradIpaM prajvAlya kopi pAtreNa nAcchAdayati tathA khaTvAdhopi na sthApayati, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati, tasmAt pravezakA dIptiM pazyanti |

XVII yanna prakAzayiSyate tAdRg aprakAzitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yacca na suvyaktaM pracArayiSyate tAdRg gRptaM vastu kimapi nAsti |

XVIII ato yUyaM kena prakAreNa zRNutha tatra sAvadhAna bhavata, yasya samIpe barddhate tasmai punardAsyate kintu yasyAzraye na bard-dhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt neSyate |

XIX aparajca yIzo rmAtA bhrAtarazca tasya samIpaM jigamiSavaH

XX kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na zekuH | tatpazcAt tava mAtA bhrAtarazca tvAM sAkSat cikIrSanto bahistiSThanatIti vArt-tAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM

XXI sa pratyuvAca; ye janA Izvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpa-mAcaranti taeva mama mAtA bhrAtarazca |

XXII anantaraM ekadA yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya pAraM yAmAH, tataste jagmuH |

XXIII teSu naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidadrau;

XXIV athAkasmAt prabalajhaJbhzagamAd hrade naukAyAM taraGgairAcchannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa| tasmAd yIzorantikaM gatvA he guro he guro prANA no yAntIti gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH| tadA sa utthAya vAyuM taraGgAMzca tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivRtya sthirau babhUvatuH|

XXV sa tAn babhASe yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH ka? tasmAtte bhItA vismitAzca parasparaM jagaduH, aho kIdRgayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIyaJcAdizati tadubhayaM tadAdezaM vahati|

XXVI tataH paraM gAlIpradezasya sammukhasthagiderIyapradeze naukAyAM lagantyAM taTe'varohamAvAd

XXVII bahutithakAlaM bhUtagrasta eko mAnuSaH purAdAgatya taM sAkSaccakAra| sa manuSo vAso na paridadhat gRhe ca na vasan kevalaM zmazAnam adhyuvAsa|

XXVIII sa yIzuM dRSTvaiva cIcchabdaM cakAra tasya sammukhe patitvA proccairjagAda ca, he sarvvapradhAnezvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karomi mAM mA yAtaya|

XXIX yataH sa taM mAnuSaM tyaktvA yAtum amedhyabhUtam Adideza; sa bhUtastaM mAnuSam asakRd dadhAra tasmAllokaH zRGkhalena nigaDena ca babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA bhUtavazatvAt madhyeprAntaraM yayau|

XXX anantaraM yIzustaM papraccha tava kinnAma? sa uvAca, mama nAma bAhino yato bahavo bhUtAstamAzizriyuH|

XXXI atha bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, gabhIraM garttaM gantuM mAjJApayAsmAn|

XXXII tadA parvvatopari varAhavrajazcarati tasmAd bhUtA vinayena procuH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn anujanIhi; tataH sonujajJau|

XXXIII tataH paraM bhUtastaM mAnuSaM vihAya varAhavrajam AzizriyuH varAhavrajAzca tatkaSaNaT kaTAKena dhAvanto hrade prANAN vijRhuH|

XXXIV tad dRSTvA zUkararakSakAH palAyamAnA nagaraM grAmaJca gatvA tatsarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH|

XXXV tataH kiM vRttam etaddarzanArthaM lokA nirgatya yIzoH samIpaM yayuH, taM mAnuSaM tyaktabhUtam parihitavastraM svasthamAnuSavad yIzocaraNasannidhau sUpavizantaM vilokya bibhyuH|

XXXVI ye lokAstasya bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadRzuste tebhyaH sarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH|

XXXVII tadanantaraM tasya giderIyapradezasya caturdiksthA bahavo janA atitrastA vinayena taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAkaM nikaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tato vyAghuTya jagAma|

XXXVIII tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastena saha sthAtuM prArthayAJcakre

XXXIX kintu tadartham IzvaraH kIdRGmahAkarmma kRtavAn iti nivezanaM gatvA vijJApaya, yIzuH kathAmetAM kathayitvA taM visasarja| tataH sa vrajivA yIzustadarthaM yanmahAkarmma cakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAzayituM prArebhe|

XL atha yIzau parAvRtyAgate lokAstaM AdareNa jagRhu ryasmAtte sarvve tamapekSAJcakrire|

XLI tadanantaraM yAyIrnAmno bhajanagehasyaikodhipa Agatya yIzocaraNayoH patitvA svanivezanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM cakAra,

XLII yatastasya dvAdazavarSavayaska kanyaikAsIt sa mRtakalpAbhavat| tatastasya gamanakAle mArge lokAnAM mahAn samAgama babhUva|

XLIII dvAdazavarSANi pradararogagrastA nAnA vaidyaizcikitsitA sarvvas-
vaM vyayitvApi svAsthyaM na prApta yA yoSita SA yIzoH pazcAdAgatya
tasya vastragranthiM pasparza |

XLIV tasmAt tatksaNA tasyA raktasrAvo ruddhaH |

XLV tadAnIM yIzuravadat kenAhaM sprSTaH? tato'nekairanaGgIkRte
pitarastasya saGginazcAvadan, he guro loka nikaTasthaH santastava dehe
gharSayanti, tathApi kenAhaM sprSTa_iti bhavan kutaH prcchati?

XLVI yIzuH kathayAmAsa, kenApyahaM sprSTo, yato mattaH zakti
nrirgateti mayA nizcitamajJayi |

XLVII tada SA nArI svayaM na gupteti viditvA kampamaNA satI tasya
sammukhe papAta; yena nimittena taM pasparza sparzamAtrAcca yena
prakAreNa svasthAbhavat tat sarvvaM tasya sAKsAdAcakhyau |

XLVIII tataH sa taM jagAda he kanye susthira bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM
svasthAm akArSita tvam kSemeNa yahi |

XLIX yIzoretadvAkyavadanakAle tasyAdhipate rnivezanAt kazcilloka
Agatya taM babhASe, tava kanya mRta guruM mA klizAna |

L kintu yIzustadAkarNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaisiH kevalaM
vizvasihi tasmAt SA jIvIsyati |

LI atha tasya nivezane prApte sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUbaJca kanyAya
mAtaraM pitaraJca vina, anyam kaJcana praveSTuM vArayAmAsa |

LII aparaJca ye rudanti vilapanti ca tAn sarvvan janAn uvAca, yUyaM mA
rodiSta kanya na mRta nidrAti |

LIII kintu SA nizcitaM mRteti jJAtvA te tamupajahasuH |

LIV pazcAt sa sarvvan bahiH kRtvA kanyAyaH karau dhRtvAjuhuve, he
kanye tvamuttiSTha,

LV tasmAt tasyaH prANesu punarAgateSu SA tatksaNA uttasyau |
tadAnIM tasyai kiJcid bhakSyam dAtum Adideza |

LVI tatastasyaH pitarau vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdideza ghaTanAya
etasyaH kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayataM |

IX

I tataH paraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayituM rogan
pratikarttuJca tebhyaH zaktimAdhipatyaJca dadau |

II aparaJca IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAzayitum rogiNAmAro-
gyaM karttuJca preraNakAle tAn jagAda |

III yAtrArthaM yaSTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakSyam mudra dvitIyavastram,
eSAM kimapi mA gRhIta |

IV yUyaJca yannivezanaM pravizatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tan-
nivezane tiSThata |

V tatra yadi kasyacit purasya loka yuSmAkamAtithyaM na kurvvanti
tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAle teSAM viruddhaM sAKSyArthaM yuS-
mAkam padadhULIH sampAtayata |

VI atha te prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pIDitAn
svasthAn karttuJca grAmeSu bhramituM prArebhire |

VII etarhi herod rAja yIzoH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM zrutvA bhRza-
mudvivije

VIII yataH kecidUcuryohan zmazanAdudatiSThat | kecidUcuH, eliyo
darzanaM dattavan; evamanyaloka UcuH pUrvvIyaH kazcid bhaviSyad-
vAdI samutthitaH |

IX kintu heroduvAca yohanaH ziro'hamachinadam idAnIM yasyedRkkar-
mmaNAM vArttAM prApnomi sa kaH? atha sa taM draSTum aicchat |

X anantaraM preritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmANi cakrustAni yIzave kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nItvA guptaM jagAma |

XI pazcAl lokAstad viditvA tasya pazcAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IzvarIyarAjjasya prasaGgamuktavAn, yeSAM cikitsayA prayojanam AsIt tAn svasthAn cakAra ca |

XII aparaJca divAvasanne sati dvAdazaziSyA yIzorantikam etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAne tiSthAmaH, tato nagarANi grAmANi gatvA vAsasthAnAni prApya bhakSyadravyANi kretuM jananiVahaM bhavAn visRjatu |

XIII tada sa uvAca, yUyameva tAn bhejayadhvaM; tataste procuras-mAkAM nikaTe kevalaM paJca pUpA dvau matsyau ca vidyante, ataeva sthAnAntaram itvA nimittameteSAM bhakSyadravyeSu na krItesu na bhavati |

XIV tatra prAyeNa paJcasahasrANi puruSA Asan |

XV tada sa ziSyAn jagAda paJcAzat paJcAzajjanaiH paMktIkRtya tAnupavezayata, tasmAt te tadanusAreNa sarvvalokAnupavezayApAsuH |

XVI tataH sa tAn paJca pUpAn mInadvayaJca gRhItvA svargaM vilokyez-varaguNAn kIrttayAJcakre bhaGktA ca lokebhyaH pariveSaNArthaM ziSyeSu samarpayAmbabhUva |

XVII tataH sarvve bhuktvA tRptiM gata avaziSTAnAJca dvAdaza DallakAn saMjagRhuH |

XVIII athaikada nirjane ziSyaiH saha prArthanAkAle tAn papraccha, loka mAM kaM vadanti?

XIX tataste prAcuH, tvAM yohanmajjakaM vadanti; kecit tvAm eliyaM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdI zmazAnAd udatiSThad ityapi kecid vadanti |

XX tada sa uvAca, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IzvarAbhiSiktaH puruSaH |

XXI tada sa tAn dRDhamAdideza, kathAmetAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata |

XXII sa punaruvAca, manuSyaputreNa vahuyAtana bhoktavyAH prAcInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sovajJaya hantavyaH kintu tRtIyadivase zmazAnAt tenotthAtavyam |

XXIII aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAca, kazcid yadi mama pazcAd gantuM vAJchati tarhi sa svaM dAmyatu, dine dine kruzaM gRhItvA ca mama pazcAdAgacchatu |

XXIV yato yaH kazcit svaprANAn rirakSiSati sa tAn hArayiSyati, yaH kazcin madarthaM prANAn hArayiSyati sa tAn rakSiSyati |

XXV kazcid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnoti kintu svaprANAn hArayati svayaM vinazyati ca tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH?

XXVI puna ryaH kazcin mAM mama vAkyam vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuSyaputro yada svasya pituzca pavitrANAM dUtAnAJca tejobhiH pariveSTita AgamiSyati tada sopi taM lajjAspadaM jJAsyati |

XXVII kintu yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvarIyarAjjatvaM na dRSTava mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, etAdRzAH kiyanto loka atra sthane'pi daNDayamAnAH santi |

XXVIII etadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyeNASTasu dineSu gateSu sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUbaJca gRhItvA prArthayituM parvvatamekaM samAruroha |

XXXIX atha tasya prArthanakAle tasya mukhAkRtiranyarUpA jAtA, tadIyaM vastramujjvalazuklaM jAtaM |

XXX aparaJca mUsA eliyazcobhau tejasvinau dRSTau

XXXI tau tena yirUzAlampure yo mRtyuH sAdhiSyate tadIyaM kathAM tena sArddhaM kathayitum ArebhAte |

XXXII tadA pitarAdayaH svasya saGgino nidrayAkRSTA Asan kintu jAgar-itvA tasya tejestena sArddham uttiSThantau janau ca dadRzuH |

XXXIII atha tayorubhaya rgamanakAle pitaro yIzuM babhASe, he guro'smAkaM sthAne'smin sthitiH zubhA, tata eka tvadarthA, eka mUsArthA, eka eliyArthA, iti tisraH kuTyosmAbhi rnirmmIyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na vivicya kathayAmAsa |

XXXIV aparaJca tadvAkyavadanakAle payoda eka Agatya teSAMupari chAyAM cakAra, tatastanmadhye tayoH pravezAt te zazaGkire |

XXXV tadA tasmAt payodAd iyamAkAzIya vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putra etasya kathAyAM mano nidhatta |

XXXVI iti zabde jAte te yIzumekAkinaM dadRzuH kintu te tadAnIM tasya darzanasya vAcamekAmapi noktva manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH |

XXXVII pare'hani teSu tasmAcchailAd avarUDheSu taM sAkSAt karttuM bahavo lokA AjagmuH |

XXXVIII teSAM madhyAd eko jana uccairuvAca, he guro ahaM vinayaM karomi mama putraM prati kRpAdRSTiM karotu, mama sa evaikaH putraH |

XXXIX bhUtena dhRtaH san saM prasabhaM cIcchabdaM karoti tan-mukhAt pheNA nirgacchanti ca, bhUta itthaM vidAryya kliSTvA prAyazas-taM na tyajati |

XL tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM tava ziSyasamIpe nyavedayaM kintu te na zekuH |

XLI tadA yIzuravAdIt, re AvizvAsin vipathagAmin vaMza katikAlAn yuSmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuSmAkam AcaraNani ca sahiSye? tava putramihAnaya |

XLII tatastasminnAgatamAtre bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitvA vidadAra; tadA yIzustamamedhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitvA bAlakaM svasthaM kRtvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa |

XLIII Izvarasya mahAzaktim imAM vilokya sarvve camaccakruH; itthaM yIzoH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvairlokairAz Caryye manyamAne sati sa ziSyAn babhASe,

XLIV katheyaM yuSmAkaM karNeSu pravizatu, manuSyaputro manuSyANAM kareSu samarpayisyate |

XLV kintu te tAM kathAM na bubudhire, spaStatvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyasteSAM bodhagamyo na babhUva; tasyA AzayaH ka ityapi te bhayAt praSTuM na zekuH |

XLVI tadanantaraM teSAM madhye kaH zreSThaH kathAmetAM gRhItvA te mitho vivAdaM cakruH |

XLVII tato yIzusteSAM manobhiprAyaM viditvA bAlakamekaM gRhItvA svasya nikaTe sthApayitvA tAn jagAda,

XLVIII yo jano mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa ma-mAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prerakasy-AtithyaM vidadhAti, yuSmAkaM madhyeyaH svaM sarvvasmAt kSudraM jAnIte sa eva zreSTho bhaviSyati |

XLIX aparajca yohan vyAjahAra he prabheñ tava nAmna bhUtAn tyA-jayantaM mAnuSam ekaM dRSTavanto vayaM, kintvasmAkam apazcAd gAmitvAt taM nyaSedhAm | tadAnIM yIzuruvAca,

L taM mA niSedhata, yato yo janosmAkaM na vipakSaH sa evAsmAkaM sapakSo bhavati |

LI anantaraM tasyArohaNasamaya upasthite sa sthiracetA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nizcityAgre dUtAn preSayAmAsa |

LII tasmAt te gatvA tasya prayoJanIyadravyANi saMgrahItuM zomiroNIyAnAM grAmaM pravivizuH |

LIII kintu sa yirUzAlamaM nagaraM yAti tato heto rloKastasyAtithyaM na cakruH |

LIV ataeva yAkUbyohanau tasya ziSyau tad dRSTvA jagadatuH, he prabho eliyo yathA cakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gagaNAd Agantum etAn bhasmIkarttuJca vahnimAjJApayAmaH? bhavAn kimicchati?

LV kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn yuSmAkaM manobhAvaH kaH, iti yUyaM na jAnItha |

LVI manujasuto manujanAM prANAn nAzayituM nAgacchat, kintu rakSitum Agacchat | pazcAd itaragrAmaM te yayuH |

LVII tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAle jana ekastaM babhASe, he prabho bhavAn yatra yAti bhavata sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi |

LVIII tadAnIM yIzustamuvAca, gomAyUnAM garttA Asate, vihAyasIyavihagAñnAM nIDAni ca santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti |

LIX tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvam mama pazcAd ehi; tataH sa uvAca, he prabho pUrvvam pitaraM zmazAne sthApayituM mAmAdizatu |

LX tada yIzuruvAca, mRtA mRtAn zmazAne sthApayantu kintu tvam gatvezvarIyarAjyasya kathAM pracAraya |

LXI tatonyaH kathayAmAsa, he prabho mayApi bhavataH pazcAd gaMsyate, kintu pUrvvam mama nivezanasya pariJanAnAM anumatiM grahItum ahamAdizyai bhavata |

LXII tadAnIM yIzustaM proktavAn, yo jano lAGgale karamarpayitvA pazcAt pazyati sa IzvarIyarAjyaM nArhati |

X

I tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatiziSyAn niyuja svayaM yAni nagarANi yAni sthAnAni ca gamiSyati tAni nagarANi tAni sthAnAni ca prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn |

II tebhyaH kathayAmAsa ca zasyAni bahUnIti satyaM kintu chedakA alpe; tasmAddhetoH zasyakSetre chedakAn aparAnapi preSayituM kSetrasvAmiNaM prArthayadhvam |

III yUyaM yAta, pazyata, vRkANAM madhye meSazAvakAniva yuSmAn prahINomi |

IV yUyaM kSudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAzca mA gRhIIta, mArgamadhya kamapi mA namata ca |

V aparajca yUyaM yad yat nivezanaM pravizatha tatra nivezanasyAsya maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAkyaM prathamaM vadata |

VI tasmAt tasmin nivezane yadi maGgalapAtraM sthAsyati tarhi tanmaGgalaM tasya bhaviSyati, nocet yuSmAn prati parAvarttiSyate |

VII aparajca te yatkiJcid dAsyanti tadeva bhuktva pItva tasminnivezane sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI jano bhRtim arhati; gRhAd gRhaM mA yAsyatha |

VIII anyacca yuSmAsu kimapi nagaraM praviSTeSu lokA yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM kariSyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadeva khAdiSyatha |

IX tannagarasthAn rogiNaH svasthAn kariSyatha, IzvarIyaM rAjyaM yuSmAkam antikam Agamat kathAmetAJca pracArayiSyatha |

X kintu kimapi puraM yuSmAsu praviSTeSu lokA yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM na kariSyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiSyatha,

XI yuSmAkaM nagarIya yA dhUlyo'smAsu samalagan tA api yuSmAkaM prAtikUlyena sAkSyArthaM sampAtayAmaH; tathApIzvararAjyaM yuSmAkaM samIpam Agatam iti nizcitaM jAnIta |

XII ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vicAradine tasya nagarasya dazAtaH sidomo dazA sahyA bhaviSyati |

XIII hA hA korAsIn nagara, hA hA baitsaidAnagara yuvayormadhye yAdRzAni AzcaryyANi karmmANyakriyanta, tAni karmmANi yadi sorasIdono rnagarayorakAriSyanta, tadA ito bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH zaNavastrANi paridhAya gAtreSu bhasma vilipya samupavizya samakhet-syanta |

XIV ato vicAradivase yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sorasIdonnivAsinAM dazA sahyA bhaviSyati |

XV he kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnata kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhaviSyasi |

XVI yo jano yuSmAkaM vAkyaM gRhIAti sa mamaiva vAkyaM gRhIAti; kiJca yo jano yuSmAkam avajJAM karoti sa mamaivAvajJAM karoti; yo jano mamAvajJAM karoti ca sa matprerakasyaivAvajJAM karoti |

XVII atha te saptatiziSyA Anandena pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, he prabho bhavato nAmna bhUtA apyasmAkaM vazIbhavanti |

XVIII tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM zaitAnam adarzam |

XIX pazyata sarpAn vRzcikAn ripoH sarvvaparAkramAMzca padatalai rdalayituM yuSmabhyaM zaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuSmAkaM kApi hAni rna bhaviSyati |

XX bhUtA yuSmAkaM vazIbhavanti, etannimittat mA samullasata, svarge yuSmAkaM nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata |

XXI tadghaTikAyAM yIzu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa he svar-gapRthivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM jJanavatAM viduSAJca lokAnAM pura-stAt sarvvametad aprakAzya bAlakAnAM purastAt prakAzaya etasmAd-dhetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, he pitaritthaM bhavatu yad etadeva tava gocara uttamam |

XXII pitra sarvvANi mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti kiJca putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAzitavAn taJca vinA kopi pitaraM na jAnAti |

XXIII tapaH paraM sa ziSyAn prati parAvRtya guptaM jagAda, yUyametAni sarvvANi pazyatha tato yuSmAkaM cakSUMSi dhanyAni |

XXIV yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM yAni sarvvANi pazyatha tAni bahavo bhaviSyadvAdino bhUpatayazca draSTumicchantopi draSTuM na prApnu-van, yuSmAbhi ryA yAH kathAzca zrUyante tAH zrotumicchantopi zrotuM nAlabhanta |

XXV anantaram eko vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parIkSituM papraccha, he upadezaka anantAyuSaH prAptaye mayA kiM karaNIyaM?

XXVI yIzuH pratyuvAca, atrArthe vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti? tvaM kIdRk paThasi?

XXVII tataH sovadat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvazaktibhiH sarvvacittaizca prabhau paramezvare prema kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prema kuru ca |

XXVIII tada sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavocaH, ittham Acara tenaiva jIviSyasi |

XXIX kintu sa janaH svaM nirddoSaM jJApayituM yIzuM papraccha, mama samIpavAsi kaH? tato yIzuH pratyuvAca,

XXX eko jano yirUzAlampurAd yirIhopuraM yAti, etarhi dasyUnAM kareSu patite te tasya vastrAdikaM hRtavantaH tamAhatya mRtaprAyaM kRtvA tyaktvA yayuH |

XXXI akasmAd eko yAjakastena mArgeNa gacchan taM dRSTvA mAr-gAnyapArzvena jagAma |

XXXII ittham eko levIyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatvA taM vilokyAnyena pArzvena jagAma |

XXXIII kintvekaH zomiroNIyo gacchan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dRSTvA-dayata |

XXXIV tasyAntikaM gatvA tasya kSateSu tailaM drAkSArasaJca prakSipya kSatAni baddhvA nijavAhanopari tamupavezya pravAsIyagRham AnIya taM siSeve |

XXXV parasmin divase nijagamanakAle dvau mudrApAdau tadgRhasvAmine dattvAvadat janamenaM sevasva tatra yo'dhiko vyayo bhaviSyati tamahaM punarAgamanakAle parizotsyAmi |

XXXVI eSAM trayANAM madhye tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samIpavAsi kaH? tvaya kiM budhyate?

XXXVII tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM cakAra | tada yIzuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAcara |

XXXVIII tataH paraM te gacchanta ekaM grAmaM pravivizuH; tada marthAnAmA strI svagRhe tasyAtithyaM cakAra |

XXXIX tasmAt mariyam nAmadheyA tasyA bhaginI yIzoH padasamIpa uvavizya tasyopadezakathAM zrotumArebhe |

XL kintu marthA nAnAparicaryyAyAM vyagra babhUva tasmAddhetostasya samIpamAgatya babhAse; he prabho mama bhaginI kevalaM mamopari sarvvakarmmaNAM bhAram arpitavatI tatra bhavata kiJcidapi na mano nidhIyate kim? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavAn tAmAdizatu |

XLI tato yIzuH pratyuvAca he marthe he marthe, tvaM nAnAkAryyeSu cintitavatI vyagra cAsi,

XLII kintu prayoJanIyam ekamAtram Aste | aparaJca yamuttamaM bhAgam kopi harttuM na zaknoti saeva mariyama vRtaH |

XI

I anantaraM sa kasmiMzcit sthAne prArthayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH ziSyastaM jagAda he prabho yohan yathA svaziSyAn prArthayitum upadiSTavAn tathA bhavAnapyasmAn upadizatu |

II tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAle yUyam itthaM kathayadhvaM, he asmAkAM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; svarge yathA tathA pRthivyAmapi tavecchaya sarvvaM bhavatu |

III pratyaham asmAkAM prayoJanIyaM bhojyaM dehi |

IV yathA vAyAM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kSamAmahe tathA tvamapi pApAnyasmAkAM kSamasva | asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya kintu pApAtmano rakSa |

V pazcAt soparamapi kathitavAn yadi yuSmAkAM kasyacid bandhus-tiSThati nizIthe ca tasya samIpaM sa gatvA vadati,

VI he bandho pathika eko bandhu rmama nivezanam AyAtaH kintu tasy-AtithyaM karttuM mamAntike kimapi nAsti, ataeva pUpatrayaM mahyam RNAM dehi;

VII tAdA sa yadi gRhamadhyAt prativadati mAM mA klizAna, idAnIM dvAraM ruddhaM zayane mayA saha bAlakAzca tiSThanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na zaknomi,

VIII tarhi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitratayA tasmai kimapi dAtuM nottiSThati tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayojanaM tadeva dAsyati |

IX ataH kArANat kathayAmi, yAcadhvaM tato yuSmabhyaM dAsyate, mR-gayadhvaM tata uddezaM prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tato yuSmabhyaM dvAraM mokSyate |

X yo yAcate sa prApnoti, yo mRgayate sa evoddezaM prApnoti, yo dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM mocyate |

XI putreNa pUpe yAcite tasmai pASANaM dadAti vA matsye yAcite tasmai sarpaM dadAti

XII vA aNDe yAcite tasmai vRzcikaM dadAti yuSmAkAM madhye ka etAdRzaH pitAste?

XIII tasmAdeva yUyamabhadra api yadi svasvabAlakebhya uttamAni dravyANi dAtuM jAnItha tarhyasmAkAM svargasthaH pitA nijayAcakebhyaH kiM pavitram AtmAnaM na dAsyati?

XIV anantaraM yIzuna kasmAccid ekasmin mUkabhUte tyAjite sati sa bhUtatyakto mAnuSo vAkyaM vaktum Arebhe; tato lokAH sakalA AzcaryyaM menire |

XV kintu teSAM kecidUcu rjanoyaM bAlasibUbA arthAd bhUtarAjena bhUtAn tyAjayati |

XVI taM parIkSituM kecid AkAzIyam ekaM cihnaM darzayituM taM prArthayAJcakrire |

XVII tAdA sa teSAM manaHkalpanAM jJAtvA kathayAmAsa, kasyacid rAjyasya lokA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam nazyati; kecid gRhastha yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tepi nazyanti |

XVIII tathaiva zaitAnapi svalokAn yadi viruNaddhi tAdA tasya rAjyaM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUbAhaM bhUtAn tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha |

XIX yadyahaM bAlasibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkAM santAnAH kena tyAjayanti? tasmAt taeva kathAyA etasyA vicArayitAro bhaviSyanti |

XX kintu yadyaham Izvarasya parAkrameNa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkAM nikaTam Izvarasya rAjyamavazyam upatiSThati |

XXI balavAn pumAn susajjamAno yatikAlaM nijATTAlikAM rakSati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM tiSThati |

XXII kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kazcidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yeSu zastrAstreSu tasya vizvAsa AsIt tAni sarvvANi hRtvA tasya dravyANi gRhIAti |

XXIII ataH kArANAd yo mama sapakSo na sa vipakSaH, yo mayA saha na saMgRhIAti sa vikirati |

XXIV aparajca amedhyabhUto mAnuSasyAntarnirgatya zuSkasthAne bhrAntvA vizrAmaM mRgayate kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gRhAd AgatoHaM punastad gRhaM parAvRtya yAmi|

XXV tato gatvA tad gRhaM mArjitaM zobhitaJca dRSTvA

XXVI tatkSaNam apagatya svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtAn sahanayati te ca tadgRhaM pavizya nivasanti| tasmAt tasya manuSyasya prathamadazAtaH zeSadazA duHkhatarA bhavati|

XXVII asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAle janatAmadhyasthA kAcinnArI tamuc-caiHsvaram provAca, yA yoSit tvAM garbbhe'dhArayat stanyamapAyayacca saiva dhanya|

XXVIII kintu sokathayat ye paramezvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpam Acaranti taeva dhanyAH|

XXIX tataH paraM tasyAntike bahulokAnAM samAgame jAte sa vaktu-mArebhe, Adhunika duSTalokAzcihnaM draSTumicchanti kintu yUnasbhaviSyadvAdinazcihnaM vinAnyat kiJciccihnaM tAn na darzayiSyate|

XXX yUnas tu yathA nInivIyalokAnAM samIpe cihnarUpobhavat tathA vidyamAnalokAnAm eSAM samIpe manuSyaputropi cihnarUpo bhaviSyati|

XXXI vicArasamaye idAnIntanalokAnAM prAtikUlyena dakSiNadezIyA rAjJI protthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyati, yataH sA rAjJI sulemana upadeza-kathAM zrotuM prThivyAH sImAta Agacchat kintu pazyata sulemanopi gurutara eko jano'smin sthAne vidyate|

XXXII aparajca vicArasamaye nInivIyaloka api varttamAnakAlikAnAM lokAnAM vaiparItyena protthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyanti, yato hetoste yUnaso vAkyAt cittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pazyata yUnasotigurutara eko jano'smin sthAne vidyate|

XXXIII pradIpaM prajvAlya droNasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAne vA kopi na sthApayati kintu gRhapravezibhyo dIptiM dAtaM dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati|

XXXIV dehasya pradI pazcakSustasmAdeva cakSu ryadi prasannaM bhavati tarhi tava sarvvazarIraM dIptimad bhaviSyati kintu cakSu ryadi malImasaM tiSThati tarhi sarvvazarIraM sandhakAraM sthAsyati|

XXXV asmAt kArANAt tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAno bhava|

XXXVI yataH zarIrasya kutrApyaMze sandhakAre na jAte sarvvaM yadi dIptimat tiSThati tarhi tubhyaM dIptidAyiprojvalan pradIpa iva tava savarvazarIraM dIptimad bhaviSyati|

XXXVII etatkathAyAH kathanakAle phiruzyeko bhejanAya taM ni-mantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhoktum upaviveza|

XXXVIII kintu bhojanAt pUrvaM nAmAGkSIt etad dRSTvA sa phiruzyAz-caryyaM mene|

XXXIX tadA prabhustaM provAca yUyaM phirUzilokAH pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAJca bahiH pariSkurutha kintu yuSmAkamanta rdaurAt-myai rduSkriyAbhizca paripUrNaM tiSThati|

XL he sarvve nirbodha yo bahiH sasarja sa eva kimanta rna sasarja?

XLI tata eva yuSmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IzvarAya) nivedyatAM tasmin kRte yuSmAkAM sarvvaNi zucitAM yAsyanti|

XLII kintu hanta phirUzigaNA yUyaM nyAyam Izvare prema ca parityajya podinAya arudAdInAM sarvveSAM zAkAnAJca dazamAMzAn dattha kintu prathamaM pAlayitvA zeSasyAlaGghanaM yuSmAkam ucitamAsIt|

XLIII hA hA phirUzino yUyaM bhajanagehe proccAsane ApaNeSu ca namaskAreSu prIyadhve |

XLIV vata kapaTino'dhyApakAH phirUzinazca lokAyat zmazAnam anupal-abhya tadupari gacchanti yUyam tAdRgaprakAzitazmazAnavAd bhavatha |

XLV tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm eka yIzumavadat, he upadezaka vAkyenedRzenAsmAsvapi doSam Aropayasi |

XLVI tataH sa uvAca, hA hA vyavasthApakA yUyam mAnuSANAM upari duHsahyAn bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam ekAGgu□lyApi tAn bhArAn na spRzatha |

XLVII hanta yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAn bhaviSyadvAdino'vadhiSusteSAM zmazAnAni yUyaM nirmmAtha |

XLVIII tenaiva yUyaM svapUrvvapuruSANAM karmmANi saMmanyadhve tadeva sapramANaM kurutha ca, yataste tAnavadhiSuH yUyaM teSAM zmazAnAni nirmmAtha |

XLIX ataeva Izvarasya zAstre proktamasti teSAMantike bhaviSyadvAdinaH preritAMzca preSayiSyAmi tataste teSAM kAMzcana haniSyanti kAMzcana tADazSyinti |

L etasmAt kArANat hAbilaH zoNitapAtamArabhya mandirayajJavedyo rmadhye hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM

LI jagataH sRSTimArabhya pRthivyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAta jAtAstatInAm aparAdhadaNDA eSAM varrttamAnalokAnAM bhaviSyanti, yuSmAnahaM nizcitaM vadAmi sarvve daNDA vaMzasyAsya bhaviSyanti |

LII hA hA vyavasthapakA yUyaM jJAnasya kujcikaM hRtvA svayaM na praviSTA ye praveSTuJca prayAsinastAnapi praveSTuM vAritavantaH |

LIII itthaM kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca satarkAH

LIV santastamapavadituM tasya kathAyA doSaM dharttamicchanto nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayituM kopayituJca prArebhire |

XII

I tadAnIM lokAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthitAstata ekaiko 'nyeSAMupari patitum upacakrame; tAdA yIzuH ziSyAn babhASE, yUyaM phirUzinAM kiNvarUpakApaTye vizeSeNa sAvadhAnAstiSThata |

II yato yanna prakAzayiSyate tadAcchannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna jJAsyate tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti |

III andhakAre tiSThanato yAH kathA akathayata tAH sarvVAH kathA dIptau zroSyante nirjane karNe ca yadakathayata gRharpRSThAt tat pracArayiSyate |

IV he bandhavo yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, ye zarIrasya nAzaM vina kimapyaparam karttuM na zakrurangi tebhya mA bhaisTa |

V tarhi kasmAd bhetaVyam ityahaM vadAmi, yaH zarIraM nAzayitVA narakaM nikSeptuM zaknoti tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta |

VI paJca caTakapakSiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaNDAbhyAM na vikriyante? tathApIzvarasteSAM ekamapi na vismarati |

VII yuSmAkaM ziraHkeza api gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhIta bahu-caTakapakSibhyopi yUyaM bahumUlyAH |

VIII aparaM yuSmabhyAM kathayAmi yaH kazcin mAnuSANAM sAkSANmAM svIkaroTi manuSyaputra IzvaradUtAnAM sAkSAT taM svIkariSyati |

IX kintu yaH kazcinmAnuSANAM sAkSANmAm asvIkaroTi tam Izvarasya dUtAnAM sAkSAd aham asvIkariSyAmi |

X anyacca yaH kazcin manujasutasya nindAbhAvena kAJcit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mocanaM bhaviSyati kintu yadi kazcit pavitram AtmAnaM nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mocanaM na bhaviSyati |

XI yadA lokA yuSmAn bhajanagehaM vicArakartRrAjyakartRnAM sammukhaJca neSyanti tadA kena prakAreNa kimuttaraM vadiSyatha kiM kathayiSyatha cetyatra mA cintayata;

XII yato yuSmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaeva pavitra AtmA yuSmAn zikSayiSyati |

XIII tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kazcijjanastaM jagAda he guro mayA saha paitRkaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAJJApayatu bhavAn |

XIV kintu sa tamavadat he manuSyA yuvayo rvicAraM vibhAgaJca karttuM mAM ko niyuktavAn?

XV anantaraM sa lokAnavadat lobhe sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca tiSThata, yato bahusampattiprAptyA manuSyasyAyu rna bhavati |

XVI pazcAd dRSTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, ekasya dhanino bhUmau bahUni zasyAni jAtAni |

XVII tataH sa manasa cintayitvA kathayAmbabhUva mamaitAni samutpannAni dravyANi sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariSyAmi?

XVIII tatovadad itthaM kariSyAmi, mama sarvvabhANDAgArANi bhaGktvA bRhadbhANDAgArANi nirmmAYA tanmadhye sarvvaphalAni dravyANi ca sthApayiSyAmi |

XIX aparaM nijamano vadiSyAmi, he mano bahuvarsArthaM nAnAdravyANi saJcitAni santi vizrAmaM kuru bhuktvA pItvA kautukaJca kuru | kintvIzvarastam avadat,

XX re nirbodha adya rAtrau tava prANastvatto neSyante tata etAni yAni dravyANi tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhaviSyanti?

XXI ataeva yaH kazcid Izvarasya samIpe dhanasaJcayamakRtvA kevalaM svanikaTe saJcayaM karoti sopi tAdRzaH |

XXII atha sa ziSyebhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktvA jIvanasya zarIrasya cArthaM cintAM mA kArSTa |

XXIII bhakSyAjIvanaM bhUSaNAccharIraJca zreSThaM bhavati |

XXIV kAkapakSiNAM kAryyaM vicArayata, te na vapanti zasyAni ca na chindanti, teSAM bhANDAgArANi na santi koSAzca na santi, tathApIzvarastebhyo bhakSyANi dadAti, yUYaM pakSibhyaH zreSThatara na kiM?

XXV aparaJca bhAvayitvA nijAyuSaH kSaNamAtraM varddhayituM zaknoti, etAdRzo lAko yuSmAkaM madhye kosti?

XXVI ataeva kSudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamartha yUYam anyasmin kAryye kuto bhAvayatha?

XXVII anyacca kAmpilapuSpaM kathaM varddhate tadApi vicArayata, tat kaJcana zramaM na karoti tantUMzca na janayati kintu yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi sulemAn bahvaizvaryyAnvitopi puSpasyAsya sadRzo vibhUSito nAsIt |

XXVIII adya kSetre varttamAnaM zvazcUlyAM kSepsyamAnaM yat tRNaM, tasmai yadIzvara itthaM bhUSayati tarhi he alpapatyayino yuSmAna kiM na paridhApayiSyati?

XXIX ataeva kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? etadarthaM mA ceSTadhvaM mA saMdighvaJca |

XXX jagato devArccaka etAni sarvvANi ceSTanate; eSu vastuSu yuSmAkaM prayojanamAste iti yuSmAkaM pitA jAnAti |

XXXI ataavezvarasya rAjyArthaM saceSTA bhavata tathA kRte sarv-
vANyetAni dravyANi yuSmabhyaM pradAyisYante |

XXXII he kSudrameSavraja yUyaM mA bhaisTa yuSmabhyaM rAjyaM
dAtuM yuSmAkaM pituH sammatirasti |

XXXIII ataeva yuSmAkaM ya yA sampattirasti tAM tAM vikrIya vitarata,
yat sthAnaM caurA nAgacchanti, kITAzca na kSAYayanti tAdRze svarge
nijArtham ajare sampuTake 'kSayaM dhanaM saJcinuta ca;

XXXIV yato yatra yuSmAkaM dhanaM varttate tatreva yuSmAkaM
manaH |

XXXV aparaJca yUyaM pradIpaM jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiSThata;

XXXVI prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM
mocayituM yathA bhRtyA apekSyA tiSThanti tathA yUyamapi tiSThata |

XXXVII yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sacetanAn tiSThato drakSyati
taeva dhanyAH; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhoja-
nArtham upavezya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpametya pariveSayiSyati |

XXXVIII yadi dvitIye tRtIye vA prahare samAgatya tathaiva pazyati, tarhi
taeva dAsA dhanyAH |

XXXIX aparaJca kasmin kSaNe caurA AgamiSyanti iti yadi gRhapati rjJA-
tuM zaknoti tadAvazyam jAgran nijagrhe sandhiM karttayituM vArayati
yUyametad vitta |

XL ataeva yUyamapi sajjamAnAstiSThata yato yasmin kSaNe taM nAprek-
Sadhve tasminneva kSaNe manuSyaputra AgamiSyati |

XLI tadA pitaraH papraccha, he prabho bhavAn kimasmAn uddizya kiM
sarvvAn uddizya dRSTAntakathAmimAM vadati?

XLII tataH prabhuH provAca, prabhuH samucitakAle nijaparivArArthaM
bhojyapariveSaNAya yaM tatpade niyokSyati tAdRzo vizvAsyo boddha
karmAdhIzaH kosti?

XLIII prabhurAgatya yam etAdRze karmmaNi pravRttaM drakSyati saeva
dAso dhanyaH |

XLIV ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipa-
tiM kariSyati |

XLV kintu prabhurvilambenAgamiSyati, iti vicintya sa dAso yadi
tadanyadAsIdAsAn praharttum bhoktuM pAtuM madituJca prArabhate,

XLVI tarhi yadA prabhuM nApekSiSyate yasmin kSaNe so'cetanazca
sthAsyati tasminneva kSaNe tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraSTaM
kRtvA vizvAsahInaiH saha tasya aMzaM nirUpayiSyati |

XLVII yo dAsaH prabhe rAjJAM jJAtvApi sajjito na tiSThati tadAj-
JanusAreNa ca kAryyaM na karoti sonekAn prahArAn prApsyati;

XLVIII kintu yo jano'jJAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karoti solpaprahArAn
prApsyati | yato yasmai bAhulyena dattaM tasmAdeva bAhulyena grahISy-
ate, manuSA yasya nikaTe bahu samarpayanti tasmAd bahu yAcante |

XLIX ahaM pRthivyAm anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSeptum Agatosmi, sa ced
idAnImeva prajvalati tatra mama ka cInta?

L kintu yena majjanenAhaM magno bhaviSyAmi yAvatkAlaM tasya siddhi
rna bhaviSyati tAvadahaM katikaSTaM prApsyAmi |

LI melanaM karttuM jagad Agatosmi yUyaM kimitthaM bodhadhve? yuS-
man vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM melanAbhAvaM karttuMm Agatosmi |

LII yasmAdetatkAlamArabhya ekatrasthaparijanAnAM madhye paJca-
janAH pRthag bhUtvA trayo janA dvayorjanayoH pratikULA dvau janau ca
trayANAM janAnAM pratikUla bhaviSyanti |

^{LIII} pitA putrasya vipakSaH putrazca pitu rvipakSo bhaviSyati mAtA kanyAyA vipakSA kanyA ca mAtu rvipakSA bhaviSyati, tathA zvazrUrbad-hvA vipakSA badhUzca zvazrvA vipakSA bhaviSyati|

^{LIV} sa lokebhyoparamapi kathayAmAsa, pazcimadizi meghodgamaM dRSTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vRSTi rbhaviSyati tatastathaiva jAyate|

^{LV} aparaM dakSiNato vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAgho bhaviSyati tataH sopi jAyate|

^{LVI} re re kapaTina AkAzasya bhUmyAzca lakSaNaM boddhuM zaknutha,

^{LVII} kintu kAlasyAsya lakSaNaM kuto boddhuM na zaknutha? yUyaJca svayaM kuto na nyASyaM vicArayatha?

^{LVIII} aparaJca vivAdina sArddhaM vicArayituH samIpaM gacchan pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nocet sa tvAM dhRtvA vicArayituH samIpaM nayati| vicArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpaM samarpayati praharttA tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti

^{LIX} tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvayA niHzeSaM kapardakeSu na parizod-hiteSu tvAM tato muktiM prAptuM na zakSyasi|

XIII

^I aparaJca pIlAto yeSAM gAlIlIyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH sa-hAmizrayat teSAM gAlIlIyAnAM vRttAntaM katipayajana upasthApya yIzave kathayAmAsuH|

^{II} tataH sa pratyuvAca teSAM lokAnAm etAdRzI durgati rghaTitA tatkAraNAd yUyaM kimanyebhyo gAlIlIyebhyopyadhikapApinastAn bodhadhve?

^{III} yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttiteSu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha|

^{IV} aparaJca zIlohanAmna uccagRhasya patanAd ye'STAdazajana mRtAste yirUzAlami nivAsisarvvalokebhyo'dhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bodhadhve?

^V yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parivarttiteSu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha|

^{VI} anantaraM sa imAM dRSTAntakathAmakathayad eko jano drAkSAkSe-tramadhya ekamuDumbaravRkSaM ropitavAn| pazcAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni gaveSayAmAsa,

^{VII} kintu phalAprApteH kAraNAd udyAnakAraM bhRtyaM jagAda, pazya vatsaratrayaM yAvadAgatya etasminnuDumbaratarau kSalAnyan-vicchAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnomi tarurayaM kuto vRthA sthAnaM vyApya tiSThati? enaM chindhi|

^{VIII} tato bhRtyaH pratyuvAca, he prabho punarvarSamekaM sthAtum Adiza; etasya mUlasya caturdikSu khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi|

^{IX} tataH phalituM zaknoti yadi na phalati tarhi pazcAt chetsyasi|

^X atha vizrAmavAre bhajanagehe yIzurupadizati

^{XI} tasmit samaye bhUtagrastatvAt kubjIbhUyASTAdazavarSANi yAvat kenApyupAyena Rju rbhavituM na zaknoti yA durbbala strI,

^{XII} tAM tatropasthitAM vilokya yIzustAmAhUya kathitavAn he nAri tava daurbalyAt tvAM mukta bhava|

^{XIII} tataH paraM tasyA gAtre hastArpaNamAtrAt sA RjurbhUtvezvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArebhe|

^{XIV} kintu vizrAmavAre yIzuna tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanage-hasyAdhipatiH prakupya lokAn uvAca, SaTsu dineSu lokaiH karmma kartavyaM tasmAddhetoH svAsthyArthaM teSu dineSu Agacchata, vizrAmavAre mAgacchata|

XV tadA pabhUH pratyuvAca re kapaTino yuSmAkam ekaiko jano vizrAmavAre svIyaM svIyaM vRSabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmocayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati?

XVI tarhyASTAdazavatsarAn yAvat zaitAna baddhA ibrAhImaH santatiriyam nArI kiM vizrAmavAre na mocayitavyA?

XVII eSu vAkyeSu kathiteSu tasya vipakSAH salajJA jAtAH kintu tena kRtasarvvamahAkarmmakArANAt lokanivahaH sAnando'bhavat |

XVIII anantaraM soবাদ Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM? kena tadupamAsyAmi?

XIX yat sarSapabIjaM gRhItvA kazcijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bIjamaGkuritaM sat mahAvRkSo'jAyata, tatastasya zAkHAsu vihAyasIyavihagA Agatya nyUSuH, tadrAjyaM tAdRzena sarSapabIjena tulyaM |

XX punaH kathayAmAsa, Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM vadiSyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAcit strI gRhItvA droNatrAyaparimitagodhUmacUrNeSu sthApayAmAsa,

XXI tataH krameNa tat sarvvagodhUmacUrNaM vyApnoti, tasya kiNvasya tulyam Izvarasya rAjyaM |

XXII tataH sa yirUzAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kRtvA nagare nagare grAme grAme samupadizan jagAma |

XXIII tadA kazcijjanastaM papraccha, he prabho kiM kevalam alpe lokAH paritrAsyante?

XXIV tataH sa lokAn uvAca, saMkIrNadvAreNa praveSTuM yataghvaM, yatohaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH praveSTuM ceSTiSyante kintu na zakSyanti |

XXV gRhapatinotthAya dvAre ruddhe sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitvA dvAramAhatya vadatha, he prabho he prabho asmatkArANAd dvAraM mocayatu, tataH sa iti prativakSyati, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi |

XXVI tadA yUyaM vadiSyatha, tava sAkSad vayaM bhejjanaM pAnaJca kRtavantaH, tvaJcAsmAkAM nagarasya pathi samupadiSTavAn |

XXVII kintu sa vakSyati, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi; he durAcAriNo yUyaM matto dUrIbhavata |

XXVIII tadA ibrAhImaM ishAkAM yAkUbaJca sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinazca Izvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMzca bahiSkRtAn dRSTvA yUyaM rodanaM dantairdantagharSaNaJca kariSyatha |

XXIX aparaJca pUrvvapazcimadakSiNottaradigbhyo lokA Agatya Izvarasya rAjye nivatsyanti |

XXX pazyatetthaM zeSIya lokA agrA bhaviSyanti, agrIya lokAzca zeSA bhaviSyanti |

XXXI aparaJca tasmin dine kiyantaH phirUzina Agatya yIzuM procuH, bahirgaccha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, herod tvAM jighAMsati |

XXXII tataH sa pratyavocat pazyatAdya zvazca bhUtAn vihApya rogiNo'rogiNaH kRtvA tRtIyehni setsyAmi, kathAMetAM yUyमितvA taM bhUrimAyaM vadata |

XXXIII tatrApyadya zvaH parazvazca mayA gamanAgamane karttavye, yato heto ryrUzAlamo bahiH kutrApi kopi bhaviSyadvAdI na ghAniSyate |

XXXIV he yirUzAlam he yirUzAlam tvaM bhaviSyadvAdino haMsi tavAntike preritAn prastarairmArayasi ca, yathA kukkuTI nijapakSAdhaH svazAvakAn saMgRhIAti, tathAhamapi tava zizUn saMgrahItuM kativArAn aicchaM kintu tvaM naicchaH |

XXXV pazyata yuSmAkaM vAsasthAnAni procchidyamAnAni parityaktAni ca bhaviSyanti; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabho rnAm-nAgacchati sa dhanya iti vAcaM yAvatkAlaM na vadiSyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakSyatha |

XIV

I anantaraM vizrAmavAre yIzau pradhAnasya phirUzino gRhe bhoktuM gatavati te taM vIkSitum Arebhire |

II tada jalodarI tasya sammukhe sthitaH |

III tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUzinazca papraccha, vizrAmavAre svAsthyaM karttavyaM na vA? tataste kimapi na pratyUcuH |

IV tada sa taM rogiNaM svasthaM kRtvA visasarja;

V tAnuvAca ca yuSmAkaM kasyacid garddabho vRSabho vA ced garte patati tarhi vizrAmavAre tatSaNaM sa kiM taM notthApayiSyati?

VI tataste kathAyA etasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na zekuH |

VII aparaJca pradhAnasthAnamanonItatvakaraNaM vilokya sa nimantri-tAn etadupadezakathAM jagAda,

VIII tvaM vivAhAdibhojyeSu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAne mopAvek-SIH | tvatto gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAte

IX nimantrayitAgatya manuSyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dehIti vAkyaM ced vakSyati tarhi tvaM saGkucito bhUtvA sthAna itarasmin upaveSTum udyamSyasi |

X asmAt kAraNAdeva tvaM nimantrito gatvA'pradhAnasthAna upaviza, tato nimantrayitAgatya vadiSyati, he bandho proccasthAnaM gatvopaviza, tathA sati bhojanopaviSTAnAM sakalAnAM sAkSat tvaM mAnyo bhav-iSyasi |

XI yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa namayiSyate, kintu yaH kazcit svAM namayati sa unnamayiSyate |

XII tada sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhne rAtrau vA bhojye kRte nijabandhugaNo vA bhrAtRgaNo vA jJAtigaNo vA dhanigaNo vA samIpavAsigaNo vA etAn na nimantraya, tathA kRte cet te tvAM nimantrayiSyanti, tarhi parizodho bhaviSyati |

XIII kintu yadA bhejyaM karoSi tada daridrazuSkakarakhaJjAndhAn nimantraya,

XIV tata AziSaM lapyase, teSu parizodhaM karttumazaknuvatsu zmazAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakAle tvaM phalAM lapyase |

XV anantaraM tAM kathAM nizamya bhojanopaviSTaH kazcit kathayA-mAsa, yo jana Izvarasya rAjye bhoktuM lapyate saeva dhanyaH |

XVI tataH sa uvAca, kazcit jano rAtrau bhejyaM kRtvA bahUn ni-mantrayAmAsa |

XVII tato bhojanasamaye nimantritalokAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayA-mAsa, khadyadravyANi sarvvANi samAsAditAni santi, yUyamAgacchata |

XVIII kintu te sarvva ekaikaM chalaM kRtvA kSamAM prArthayAJcakrire | prathamO janaH kathayAmAsa, kSetramekaM krItavAnahaM tadeva draS-TuM mayA gantavyam, ataeva mAM kSantuM taM nivedaya |

XIX anyo janaH kathayAmAsa, dazavRSAnahaM krItavAn tAn parIkSitum yAmi tasmAdeva mAM kSantuM taM nivedaya |

XX aparaH kathayAmAsa, vyUDhavAnahaM tasmAt kAraNAd yAtuM na zaknomi |

XXI pazcAt sa dAso gatvA nijaprabhoH sAkSAt sarvvavRttAntaM nive-
dayAmAsa, tatosau gRhapatiH kupitvA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM sat-
varaM nagarasya sannivezAn mArgAMzca gatvA daridrazuSkakarakhaJ-
jAndhAn atrAnaya |

XXII tato dAso'vadat, he prabho bhavata AjJAnusAreNAkriyata tathApi
sthAnamasti |

XXIII tada prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn vRkSamULAni ca
yAtvA madIyagRhApUraNArthaM lokAnAgantuM pravarttaya |

XXIV ahaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamekopi ma-
mAsya rAtribhojyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati |

XXV anantaraM bahuSu lokeSu yIzoH pazcAd vrajiteSu satsu sa
vyAghuTya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa,

XXVI yaH kazcin mama samIpam Agatya svasya mAta pitA patnI santAnA
bhrAtaro bhagimyo nijaprANazca, etebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayyadhikaM
prema na karoti, sa mama ziSyo bhavituM na zakSyati |

XXVII yaH kazcit svIyaM kruzaM vahan mama pazcAnna gacchati, sopi
mama ziSyo bhavituM na zakSyati |

XXVIII durganirmmANe kativyayo bhaviSyati, tathA tasya samAptikara-
NArthaM sampattirasti na vA, prathamamupavizya etanna gaNayati,
yuSmAkaM madhya etAdRzaH kosti?

XXIX noced bhittiM kRtvA zeSe yadi samApayituM na zakSyati,

XXX tarhi mAnuSoyaM nicetum Arabhata samApayituM nAzaknot, iti
vyAhRtya sarvve tamupahasiSyanti |

XXXI aparajca bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyamya daza-
sahasrANi sainyAni gRhItvA viMzatisahasreH sainyaiH sahitasya samI-
pavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM zakSyAmi na veti prathamaM upavizya na
vicArayati etAdRzo bhUmipatiH kaH?

XXXII yadi na zaknoti tarhi ripAvatidUre tiSThati sati nijadUtaM preSyA
sandhiM karttuM prArthayeta |

XXXIII tadvad yuSmAkaM madhye yaH kazcin madarthaM sarvvasvaM
hAtuM na zaknoti sa mama ziSyo bhavituM na zakSyati |

XXXIV lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam
apagacchati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati?

XXXV tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarAzyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati;
lokAstad bahiH kSipanti | yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu |

XV

I tada karasaJcAyinaH pApinazca loka upadezkathAM zrotuM yIzoH
samIpam Agacchan |

II tataH phirUzina upAdhyAyAzca vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH eSa
mAnuSaH pApibhiH saha praNayaM kRtvA taiH sArddhaM bhUmkte |

III tada sa tebhya imAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn,

IV kasyacit zatameSeSu tiSThatmu teSAmekaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi
madhyeprAntaram ekonazatameSAn vihAya hAritameSasya uddezaprAp-
tiparyyanataM na gaveSayati, etAdRzo loko yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste?

V tasyoddezaM prApya hRSTamanAstaM skandhe nidhAya svasthAnam
AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti,

VI hAritaM meSaM prAptoham ato heto rmayA sArddham Anandata |

VII tadvadahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yeSAM manaHparAvarttanasya pray-
ojanaM nAsti, tAdRzaikonazatadhArmmikakArANAd ya AnandastasmAd

ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kAraNAAt svarge 'dhikAnando jAyate |

^{VIII} aparaJca dazAnAM rUpyakhaNDAnAm ekakhaNDe hArite pradIpaM prajvAlya gRhaM sammArjya tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnena na gaveSayati, etAdRzI yoSit kAste?

^{IX} prApte sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNDaM prAptAhaM tasmAdeva mayA sArddham Anandata |

^X tadvadahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, ekena pApina manasi parivarttite, Izvarasya dUtAnAM madhyepyAnando jAyate |

^{XI} aparaJca sa kathayAmAsa, kasyacid dvau putrAvAstAM,

^{XII} tayoH kaniSThaH putraH pitre kathayAmAsa, he pitastava sampattyA yamaMzaM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dehi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattiM vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau |

^{XIII} katipayAt kaIAt paraM sa kaniSThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgRhya dUradezaM gatvA duSTAcaraNena sarvvAM sampattiM nAzayAmAsa |

^{XIV} tasya sarvvadhane vyayaM gate taddeze mahAdurbhikSaM babhUva, tatastasya dainyadaza bhavitum Arebhe |

^{XV} tataH paraM sa gatvA taddezIyaM gRhasthamekam Azrayata; tataH sataM zUkaravrajaM cArayituM prAntaraM preSayAmAsa |

^{XVI} kenApi tasmai bhakSyAdAnAt sa zUkaraphalavalkalena piciNDapUraNAM vavAjcha |

^{XVII} zeSe sa manasi cetanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, ha mama pituH samIpe kati kati vetanabhujO dAsa yatheSTaM tatodhikaJca bhakSyAM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kSudha mumUrSuH |

^{XVIII} ahamutthAya pituH samIpaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiSyAmi, he pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravam

^{XIX} tava putra iti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi ca, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsaM kRtvA sthApaya |

^{XX} pazcAt sa utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUre taM nirIkSyA dayAJcakre, dhAvitvA tasya kaNThaM gRhItvA taM cucumba ca |

^{XXI} tada putra uvAca, he pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putra iti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi ca |

^{XXII} kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn Adideza, sarvvottamavastrANyAnIya paridhApayatainaM haste cAGguriyakam arpayata pAdayozcopAnahau samarpayata;

^{XXIII} puSTaM govatsam AnIya mArayata ca taM bhuktvA vayam AnandAma |

^{XXIV} yato mama putroyam amriyata punarajIvId hAritazca labdhobhUt tatasta Ananditum Arebhire |

^{XXV} tatkaLe tasya jyeSThaH putraH kSetra AsIt | atha sa nivezanasya nikaTaM Agacchan nRtyAnAM vAdyanAjca zabdaM zrutvA

^{XXVI} dAsAnAm ekam AhUya papraccha, kiM kAraNamasya?

^{XXVII} tataH sovAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtazca taM suzarIraM prApya puSTaM govatsaM mAravitAn |

^{XXVIII} tataH sa prakupya nivezanAntaH praveSTuM na sammene; tatastasya pitA bahirAgatya taM sAdhayAmAsa |

^{XXIX} tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAca, pazya tava kaJcidapyAjJAM na vilamghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM seve tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi chAgamekamapi mahyaM nAdadaH;

XXX kintu tava yaH putro vezyAgamanAdibhistava sampattim apavyay-
itavAn tasminnAgatamAtre tasyaiva nimittaM puSTaM govatsaM mArita-
vAn |

XXXI tadA tasya pitAvocat, he putra tvaM sarvvadA mayA sahAsi tasmAn
mama yadyadAste tatsarvvaM tava |

XXXII kintu tavAyaM bhrAta mRtaH punarajIvId hAritazca bhUtvA prAp-
tobhUt, etasmAt kAraNAd utsavAnandau karttum ucitamasmAkam |

XVI

I aparajca yIzuH ziSyebhyonyAmekAM kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyacid
dhanavato manuSyasya gRhakAryyAdhIze sampatterapavyaye'pavAdite
sati

II tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM zRNomi
sA kIdRzI? tvaM gRhakAryyAdhIzakarmmaNo gaNanAM darzaya
gRhakAryyAdhIzapade tvaM na sthAsyasi |

III tadA sa gRhakAryyAdhIzo manasa cintayAmAsa, prabhu ryadi mAM
gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAd bhraMzayati tarhi kiM kariSye'haM? mRdaM
khanituM mama zakti rnAsti bhikSituJca lajjiSye'haM |

IV ataeva mayi gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAt cyute sati yathA lokA mahyam
AzrayaM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarma mayA karaNIyaM tan nirNIyate |

V pazcAt sa svaprabhorekaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM pa-
praccha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam?

VI tataH sa uvAca, ekazatADhakatailAni; tadA gRhakAryyAdhIzaH
provAca, tava patramAnIya zIghramupavizya tatra paJcAzataM likha |

VII pazcAdanyamekaM papraccha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam?
tataH sovAdId ekazatADhakagodhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tava
patramAnIya azItiM likha |

VIII tenaiva prabhustamayathArthakRtam adhIzaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt
prazamaSa; itthaM dIptirUpasantAnebhya etatsaMsArasya santAnA vart-
tamAnakAle'dhikabuddhimanto bhavanti |

IX ato vadAmi yUyamapyayathArthena dhanena mitrANi labhadhvaM
tato yuSmAsu padabhraSTeSvapi tAni cirakAlam AzrayaM dAsyanti |

X yaH kazcit kSudre kAryye vizvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepi
vizvAsyo bhavati, kintu yaH kazcit kSudre kAryye'vizvAsyo bhavati sa
mahati kAryyepyavizvAsyo bhavati |

XI ataeva ayathArthena dhanena yadi yUyamavizvAsya jAtAstarhi
satyaM dhanaM yuSmAkAM kareSu kaH samarpayisyati?

XII yadi ca paradhanena yUyam avizvAsya bhavatha tarhi yuSmAkAM
svakIyadhanaM yuSmabhyaM ko dAsyati?

XIII kopi dAsa ubhau prabhU sevituM na zaknoti, yata ekasmin prIya-
mANo'nyasminnaprIyate yadvA ekaM janaM samAdRtya tadanyaM tuc-
chIkroti tadvad yUyamapi dhanezvarau sevituM na zaknutha |

XIV tadaitAH sarvvaH kathAH zrutvA lobhiphirUzinastamupajahasuH |

XV tataH sa uvAca, yUyaM manuSyANAM nikaTe svAn nirdoSan darzay-
atha kintu yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAnIzvaro jAnAti, yat manuSyANAm ati
prazaMsyaM tad Izvarasya ghRNyaM |

XVI yohana AgamanaparyyanataM yuSmAkAM samIpe vyavasthAbhav-
iSyadvAdinAM lekhanAni cAsan tataH prabhRti IzvararAjyasya susaM-
vAdaH pracarati, ekaiko lokastanmadhyaM yatnena pravizati ca |

XVII varaM nabhasaH pRthivyAzca lopo bhaviSyati tathApi vyavasthAya
ekabindorapi lopo na bhaviSyati |

XVIII yaH kazcit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gacchati, yazca tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradArAna gacchati |

XIX eko dhanI manuSyaH zuklani sUkSmANi vastrANi paryyadadhAt pratidinaM paritoSarUpeNAbhuMktApivacca |

XX sarvvAGge kSatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kazcid daridrastasya dhanavato bhojanapAtrAt patitam ucchiSTaM bhoktuM vAJchan tasya dvAre patitvAtiSThat;

XXI atha zvAna Agatya tasya kSatAnyalihan |

XXII kiyatkAlAtparaM sa daridraH prANAN jahau; tataH svargIyadUtAsaM nItvA ibrAhImaH kroDa upavezayAmAsuH |

XXIII pazcAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM zmazAne sthApayAmAsuzca; kintu paraloke sa vedanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirIkSya bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkroDa iliyAsaraJca vilokya ruvannuvAca;

XXIV he pitar ibrAhIm anugRhya aGgulyagrabhAgaM jale majjayitvA mama jihvAM zItalAM karttum iliyAsaraM preraya, yato vahnizikhAtohaM vyathitosmi |

XXV tadA ibrAhIm babhAse, he putra tvAM jIvan sampadaM prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadaM prAptavAn etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava ca duHkhaM bhavati |

XXVI aparamapi yuSmAkam asmAkaJca sthAnayo rmadhye mahadvicchedo'sti tata etatsthAnasya lokAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya lokA etat sthAnamAyAtuM na zaknuvanti |

XXVII tadA sa uktavAn, he pitastarhi tvAM nivedayAmi mama pitu rgehe ye mama paJca bhrAtaraH santi

XXVIII te yathaitad yAtanAsthAnaM nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM teSAM samIpam iliyAsaraM preraya |

XXIX tata ibrAhIm uvAca, mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAJca pustakani teSAM nikaTe santi te tadvacanani manyantAM |

XXX tadA sa nivedayAmAsa, he pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi mRtalokAnAM kazcit teSAM samIpaM yAti tarhi te manAMsi vyAghoTayisYanti |

XXXI tata ibrAhIm jagAda, te yadi mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAJca vacanani na manyante tarhi mRtalokAnAM kasmimZcid utthitepi te tasya mantraNAM na maMsyante |

XVII

I itaH paraM yIzuH ziSyAn uvAca, vighnairavazyam AgantavyaM kintu vighna yena ghaTiSyante tasya durgati rbhaviSyati |

II eteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnajananAt kaNThabaddhapesaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM bhadraM |

III yUyaM sveSu sAvadhAnAstiSThata; tava bhrAtA yadi tava kiJcid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tena yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kSamasva |

IV punarekadinamadhye yadi sa tava saptakRtvo'parAdhyati kintu saptakRtva Agatya manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kSamasva |

V tadA preritAH prabhum avadan asmAkAM vizvAsaM varddhaya |

VI prabhuruVaca, yadi yuSmAkAM sarSapaikapramANo vizvAsosti tarhi tvAM samUlamutpATito bhUtvA samudre ropito bhava kathAyAm etasyAm etaduDumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuSmAkamAjJAvaho bhaviSyati |

VII aparaM svadAse halaM vAhayitvA vA pazUn cArayitvA kSetrAd Agate sati taM vadati, ehi bhoktumupaviza, yuSmAkam etAdRzaH kosti?

VIII varaJca pUrvvaM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhujJe pivAmi ca tAvad baddhakaTiH paricara pazcAt tvamapi bhokSyase pAsyasi ca kathAmIdRzIM kiM na vakSyati?

IX tena dAsena prabhorAjJAnurUpe karmmaNi kRte prabhuH kiM tasmin bAdhito jAtaH? netthaM budhyate mayA |

X itthaM nirUpiteSu sarvvakarmmasu kRteSu satmu yUyamapIdaM vAkyam vadatha, vayam anupakAriNo dAsA asmAbhiryadyatkarttavyaM tanmAtrameva kRtaM |

XI sa yirUzAlami yAtrAM kurvvan zomiroNgAlIpradezamadhyena gacchati,

XII etarhi kutracid grAme pravezamAtre dazakuSThinastaM sAkSat kRtvA

XIII dUre tiSThanata uccai rvaktumArebhire, he prabho yIzo dayasvAsmAn |

XIV tataH sa tAn dRSTvA jagAda, yUyaM yAjakanAM samIpe svAn darzayata, tataste gacchanto rogAt pariSkRtaH |

XV tada teSAmekaH svaM svasthaM dRSTvA proccairIzvaraM dhanyam vadan vyAghuTyAyAto yIzo rguNAnanuvadan taccaraNAdhobhUmau papAta;

XVI sa cAsIt zomiroNI |

XVII tada yIzuravadat, dazajanAH kiM na pariSkRtaH? tahyanye navajanAH kutra?

XVIII IzvaraM dhanyam vadantam enaM videzinaM vinA kopyanyo na prApyata |

XIX tada sa tamuvAca, tvamutthAya yAhi vizvAsaste tvAM svasthaM kRtavAn |

XX atha kadezvarasya rAjatvam bhaviSyatIti phirUzibhiH pRSTe sa pratyuvAca, Izvarasya rAjatvam aizvaryyadarzanena na bhaviSyati |

XXI ata etasmin pazya tasmin vA pazya, iti vAkyam loka vaktuM na zakSyanti, Izvarasya rAjatvam yuSmAkam antarevAste |

XXII tataH sa ziSyAn jagAda, yada yuSmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamekaM draSTum vAjchiSyate kintu na darziSyate, IdRkkAla AyAti |

XXIII tadAtra pazya vA tatra pazyeti vAkyam loka vakSyanti, kintu teSAM pazcAt mA yAta, manugacchata ca |

XXIV yatastaDid yathAkAzaikadizyudiya tadanyAmapi dizaM vyApya prakAzate tadvat nijadine manujasUnuH prakAziSyate |

XXV kintu tatpUrvvaM tenAnekAni duHkhAni bhoktavvAnyetadvarttamAnalokaizca so'vajJatavyaH |

XXVI nohasya vidyamAnakAle yathAbhavat manuSyasUnoH kAlepi tathA bhaviSyati |

XXVII yAvatkAlaM noho mahApotaM nArohad AplAvivAryyetya sarvvam nAnAzayacca tAvatkAlaM yathA loka abhujjatApivan vyavahan vyavahayaMzca;

XXVIII itthaM loTo varttamAnakAlepi yathA loka bhojanapAnakrayavikrayaropaNagRhanirmmANakarmmasu prAvarttanta,

XXIX kintu yada loT sidomo nirjagAma tada nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivRSTi rbhUtvA sarvvam vyanAzayat

XXX tadvan manavaputraprakAzadinepi bhaviSyati |

XXXI tadA yadi kazcid gRhopari tiSThati tarhi sa gRhamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnetum avaruhya naitu; yazca kSetre tiSThati sopi vyAghuTya nAyAtu |

XXXII loTaH patnIM smarata |

XXXIII yaH prANAn rakSituM ceSTiSyate sa prANAn hArayiSyati yastu prANAn hArayiSyati saeva prANAn rakSiSyati |

XXXIV yuSmAnahaM vacmi tasyAM rAtrau zayyaikagatayo rlokayoreko dhAriSyate parastyakSyate |

XXXV striyau yugapat peSaNIM vyAvarttayiSyatastayorekA dhAriSyate parAtyakSyate |

XXXVI puruSau kSetre sthAsyatastayoreko dhAriSyate parastyakSyate |

XXXVII tadA te papracchuH, he prabho kutretthaM bhaviSyati? tataH sa uvAca, yatra zavastiSThati tatra gRdhrA milanti |

XVIII

I aparaJca lokairaklAntai rnirantaraM prArthayitavyam ityAzayena yIzunA dRSTAnta ekaH kathitaH |

II kutracinagare kazcit prADvivAka AsIt sa IzvarAnnAbibhet mAnuSAMzca nAmanyata |

III atha tatpuravAsinI kAcidvidhavA tatsamIpametya vivAdina saha mama vivAdaM pariSkurvvti nivedayAmAsa |

IV tataH sa prADvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tadaGgIkRtavAn pazcAccitte cintayAmAsa, yadyapIzvarAnna bibhemi manuSyAnapi na manye

V tathApyeSA vidhavA mAM kliznAti tasmAdasyA vivAdaM pariSkariSyAmi nocet sA sadAgatya mAM vyagraM kariSyati |

VI pazcAt prabhuravadad asAvanyAyaprADvivAko yadAha tatra mano nidhadhvaM |

VII Izvarasya ye 'bhirucitaloka divAnizaM prArthayante sa bahudinAni vilambyApi teSAM vivAdAn kiM na pariSkariSyati?

VIII yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tvarayaM pariSkariSyati, kintu yadA manuSya-putra AgamiSyati tadA pRthivyAM kimIdRzaM vizvAsaM prApsyati?

IX ye svAn dhArmmikAn jJAtvA parAn tucchIkurvvti etAdRgbyaH, kiyadbhya imaM dRSTAntaM kathayAmAsa |

X ekaH phirUzyaparaH karasaJcAyI dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiraM gatau |

XI tato'sau phirUzyekapArzve tiSThan he Izvara ahamanyalokavat loThayitAnyAyI pAradArikazca na bhavAmi asya karasaJcAyinastulyazca na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi |

XII saptasu dineSu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampatte rdazamAMzaM dadAmi ca, etatkathAM kathayan prArthayAmAsa |

XIII kintu sa karasaJcAyI dUre tiSThan svargaM draSTuM necchan vakSasi karAghAtaM kurvvan he Izvara pApiSThaM mAM dayasva, itthaM prArthayAmAsa |

XIV yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, tayordvayo rmadhye kevalaH karasaJcAyI puNyavattvena gaNito nijagRhaM jagAma, yato yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiSyate kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyate |

XV atha zizUnAM gAtrasparzArthaM lokAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH ziSyAstad dRSTvAnetRn tarjayAmAsuH,

XVI kintu yIzustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn anujanIdhvaM tAMzca mA vArayata; yata IzvararAjyAdhikAriNa eSAM sadRzAH |

XVII ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yo janaH zizoH sadRzo bhUtvA IzvararAjyaM na gRhIAti sa kenApi prakAreNa tat praveSTuM na zaknoti |

XVIII aparam ekodhipatistaM papraccha, he paramaguro, anantAyuSaH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM?

XIX yIzuruVaca, maM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IzvaraM vina kopi paramo na bhavati |

XX paradArAn mA gaccha, naraM mA jahi, mA coraya, mithyAsAkSyAM mA dehi, mAtaraM pitaraJca saMmanyasva, etA yA AjJAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi |

XXI tAdA sa uvAca, bAlyakAlAt sarvVA etA AcarAmi |

XXII iti kathAM zrutVA yIzustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karma nyU-namAste, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikriya daridrebhyo vitara, tasmAt svarge dhanAM prApsyasi; tata Agatya mamAnugAmI bhava |

XXIII kintvetAM kathAM zrutVA sodhipatiH zuzoca, yatastasya bahudhanamAsIt |

XXIV tAdA yIzustamatizokAnvitaM dRSTvA jagAda, dhanavatAm IzvararAjyapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH |

XXV IzvararAjye dhaninaH pravezAt sUcezchidreNa mahAGgasya gamanAgamane sukare |

XXVI zrotAraH papracchustarhi kena paritrANaM prApsyate?

XXVII sa uktavAn, yan mAnuSeNAzakyaM tad IzvareNa zakyaM |

XXVIII tAdA pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pazcAdgAmino'bhavAma |

XXIX tataH sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvararAjyArthaM gRhaM pitarau bhrAtRgaNaM jAyAM santAnAMzca tyaktava

XXX iha kAle tato'dhikaM parakAle 'nantAyuzca na prApsyati loka IdRzaH kopi nAsti |

XXXI anantaraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya babhASe, pazyata vayaM yirUZAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt manuSyaputre bhaviSyadvAdibhiruk-taM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTiSyate;

XXXII vastutastu so'nyadezIyAnAM hasteSu samarpayiSyate, te tamu-pahasiSyanti, anyAyamAcariSyanti tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSepsyanti, kazAbhiH prahrtya taM haniSyanti ca,

XXXIII kintu tRtIyadine sa zmazAnAd utthAsyati |

XXXIV etasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyaM kiJcidapi te boddhuM na zekuH teSAM nikaTe'spaSTatavAt tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AzayaM te jJAtuM na zekuzca |

XXXV atha tasmin yirIhoH purasyAntikaM prApte kazcidandhaH pathaH pArzva upavizya bhikSAM akarot

XXXVI sa lokasamUhasya gamanazabdaM zrutVA tatkAranaM prSTavAn |

XXXVII nAsaratIyayIzuryAtIti lokairukte sa uccairvaktumArebhe,

XXXVIII he dAyUdaH santAna yIzo maM dayasva |

XXXIX tatogragAminastaM maunI tiSTheti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAca, he dAyUdaH santAna maM dayasva |

XL tAdA yIzuH sthagito bhUtvA svAntike tamAnetum Adideza |

XLI tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, tAdA sa taM papraccha, tvaM kim-icchasi? tvadarthamahaM kiM kariSyAmi? sa uktavAn, he prabho'haM draSTuM labhai |

XLII tAdA yIzuruVaca, dRSTizaktiM gRhANa tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kRtavAn |

XLIII tatastatkSaNAAt tasya cakSuSI prasanne; tasmAt sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpazcAd yayau, tadAlokya sarvve lokA IzvaraM prazaMsitum Arebhire|

XIX

- I yadA yIzu ryirIhopuraM pravizya tanmadhyena gacchaMstadA
 II sakkeyanAmA karasaJcAyinAM pradhAno dhanavAneko
 III yIzuH kIdRgiti draSTuM ceSTitavAn kintu kharvvatvAl-
 lokasaMghamadhye taddarzanamaprApya
 IV yena pathA sa yAsyati tatpathe'gre dhAvitvA taM draSTum uDum-
 baratarumAruroha|
 V pazcAd yIzustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvaM vilokya taM dRSTvAvAdIt, he
 sakkeya tvam zIghramavaroha mayAdya tvadgehe vastavyaM|
 VI tataH sa zIghramavaruhya sAhIAdaM taM jagrAha|
 VII tad dRSTvA sarvve vivadamAnA vaktumArebhire, sotithitvena
 duSTalokagRhAM gacchati|
 VIII kintu sakkeyo daNDayamAno vaktumArebhe, he prabho pazya
 mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhaM daridrebhyo dade, aparam anyAyaM
 kRtvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi kijcit mayA gRhItaM tarhi taccaturguNaM
 dadAmi|
 IX tadA yIzustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrahImaH santAno'taH kAraNAd
 adyAsya gRhe trANamupasthitaM|
 X yad hAritaM tat mRgayituM rakSituJca manuSyaputra AgatavAn|
 XI atha sa yirUZAlamaH samIpa upAtiSThad IzvararAjat-
 vasyAnuSThAnaM tadaiva bhaviSyatIti lokairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa
 zrotRbhyaH punardRSTAntakathAm utthApya kathayAmAsa|
 XII kopi mahAlloko nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gRhItvA punarAgantuM
 dUradezaM jagAma|
 XIII yAtrAkAle nijAn dazadAsAn AhUya dazasvarNamudrA dattvA mam-
 AgamanaparyyantaM vANijyaM kurutetyAdideza|
 XIV kintu tasya prajAstamavajjAya manuSyamenam asmAkamupari rA-
 jatvaM na kArayivyAma imAM vArttAM tannikaTe prerayAmAsuH|
 XV atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn ekaiko jano bANijyena kiM
 labdhavAn iti jJAtuM yeSu dAseSu mudrA arpayat tAn AhUyAnetum
 Adideza|
 XVI tadA prathama Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tava tayaikayA mu-
 drayA dazamudrA labdhAH|
 XVII tataH sa uvAca tvamuttamo dAsaH svalpena vizvAsyo jAta itaH
 kAraNAt tvam dazanagarANAm adhipo bhava|
 XVIII dviIya Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tavaikayA mudrayA paJcamu-
 drA labdhAH|
 XIX tataH sa uvAca, tvam paJcAnAM nagarANAmadhipati rbhava|
 XX tatonya Agatya kathayAmAsa, he prabho pazya tava yA mudrA ahaM
 vastre baddhvAstHApayaM seyaM|
 XXI tvam kRpANo yannAstHApayastadapi gRhIAsi, yannAvapastadeva ca
 chinatsi tatohaM tvatto bhItaH|
 XXII tadA sa jagAda, re duSTadAsa tava vAkyena tvAM doSiNaM
 kariSyAmi, yadahaM nAstHApayaM tadeva gRhIAMI, yadahaM nAvapaJca
 tadeva chinadmi, etAdRzaH kRpANohamiti yadi tvAM jAnAsi,
 XXIII tarhi mama mudrA baNijAM nikaTe kuto nAstHApayaH? tayA
 kRte'ham Agatya kusIdena sArddhaM nijamudrA aprApsyam|

XXIV pazcAt sa samIpasthAn janAn AjJApayat asmAt mudrA AnIya yasya dazamudrAH santi tasmai datta |

XXV te procuH prabho'sya dazamudrAH santi |

XXVI yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAzraye vaddhate 'dhikaM tasmai dAy-iSyate, kintu yasyAzraye na varddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyisyate |

XXVII kintu mamAdhipatitvasya vazatve sthAtum asammanyamAnA ye mama ripavastAnAnIya mama samakSaM saMharata |

XXVIII ityupadezakathAM kathayitvA sogragaH san yirUzAlamapuraM yayau |

XXIX tato baitphagIbaithanIyAgrAmayoH samIpe jaitunAdrerrantikam itvA ziSyadvayam ityuktva preSayAmAsa,

XXX yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmAM pravizyaiva yaM kopi mAnuSaH kadApi nArohat taM garddabhazAvakaM baddhaM drakSyathastaM mocayitvAnayataM |

XXXI tatra kuto mocayathaH? iti cet kopi vakSyati tarhi vakSyathaH prabhe[ratra prayojanam Aste |

XXXII tada tau praritau gatvA tatkathA[nusAreNa sarvvaM prAptau |

XXXIII gardabhazAvakamocanakAle tatvAmina UcuH, gardabhazAvakaM kuto mocayathaH?

XXXIV tAvUcatuH prabhoratra prayojanam Aste |

XXXV pazcAt tau taM gardabhazAvakaM yIzorantikamAnIya tatpRSThe nijavasanAni pAtayitvA tadupari yIzumArohayaMAsatuH |

XXXVI atha yAtrAkAle lokAH pathi svavastrANi pAtayitum Arebhire |

XXXVII aparaM jaitunAdrerrupatyakAM itvA ziSyasaMghaH pUrv-vadRSTAni mahAkarmmANi smRtvA,

XXXVIII yo rAjA prabho rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svarge kuzalaM sarvvocce jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAmetAM kathayitvA sAnandam ucai-rIzvaraM dhanyaM vaktumArebhe |

XXXIX tada lokAraNyamadhyasthAH kiyantaH phirUzinastat zrutvA yIzuM procuH, he upadezaka svaziSyAn tarjaya |

XL sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yadyamI nIravAstiSThanti tarhi pASANA ucaiH kathAH kathayisyanti |

XLI pazcAt tatpurAntikametya tadavalokya sAzrupAtaM jagAda,

XLII ha ha cet tvamagre'jJAsyathAH, tavAsminneva dine vA yadi sva-maGgalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam abhaviSyat, kintu kSaNesmin tattava dRSTeragocaram bhavati |

XLIII tvaM svatranakAle na mano nyadhatthA iti heto ryatkAle tava ripavastvAM caturdikSu prAcIreNa veSTayitvA rotsyanti

XLIV bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariSyanti ca tvanmadhye pASANAikopi pASANopari na sthAsyati ca, kAla IdRza upasthAsyati |

XLV atha madhyemandiraM pravizya tatratyAn krayivikrayiNo bahiSkurvvan

XLVI avadat madgRhaM prArthanAgrRhamiti lipirAste kintu yUyaM tadeva cairANAM gahvaraM kurutha |

XLVII pazcAt sa pratyahaM madhyemandiram upadideza; tataH prad-hAnayAjaka adhyApakAH prAcInAzca taM nAzayituM ciceSTire;

XLVIII kintu tadupadeze sarvve lokA niviSTacittAH sthitAstasmAt te tatkarttuM nAvakAzaM prApuH |

XX

I athaikadA yIzu rmanidare susaMvAdaM pracArayan lokAnupadizati, etarhi pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH prAJcazca tannikaTamAgatya pa-pracchuH

II kayAjJayA tvaM karmMANyetAni karoSi? ko vA tvAmAjJApayat? tadasmAn vada|

III sa pratyuvAca, tarhi yuSmAnapi kathAmekAM pRcchAmi tasyottaram vadata|

IV yohano majjanam Izvarasya mAnuSANAM vAjJato jAtaM?

V tataste mitho vivicya jagaduH, yadIzvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kuto na pratyaita sa iti vakSyati|

VI yadi manuSyasyeti vadAmastarhi sarvve lokA asmAn pASANai rhaniSyanti yato yohan bhaviSyadvAdIti sarvve dRDhaM jAnanti|

VII ataeva te pratyUcuH kasyAjJayA jAtam iti vaktuM na zaknumaH|

VIII tada yIzuravadat tarhi kayAjJayA karmMANyetAti karomIti ca yuSmAn na vakSyAmi|

IX atha lokAnAM sAkSat sa imAM dRSTAntakathAM vaktumArebhe, kazcid drAkSAkSetraM kRtvA tat kSetraM kRSIvalAnAM hasteSu samarpya bahukALArthaM dUradezaM jagAma|

X atha phalakAle phalAni grahItu kRSIvalAnAM samIpe dAsaM prAhiNot kintu kRSIvalAstaM prahRtya riktahastaM visasarjuH|

XI tataH sodhipatiH punaranyaM dAsaM preSayAmAsa, te tamapi prahRtya kuvyavahRtya riktahastaM visasRjuH|

XII tataH sa tRtIyavAram anyam prAhiNot te tamapi kSatAGgaM kRtvA bahi rnicikSipuH|

XIII tada kSetrapati rvicArayAmAsa, mamedAnIM kiM karttavyaM? mama priye putre prahite te tamavazyam dRSTvA samAdariSyante|

XIV kintu kRSIvalAstaM nirIkSya parasparaM vivicya procuH, ayamut-tarAdhikArI AgacchatainaM hanmastatodhikArosmAkaM bhaviSyati|

XV tataste taM kSetrad bahi rnipAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kSetrapatistAn prati kiM kariSyati?

XVI sa Agatya tAn kRSIvalAn hatvA pareSAM hasteSu tatkSetraM samarpayisYati; iti kathAM zrutvA te 'vadan etAdrZi ghaTanA na bhavatu|

XVII kintu yIzustAnavalokya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH kariSyanti gra-vANaM yantu tucchakaM| pradhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva hi bhaviSyati| etasya zAstrIyavacanasya kiM tAtparyyaM?

XVIII aparaM tatpASANopari yaH patiSyati sa bhaMkSyate kintu yasyopari sa pASANAH patiSyati sa tena dhUlivac cUrNIBhaviSyati|

XIX sosmAkAM viruddhaM dRSTAntamimaM kathitavAn iti jJAtvA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tadaiva taM dhartuM vavAjchuH kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH|

XX ataeva taM prati satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadoSaM dhRtvA taM dezAdhipasya sAdhuvezadhAriNazcarAn tasya samIpe preSayAmAsuH|

XXI tada te taM papracchuH, he upadezaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadizati, kamapyanapekSya satyatvenaizvaram mArgamupadizati, vayametajjAnImaH|

XXII kaisaraAjAya karosmAbhi rdeyo na vA?

XXIII sa teSAM vaJcanaM jJAtvAvadat kuto mAM parIkSadhve? mAM mudrAmekaM darzayata|

XXIV iha likhitA mUrtiriyam nAma ca kasya? te'vadan kaisarasya|

XXV tadA sa uvAca, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Izvarasya tu dravyamIzvarAya datta |

XXVI tasmAllokAnAM sAkSat tatkathAyAH kamapi doSaM dhar-tumaprApya te tasyottarAd AzcaryyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH |

XXVII aparaJca zmazAnAdutthAnAnaGgIkAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyanto janA Agatya taM papracchuH,

XXVIII he upadezaka zAstre mUsA asmAn pratIti lilekha yasya bhrAtA bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAno mriyate sa tajjAyAM vivahya tadvaMzam utpAdayiSyati |

XXIX tathAca kecit sapta bhrAtara Asan teSAM jyeSTho bhrAtA vivahya nirapatyaH prANAn jahau |

XXX atha dvtIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra | tR-tIyazca tAmeva vyuvAha;

XXXI itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmeva vivahya nirapatyaH santo mamruH |

XXXII zeSe sA strI ca mamAra |

XXXIII ataeva zmazAnAdutthAnakAle teSAM saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yataH sA teSAM saptAnAmeva bhAryyAsIt |

XXXIV tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, etasya jagato lokA vivahanti vAgdattAzca bhavanti

XXXV kintu ye tajjagatprAptiyogyatvena gaNitAM bhaviSyanti zmazAnAc-cotthAsyanti te na vivahanti vAgdattAzca na bhavanti,

XXXVI te puna rna mriyante kintu zmazAnAdutthApitAH santa Izvarasya santAnAH svargIyadUtAnAM sadRzAzca bhavanti |

XXXVII adhikantu mUsAH stambopAkhyAne paramezvara IbrAhIma Iz-vara ishAka Izvaro yAkUbazcezvara ityuktVA mRtAnAM zmazAnAd ut-thAnasya pramANaM lilekha |

XXXVIII ataeva ya IzvaraH sa mRtAnAM prabhu rna kintu jIvatAmeva prabhuH, tannikaTe sarvve jIvantaH santi |

XXXIX iti zrutVA kiyantodhyApaka UcuH, he upadezaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn |

XL itaH paraM taM kimapi praSTaM teSAM pragalbhatA nAbhUt |

XLI pazcAt sa tAn uvAca, yaH khrISTaH sa dAyUdaH santAna etAM kathAM lokAH kathaM kathayanti?

XLII yataH mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH | tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na | tAvat kAlaM madiYe tvAM dakSapArzva upAviza |

XLIII iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM gItagranthe'vadat |

XLIV ataeva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati?

XLV pazcAd yIzuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagocare ziSyAnuvAca,

XLVI ye'dhyApaka dIrghaparicchadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTA-paNayo rnamaskAre bhajanagehasya proccAsane bhojanagRhasya prad-hAnasthAne ca prIyante

XLVII vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitVA chalena dIrghakAlaM prArthayante ca teSu sAvadhAnA bhavata, teSAMugradaNDO bhaviSyati |

XXI

I atha dhaniloka bhANDAgAre dhanaM nikSipanti sa tadeva pazyati,

II etarhi kAciddInA vidhava paNadvayaM nikSipati tad dadarza |

III tato yIzuruvAca yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridreyaM vidhava sarvvebhdyodhikaM nyakSepsIt,

IV yatonye svaprAgyadhanebhya IzvarAya kiJcit nyakSepsuH, kintu daridreyaM vidhava dinayApanArthaM svasya yat kiJcit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakSepsIt |

V aparaJca uttamaprastarairutsRSTavyaizca mandiraM suzobhatetarAM kaizcidityukte sa pratyuvAca

VI yUyaM yadidaM nicayanaM pazyatha, asya pASANAikopyanya-pASANopari na sthAsyati, sarvve bhUsAdbhaviSyanti kAloyamAyAti |

VII tadA te papracchuH, he guro ghaTanedRzI kada bhaviSyati? ghaTanAyA etasyasazcihnaM vA kiM bhaviSyati?

VIII tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAna bhavata yathA yuSmAkaM bhramaM kopi na janayati, khISTohamityuktvA mama nAmrA bahava upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyeNopasthitaH, teSAM pazcAnmA gacchata |

IX yuddhasyopaplavasya ca vArttAM zrutvA mA zaGkadhvaM, yataH prathamam etA ghaTana avazyam bhaviSyanti kintu nApAte yugAnto bhaviSyati |

X aparaJca kathayAmAsa, tadA dezasya vipakSatvena dezo rAjyasya vipakSatvena rAjyam utthAsyati,

XI nAnAsthAneSu mahAbhUkampo durbhikSaM mArI ca bhaviSyanti, tathA vyomamaNDalasya bhayaGkaradarzanAnyazcaryyalakSaNANI ca prakAzayiSyante |

XII kintu sarvvAsAmetAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvvaM loka yuSmAn dhRtvA tADayiSyanti, bhajanAlaye kArAyAJca samarpayiSyanti mama nAmakAraNAd yuSmAn bhUpAnAM zAsakAnAJca sammukhaM neSyanti ca |

XIII sAkSyArtham etAni yuSmAn prati ghaTiSyante |

XIV tadA kimuttaram vaktavyam etat na cintayiSyAma iti manaHsu nizcitanuta |

XV vipakSA yasmAt kimapyuttaram ApattiJca karttuM na zakSyanti tAdRzaM vAkpaTutvaM jJAnaJca yuSmabhyaM dAsyAmi |

XVI kiJca yUyaM pitra mAtra bhrAtra bandhuna jJAtya kuTumbena ca parakareSu samarpayiSyadhve; tataste yuSmAkaM kaJcana kaJcana ghAtayiSyanti |

XVII mama nAmnaH kAraNAt sarvvai rmanuSyai ryUyam RtIyiSyadhve |

XVIII kintu yuSmAkaM ziraHkezaikopi na vinaMkSyati,

XIX tasmAdeva dhairyamavalambya svasvaprANAn rakSata |

XX aparaJca yirUzAlampuraM sainyaveSTitaM vilokya tasyocchin-natAyAH samayaH samIpa ityavagamiSyatha |

XXI tadA yihUdAdezasthA lokaH parvvataM palAyantAM, ye ca nagare tiSThanti te dezAntaram palAyantA, ye ca grAme tiSThanti te nagaram na pravizantu,

XXII yatastada samucitadaNDanAya dharmmapustake yAni sarvvANI likhitANI tANI saphalANI bhaviSyanti |

XXIII kintu yA yAstada garbhavatyaH stanyadAvyazca tAmAM durgati rbhaviSyati, yata etAllokan prati kopo deze ca viSamadurgati rghaTiSyate |

XXIV vastutastu te khaGgadhAraparivvaGgaM lapsyante baddhAH santaH sarvvadezeSu nAyisyante ca kiJcAnyadezIyAnAM samayopasthitiparyan-tAM yirUzAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayiSyate |

XXV sUryyacandranakSatreSu lakSaNAdi bhaviSyanti, bhuvi sarv-vadezIyAnAM duHkhaM cinta ca sindhau vIcInAM tarjanaM garjanaJca bhaviSyanti |

XXVI bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM cintayitvA manujA bhivyAmRtakalpA bhaviSyanti, yato vyomamaNDale tejasvino dolAyamaNA bhaviSyanti |

XXVII tada parAkrameNA mahAtejasA ca meghArUDhaM manuSyaputram AyAntaM drakSyanti |

XXVIII kintvetAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhe sati yUyaM mastakAnyuttolya UrdadhvaM drakSyatha, yato yuSmAkaM mukteH kAlaH savidho bhaviSyati |

XXIX tatastenaitadRSTAntakathA kathitA, pazyata uDumbarAdivRk-SANAM

XXX navInapatrANi jAtAnIti dRSTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUyaM jJAtuM zaknutha,

XXXI tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAm Arambhe dRSTe satIzvarasya rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi jJAsyatha |

XXXII yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalokAnAmeSAM gamanAt pUrvvam etAni ghaTiSyante |

XXXIII nabhobhuvorlopo bhaviSyati mama vAk tu kadApi luptA na bhaviSyati |

XXXIV ataeva viSamAzanena pAnena ca sAMmArakacintAbhizca yuSmAkaM citteSu matteSu taddinam akasmAd yuSmAn prati yathA nopatiSThati tadarthaM sveSu sAvadhAnAstiSThata |

XXXV pRthivIsthasarvvalokAn prati taddinam unmAtha iva upasthAsyati |

XXXVI yathA yUyam etadbhAvighaTanA uttarttuM manujasutasya sam mukhe saMsthatuJca yogya bhavatha kArANadasmAt sAvadhAnAH santo nirantaram prArthayadhvaM |

XXXVII aparajca sa divA mandira upadizya rAcai jaitunAdriM gatvAtiSThat |

XXXVIII tataH pratyUse lAkastatkathAM zrotuM mandire tadantikam Agacchan |

XXII

I aparajca kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasya kAla upasthite

II pradhAnayAjakA adhyAyakAzca yathA taM hantuM zaknuvanti tathopAyAm aceSTanta kintu lokebhya bibhyuH |

III etastin samaye dvAdazaziSyasu gaNita ISkariyotIyarUDhimAn yo yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM zaitAnAzritatvAt

IV sa gatvA yathA yIzuM teSAM kareSu samarpayituM zaknoti tathA mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH senApatibhizca saha cakArA |

V tena te tuSTastasmai mudrAM dAtuM paNaM cakruH |

VI tataH soGgIkRtya yathA lokAnAmagocare taM parakareSu samarpayituM zaknoti tathAvakAzaM ceSTitumArebhe |

VII atha kiNvazUnyapUpotmavadine, arthAt yasmin dine nistArotsavasya meSo hantavyastasmIn dine

VIII yIzuH pitaraM yohanaJcAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkaM bhojanArthaM nistArotsavasya dravyANyAsAdayataM |

IX tada tau papracchatuH kucAsAdayAvo bhavataH kecchA?

X tada sovAdIt, nagare praviSte kazcijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAkSat kariSyati sa yannivezanaM pravizati yuvAmapi tannivezanaM tatpazcAditvA nivezanapatim iti vAkyAM vadataM,

XI yatrahaM nistArotsavasya bhojyaM ziSyaiH sArddhaM bhoktuM zaknomi sAtithizAlA□ kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pRcchati |

XII tataH sa jano dvitIyaprakoSThIyam ekaM zastaM koSThaM darzayiSy-
ati tatra bhojyamAsAdayataM |

XIII tatastau gatvA tadvAkyAnusAreNa sarvvaM dRSdvA tatra nistArot-
savIyaM bhojyamAsAdayAmAsatuH |

XIV atha kAla upasthite yIzu rdvAdazabhiH preritaiH saha bhoktumu-
pavizya kathitavAn

XV mama duHkhabhogAt pUrvvaM yubhAbhiH saha nistArotsavasyaita-
sya bhojyaM bhoktuM mayAtivAJchA kRtA |

XVI yuSmAn vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IzvararAjye bhojanaM na kariSye
tAvatkAlam idaM na bhokSye |

XVII tadA sa pAnapAtramAdAya Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA tebhyo
datvAvadat, idaM gRhIta yUyaM vibhajya pivata |

XVIII yuSmAn vadAmi yAvatkAlam IzvararAjatvasya saMsthApanaM na
bhavati tAvad drAkSaphalarasaM na pAsyAmi |

XIX tataH pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAn kIrttayitvA bhaGkta tebhyo
datvAvadat, yuSmadarmaM samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, etat
karmma mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvaM |

XX atha bhojanAnte tAdRzaM pAtraM gRhItvAvadat, yuSmatkRte pAtitaM
yanmama raktaM tena nirNitanavaniamarUpaM pAnapAtramidaM |

XXI pazyata yo mAM parakareSu samarpayisyati sa mayA saha bho-
janAsana upavizati |

XXII yathA nirUpitamAste tadanusAreNA manuSyapu trasya gati rbhav-
isyati kintu yastaM parakareSu samarpayisyati tasya santApo bhavisyati |

XXIII tadA teSAM ko jana etat karmma kariSyati tat te parasparaM
praSTumArebhire |

XXIV aparaM teSAM ko janaH zreSThatvena gaNayisyate, atrArthe teSAM
vivAdobhavat |

XXV asmAt kAraNAt sovatat, anyadezIyanAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari
prabhutvaM kurvvanti dAruNazAsanaM kRtvApi te bhUpatitvena vikhy-
AtA bhavanti ca |

XXVI kintu yuSmAkaM tathA na bhavisyati, yo yuSmAkaM zreSTho
bhavisyati sa kaniSThavad bhavatu, yazca mukhyo bhavisyati sa se-
vakavadbhavatu |

XXVII bhojanopaviSTaparicArakayoH kaH zreSThaH? yo bhojanAy-
opavizati sa kiM zreSTho na bhavati? kintu yuSmAkaM madhye'haM
paricAraka_ivAsmi |

XXVIII aparaJca yuyam mama parIkSAkAle prathamamArabhya mayA
saha sthita

XXIX etatkAraNAt pitra yathA madarthaM rAjyamekaM nirUpitaM tathA-
hamapi yuSmadarmaM rAjyaM nirUpayAmi |

XXX tasmAn mama rAjye bhojanAsane ca bhojanapAne kariSyadh-
ve siMhAsaneSUPavizya cesrAyellyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM
kariSyadhve |

XXXI aparaM prabhuruvAca, he zimon pazya tita_unA dhAnyAnIva
yuSmAn zaitAn cAlayitum aicchat,

XXXII kintu tava vizvAsasya lopo yathA na bhavati etat tvadarthaM
prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttite ca bhrAtRNAM manAMsi
sthirIkuru |

XXXIII tadA sovatat, he prabhohaM tvayA sArddhaM kArAM mRtiJca
yAtuM majjitosmi |

XXXIV tataH sa uvAca, he pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM matparicayaM vAratrayam apahvoSyase |

XXXV aparaM sa papraccha, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAdukaJca vinA yuSmAn prAhiNavaM tadA yuSmAkaM kasyApi nyUnat-AsIt? te procuH kasyApi na |

XXXVI tadA sovadat kintvidAnIM mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tena tadgrahItavyaM, yasya ca kRpANo nAsti tena svavastraM vikrIya sa kretavyaH |

XXXVII yato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM gaNitaH sa bhaviSyati | idaM yacchAstrIyaM vacanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliSyati yato mama sambandhIyaM sarvvaM setsyati |

XXXVIII tadA te procuH prabho pazya imau kRpANau | tataH sovadat etau yatheSTau |

XXXIX atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA svAcArAnusAreNa jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma ziSyAzca tatpazcAd yayuH |

XL tatropasthAya sa tAnuvAca, yathA parIkSAyAM na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM |

XLI pazcAt sa tasmAd ekazarakSepAd bahi rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA etat prArthayAJcakre,

XLII he pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyate tarhi kaMsamenaM mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madicchAnurUpaM na tvadicchAnurUpaM bhavatu |

XLIII tadA tasmai zaktiM dAtuM svargIyadUto darzanaM dadau |

XLIV pazcAt sotyantaM yAtanaya vyAkulo bhUtvA punardRDhaM prArthayAJcakre, tasmAd bRhacchoNitabindava iva tasya svedabindavaH pRthivyAM patitumArebhire |

XLV atha prArthanAta utthAya ziSyANAM samIpametya tAn man-oduHkhino nidritAn dRSTvAvadat

XLVI kuto nidrAtha? parIkSAyAm apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM |

XLVII etatkathAyaH kathanakAle dvAdazaziSyANAM madhye gaNito yi-hUdanAmA janatAsahitasteSAM agre calitvA yIzocumbanArthaM tadan-tikam Ayayau |

XLVIII tadA yIzuruvAca, he yihUda kiM cumbanena manuSyaputraM parakareSu samarpayasi?

XLIX tadA yadyad ghaTiSyate tadanumAya saGgibhiruktaM, he prabho vayaM ki khaGgena ghAtayiSyAmaH?

L tata ekaH karavAlenAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakSiNaM karNaM ciccheda |

LI adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktva yIzustasya zrutiM spRSTvA svasyaM cakAra |

LII pazcAd yIzuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakan mandirasya senApatIn prAcInAMzca jagAda, yUYaM kRpANAn yaSTIMzca gRhItvA mAM kiM coraM dharttumAyAtaH?

LIII yadAhaM yuSmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandire'tiSThaM tadA mAM dharttaM na pravRttaH, kintvidAnIM yuSmAkaM samayondhakArasya cAdhipatyamasti |

LIV atha te taM dhRtvA mahAyAjakasya nivezanaM ninyuH | tataH pitaro dUre dUre pazcAditvA

LV bRhathkoSThasya madhye yatrAgniM jvAlayitvA lokAH sametyopaviS-Tastatra taiH sArddham upaviveza |

LVI atha vahnisannidhau samupavezakAle kAciddAsI mano nivizya taM nirIkSyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya saGge'sthAt |

- LVII kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdIt he nAri tamahaM na paricinomi |
 LVIII kSaNAntare'nyajanastaM dRSTvAbravIt tvamapi teSAM
 nikarasyaikajanosi | pitaraH pratyuvAca he nara nAhamasmi |
 LIX tataH sArddhadaNDadvayAt paraM punaranyo jano nizcitya babhASe,
 eSa tasya saGgIti satyaM yatoyaM gAlIlyo lokaH |
 LX tada pitara uvAca he nara tvaM yad vadami tadahaM boddhuM na
 zaknomi, iti vAkye kathitamAtre kukkuTo rurAva |
 LXI tada prabhuNA vyAdhuTya pitare nirIkSite kRkavAkuravAt pUrvvaM
 mAM trirapahnoSyase iti pUrvvoktaM tasya vAkyam pitaraH smRtvA
 LXII bahirgatvA mahAkhedena cakranda |
 LXIII tada yai ryIzurdhRtaste tamupahasya praharttumArebhire |
 LXIV vastreNa tasya dRzau baddhvA kapole capeTAgHAtaM kRtvA paprac-
 chuH, kaste kapole capeTAgHAtaM kRtavAna? gaNayitvA tad vada |
 LXV tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyam vaktumArebhire |
 LXVI atha prabhAte sati lokaprAJcaH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca
 sabhAM kRtvA madhyesabhaM yIzumAnIya papracchuH, tvam ab-
 hiSikatosi na vAsmAn vada |
 LXVII sa pratyuvAca, mayA tasminnukte'pi yUyaM na vizvasiSyatha |
 LXVIII kasmiMzcidvAkye yuSmAn prSTe'pi mAM na taduttaraM vakSyatha
 na mAM tyakSyatha ca |
 LXIX kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya dakSiNe
 parzve samupavekSyati |
 LXX tataste papracchuH, rtiha tvamIzvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa,
 yUyaM yathArthaM vadatha sa evAhaM |
 LXXI tada te sarvve kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAkSye'nsasmin asmAkaM kiM
 prayojanaM? asya svamukhAdeva sAkSyam prAptam |

XXIII

- I tataH sabhAsthaH sarvvAloka utthAya taM pIlAtasammukhaM nIt-
 vAprodyA vaktumArebhire,
 II svamabhiSiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM
 niSedhantaM rAjyaviparyyayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam ena prAptA
 vayaM |
 III tada pIlAtastaM prSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAJA? sa pratyu-
 vAca tvaM satyamuktavAn |
 IV tada pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilokAn jagAd, ahametasya kamapya-
 parAdhaM nAptavAn |
 V tataste punaH sAhamino bhUtvAvadan, eSa gAlIla etatsthAnaparyyante
 sarvvasmin yihUdAdeze sarvvAllokAnupadizya kupravRttiM grAhItavAn |
 VI tada pIlAta gAlIlapradezasya nAma zrutvA papraccha, kimayaM
 gAlIlyo lokaH?
 VII tataH sa gAlIlapradezIyaherodrAjasya tada sthitestasya samIpe yIzuM
 preSayAmAsa |
 VIII tada herod yIzuM vilokya santutoSa, yataH sa tasya bahuvRt-
 tAntazravaNat tasya kiJi[]cadAz Caryyakarma pazyati ityAzAM kRtvA
 bahukAlamArabhya taM draSTuM prayAsaM kRtavAn |
 IX tasmAt taM bahukathAH papraccha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya
 pratyuttaraM novAca |
 X atha pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca prottiSThantaH sAhasena tama-
 pavadituM prArebhire |

XI herod tasya senAgaNazca tamavajJaya upahAsatvena rAjavastraM paridhApya punaH pIlAtaM prati taM prAhiNot |

XII pUrvvaM herodpIlAtayoH parasparaM vairabhAva AsIt kintu taddine dvayo rmelanaM jAtam |

XIII pazcAt pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakan zAsakan lokAMzca yugapadAhUya babhASe,

XIV rAjyaviparyyayakArakoyam ityuktVA manuSyamenaM mama nikaTamAnaiSTa kintu pazyata yuSmAkaM samakSam asya vicAraM kRtvApi proktApavAdAnurUpeNAsya kopyaparAdhaH sapramANo na jAtaH,

XV yUyaJca herodaH sannidhau preSitA mayA tatrAsya kopyaparAdhasTenApi na prAptaH | pazyatAnena vadhahetukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM |

XVI tasmAdenaM tADayitVA vihAsyAmi |

XVII tatrotsave teSAMeko mocayitavyaH |

XVIII iti hetoste proccairekAdA procuH, enaM dUrIkRtya barabbAnaMAnaM mocaya |

XIX sa barabbA nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt |

XX kintu pIlAta yIzuM mocayituM vAjchan punastAnuvAca |

XXI tathApyenaM kruze vyadha kruze vyadheti vadantaste ruruvuH |

XXII tataH sa tRtIyavAraM jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmma kRtavAn? nAhamasya kamapi vadhAparAdhaM prAptaH kevalaM tADayitvAmuM tyajAmi |

XXIII tathApi te punarenaM kruze vyadha ityuktVA proccairdRDhaM prArthayAjcakrire;

XXIV tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalarave prabale sati teSAM prArthanaRUpaM karttuM pIlata Adideza |

XXV rAjadrohavadhayoraparAdhena kArAsthaM yaM janaM te yayAcire taM mocayitVA yIzuM teSAMicchAyAM samArpayat |

XXVI atha te yIzuM gRhItVA yAnti, etarhi grAmAdAgataM zimonanaMAnaM kurINiYaM janaM dhRtvA yIzoH pazcAnnetuM tasya skandhe kruzamarpayAmAsuH |

XXVII tato loKArANyamadhye bahustriyo rudatyo vilapantyzca yIzoH pazcAd yayuH |

XXVIII kintu sa vyAghuTYa tA uvAca, he yirUZAlamo nAryyo yuyaM madarthaM na ruditVA svArthaM svApatyArthajca ruditi;

XXIX pazyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyo nAbhavan stanyaJca nApAyayan tAdRzI rvandhya yadA dhanya vakSyanti sa kAla AyAti |

XXX tadA he zailA asmAkamupari patata, he upazailA asmAnAcchAdayata kathAmIdRzIM lokA vakSyanti |

XXXI yataH satejasi zAkhini cedetad ghaTate tarhi zuSkazAkhini kiM na ghaTiSyate?

XXXII tadA te hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tena sArddhaM ninyuH |

XXXIII aparaM ziraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM kruze vividhuH; tadvayoraparAdhinorekaM tasya dakSiNo tadanyaM vAme kruze vividhuH |

XXXIV tadA yIzurakathayat, he pitaretAn kSamasva yata ete yat karmma kurvanti tan na viduH; pazcAtte guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrANI vibhajya jagRhuH |

XXXV tatra lokasaMghastiSThan dadarza; te teSAM zAsakAzca tamupahasya jagaduH, eSa itarAn rakSitavAn yadIzvareNAbhirucito 'bhiSiktas-trAtA bhavati tarhi svamadhunA rakSatu |

XXXVI tadanyaH senAgaNA etya tasmai amlarasaM datvA parihasya provAca,

XXXVII cettvaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAsi tarhi svaM rakSa |

XXXVIII yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vAkyaM yUnAnIyaromIyebrIyAkSarai rlikhi-taM tacchirasa Urddhve'sthApyata |

XXXIX tadobhayapArzvayo rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau tayorekastaM vinindya babhASe, cettvam abhiSiktosi tarhi svamAvAJca rakSa |

XL kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IzvarAttava kiJcidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNDosi,

XLI yogyapAtre AvAM svasvakarmmaNAM samucitaphalaM prApnuvaH kintvanena kimapi nAparAddhaM |

XLII atha sa yIzuM jagAda he prabhe bhavAn svarAjyapravezakAle mAM smaratu |

XLIII tadA yIzuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralokasya sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi |

XLIV aparaJca dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaparyyantaM ravestejasontarhi-tatvAt sarvvadezo'ndhakAreNAvRto

XLV mandirasya yavanika ca chidyamAna dvidhA babhUva |

XLVI tato yIzuruccairuvAca, he pita rmamAtmAnaM tava kare samarpaye, ityuktvA sa prANAN jahau |

XLVII tadaitA ghaTanA dRSTvA zatasenApatirIzvaraM dhanyamuktvA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumanuSya AsIt |

XLVIII atha yAvanto lokA draSTum AgatAste tA ghaTanA dRSTvA vakSaHsu karAghAtaM kRtvA vyAcuTya gatAH |

XLIX yIzo rjJAtayo yA yA yoSitaZca gAlIlastena sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUre sthitvA tat sarvvaM dadRzuH |

L tadA yihUdIyAnAM mantraNAM kriyAJcAsammanyamAna Izvarasya rAjatvam apekSamANo

LI yihUdidezIyo 'rimathIyanagarIyo yUSaphnAmA mantrI bhadro dhAr-mmikazca pumAn

LII pIlatAntikaM gatvA yIzo rdehaM yayAce |

LIII pazcAd vapuravarohya vAsasa saMveSTya yatra kopi mAnuSo nAsthApyata tasmin zaile svAte zmazAne tadasthApayat |

LIV taddinamAyojanIyaM dinaM vizrAmavArazca samIpaH |

LV aparaM yIzuna sArddhaM gAlIla AgatA yoSitaH pazcAditvA zmazAne tatra yathA vapuH sthApitaM tacca dRSTvA

LVI vyAghuTya sugandhidravvyatailAni kRtvA vidhivad vizrAmavAre vizrAmaM cakruH |

XXIV

I atha saptAhaprathamadine'tipratyUSe tA yoSitaH sampAditaM sugand-hidravvyam gRhItvA tadanyAbhiH kiyatIbhiH strIbhiH saha zmazAnaM yayuH |

II kintu zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAritaM dRSTvA

III tAH pravizya prabho rdehamaprApya

IV vyAkula bhavanti etarhi tejomayavastrAnvitau dvau puruSau tAsAM samIpe samupasthitau

V tasmAttAH zaGkAyuktA bhUmAvadhomukhyasyasthuH | tadA tau tA Ucatu rmRtAnAM madhye jIvantaM kuto mRgayatha?

VI sotra nAsti sa udasthAt |

VII pApinAM kareSu samarpitena kruze hatena ca manuSyaputreNa tRtIyadivase zmazAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galli tiSThan yuSmabhyaM kathitavAn tAM smarata |

VIII tada tasya sA kathA tAsAM manaHsu jAtA |

IX anantaraM zmazAnAd gatvA tA ekAdazaziSyAdibhyaH sarvvebhyas-tAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH |

X magdalInImariyam, yohanA, yAkUbo mAtA mariyam tadanyAH saG-ginyo yoSitzca preritebhya etAH sarvva vArttAH kathayAmAsuH

XI kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM buddhvA kopi na pratyait |

XII tada pitara utthAya zmazAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra ca prahvo bhUtvA pArzvaikasthApitaM kevalaM vastraM dadarza; tasmAdAz-caryyaM manyamAno yadaghaTata tanmanasi vicArayan pratasthe |

XIII tasminneva dine dvau ziyau yirUzAlamazcatuSkrozAntaritam im-mAyugrAmaM gacchantau

XIV tAsAM ghaTanAnAM kathAmakathayatAM

XV tayorAlApavicArayoH kAle yIzurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma

XVI kintu yathA tau taM na paricnutastadarthaM tayo rdRSTiH saMrud-dhA |

XVII sa tau pRSTavAn yuvAM viSaNNau kiM vicArayantau gacchathaH?

XVIII tatastayoH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAca yirUzAlamapure'dhuna yAnyaghaTanta tvaM kevalavidezI kiM tadvRttAntaM na jAnAsi?

XIX sa papraccha kA ghaTanAH? tada tau vaktumArebhAte yIzunAmA yo nAsaratIyo bhaviSyadvAdI Izvarasya mAnuSANAJca sAkSat vAkye karmmaNi ca zaktimAnAsIt

XX tam asmAkaM pradhAnayAjaka vicArakAzca kenApi prakAreNa kruze vidhvA tasya prANAnanAzayan tadIya ghaTanAH;

XXI kintu ya isrAyelliyalokAn uddhArayiSyati sa evAyam ityAzAsmAbhiH kRta | tadyathA tathAstu tasyA ghaTanAya adya dinatrayaM gataM |

XXII adhikantvasmAkaM saGginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukheb-hyo'sambhavavAkyamidaM zrutaM;

XXIII tAH pratyUSE zmazAnaM gatvA tatra tasya deham aprApya vyAghuTyetvA proktavatyaH svargIsadUtau dRSTAvasmAbhistau cAvAdiS-TAM sa jIvitavAn |

XXIV tatosmAkaM kaizcit zmazAnamagamyata te'pi strINAM vAkyAnurU-paM dRSTavantaH kintu taM nApazyam |

XXV tada sa tAvuvAca, he abodhau he bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktavAkyam pratyetuM vilambamAnau;

XXVI etatsarvvaduHkhaM bhuktva svabhUtibrAptiH kiM khrISTasya na nyAyyA?

XXVII tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhya sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinAM sarv-vazAstre svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bodhayAmAsa |

XXVIII atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya tenAgre gamanalakSaNe darzite

XXIX tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiSTha dine gate sati rA-trirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM gRhaM yayau |

XXX pazcAdbhojanopavezakAle sa pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAn jagAda taJca bhaMktva tAbhyAM dadau |

XXXI tada tayo rdRSTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhijJatuH kintu sa tayoH sAkSAdantardadhe |

XXXII tatastau mithobhidhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAle yadA
kathAmakathayat zAstrArthaJcabodhayat tadAvayo rbuddhiH kiM na prA-
jvalat?

XXXIII tau tatkSaNAdutthAya yirUzAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAne
ziSyANAm ekAdazANAm saGginAJca darzanaM jAtaM |

XXXIV te procuH prabhurudatiSThad iti satyaM zimone darzanamadAcca |

XXXV tataH pathaH sarvvaghaTanAyAH pUpabhajjanena tatparicayasya
ca sarvvavRttAntaM tau vaktumArebhAte |

XXXVI itthaM te parasparaM vadanti tatkAle yIzuH svayaM teSAM madhya
protthaya yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAd ityuvAca,

XXXVII kintu bhUtaM pazyAma ityanumAya te samudvivijire treSuzca |

XXXVIII sa uvAca, kuto duHkhitA bhavatha? yuSmAkaM manaHsu
sandeha udeti ca kutaH?

XXXIX eSohaM, mama karau pazyata varaM sprSTvA pazyata, mama
yAdRzAni pazyatha tAdRzAni bhUtasya mAMsAstHini na santi |

XL ityuktva sa hastapAdAn darzayAmAsa |

XLI te'sambhavaM jJAtva sAnanda na pratyayan | tataH sa tAn paprac-
cha, atra yuSmAkaM samIpe khAdyaM kiJcidasti?

XLII tataste kiyaddagdhamatsyaM madhu ca daduH

XLIII sa tadAdAya teSAM sAkSAd bubhuje

XLIV kathayAmAsa ca mUsAvyavasthAyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu
gItapustake ca mayi yAni sarvvANi vacanAni likhitAni tadanurUpANi
ghaTiSyante yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvAhaM yadetadvAkyam avadaM
tadidAnIM pratyakSamabhUt |

XLV atha tebhyaH zAstrabodhAdhikAraM datvAvadat,

XLVI khrISTenetthaM mRtiyAtana bhoktavYA tRtIyadine ca zmazAnAdut-
thAtavyaJceti lipirasti;

XLVII tannAmna yirUzAlamamArabhya sarvvadeze manaHparAvart-
tanasya pApamocanasya ca susaMvAdaH pracArayitavyaH,

XLVIII eSu sarvveSu yUyaM sAkSiNaH |

XLIX aparaJca pazyata pitra yat pratijJataM tat preSayiSyAmi, ataeva
yAvatkAlaM yUyaM svargIyAM zaktiM na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUzA-
lamnagare tiSThata |

L atha sa tAn baithanIyAparyyantaM nItva hastAvuttolya AziSa vaktu-
mArebhe

LI AziSaM vadanneva ca tebhyaH pRthag bhUtvA svargAya nIto'bhavat |

LII tadA te taM bhajamaNa mahAnandena yirUzAlamaM pratyAjagmuH |

LIII tato nirantaraM mandire tiSThanta Izvarasya prazaMsAM
dhanyavAdaJca karttam Arebhire | iti | |

yohanalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

^I Adau vAda AsIt sa ca vAda IzvareNa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIzvara eva |

^{II} sa AdAvIzvareNa sahAsIt |

^{III} tena sarvvaM vastu sasRje sarvveSu sRSTavastuSu kimapi vastu tenAsRSTaM nAsti |

^{IV} sa jIvanasyAkAraH, tacca jIvanaM manuSyANAM jyotiH

^V tajjyotirandhakAre pracakAze kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha |

^{VI} yohan nAmaka eko manuja IzvareNa preSayAJcakre |

^{VII} tadvArA yathA sarvve vizvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyotiSi pramANaM dAtuM sAkSisvarUpo bhUtvAgamat,

^{VIII} sa svayaM tajjyoti rna kintu tajjyotiSi pramANaM dAtumAgamat |

^{IX} jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujebhyo dIptiM dadAti tadeva satyajyotiH |

^X sa yajjagadasRjat tanmadya eva sa AsIt kintu jagato lokAstaM nAjAnan |

^{XI} nijAdhikAraM sa Agacchat kintu prajAstaM nAgRhlan |

^{XII} tathApi ye ye tamagRhlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyazvasan tebhya Izvarasya putrA bhavitum adhikAram adadAt |

^{XIII} teSAM janiH zoNitAnna zArIrikAbhilASanna mAnavAnAmicchAto na kintvIzvarAdabhavat |

^{XIV} sa vAdo manuSyarUpeNAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitIyaputrasya yogyo yo mahimA taM mahimAnaM tasyApazyAma |

^{XV} tato yohanapi pracAryya sAkSyamidaM dattavAn yo mama pazcAd AgamiSyati sa matto gurutaraH; yato matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAkSyamidam adAM sa eSaH |

^{XVI} aparajca tasya pUrNatAyA vayaM sarvve kramazaH kramazonugrahaM prAptAH |

^{XVII} mUsAdvArA vyavastha dattA kintvanugrahaH satyatvaJca yIzukhrIS-TadvArA samupAtiSThatAM |

^{XVIII} kopi manuja IzvaraM kadApi nApazyat kintu pituH kroDastho'dvitIyaH putrastaM prakAzayat |

^{XIX} tvaM kaH? iti vAkyaM preSTuM yadA yihUdIyaloka yAjakan lev- ilokAMzca yirUzAlamo yohanaH samIpe preSayAmAsuH,

^{XX} tadA sa svIkRtavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiSikta ityaGgIkRtavAn |

^{XXI} tadA te'pRcchan tarhi ko bhavAn? kiM eliyaH? sovadat na; tataste'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviSyadvAdI? sovadat nAhaM saH |

^{XXII} tadA te'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM gatvA prerakan tvayi kiM vakSyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi?

^{XXIII} tadA sovadat | paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | itIdaM prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyacidravaH | kathAmimAM yasmin yizayiyo bhaviSyadvAdI likhitavAn soham |

^{XXIV} ye preSitAste phirUzilokAH |

^{XXV} tadA te'pRcchan yadi nAbhiSiktosi eliyosi na sa bhaviSyadvAdyapi nAsi ca, tarhi lokAn majjayasi kutaH?

^{XXVI} tato yohan pratyavocat, toye'haM majjayAmIti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnItha tAdRza eko jano yuSmAkaM madhya upatiSThati |

XXVII sa matpazcAd Agatopi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAduk-
AbandhanaM mocayitumapi nAhaM yogyosmi|

XXVIII yaddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAne yohana-
majjayat tasmina sthAne sarvvametad aghaTata|

XXIX pare'hani yohan svanikaTamAgacchantaM yizuM vilokya prAvocat
jagataH pApamocakam Izvarasya meSazAvakaM pazyata|

XXX yo mama pazcAdAgamiSyati sa matto gurutaraH, yato hetormatpUrv-
vaM so'varttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa evAyAM|

XXXI aparaM nAhamenaM pratyabhijJAtavAn kintu isrAyelloka enAM
yathA paricinvanti tadabhiprAyeNAhaM jale majjayitumAgaccham|

XXXII punazca yohanaparamekaM pramANaM datvA kathitavAn vi-
hAyasaH kapotavad avatarantamAtmAnam asyoparyyavatiSThantaM ca
dRSTavAnaham|

XXXIII nAhamenaM pratyabhijJAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yo jale majjayi-
tuM mAM prairayat sa evemAM kathAmakathayat yasyoparyyAtmAnam
avatarantam avatiSThantaJca drakSayasi saeva pavitre Atmani majjayiSy-
ati|

XXXIV avastannirIkSyAyam Izvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi|

XXXV pare'hani yohan dvAbhyAM ziSyAbhyAM sArddheM tiSThan

XXXVI yizuM gacchantaM vilokya gaditavAn, Izvarasya meSazAvakaM
pazyataM|

XXXVII imAM kathAM zrutvA dvau ziSyau yIzoH pazcAd IyatuH|

XXXVIII tato yIzuH parAvRtya tau pazcAd Agacchantau dRSTvA pRSTavAn
yuvAM kiM gavezayathaH? tAvapRcchatAM he rabbi arthAt he guro
bhavAn kutra tiSThati?

XXXIX tataH sovAdit etya pazyataM| tato divasasya tRtIyapraharasya
gatatvAt tau taddinaM tasya saGge'sthAtAM|

XL yau dvau yohano vAkyAM zrutvA yizoH pazcAd AgamatAM tayoh
zimonpitarasya bhrAta AndriyaH

XLI sa itvA prathamaM nijasodaram zimonaM sAkSATprApya kathitavAn
vayaM khrISTam arthAt abhiSiktapuruSaM sAkSATkRtavantaH|

XLII pazcAt sa taM yizoH samIpaM Anayat| tada yIzustaM dRSTvAvadat
tvaM yUnasaH putraH zimon kintu tvannAmadheyaM kaiphAH vA pitaraH
arthAt prastaro bhaviSyati|

XLIII pare'hani yIzau gAlIlaM gantuM nizcitacetasi sati philipanAmAnaM
janaM sAkSATprApyAvocat mama pazcAd Agaccha|

XLIV baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAme pitarAndriyayorvAsa AsIt tasmin
grAme tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt|

XLV pazcAt philipo nithanelaM sAkSATprApyAvadat mUsA vyavastha
granthe bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu ca yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAste
taM yUSaphaH putraM nAsaratIyaM yIzuM sAkSAd akArSma vayaM|

XLVI tada nithanel kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kazciduttama ut-
pantuM zaknoti? tataH philipo 'vocat etya pazya|

XLVII aparaJca yIzuH svasya samIpaM tam AgacchantaM dRSTvA vyAhRta-
vAn, pazyAyAM niSkapaTaH satya isrAyellokaH|

XLVIII tataH sovadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijAnAti? yIzu-
ravAdIt philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yadA tvamuDumbarasya taror-
mUle'sthAstada tvAmadarzam|

XLIX nithanel acakathat, he guro bhavAn nitAntam Izvarasya putrosi,
bhavAn isrAyelvaMzasya rAjA|

L tato yIzu rvyAharat, tvAmuDumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dRSTavAnA-
haM mamaitasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyazvasIH? etasmAdapyAzcaryyANI
kAryyANi drakSyasi |

LI anyaccAvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mocite
meghadvAre tasmAnmanujasUnuna Izvarasya dUtagaNam avarohanta-
mArrohantaJca drakSyatha |

II

I anantaraM trutIyadivase gAllI pradeziye kAnnAnAmni nagare vivAha
AsIt tatra ca yIzormAtA tiSThat |

II tasmai vivAhAya yIzustasya ziSyAzca nimantritA Asan |

III tadanantaraM drAkSArasasya nyUnatvAd yIzormAtA tamavadat ete-
SAM drAkSAraso nAsti |

IV tAdA sa tAmavocat he nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama
samaya idAnIM nopatiSThati |

V tAtastasya mAtA dAsAnavocad ayaM yad vadati tadeva kuruta |

VI tasmin sthAne yihUdIyAnAM zucitvakaraNavyavahArAnusAreNAD-
hakaikajaladharANi pASANamayANI SaDvRhatpAtrANiAsan |

VII tAdA yIzustAn sarvvakalazAn jalaiH pUrayituM tAnAjJApayat, tataste
sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarNaM jalaiH paryyapUrayan |

VIII atha tebhyaH kiJciduttAryya bhojyAdhipAteHsamIpaM netuM sa
tAnAdizat, te tadanayan |

IX aparajca tajjalaM kathaM drAkSAraso'bhavat tajjalavAhakAdAsA jJA-
tuM zaktAH kintu tadbhojyAdhipo jJAtuM nAzaknot tadavalihya varaM
saMmbodyAvadata,

X lokAH prathamaM uttamadrAkSArasaM dadati taSu yatheSTaM pita-
vatsu tasma kiJcidanuttamaJca dadati kintu tvamidAnIM yAvat utta-
madrAkSArasaM sthApayasi |

XI itthaM yIzurgAllIpradeze AzcaryyakArmma prArambha nijamahi-
mAnaM prAkAzayat tataH ziSyAstasmin vyazvasan |

XII tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusziSyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhU-
mam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinANI AtiSThat |

XIII tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTamAgate yIzu
ryirUzAlam nagaram Agacchat |

XIV tato mandirasya madhye gomeSapArAvatavikrayiNo vANijakSco-
paviSTAn vilokya

XV rajjubhiH kazAM nirmmAya sarvvagomeSAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn
mandirAd dUrIkRtavAn |

XVI vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanANI nyUbjIkRtya pArAvatavikray-
ibhyo'kathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvANyetANI nayata, mama pitugRhaM
vANijyagRhaM mA kArSTa |

XVII tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyogo yastu sa grasatIva mAm | imAM
zAstrIyalipiM ziSyAHsamasmaran |

XVIII tataH param yihUdIyaloka yISimavadan tavamidRzakarm-
makaraNAt kiM cihnamasmAn darzayasi?

XIX tato yIzustAnavocad yuSmAbhire tasmin mandire nAzite dinatraya-
madhye'haM tad utthApayiSyami |

XX tAdA yihUdiyA vyAhArSuH, etasya mandirasa nirmmANena SaTcat-
vAriMzad vatsara gataH, tvaM kiM dinatrayamadhye tad utthApayiSyasi?

XXI kintu sa nijadeharUpamandire kathAmimAM kathitavAn |

XXII sa yadetAdRzaM gaditavAn tacchiSyAH zmazAnAt tadIyotthAne sati smRtvA dharmmagranthe yIzunoktakathAyAM ca vyazvasiSuH |

XXIII anantaraM nistArotsavasya bhojyasamaye yirUzAlam nagare tatkrutAz CaryyakarmmANi vilokya bahubhistasya nAmani vizvasitaM |

XXIV kintu sa teSAM kareSu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait |

XXV sa mAnaveSu kasyacit pramANaM nApekSata yato manujAnAM madhye yadyadasti tattat sojAnAt |

III

I nikadimanAmA yihUdIyAnAm adhipatiH phirUzI kSaNadAyAM

II yIzaurabhyarNam Avrajya vyAhArSIt, he guro bhavAn IzvarAd Agat eka upadeSTA, etad asmAbhirjJayate; yato bhavata yAnyAz CaryyakarmmANi kriyante paramezvarasya sAhAyyaM vinA kenApi tattatkarmmANi karttuM na zakyante |

III tada yIzuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kopi mAnava Izvarasya rAjyaM draSTuM na zaknoti |

IV tato nikadImaH pratyavocat manujo vRddho bhUtvA kathaM janiSyate? sa kiM puna rmAtRrjaTharaM pravizya janituM zaknoti?

V yIzuravAdId yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi manuje toyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAte sa Izvarasya rAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknoti |

VI mAMsAd yat jAyate tan mAMsameva tathAtmano yo jAyate sa Atmaiva |

VII yuSmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaitasyAM kathAyAm AzcaryaM mA maMsthAH |

VIII sadAgatiryAM dizamicchati tasyAmeva dizi vAti, tvaM tasya svanaM zuNoSi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAzAt sarvveSAM manujAnAM janma bhavati |

IX tada nikadImaH prSTavAn etat kathaM bhavituM zaknoti?

X yIzuH pratyaktavAn tvamisrayelo gururbhUtvApi kimetAM kathAM na vetsi?

XI tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vacmaH yaMcca pazyAmastasyaiva sAkSyAM dadmaH kintu yuSmAbhirasmAkAM sAkSitvaM na gRhyate |

XII etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vizvasitha tarhi svargIyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vizvasiSyatha?

XIII yaH svarge'sti yaM ca svargAd avArohat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kopi svargaM nArohat |

XIV aparajca mUsA yathA prAntare sarpaM protthApitavAn manuSyaputro'pi tathaiivotthApitavyaH;

XV tasmAd yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati |

XVI Izvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitIyaM tanayaM prAdadAt tato yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati |

XVII Izvaro jagato lokAn daNDayituM svaputraM na preSyA tAn paritratuM preSitavAn |

XVIII ataeva yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiti sa daNDARho na bhavati kintu yaH kazcit tasmin na vizvasiti sa idAnImeva daNDARho bhavati,yataH sa IzvarasyAdvitIyaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karoti |

XIX jagato madhye jyotiH prAkAzata kintu manuSyANAM karmmaNAM dRSTatvAt te jyotiSopi timire prIyante etadeva daNDasya kArANAM bhavati |

XX yaH kukarmma karoti tasyAcArasya dRSTatvAt sa jyotirRRtIyitvA tannikaTaM nAyAti;

XXI kintu yaH satkarmma karoti tasya sarvvANi karmmaNIzvarena kRtAnIti sathA prakAzate tadabhiprAyeNa sa jyotiSaH sannidhim AyAti |

XXII tataH param yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM yihUdIyadezaM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata |

XXIII tadA zAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAme bahutaratoyasthitestatra yohan amajjayat tathA ca lokA Agatya tena majjitA abhavan |

XXIV tadA yohan kArAyAM na baddhaH |

XXV aparaJca zAcakarmmaNi yohAnaH ziSyaiH saha yihUdIyalokANAM vivAde jAte, te yohanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan,

XXVI he guro yarddananadyAH pAre bhavata sArddhaM ya AsIt yasmiMzca bhavAn sAkSyAM pradadAt pazyatu sopi majjayati sarvve tasya samIpaM yAnti ca |

XXVII tadA yohan pratyavocad IzvareNa na datte kopi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na zaknoti |

XXVIII ahaM abhiSikto na bhavAmi kintu tadagre preSitosmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM sarvve sAkSiNaH stha |

XXIX yo janaH kanyAM labhate sa eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau daNDayamAnaM tasya yanmitraM tena varasya zabde zrute'tIvAhlAdyate mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirjAtA |

XXX tena kramazo varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM |

XXXI ya UrdhvAdAgacchat sa sarvveSAM mukhyo yazca saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsArIyAM kathAJca kathayati yastu svargAdAgacchat sa sarvveSAM mukhyaH |

XXXII sa yadapazyadazRNocca tasminneva sAkSyAM dadAti tathApi prAyazaH kazcit tasya sAkSyAM na gRhlAti;

XXXIII kintu yo gRhlAti sa Izvarasya satyavAditvaM mudrAGgitaM karoti |

XXXIV IzvareNa yaH preritaH saeva IzvarIyakathAM kathayati yata Izvara AtmAnaM tasmai aparimitam adadAt |

XXXV pitA putre snehaM kRtvA tasya haste sarvvANi samarpitavAn |

XXXVI yaH kazcit putre vizvasiti sa evAnantam paramAyuH prApnoti kintu yaH kazcit putre na vizvasiti sa paramAyuSo darzanaM na prApnoti kintvIzvarasya kopabhAjanaM bhUtvA tiSThati |

IV

I yIzuH svayaM nAmajjayat kevalaM tasya ziSyA amajjayat kintu yohano'dhikaziSyAn sa karoti majjayati ca,

II phirUzina imAM vArttAmazRNvan iti prabhuravagatya

III yihUdIyadezaM vihAya puna rgAllam Agat |

IV tataH zomiroNapradezasya madyena tena gantavye sati

V yAkUb nijaputrAya yUSaphe yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpasthAyI zomiroNapradezasya sukhAr nAmna vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvu-pAsthat |

VI tatra yAkUbaH prahirAsIt; tadA dvitIyayAmavelAyAM jAtAyAM sa mArge zramApannastasya praheH pArzve upAvizat |

VII etarhi kAcit zomiroNIya yoSit toyottolanArtham tatrAgamat

VIII tadA ziSyAH khAdyadravyANi kretuM nagaram agacchan |

IX yIzuH zomiroNIyAM tAM yoSitam vyAhArSIIt mahyaM kiJcit pAnIyaM pAtuM dehi| kintu zomiroNIyaiH sAKaM yihUdIyalokA na vyavAharan tasmAddhetoH sAKathayat zomiroNIyA yoSitadahaM tvaM yihUdIyosi kathaM mattaH pAnIyaM pAtum icchasi?

X tato yIzuravadad Izvarasya yaddAnaM tatIdRk pAnIyaM pAtuM mahyaM dehi ya itthaM tvAM yAcate sa vA ka iti cedajJasyathAstarhi tamayAciSyathAH sa ca tubhyamamRtaM toyamadAsyat|

XI tada sA sImantinI bhASitavati, he maheccha prahirgambhIro bhavato nIrottolanapAtraM nAstI ca tasmAt tadamRtaM kIlAlaM kutaH prApsyasi?

XII yosmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya ca parijanaA gomeSADayazca sarvve'sya praheH pAnIyaM papuretAdRzo yosmAKaM pUrvvapuruSo yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM?

XIII tato yIzurakathayad idaM pAnIyaM saH pivati sa punastRSartto bhaviSyati,

XIV kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyaM yaH pivati sa punaH kadApi tRSartto na bhaviSyati| mayA dattam idaM toyam tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtvA anantAyuryAvat sroSyati|

XV tada sA vanitAkathayat he maheccha tarhi mama punaH pIpAsA yathA na jAyate toyottolanAya yathAtrAgamanaM na bhavati ca tadarthaM mahyaM tattoyaM deHI|

XVI tato yIzUravadadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAne'trAgaccha|

XVII sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAsti| yIzuravadat mama patirnAstIti vAKyaM bhadramavocaH|

XVIII yatastava paJca patayobhavan adhuna tu tvaya sArddhaM yastiSThati sa tava bhartta na vAKyamidaM satyamavAdiH|

XIX tada sA mahilA gaditavati he maheccha bhavAn eko bhaviSyadvAdIti buddhaM mayA|

XX asmAKaM pitRloka etasmin ziloccaye'bhajanta, kintu bhavadbhirucyate yirUZalam nagare bhajanayogyam sthAnamAste|

XXI yIzuravocat he yoSit mama vAKye vizvasihi yada yUyaM kevalazatile'smin vA yirUZalam nagare piturbhajanaM na kariSyadhve kAla etAdRza AyAti|

XXII yUyaM yaM bhajadhve taM na jAnItha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahe taM jAnImahe, yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhyAt paritrANaM jAyate|

XXIII kintu yada satyabhakta AtmanA satyarUpeNa ca piturbhajanaM kariSyante samaya etAdRza AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyate ; yata etAdRzo bhaktAn pitA ceState|

XXIV Izvara Atma; tatastasya ye bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpeNa ca bhajanIyaH|

XXV tada sA mahilAvAdIt khrIStanAmna vikhyAto'bhiSiktaH puruSa AgamiSyatIti jAnAmi sa ca sarvvaH katha asmAn jJApayiSyati|

XXVI tato yIzuravadat tvaya sArddhaM kathanaM karomi yo'ham ahameva sa puruSaH|

XXVII etasmin samaye ziSyA Agatya tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathopakathane mahAz Caryyam amanyanta tathApi bhavAn kimicchati? yadvA kimartham etayA sArddhaM katham kathayati? iti kopi nApRcchat|

XXVIII tataH paraM sA nArI kalazAM sthApayitvA nagaramadhyam gatvA lokebhyokathAyad

XXIX ahaM yadyat karmmAKaravaM tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad etAdRzaM manavamekam Agatya pazyata ru kim abhiSikto na bhavati ?

XXX tataste nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samIpam Ayan|

XXXI etarhi ziSyAH sAdhayitvA taM vyAhArSuH he guro bhavAn kiJcid bhUktAM |

XXXII tataH sovadad yuSmAbhiryanna jJAyate tAdRzaM bhakSyAM ma-mAste |

XXXIII tadA ziSyAH parasparaM praSTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kopi kimapi bhakSyAMAnIya dattavAn?

XXXIV yIzuravocat matprerakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva kar-mmasiddhikAraNaJca mama bhakSyAM |

XXXV mAsacatuSTaye jAte zasyakarttanasamayo bhaviSyatIti vAkyAM yuSmAbhiH kiM nodyate? kintvahaM vadAmi, zira uttolya kSetrANi prati nirIkSyA pazyata, idAnIM karttanayogyAni zuklavarNAnyabhavan |

XXXVI yazchinatti sa vetanaM labhate anantAyuHsvarUpaM zasyaM sa gRhIAti ca, tenaiva vaptA chettA ca yugapad AnandataH |

XXXVII itthaM sati vapatyekazchinatyanya iti vacanaM siddhyati |

XXXVIII yatra yUyaM na paryyazrAmyata tAdRzaM zasyaM chettuM yuSmAn prairayam anye janAHparyyazrAmyan yUyaM teSAM zragasya phalam alabhadhvam |

XXXIX yasmin kAle yadyat karmmAkarSaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAyA idaM sAkSyavAkyAM zrutvA tannagaranivAsino bahavaH zomiroNIyaloka vyazvasan |

XL tathA ca tasyAntike samupasthAya sveSAM sannidhau katicid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAne nyavaSTat

XLI tatastasyopadezena bahavo'pare vizvasya

XLII tAM yoSAMavadan kevalaM tava vAkyena pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagato'bhiSiktastrAteti tasya kathAM zrutvA vayaM svayamevAjJAsamahi |

XLIII svadeze bhaviSyadvaktuH satkAro nAstIti yadyapi yIzuH pra-mANAM datvAkathayat

XLIV tathApi divasadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlIlaM gatavAn |

XLV anantaraM ye gAlIII liyaloka utsave gatA utsavasamaye yirUZalam nagare tasya sarvvAH kriyA apazyan te gAlIlaM AgataM tam AgRhlan |

XLVI tataH param yIzu ryasmin kAnnAnagare jalaM drAkSarasam Akarot tat sthAnaM punaragAt | tasminneva samaye kasyacid rAjasabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapurI rogagrasta AsIt |

XLVII sa yehUdIyadezAd yIzo rgAlIIAgamanavArttAM nizamyA tasya samI-paM gatvA prArthya vyAhRtavAn mama putrasya prAyeNa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karotu |

XLVIII tadA yIzurakathayad AzcaryyaM karma citraM cihnaM ca na dRSTA yUyaM na pratyeSyatha |

XLIX tataH sa sabhAsadavadat he maheccha mama putre na mRte bhavAnAgacchatu |

L yIzustamavadad gaccha tava putro'jIvIt tadA yIzunoktavAkye sa vizvasya gatavAn |

LI gamanakAle mArgamadhye dAsAstaM sAkSATprApyAvadan bhavataH putro'jIvIt |

LII tataH kaM kAlamArabhya rogapratIkArArambho jAta iti pRSTe tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadANdadvayAdhikadvitIyayAme tasya jvaratyAgo'bhavat |

LIII tadA yIzustasmin kSaNe proktavAn tava putro'jIvIt pitA tadbuddhva saparivAro vyazvasIt |

LIV yihUdIyadezAd Agatya gAlIli yIzuretad dvitIyam Azcaryyakarm-
mAkaroT|

V

I tataH paraM yihUdIyAnAm utsava upasthite yIzu ryirUzAlamaM
gatavAn|

II tasminnagare meSanAmno dvArasya samIpe ibrIyabhASayA baithesdA
nAmnA piSkariNI paJcaghaTTayuktAsIt|

III tasyAsteSu ghaTTeSu kilAlakampanam apeKsya andhakhaJcazuSkAG-
gAdayo bahavo rogiNaH patantastiSThanti sma|

IV yato vizeSakAle tasya saraso vAri svargIyadUta etyAkampayat tatKI-
lAlakampanAt paraM yaH kazcid rogi prathamaM pAnIyamavArohat sa
eva tatKsaNAd rogamukto'bhavat|

V tadASTAtriMzadvarSANi yAvad rogagrasta ekajanastasmin sthAne
sthitavAn|

VI yIzustaM zayitaM dRSTvA bahukAlikarogIti jJAtvA vyAhRtavAn tvam
kiM svastho bubhUSasi?

VII tato rogi kathitavAn he maheccha yadA kilAlaM kampate tadA mAM
puSkariNI mavarohayituM mama kopi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAle
kazcidanyo'gro gatvA avarohati|

VIII tadA yIzurakathayad uttiSTha, tava zayyAmuttolya gRhItvA yAhi|

IX sa tatKsaNAt svastho bhUtvA zayyAmuttolyAdAya gatavAn kintu
taddinaM vizrAmavAraH|

X tasmAd yihUdIyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya vizrAmavAre
zayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam|

XI tataH sa pratyavocad yo mAM svastham akArSIt zayanIyam uttolyA-
dAya yAtuM mAM sa evAdizat|

XII tadA te'pRcchan zayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM ya AjJApayat sa kaH?

XIII kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUto nAjAnAd yatastasmin sthAne
janatAsattvAd yIzuH sthAnAntaram Agamat|

XIV tataH paraM yezu rmandire taM naraM sAkSATprApyAkathayat
pazyedAnIm anAmayo jAtosi yathAdhika durdaza na ghaTate taddhetOH
pApaM karmma punarmAkArSIH|

XV tataH sa gatvA yihUdIyAn avadad yIzu rmAm arogiNam akArSIt|

XVI tato yIzu rvizrAmavAre karmmedRzaM kRtavAn iti heto ryihUdIyAs-
taM tADayitvA hantum aceSTanta|

XVII yIzustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karoti tadanurUpam
ahamapi karoti|

XVIII tato yihUdIyAstaM hantuM punarayatanta yato vizrAmavAraM
nAmanyata tadeva kevalaM na adhikantu IzvaraM svapitaraM procya
svamapIzvaratulyaM kRtavAn|

XIX pazcAd yIzuravadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi putraH
pitaraM yadyat karmma kurvvantaM pazyati tadatiriktaM svecchAtaH
kimapi karmma karttuM na zaknoti| pitA yat karoti putropi tadeva karoti|

XX pitA putre snehaM karoti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma karoti
tatsarvvaM putraM darzayati ; yathA ca yuSmAkaM AzcaryyajJAnaM
janiSyate tadartham itopi mahAkarmma taM darzayiSyati|

XXI vastutastu pitA yathA pramitan utthApya sajivAn karoti tadvat
putropi yaM yaM icchati taM taM sajIvaM karoti|

XXII sarvve pitaraM yathA satkurvvanti tathA putramapi satkArayituM
pita svayaM kasyApi vicAramakRtvA sarvvavicArANAM bhAraM putre
samarpitavAn |

XXIII yaH putraM sat karoti sa tasya prerakamapi sat karoti |

XXIV yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mama vAkyam
zrutvA matprerake vizvasiti sonantAyuH prApnoti kadApi daNDabAjanaM
na bhavati nidhanAdutthAya paramAyuH prApnoti |

XXV ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mRtA Izvaraputrasya
ninAdaM zroSyanti ye ca zroSyanti te sajIvA bhaviSyanti samaya etAdRza
AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiSThati |

XXVI pitA yathA svayaJjIvI tathA putrAya svayaJjIvitvAdhikAraM datta-
vAn |

XXVII sa manuSyaputraH etasmAt kAraNAt pitA daNDakaraNAd-
hikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn |

XXVIII etadarthe yUyam AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM yato yasmin samaye
tasya ninAdaM zrutvA zmazAnasthAH sarvve bahirAgamiSyanti samaya
etAdRza upasthAsyati |

XXIX tasmAd ye satkarmmANi kRtavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti ye
ca kukarmANi kRtavantasta utthAya daNDaM prApsyanti |

XXX ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na zaknomi yathA zuNomi tathA
vicArayAmi mama vicAraJca nyAyyaH yatohaM svIyAbhISTaM nehivA
matprerayituH pituriSTam Ihe |

XXXI yadi svasmin svayaM sAkSyam dadAmi tarhi tatsAkSyam AgrAhyam
bhavati ;

XXXII kintu madarthe'paro janaH sAkSyam dadAti madarthe tasya yat
sAkSyam tat satyam etadapyahaM jAnAmi |

XXXIII yuSmAbhi ryohanaM prati lokeSu preriteSu sa satyakathAyAM
sAkSyamadadAt |

XXXIV mAnuSAdahaM sAkSyam nopekse tathApi yUyam yathA pari-
trayadhve tadartham idaM vAkyam vadAmi |

XXXV yohan dedIpyamAno dIpa iva tejasvI sthitavAn yUyam alpakaM
tasya dIptyAnandituM samamanyadhvaM |

XXXVI kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM vidyate pita
mAM preSyayadyat karmma samApayituM zakttimadadAt mayA kRtaM
tattat karmma madarthe pramANaM dadAti |

XXXVII yaH pitA mAM preritavAn mopi madarthe pramANaM dadAti |
tasya vAkyam yuSmAbhiH kadApi na zrutaM tasya rUpaJca na dRSTaM

XXXVIII tasya vAkyajca yuSmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnoti yataH
sa yaM preSitavAn yUyam tasmin na vizvasitha |

XXXIX dharmmapustakANI yUyam AlocayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyuH
prApsyama iti yUyam budhyadhve taddharmmapustakANI madarthe pra-
mANaM dadati |

XL tathApi yUyam paramAyuHprAptaye mama saMnidhim na
jigamiSatha |

XLI ahaM mAnuSebhyaH satkAraM na gRhIAmi |

XLII ahaM yuSmAn jAnAmi; yuSmAkamantara Izvaraprema nAsti |

XLIII ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatosmi tathApi mAM na gRhItha kintu
kazcid yadi svanAmna samAgamiSyati tarhi taM grahISyatha |

XLIV yUyam IzvarAt satkAraM na ciStatvA kevalaM parasparaM
satkAram ced Adadhvve tarhi kathaM vizvasituM zaknutha?

^{XLV} putuH samIpe'haM yuSmAn apavadiSyAmIti mA cintayata yasmin , yasmin yuSmAkaM vizvasaH saeva mUsA yuSmAn apavadati |

^{XLVI} yadi yUyaM tasmin vyazvasiSyata tarhi mayyapi vyazvasiSyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn |

^{XLVII} tato yadi tena likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyAni kathaM pratySyatha?

VI

^I tataH paraM yIzu rgAlIl pradezIyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhoH pAraM gatavAn |

^{II} tato vyAdhimallokasvAsthyakaraNarUpANi tasyAz CaryyANi karmmANi dRSTvA bahavo janAstatpazcAd agacchan |

^{III} tato yIzuH parvvatamAruhya tatra ziSyaiH sAkam |

^{IV} tasmin samaya nistArotsavanAmni yihUdIyAnAma utsava upasthite

^V yIzu rnetre uttolya bahulokAn svasamIpAgatAn vilokya philipaM pRSTavAn eteSAM bhojanAya bhojadravYANi vayaM kutra kretuM zakrumaH?

^{VI} vAkyamidaM tasya parIkSArtham avAdIt kintu yat kariSyati tat svayam ajAnAt |

^{VII} philipaH pratyavocat eteSAM ekaiko yadyalpam alpaM prApnoti tarhi mudrApAdadvizatena krItapUpA api nyUNa bhaviSyanti |

^{VIII} zimon pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyah ziSyANameko vyAhRtavAn

^{IX} atra kasyacid bAlakasya samIpe paJca yAvapUpAH kSudramatsyad-vayaJca santi kintu lokAnAM etAvAtAM madhye taiH kiM bhaviSyati?

^X pazcAd yIzuravadat lokAnupavezayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt paJ-casahastrebhyo nyUNa adhika vA puruSA bhUmyAm upAvizan |

^{XI} tato yIzustAn pUpAnAdAya Izvarasya guNAN kIrttayitvA ziSyesu samArpayat tataste tebhya upaviSTalokebhyah pUpAn yatheSTamatsyaJca prAduH |

^{XII} teSu tRpteSu sa tAnavocad eteSAM kiJcidapi yathA nApacIyate tathA sarvvANYavaziSTAni saMgRhIta |

^{XIII} tataH sarvveSAM bhojanAt paraM te teSAM paJcAnAM yAvapUpAnAM avaziSTAnyakhilAni saMgRhya dvAdazaDallakAn apUrayan |

^{XIV} aparaM yIzoretAdRzIm AzcaryyakriyAM dRSTvA lokA mitho vaktumArebhire jagati yasyAgamanaM bhaviSyati sa evAyam avazyam bhaviSyadvakttA |

^{XV} ataeva lokA Agatya tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariSyanti yIzusteSAM IdRzaM mAnasaM vijJaya punazca parvvatam ekAkI gatavAn |

^{XVI} sAyaMkAla upasthite ziSyA jaladhitaTaM vrajitvA nAvamAruhya nagaradizi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman |

^{XVII} tasmin samaye timira upAtiSThat kintu yISusteSAM samIpaM nAgacchat |

^{XVIII} tada prabalapavanavahanAt sAgare mahAtaraGgo bhavitum Arebhe |

^{XIX} tataste vAhayitvA dvitrAn krozan gatAH pazcAd yIzuM jaladherupari padbhyAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgacchantaM vilokya trAsayukta abhavan

^{XX} kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaiSTa |

^{XXI} tada te taM svairaM nAvi gRhItavantaH tada tatkSaNAd uddiSTasthAne naurupAsthat |

XXII yayA nAvA ziSyA agacchan tadanya kApi naukA tasmin sthAne nAsIt tato yIzuH ziSyaiH sAKaM nAgamat kevalAH ziSyA agaman etat pArasthA lokA jJAtavantaH |

XXIII kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Izvarasya guNAN anukIrttya lokAn pUpAn abhojayat tatsthAnasya samIpasthativiriyAyA aparAstaraNaya Agama-
man |

XXIV yIzustatra nAsti ziSyA api tatra nA santi lokA iti vijJaya yIzuM gaveSayituM taraNibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH |

XXV tataste saritpateH pAre taM sAKsAt prApya prAvocan he guro bhavAn atra sthAne kadAgamat?

XXVI tada yIzustAn pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi AzcaryyakarmmadarzanAddheto rna kintu pUpabhojanAt tena tRptatvA-
Jca mAM gaveSayatha |

XXVII kSayanIyabhakSyArthaM mA zrAmiSTa kintvantAyurb-
hakSyArthaM zrAmyata, tasmAt tAdRzaM bhakSyAM manujaputro
yuSmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IzvaraH pramaNaM prAdAt |

XXVIII tada te'pRcchan IzvarAbhimataM karmma karttum asmAbhiH kiM karttavyaM?

XXIX tato yIzuravadad Izvaro yaM prairayat tasmin vizvasanam IzvarAb-
himataM karmma |

XXX tada te vyAharan bhavata kiM lakSaNaM darzitaM yaddRSTvA
bhavati vizvasiSyAmaH? tvayA kiM karmma kRtaM?

XXXI asmAKaM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntare mAnnAM bhokttuM pra-
puH yathA lipirAste | svargIyANi tu bhakSyANi pradadau paramezvaraH |

XXXII tada yIzuravadad ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsA
yuSmAbhyaM svargIyaM bhakSyAM nAdAt kintu mama pitA yuSmAbhyaM
svargIyaM paramaM bhakSyAM dadAti |

XXXIII yaH svargAdavaruhya jagate jIvanaM dadAti sa Izvaradattab-
hakSyarUpaH |

XXXIV tada te prAvocan he prabho bhakSyamidaM nityamasmabhyaM
dadAtu |

XXXV yIzuravadad ahameva jIvanarUpaM bhakSyAM yo jano mama
sannidhim Agacchati sa jAtu kSudhArtto na bhaviSyati, tathA yo jano mAM
pratyeti sa jAtu tRSArtto na bhaviSyati |

XXXVI mAM dRSTvApi yUyaM na vizvasitha yuSmAnaham ityavocaM |

XXXVII pitA mahyaM yAvato lokAnadadAt te sarvva eva mamAn-
tikam AgamiSyanti yaH kazcicca mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kenApi
prakAreNa na dUrIkariSyAmi |

XXXVIII nijAbhimataM sAdhayituM na hi kintu prerayiturabhimataM
sAdhayituM svargAd Agatosmi |

XXXIX sa yAn yAn lokAn mahyamadadAt teSAmekamapi na hArayitvA ze-
Sadine sarvvAnaham utthApayAmi idaM matprerayituH piturabhimataM |

XL yaH kazcin mAnavasutaM vilokya vizvasiti sa zeSadine mayotthApi-
taH san anantAyuh prApsyati iti matprerakasyAbhimataM |

XLI tada svargAd yad bhakSyam avArohat tad bhakSyam ahameva
yihUdIyalokAstasyaitad vAkye vivadamAna vakttumArebhire

XLII yUSaphaH putro yIzu ryasya mAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma eSa kiM
saeva na? tarhi svargAd avAroham iti vAKyaM kathaM vaktti?

XLIII tada yIzustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM

XLIV matprerakeNa pitra nAkRSTaH kopi jano mamAntikam AyAtuM na
zaknoti kintvAgataM janaM carame'hni protthApayiSyAmi |

XLV te sarvva IzvareNa zikSitA bhaviSyanti bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu lipiritthamAste ato yaH kazcit pituH sakAzAt zrutvA zikSate sa eva mama samIpam AgamiSyati|

XLVI ya IzvarAd ajAyata taM vina kopi manuSyo janakaM nAdarzat kevalaH saeva tAtam adrAkSIt|

XLVII ahaM yuSmAn yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mayi vizvAsaM karoti sonantAyuH prApnoti|

XLVIII ahameva tajjIvanabhakSyaM|

XLIX yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntare mannAbhakSyaM bhUkttApi mRtAH

L kintu yadbhakSyaM svargAdAgacchat tad yadi kazcid bhUGkte tarhi sa na mriyate|

LI yajjIvanabhakSyaM svargAdAgacchat sohomeva idaM bhakSyaM yo jano bhUGkte sa nityajIvi bhaviSyati| punazca jagato jIvanArthamahaM yat svakIyapizitaM dAsyAmi tadeva mayA vitaritaM bhakSyam|

LII tasmAd yihUdIyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vakttumArebhire eSa bhojanArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati?

LIII tada yIzustAn Avocad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi manuSyaputrasyAmiSe yuSmAbhi rna bhuktte tasya rudhire ca na pIte jIvanena sArddhaM yuSmAkaM sambandho nAsti|

LIV yo mamAmiSaM svAdati mama sudhiraJca pivati sonantAyuH prApnoti tataH zeSe'hni tamaham utthApayiSyAmi|

LV yato madIyamAmiSaM paramaM bhakSyaM tathA madIyaM zoNitaM paramaM peyaM|

LVI yo jano madIyaM palalaM svAdati madIyaM rudhiraJca pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnahajca vasAmi|

LVII matprerayitra jIvata tAtena yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kazcin mAmatti sopi mayA jIviSyati|

LVIII yadbhakSyaM svargAdAgacchat tadidaM yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuSmAkaM pitaro'mriyanta tAdRzam idaM bhakSyaM na bhavati idaM bhakSyaM yo bhakSati sa nityaM jIviSyati|

LIX yada kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagehe upAdizat tada katha eta akathayat|

LX tadetthaM zrutvA tasya ziSyANAm aneke parasparam akathayan idaM gADhaM vAkyAM vAkyamIdRzaM kaH zrotuM zakruiAt?

LXI kintu yIzuH ziSyANAm itthaM vivAdaM svacitte vijjaya kathitavAn idaM vAkyAM kiM yuSmAkaM vighnaM janayati?

LXII yadi manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthanam UrdvvaM gacchantaM pazyatha tarhi kiM bhaviSyati?

LXIII Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniSphalaM yuSmabhyamahaM yAni vacAMsi kathayAmi tAnyAtma jIvanaJca|

LXIV kintu yuSmAkaM madhye kecana avizvAsinaH santi ke ke na vizvasanti ko vA taM parakareSu samarpayiSyati tAn yIzurAprathamAd vetti|

LXV aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kArANAd akathayaM pituH sakAzAt zakttimaprApya kopi mamAntikam AgantuM na zaknoti|

LXVI tatkaAle'neke ziSyA vyAghuTya tena sArddhaM puna rnAgacchan|

LXVII tada yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha?

LXVIII tataH zimon pitaraH pratyavocat he prabho kasyAbhyarNaM gamiSyAmaH?

LXIX anantajIvanadAyinyo yAH kathAstAstavaiva | bhavAn amarez-
varasyAbhiSikttaputra iti vizvasya nizcitaM jAnImaH |

LXX tadA yIzuravadat kimahaM yuSmAkaM dvAdazajanAn manonItAn
na kRtavAn? kintu yuSmAkaM madhyepi kazcideko vighnakArI vidyate |

LXXI imAM kathaM sa zimonaH putram ISkarIyotIyaM yihUdAm uddizya
kathitavAn yato dvAdazAnAM madhye gaNitaH sa taM parakareSu samar-
payiSyati |

VII

I tataH paraM yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIzu
ryihUdApradeze paryyaTituM necchan gAlIlI pradeze paryyaTituM prArab-
hata |

II kintu tasmin samaye yihUdIyAnAM dUSyavAsanAmotsava upasthite

III tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmANi tvayA kriyante tAni yathA
tava ziSyAH pazyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdIyadezaM vraja |

IV yaH kazcit svayaM pracikAziSati sa kadApi guptaM karmma na karoti
yadIdRzaM karmma karoSi tarhi jagati nijaM paricAyaya |

V yatastasya bhrAtaropi taM na vizvasanti |

VI tadA yIzustAn avocat mama samaya idAnIM nopatiSThati kintu
yuSmAkaM samayaH satatam upatiSThati |

VII jagato lokA yuSmAn RtIyituM na zakruvanti kintu mAMEva RtIyante
yatasteSAM karmANi duSTAni tatra sAkSyamidam ahaM dadAmi |

VIII ataeva yUyam utsave'smin yAta nAham idAnIm asminnutsave yAmi
yato mama samaya idAnIM na sampUrNaH |

IX iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAlIlI sthitavAn

X kintu tasya bhrAtRSu tatra prasthiteSu satsu so'prakaTa utsavam
agacchat |

XI anantaram utsavam upasthita yihUdIyAstaM mRgayitvApRcchan sa
kutra?

XII tato lokAnAM madhye tasmin nAnAvidhA vivAdA bhavitum Arabdha-
vantaH | kecid avocan sa uttamaH puruSaH kecid avocan na tathA varaM
lokAnAM bhramaM janayati |

XIII kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt kopi tasya pakSe spaSTaM nAkathayat |

XIV tataH param utsavasya madhyasamaye yIzu rmandiraM gatvA samu-
padizati sma |

XV tato yihUdIyA lokA AzcaryyaM jJAtvAkathayan eSA mAnuSo nAdhItya
katham etAdRzo vidvAnabhUt?

XVI tadA yIzuH pratyavocad upadezoyaM na mama kintu yo mAM
preSitavAn tasya |

XVII yo jano nidezaM tasya grahISyati mamopadezo matto bhavati kim
IzvarAd bhavati sa ganastajjJAtuM zakSyati |

XVIII yo janaH svataH kathayati sa svIyaM gauravam Ihate kintu yaH
prerayitu rgauravam Ihate sa satyavAdI tasmin kopyadharmmo nAsti |

XIX mUsA yuSmabhyaM vyavasthAgranthaM kiM nAdadAt? kintu
yuSmAkaM kopi taM vyavasthAM na samAcarati | mAM hantuM kuto
yatadhve?

XX tadA lokA avadan tvaM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM ko yatate?

XXI tato yIzuravocad ekaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd yUYaM sarvva
mahAzcaryyaM manyadhve |

XXII mUsA yuSmabhyaM tvakchedavidhiM pradadau sa mUsAto na
jAtaH kintu pitRpuruSebhyo jAtaH tena vizrAmavAre'pi mAnuSANAM
tvakchedaM kurutha |

XXIII ataeva vizrAmavAre manuSyANAM tvakchede kRte yadi mUsAvyavasthAmaGganaM na bhavati tarhi mayA vizrAmavAre mAnuSaH sampUrNarUpeNa svastho'kAri tatKArANAd yUyaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha?

XXIV sapaKsapAtaM vicAramakRtvA nyAyyaM vicAraM kuruta |

XXV tadA yirUzAlam nivAsinaH katipayajanA akathayan ime yaM hantuM ceSTante sa evAyaM kiM na?

XXVI kintu pazyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati tathApi kimapi a vadantyete ayamevAbhiSikto bhavatiIti nizcitaM kimadhipatayo jAnanti?

XXVII manujoyaM kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM jAnomaH kintvabhiSikta Agate sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kopi jJatuM na zakSyati |

XXVIII tadA yIzu rmadhyemandiram upadizan uccaiHkAram ukttavAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnItha? kasmAccAgatosmi tadapi kiM jAnItha? nAhaM svata Agatosmi kintu yaH satyavAdI saeva mAM preSitavAn yUyaM taM na jAnItha |

XXIX tamahaM jAne tenAhaM prerita agatosmi |

XXX tasmAd yihUdIyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi kopi tasya gAtre hastaM nArpayad yato hetostadA tasya samayo nopatiSThati |

XXXI kintu bahavo lokAstaSmin vizvasya kathitavAnto'bhiSikttapuruSa Agatya mAnuSasyAsya kriyAbhyaH kim adhika AzcaryyAH kriyAH kariSyati?

XXXII tataH paraM lokAstaSmin itthaM vivadante phirUzinaH pradhAnayAjakAJceti zrutavantastaM dhRtvA netuM padAtigaNaM preSayAmaSuH |

XXXIII tato yIzuravadad aham alpadinAni yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitva matprerayituH samIpaM yAsyAmi |

XXXIV mAM mRgayiSyadhve kintUddezaM na lapsyadhve ratra sthAsyAmi tatra yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha |

XXXV tadA yihUdIyAH parasparaM vaktumArebhire asyoddezaM na prApsyAma etAdRzaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadeze vikIrNANAM yihUdIyANAM sannidhim eSa gatva tAn upadekSyati kiM?

XXXVI no cet mAM gaveSayiSyatha kintUddezaM na prApsyatha eSa kodRzaM vAkyamidaM vadati?

XXXVII anantaram utsavasya carame'hani arthAt pradhAnadine yIzuruttiSThan uccaiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kazcit tRSartto bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu |

XXXVIII yaH kazcinmayi vizvasiti dharmmagranthasya vacanAnusAreNa tasyAbhyantarato'mRtatoyasya srotAMsi nirgamiSyanti |

XXXIX ye tasmin vizvasanti ta AtmAnaM prApsyantItyarthe sa idaM vAkyam vyAhRtavAn etatkAlaM yAvad yIzu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra AtmA nAdIyata |

XL etAM vANIM zrutva bahavo lokA avadan ayameva nizcitaM sa bhaviSyadvAdI |

XLI kecid akathayan eSaeva sobhiSiktaH kintu kecid avadan sobhiSiktaH kiM gAlIl pradeze janiSyate?

XLII sobhiSikto dAyUdo vaMze dAyUdo janmasthAne baitlehami pattane janiSyate dharmmagranthe kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti?

XLIII itthaM tasmin lokANAM bhinnavAkyata jAtA |

XLIV katipayalokAstaM dharttum aicchan tathApi tadvapuSi kopi hastaM nArpayat |

XLV anantaraM pAdAtigaNe pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUzinAJca samIpa-
mAgatavati te tAn apRcchan kuto hetostaM nAnayata?

XLVI tada padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kopi kadApi
nopAdizat|

XLVII tataH phirUzinaH prAvocan yUyamapi kimabhrAmiStA?

XLVIII adhipatInAM phirUzinAJca kopi kiM tasmin vyazvasIt?

XLIX ye zAstraM na jAnanti ta ime'dhamalokAeva zApagrastAH|

L tada nikadImanAmA teSAmeko yaH kSaNadAyAM yIzoH sannidhim
agAt sa ukttavAn

LI tasya vAkye na zrute karmmaNi ca na vidite 'smAkaM vyavasthA kiM
kaJcana manujaM doSIkaroti?

LII tataste vyAharan tvamapi kiM gaIIIIyalokaH? vivicya pazya galIli kopi
bhaviSyadvAdI notpadyate|

LIII tataH paraM sarvve svaM svaM gRhaM gatAH kintu yIzu rjaitunanA-
mAnaM ziloccayaM gatavAn|

VIII

I pratyUSe yIzuH panarmandiram Agacchat

II tataH sarvveSu lokeSu tasya samIpa AgateSu sa upavizya tAn upadeS-
Tum Arabhata|

III tada adhyApakah phirUzinaJca vyabhicArakarmmaNi dhRtaM
striyamekAm Aniya sarvveSAM madhye sthApayitvA vyAharan

IV he guro yoSitam imAM vyabhicArakarmma kurvvANAM lokA dhRta-
vantaH|

V etAdRzalokAH pASANaghAtena hantavyA iti vidhirmUsAvyavasthA-
granthe likhitosti kintu bhavAn kimAdizati?

VI te tamapavadituM parIkSabhprAyeNa vAkyamidam apRcchan kintu
sa prahvIbhUya bhUmAvaGgalyA lekhitum Arabhata|

VII tatastaiH punaH punaH pRStA utthAya kathitavAn yuSmAkaM mad-
hye yo jano niraparAdhI saeva prathamam enAM pASANenAhantu|

VIII pazcAt sa punazca prahvIbhUya bhUmau lekhitum Arabhata|

IX tAM kathaM zrutvA te svasvamanasi prabodhaM prApya
jyeSThAnukramaM ekaikazaH sarvve bahiragacchan tato yIzurekAKI
tayakttobhavat madhyasthAne daNDayamAnA sA yoSA ca sthita|

X tatpazcAd yIzurutthAya tAM vanitAM vina kamapyaparam na vilokya
pRSTavAn he vAme tavApavAdakah kutra? kopi tvAM kiM na daNDayati?

XI sAvadat he maheccha kopi na tada yIzuravocat nAhamapi daNDayami
yAhi punaH pApaM mAkarSIH|

XII tato yIzuH punarapi lokebhya itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatoHaM
jyotiHsvarUpo yaH kazcin matpazcAda gacchati sa timire na bhramitvA
jIvanarUpAM dIptiM prApsyati|

XIII tataH phirUzino'vAdiSustvaM svArthe svayaM sAkSyAM dadAsi tas-
mat tava sAkSyAM grAhyaM na bhavati|

XIV tada yIzuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe'haM svayaM sAkSyAM
dadAmi tathApi mat sAkSyAM grAhyaM yasmAd ahaM kuta Agatosmi kva
yAmi ca tadahaM jAnAmi kintu kuta Agatosmi kutra gacchAmi ca tad
yUyaM na jAnitha|

XV yUyaM laukikaM vicArayatha nAhaM kimapi vicArayAmi|

XVI kintu yadi vicArayAmi tarhi mama vicAro grahItavyo yatoham ekAKI
nAsmi prerayitA pitA mayA saha vidyate|

XVII dvayo rjanayoH sAkSyAM grahaNIyaM bhavatIti yuSmAkAM vyavasthAgranthe likhitamasti |

XVIII ahaM svArthe svayaM sAkSitvaM dadAmi yazca mama tAto mAM preritavAn sopi madarthe sAkSyAM dadAti |

XIX tadA te'pRcchan tava tAtaH kutra? tato yIzuH pratyavAdId yUYaM mAM na jAnItha matpitaraJca na jAnItha yadi mAM akSAsyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakSAsyata |

XX yIzu rmandira upadizya bhaNDaGAre katha etA akathayat tathApi taM prati kopi karaM nodatolayat |

XXI tataH paraM yIzuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gacchAmi yUYaM mAM gaveSayiSyatha kintu nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUYaM yAtuM na zakSyatha |

XXII tadA yihUdIyAH prAvocan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariSyati? yato yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUYaM yAtuM na zakSyatha iti vAkyAM bravIti |

XXIII tato yIzustebhyaH kathitavAn yUYam adhaHsthAnIya lokA aham UrdvvasthAnIyaH yUYam etajjagatsambandhIya aham etajjagatsambandhIyo na |

XXIV tasmAt kathitavAn yUYaM nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yatohaM sa pumAn iti yadi na vizvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha |

XXV tadA te 'pRcchan kastvaM? tato yIzuH kathitavAn yuSmAkAM sannidhau yasya prastavam A prathamAt karomi saeva puruSohaM |

XXVI yuSmAsu mayA bahuvAkyAM vaktavyaM vicArayitavyaJca kintu matprerayitA satyavAdI tasya samIpe yadahaM zrutavAn tadeva jagate kathayAmi |

XXVII kintu sa janake vAkyamidaM prokttavAn iti te nAbudhyanta |

XXVIII tato yIzurakathayad yadA manuSyaputram Urdvva utthApayiSyatha tadAhaM sa pumAn kevalaH svayaM kimapi karmma na karomi kintu tAto yathA zikSayati tadanusAreNa vAkyamidaM vadAmIti ca yUYaM jJAtuM zakSyatha |

XXIX matprerayitA pitA mAm ekAkinaM na tyajati sa mayA sArddhaM tiSThati yatohaM tadabhimataM karmma sada karomi |

XXX tadA tasyaitAni vAkyAni zrutva bahuvastAsmin vyazvasan |

XXXI ye yihUdIya vyazvasan yIzustebhyo'kathayat

XXXII mama vAkye yadi yUYam AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama ziSyA bhUtva satyatvaM jJAsyatha tataH satyataya yuSmAkAM mokSo bhaviSyati |

XXXIII tadA te pratyavAdiSuH vayam ibrahImo vaMzaH kadApi kasyApi dAsa na jAtAstarhi yuSmAkAM muktti rbhaviSyati vAkyAM kathaM bravISi?

XXXIV tadA yIzuH pratyavadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yaH pApaM karoti sa pApasya dAsaH |

XXXV dAsazca nirantaram nivezane na tiSThati kintu putro nirantaram tiSThati |

XXXVI ataH putro yadi yuSmAn mocayati tarhi nitAntameva mukttA bhaviSyatha |

XXXVII yuyam ibrahImo vaMza ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama katha yuSmAkam antaHkaraNeSu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti tasmAddheto rmAM hantum Ihadhve |

XXXVIII ahaM svapituH samIpe yadapazyam tadeva kathayAmi tatha yUYamapi svapituH samIpe yadapazyata tadeva kurudhve |

XXXIX tadA te pratyavocan ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA tato yIzurakathayad yadi yUyam ibrAhImaH santAna abhaviSyata tarhi ibrAhIma AcAraNavad AcariSyata |

XL Izvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAkyam zrutvA yuSmAn jJApayAmi yohaM taM mAM hantuM ceSTadhve ibrAhIm etAdRzaM karmma na cakAra |

XLI yUyaM svasvapituH karmmANi kurutha tadA tairukttaM na vyaM jArajAta asmAkam ekaeva pitAsti sa evezvaraH

XLII tato yIzuna kathitam Izvaro yadi yuSmAkaM tAtobhaviSyat tarhi yUyaM mayi premAkariSyata yatoham IzvarAnnirgatyaAgatosmi svato nAgatohaM sa mAM prAhiNot |

XLIII yUyaM mama vAkyamidaM na budhyadhve kutaH? yato yUyaM mamopadezaM soDhuM na zaknutha |

XLIV yUyaM zaitAn pituH santAna etasmAd yuSmAkaM piturabhiLAsaM pUrayatha sa A prathamAt naraghAtI tadantaH satyatvasya lezopi nAsti kAraNAdaha sa satyatAyAM nAtiSThat sa yadA mRSA kathayati tadA ni-jasvabhAvAnusAreNaiva kathayati yato sa mRSAbhASI mRSotpAdakazca |

XLV ahaM tathyavAkyam vadAmi kAraNAdasmAd yUyaM mAM na pratItha |

XLVI mayi pApamastIti pramANaM yuSmAkaM ko dAtuM zaknoti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyam vadAmi tarhi kuto mAM na pratitha?

XLVII yaH kazcana IzvarIyo lokaH sa IzvarIyakathAyAM mano nidhatte yUyam IzvarIyaloka na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadve |

XLVIII tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavAdisuH tvamekaH zomiroNIyo bhUtagrastazca vyaM kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiSma?

XLIX tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt nAhaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanyate tasmAd yUyaM mAM apamanyadhve |

L ahaM svasukhyAtiM na ceSTe kintu ceSTIta vicArayita cApara ekaAste |

LI ahaM yuSmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo naro madIyaM vAcAm manyate sa kadAcana nidhanaM na drakSyati |

LII yihUdIyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta itIdAnIm avaiSma | ibrAhIm bhaviSyadvAdinaJca sarvve mRtaH kintu tvaM bhASase yo naro mama bhAratIM gRhIAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyate |

LIII tarhi tvaM kim asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAd ibrAhImopi mahAn? yasmat sopi mRtaH bhaviSyadvAdinopi mRtaH tvaM svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuse?

LIV yIzuH pratyavocad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sammanyate tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAto yaM yUyaM svIyam IzvaraM bhASadhve saeva mAM sammanute |

LV yUyaM taM nAvagacchatha kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi taM nAvagacchAmIti vAkyam yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mRSAbhASI bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi tadAkSAmapi gRhIAmi |

LVI yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm mama samayaM draSTum atIvAvAjchat tannirIkSyAnandacca |

LVII tadA yihUdIyA apRcchan tava vayaH paJcAzadvatsara na tvaM kim ibrAhImam adrAkSIH?

LVIII yIzuH pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi ibrAhImo janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyahaM vidye |

LIX tadA te pASANAn uttolya tamAhantum udayacchan kintu yIzu rgupto mantirAd bahirgatya teSAM madhyena prasthitavAn |

IX

I tataH paraM yIzurgacchan mArgamadhya janmAndhaM naram apazyat|

II tataH ziSyAstam apRcchan he guro naroyaM svapApena vA svapitrAH pApenAndho'jAyata?

III tataH sa pratyuditavAn etasya vAsya pitroH pApAd etAdRzobhUda iti nahi kintvanena yathezvarasya karmma prakAzyate taddhetoreva|

IV dine tiSThati matprerayituH karmma mayA karttavyaM yadA kimapi karmma na kriyate tAdRzI nizAgacchati|

V ahaM yAvatkAlaM jagati tiSThAmi tAvatkAlaM jagato jyotiHsvarU-posmi|

VI ityukttA bhUmau niSThIvaM nikSipya tena paGkaM kRtavAn

VII pazcAt tatpaGkena tasyAndhasya netre pralipya tamityAdizat gatvA zilohē 'rthAt preritanAmni sarasi snAhi| tatondho gatvA tatrAsnAt tataH prannacakSu rbhUtvA vyAghuTyAgAt|

VIII aparaJca samIpavAsino lokA ye ca taM pUrvvamandham apazyan te bakttum Arabhanta yondhaloko vartmanyupavizyAbhikSata sa evAyAM janaH kiM na bhavati?

IX kecidavadan sa eva kecidavocan tAdRzo bhavati kintu sa svayam-abravIt sa evAhaM bhavAmi|

X ataeva te 'pRcchan tvaM kathaM dRSTiM pAptavAn?

XI tataH sovadad yIzanAmaka eko jano mama nayane paGkena pralipya ityAjJApayat zilohakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhi| tatastatra gatvA mayi snAte dRSTimahaM labdhavAn|

XII tadA te 'vadan sa pumAn kutra? tenokttaM nAhaM jAnAmi|

XIII aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhe jane phirUzinAM nikaTam AnIte sati phirUzinopi tamapRcchan kathaM dRSTiM pRaptosi?

XIV tataH sa kathitavAn sa paGkena mama netre 'limpat pazcAd snAtvA dRSTimalabhe|

XV kintu yIzu rvizrAmavAre karddamaM kRtvA tasya nayane prasanne'karod itikAraNAt katipayaphirUzino'vadan

XVI sa pumAn IzvarAnna yataH sa vizrAmavAraM na manyate| tatonye kecit pratyavadan pApI pumAn kim etAdRzam AzcaryyaM karmma karttuM zaknoti?

XVII itthaM teSAM parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| pazcAt te punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSam aprAkSuH yo janastava cakSuSI prasanne kRtavAn tasmin tvaM kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavizadvAdi|

XVIII sa dRSTim AptavAn iti yihUdIyAstasya dRSTiM pRaptasya janasya pitro rmukhAd azrutvA na pratyayan|

XIX ataeva te tAvapRcchan yuvayo ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimayaM? tarhIdAnIM kathaM draSTuM zaknoti?

XX tatastasya pitarau pratyavocatAm ayam AvayoH putra A janerand-hazca tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH

XXI kintvadhuna kathaM dRSTiM pRaptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kosya cakSuSI prasanne kRtavAn tadapi na jAnIva eSa vayahprApta enaM pRcchata svakathAM svayaM vakSyati|

XXII yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt tasya pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kopi manuSyO yadi yIzum abhiSiktaM vadati tarhi sa bhajanagRhAd dUrIkAriSyate yihUdIyA iti mantraNAm akurvvan

XXIII atastasya pitarau vyAharatAm eSa vayahprApta enaM pRcchata|

XXIV tadA te punazca taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Izvarasya guNAN vada eSa manuSyAH pApIti vayaM jAnImaH |

XXV tadA sa ukttavAn sa pApI na veti nAhaM jAne pUrvAmandha Asamaham adhuna pazyAmIti mAtraM jAnAmi |

XXVI te punarapRcchan sa tvAM prati kimakarot? kathaM netre prasanne 'karot?

XXVII tataH sovAdId ekakRtvokathayaM yUyaM na zRNutha tarhi kutaH punaH zrotum icchatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya ziSyA bhavitum icchatha?

XXVIII tadA te taM tiraskRtya vyAharan tvAM tasya ziSyO vayaM mUsAH ziSyAH |

XXIX mUsAvaktreNezvaro jagAda tajjAnImaH kintveSa kutratyaloka iti na jAnImaH |

XXX sovadad eSa mama locane prasanne 'karot tathApi kutratyaloka iti yUyaM na jAnItha etad AzcaryyaM bhavati |

XXXI IzvaraH pApinAM kathAM na zRNoti kintu yo janastasmin bhaktiM kRtvA tadiSTakriyAM karoti tasyaiva kathAM zRNoti etad vayaM jAnImaH |

XXXII kopi manuSyO janmAndhAya cakSuSI adadAt jagadArambhAd etAdRzIM kathAM kopi kadApi nAzRNot |

XXXIII asmAd eSa manuSyO yadIzvarAnnAjAyata tarhi kiJcidapIdRzaM kamma karttuM nAzaknot |

XXXIV te vyAharan tvAM pApAd ajAyathAH kimasmAn tvAM zikSayasi? pazcAtte taM bahirakurvvan |

XXXV tadanantaraM yihUdIyaiH sa bahirakriyata yIzuriti vArttAM zrutvA taM sAkSat prApya pRSTavAn Izvarasya putre tvAM vizvasiSi?

XXXVI tadA sa pratyavocat he prabho sa ko yat tasminnahaM vizvasimi?

XXXVII tato yIzuH kathitavAn tvAM taM dRSTavAn tvaya sAkAM yaH kathaM kathayati saeva saH |

XXXVIII tadA he prabho vizvasimItyuktva sa taM praNAmat |

XXXIX pazcAd yIzuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantazcAndhA bhavantItyabhiprAyeNa jagadAham Agaccham |

XL etat zrutvA nikaTasthAH katipayAH phirUzino vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH?

XLI tadA yIzuravAdId yadyandhA abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiSThan kintu pazyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuSmAkaM pApAni tiSThanti |

X

I ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano dvAreNa na pravizya kenApyanyena meSagRhaM pravizati sa eva steno dasyuzca |

II yo dvAreNa pravizati sa eva meSapAlakaH |

III dauvArikastasmai dvAraM mocayati meSagANazca tasya vAkyAM zRNoti sa nijAn meSAN svasvanAmnAhUya bahiH kRtvA nayati |

IV tathA nijAn meSAN bahiH kRtvA svayaM teSAM agre gacchati, tato meSASTasya zabdaM budhyante, tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajanti |

V kintu parasya zabdaM na budhyante tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajiSyanti varaM tasya samIpAt palAyiSyante |

VI yIzuste bhya imAM dRSTAntakathAM akathayat kintu tena kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM te nAbudhyanta |

VII ato yIzuH punarakathayat, yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi, meSagRhasya dvAram ahameva |

VIII mayA na pravizya ya Agacchan te stenA dasyavazca kintu meSASTeSAM kathA nAzRNvan |

IX ahameva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kazcita pravizati sa rakSAM prApsyati tathA bahirantazca gamanAgamane kRtvA caraNasthAnaM prApsyati |

X yo janastenaH sa kevalaM stainyabadhavinAzAn karttumeva samAyAti kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bAhUlyena tadeva dAtum Agaccham |

XI ahameva satyameSapAlako yastu satyo meSapAlakaH sa meSArthaM prANatyAgaM karoti;

XII kintu yo jano meSapAlako na, arthAd yasya meSA nijA na bhavanti, ya etAdRzo vaitanikaH sa vRkam AgacchantaM dRSTvA mejavrajaM vihAya palAyate, tasmAd vRkastaM vrajaM dhRtvA vikirati |

XIII vaitanikaH palAyate yataH sa vetanArthI meSArthaM na cintayati |

XIV ahameva satyo meSapAlakaH, pitA mAM yathA jAnAti, ahaJca yathA pitaraM jAnAmi,

XV tathA nijAn meSAnapi jAnAmi, meSAzca mAM jAnAnti, ahaJca meSArthaM prANatyAgaM karomi |

XVI aparajca etad gRhIya meSebhyo bhinna api meSA mama santi te sakala AnayitavyAH; te mama zabdaM zroSyanti tata eko vraja eko rakSako bhaviSyati |

XVII prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn grahISyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi snehaM karoti |

XVIII kazcijjano mama prANAn hantuM na zaknoti kintu svayaM tAn samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahItujca mama zaktirAste bhAramimaM svapituH sakAzAt prAptoham |

XIX asmAdupadezat punazca yihUdIyAnAM madhye bhinnavAkyata jAta |

XX tato bahavo vyAharan eSa bhUtagrasta unmattazca, kuta etasya kathAM zRNutha?

XXI kecid avadan etasya kathA bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtaH kim andhAya cakSuSI dAtuM zaknoti?

XXII zItakAle yirUZAlami mandirotsargaparvvaNyupasthite

XXIII yIzuH sulemAno niHsAreNa gamanAgamane karoti,

XXIV etasmin samaye yihUdIyAstaM veSTayitvA vyAharan kati kAlAn asmAkaM vicikitsAM sthApayiSyAmi? yadyabhiSikto bhavati tarhi tat spaSTaM vada |

XXV tada yIzuH pratyavadad aham acakathaM kintu yUyaM na pratItha, nijapitu rnAmna yAM yAM kriyaM karomi sa kriyaiva mama sAkSisvarUpA |

XXVI kintvahaM pUrvvamakathayaM yUyaM mama meSA na bhavatha, kAraNAdasmAn na vizvasitha |

XXVII mama meSA mama zabdaM zRNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi te ca mama pazcAd gacchanti |

XXVIII ahaM tebhyo'nantAyu rdadAmi, te kadApi na naMkSyanti kopi mama karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati |

XXIX yo mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmAt mahAn, kopi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati |

XXX ahaM pitA ca dvayorekatvam |

XXXI tato yihUdIyAH punarapi taM hantuM pASANAn udatolayan |

XXXII yIzuH kathitavAn pituH sakAzAd bahUnyuttamakarmmANi yuSmAkaM prAkAzayaM teSAM kasya karmmaNaH kAraNAn mAM pASANairAhantum udyataH stha?

XXXIII yihUdIyAH pratyavadan prazastakarmmaheto rna kintu tvAM mAnuSaH svamIzvaram uktvezvaraM nindasi kAraNAdasmAt tvAM pASANairhanmaH |

XXXIV tadA yIzuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyam IzvarA etadvacanaM yuSmAkaM zAstre likhitaM nAsti kiM?

XXXV tasmAd yeSAM uddeze Izvarasya katha kathita te yadIzvaragANA ucyante dharmmagranthasyApyanyatha bhavituM na zakyaM,

XXXVI tarhyAham Izvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUYaM pitrAbhiSiktaM jagati preritaJca pumAMsaM katham IzvaranindakaM vAdaya?

XXXVII yadyahaM pituH karmma na karomi tarhi mAM na pratIta;

XXXVIII kintu yadi karomi tarhi mayi yuSmAbhiH pratyaye na kRte'pi kAryye pratyayaH kriyatAM, tato mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmIti ca kSATvA vizvasiSyatha |

XXXIX tadA te punarapi taM dharttum aceSTanta kintu sa teSAM karebhyo nistIryya

XL puna ryarddan adyAstaTe yatra purvvaM yohan amajjayat tatrAgatya nyavasat |

XLI tato bahavo lokAstatsamIpam Agatya vyAharan yohan kimapyAzaryyaM karmma nAkarot kintvasmin manuSye yA yaH katha akathayat tAH sarvvaH satyAH;

XLII tatra ca bahavo lokAstasmin vyazvasan |

XI

I anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhaginI martha ca yasmin vaithanIyAgrAme vasatastasmin grAme iliyAsar nAmA pIDita eka AsIt |

II yA mariyam prabhuM sugandhitelaina marddayitvA svakezaistasya caraNau samamArjat tasyA bhrAta sa iliyAsar rogi |

III aparajca he prabho bhavAn yasmin priyate sa eva pIDitostIti kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginyau preSitavatya |

IV tadA yIzurimAM vArttAM zrutvAkathayata pIDeyaM maraNArthaM na kintvIzvarasya mahimArtham Izvaraputrasya mahimaprakAzArthaJca jAta |

V yIzu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginyAm iliyAsari cAprIyata,

VI tathApi iliyAsaraH pIDAyAH kathaM zrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatiSThat |

VII tataH param sa ziSyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdIyapradezaM yAmaH |

VIII tataste pratyavadan, he guro svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdIyAstvAM pASANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsyasi?

IX yIzuH pratyavadat, ekasmin dine kiM dvAdazaghaTika na bhavanti? kopi divA gacchan na skhalati yataH sa etajjagato dIptiM prApnoti |

X kintu rAtrau gacchan skhalati yato hetostatra dIpti rnAsti |

XI imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritobhUd idAnIM taM nidrAto jAgarayituM gacchAmi |

XII yIzu rmRtau kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vizrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti jJAtvA ziSyA akathayan,

XIII he guro sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadrameva |

XIV tadA yIzuH spaSTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata;

XV kintu yUYaM yatha pratItha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuSmannimittam AhlAditohaM, tathApi tasya samIpe yAma |

XVI tadA thoma yaM didumaM vadanti sa saGginaH ziSyAn avadad
vayamapi gatvA tena sArddhaM mriyAmahai|

XVII yIzustatropasthAya iliyAsaraH zmazAne sthApanAt catvAri dinAni
gatAnIti vArttAM zrutavAn|

XVIII vaithanIyA yirUzAlamaH samIpasthA krozaikamAtrAntarita;

XIX tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyA marthAM mariyamaJca bhyAtRzokApan-
nAM sAntvayituM tayoH samIpam Agacchan|

XX marthA yIzorAgamanavArtAM zrutvaiva taM sAkSAd akarot kintu
mariyam geha upavizya sthita|

XXI tadA marthA yIzumavAdat, he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi
mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat|

XXII kintvidAnImapi yad Izvare prArthayiSyate Izvarastad dAsyatIti
jAne'haM|

XXIII yIzuravAdIt tava bhrAtA samutthAsyati|

XXIV marthA vyAharat zeSadvise sa utthAnasamaye protthAsyatIti
jAne'haM|

XXV tadA yIzuH kathitavAn ahameva utthApayita jIvayita ca yaH
kazcana mayi vizvasiti sa mRtvApi jIviSyati;

XXVI yaH kazcana ca jIvan mayi vizvasiti sa kadApi na mariSyati, asyAM
kathAyAM kiM vizvasiSi?

XXVII sAvadat prabho yasyAvataraNApekSasti bhavAn saevAbhiSikta
Izvaraputra iti vizvasimi|

XXVIII iti kathAM kathayitvA sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM
guptamAhUya vyAharat gururupatiSThati tvAmAhUyati ca|

XXIX kathAmimAM zrutvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agacchat|

XXX yIzu rgrAmamadhyaM na pravizya yatra marthA taM sAkSAd akarot
tatra sthitavAn|

XXXI ye yihUdIyA mariyama sAKaM gRhe tiSThantastAm asAntvayana te
tAM kSipram utthAya gacchantiM vilokya vyAharan, sa zmazAne rodituM
yAti, ityuktvA te tasyAH pazcAd agacchan|

XXXII yatra yIzuratiSThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dRSTvA tasya
caraNayoH patitvA vyAharat he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi
mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat|

XXXIII yIzustAM tasyAH saGgino yihUdIyAMzca rudato vilokya zokArttaH
san dIrghaM nizvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAsthApayata?

XXXIV te vyAharan, he prabho bhavAn Agatya pazyatu|

XXXV yIzunA kranditaM|

XXXVI ataeva yihUdIyA avadan, pazyatAyaM tasmin kidRg apriyata|

XXXVII teSAM kecid avadan yondhAya cakSuSI dattavAn sa kim asya
mRtyuM nivArayituM nAzaknot?

XXXVIII tato yIzuH punarantardIrghaM nizvasya zmazAnAntikam agac-
chat| tat zmazAnam ekaM gahvaraM tanmukhe pASANa eka AsIt|

XXXIX tadA yIzuravadad enaM pASANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya
bhaginI marthAvadat prabho, adhuna tatra durgandho jAtaH, yatodya
catvAri dinAni zmazAne sa tiSThati|

XL tadA yIzuravAdIt, yadi vizvasiSi tarhIzvarasya mahimaprakAzam
drakSyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayaM?

XLI tadA mRtasya zmazAnAt pASANo'pasArite yIzurUrdvvaM pazyan
akathayat, he pita rmama nevesanam azRNoH kAraNAdasmAt tvAM
dhanyaM vadAmi|

XLII tvaM satataM zRNoSi tadapyahaM jAnAmi, kintu tvaM mAM yat prairayastad yathAsmin sthAne sthita loka vizvasanti tadartham idaM vAkyAM vadAmi|

XLIII imAM kathAM kathayitVA sa proccairAhvayat, he iliyAsar bahirAgaccha|

XLIV tataH sa pramItaH zmazAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdo gAtramArjanavAsasa baddhamukhazca bahirAgacchat| yIzuruditavAn bandhanAni mocayitVA tyajatainaM|

XLV mariyamaH samIpam Agata ye yihUdIyalokAstada yIzoretat karmApazyam teSAM bahavo vyazvasan,

XLVI kintu kecidanye phirUzinAM samIpaM gatVA yIzoretasya karmmaNo vArttAm avadan|

XLVII tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinAzca sabhAM kRtvA vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH? eSa mAnavo bahUnyAz CaryyakarmmaNI karoti|

XLVIII yadIdRzaM karmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvve lokAs tasmin vizvasiSyanti romilokAzcaAgatyAsmAkam anaya rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAjyam Achetsyanti|

XLIX tada teSAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsare mahAyAjakapade nyayujyata sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnItha;

L samagradezasya vinAzatopi sarvvalokArtham ekasya janasya maraNam asmAkAM maGgalahetukam etasya vivecanAmapi na kurutha|

LI etAM kathAM sa nijabuddhya vyAharad iti na,

LII kintu yIzUstaddezIyanAM kArANAt prANAn tyakSyati, dizi dizi vikIrNAn Izvarasya santANAn saMgRhyaikajAtiM kariSyati ca, tasmin vatsare kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapade niyuktaH san idaM bhaviSyadvAkyAM kathitavAn|

LIII taddinamArabhya te kathaM taM hantuM zaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM prArebhire|

LIV ataeva yihUdIyanAM madhye yIzuH saprakAzAM gamanAgamane akRtvA tasmAd gatVA prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradezasyephrAyim nAmni nagare ziSyaiH sAkAM kAlAM yApayituM prArebhe|

LV anantaraM yihUdIyanAM nistArotsave nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvvaM svAn zucIn karttuM bahavo janA grAmebhyo yirUzAlam nagaram Agacchan,

LVI yIzoranveSaNaM kRtvA mandire daNDayamAnAH santaH parasparaM vyAharan, yuSmAkAM kIdRzo bodho jAyate? sa kim utsave'smin atrAgamiSyati?

LVII sa ca kutrAsti yadyetat kazcid veti tarhi darzayatu pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca taM dharttuM pUrvvam imAm AjJAM prAcArayan|

XII

I nistArotsavAt pUrvvaM dinaSaTke sthite yIzu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaram zmazAnAd udasthAparat tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam Agacchat|

II tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhojye kRte marthA paryyaveSayad iliyAsar ca tasya saGgibhiH sArddhaM bhojanAsana upAvizat|

III tada mariyam arddhaseTakaM bahumUlyaM jaTAmAMsIyaM tailam AnIya yIzozcaraNayo rmarddayitVA nijakeza rmArSTum Arabhata; tada tailasya parimalena gRham Amoditam abhavat|

IV yaH zimonaH putra riSkariyotIyo yihUdAnAmA yIzuM parakareSu samarpayiSyati sa ziSyastada kathitavAn,

V etattailaM tribhiH zatai rmudrApadai rvikrItaM sad daridrebhyaH kuto nAdIyata?

VI sa daridralokArtham acintayad iti na, kintu sa caura evaM tannikaTe mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhye yadatiSThat tadapAharat tasmAt kAraNAD imAM kathAmakathayat |

VII tada yIzurakathayad enAM mA vAraya sA mama zmazAnasthApanad-inArthaM tadarakSayat |

VIII daridrA yuSmAkaM sannidhau sarvvada tiSThanti kintvahaM sarv-vada yuSmAkaM sannidhau na tiSThAmi |

IX tataH paraM yIzustrAstIti vArttAM zrutvA bahavo yihUdIyAstaM zmazAnAdutthApitam iliyAsaraJca draSTuM tat sthAnam Agacchana |

X tada pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amantrayan ;

XI yatastena bahavo yihUdIyA gatvA yIzau vyazvasan |

XII anantaraM yIzu ryrUzAlam nagaram AgacchatIti vArttAM zrutvA pare'hani utsavAgatA bahavo lokAH

XIII kharijUrapatrAdyAnIya taM sAkSAt karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayeti vAcAM proccai rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyelo yo rAjA paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanyaH |

XIV tada "he siyonaH kanye mA bhaisIH pazyAyaM tava rAjA garddab-hazAvakam AruhyAgacchati"

XV iti zAstrIyavacanAnusAreNa yIzurekaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya taduparyyArohat |

XVI asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM ziSyAH prathamaM nAbudhyanta, kintu yIzau mahimAnaM prApte sati vAkyamidaM tasmina akathyata lokAzca tampratIttham akurvvan iti te smRtavantaH |

XVII sa iliyAsaraM zmazAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn zmazAnAJca udasthA-payad ye ye lokAstatkarmya sAkSAd apazyan te pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta |

XVIII sa etAdRzam adbhutaM karmmakarot tasya janazrute rlokAstaM sAkSAt karttum Agacchan |

XIX tataH phirUzinaH parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta yuSmAkaM sarv-vAzceSTA vRthA jAtAH, iti kiM yUyaM na budhyadhve? pazyata sarvve lokAstasya pazcAdvarttinobhavan |

XX bhajanaM karttum utsavAgatAnAM lokAnAM katipayA jana anyadezIyA Asan ,

XXI te gAlIlyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharan he maheccha vayaM yIzuM draSTum icchAmaH |

XXII tataH philipo gatvA Andriyam avadat pazcAd Andriyaphilipau yIzave vArttAm akathayatAM |

XXIII tada yIzuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH |

XXIV ahaM yuSmAnatIyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabIjaM mRttikAyAM patitvA yadi na mRyate tarhyekAKI tiSThati kintu yadi mRyate tarhi bahuguNaM phalaM phalati |

XXV yo jane nija prANAn priyan jAnAti sa tAn hArayiSyati kintu ye jana ihaloke nijaprANAn apriyan jAnAti se nantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakSiSyati |

XXVI kazcid yadi mama sevako bhavituM vAjchati tarhi sa mama pazcAdgAmI bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra tiSThAmi mama sevake pi tatra sthAsyati; yo jano mAM sevate mama pitApi taM sammaMsyate |

XXVII sAmprataM mama prANA vyAkula bhavanti, tasmAd he pitara etasmAt samayAn mAM rakSa, ityahaM kiM prArthayiSyE? kintvaham etatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn |

XXVIII he pita: svanAmno mahimAnaM prakAzaya; tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnam ahaM prAkAzayaM punarapi prakAzayiSyAmi, eSA gagaNIyA vANI tasmin samaye'jAyata |

XXIX taczrutvA samIpasthalokAnAM kecid avadan meghe'garjIt, kecid avadan svargIyadUto'nena saha kathAmacakathat |

XXX tadA yIzuH pratyavAdIt, madarthaM zabdoyAM nAbhUt yuS-madarthamevAbhUt |

XXXI adhunA jagatosya vicAra: sampatsyate, adhunAsya jagata: pati rAjyAt cyoSyati |

XXXII yadyaI pRthivyA Urdvve protthAptosmi tarhi sarvvAn mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarSiSyAmi |

XXXIII kathaM tasya mRti rbhaviSyati, etad bodhayituM sa imAM kathAm akathayat |

XXXIV tadA lokA akathayan sobhiSiktaH sarvvadA tiSThatIti vyavasthA-granthe zrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi manuSyaputraH protthApito bhaviSyatIti vAkyAM kathaM vadasi? manuSyaputroyAM kaH?

XXXV tadA yIzurakathAyad yuSmAbhiH sArddham alpadinAni jyotirAste, yathA yuSmAn andhakAro nAcchAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM jyotistiSThati tAvatkAlaM gacchata; yo jano'ndhakAre gacchati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti |

XXXVI ataeva yAvatkAlaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe jyotirAste tAvatkAlaM jyotIrUpasantAnA bhavituM jyotiSi vizvasita; imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzuH prasthAya tebhyaH svaM guptavAn |

XXXVII yadyapi yIzusteSAM samakSam etAvadAz CaryyakarmmANi kRta-vAn tathApi te tasmin na vyazvasan |

XXXVIII ataeva kaH pratyeti susaMvAdaM parezAsmat pracAritaM? prakAzate parezasya hastaH kasya ca sannidhau? yizayiyabhaviSyadvAd-inA yadetad vAkyamuktaM tat saphalam abhavat |

XXXIX te pratyetuM nAzankuvan tasmin yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdi punar-avAdId,

XL yadA, "te nayanai rna pazyanti buddhibhizca na budhyante tai rmanaHsu parivarttiteSu ca tAnahaM yathA svasthAn na karomi tathA sa teSAM locanAnyandhAni kRtvA teSAMantaHkaraNAni gADhAni kariSy-ati |"

XLI yizayiyo yadA yIzo rmahimAnaM vilokya tasmin kathAmakathayat tadA bhaviSyadvAkyam IdRzaM prakAzayat |

XLII tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan | kintu phirUzinas-tAn bhajanagRhAd dUrIkurvvanIti bhayAt te taM na svIkRtavantaH |

XLIII yata Izvarasya prazaMsAto mAnavAnAM prazaMsAyAM te'priyanta |

XLIV tadA yIzuruccaiHkAram akathayad yo jano mayi vizvasiti sa kevale mayi vizvasitIti na, sa matprerake'pi vizvasiti |

XLV yo jano mAM pazyati sa matprerakamapi pazyati |

XLVI yo jano mAM pratyeti sa yathAndhakAre na tiSThati tadartham ahaM jyotiHsvarUpo bhUtva jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn |

XLVII mama kathAM zrutvA yadi kazcin na vizvasiti tarhi tamahaM doSiNaM na karomi, yato heto rjagato janAnAM doSan nizcitAn karttuM nAgatya tAn paricAtum Agatosmi |

XLVIII yaH kazcin mAM na zraddhAya mama kathaM na gRhIAti, anyastaM doSiNaM kariSyati vastutastu yAM kathAmaham acakathaM sA katha carame'nhi taM doSiNaM kariSyati |

XLIX yato hetorahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadeSTavyaJca iti matprerayitA pitA mAmAjjApayat |

L tasya sAjJA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataevAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAjjApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham |

XIII

I nistArotsavasya kiJcitkAlAt pUrvaM pRthivyAH pituH samIpagamanasya samayaH sannikarSobhUd iti jJAtvA yIzurAprathamAd yeSu jagatpravAsiSvAtmIyalokeSa prema karoti sma teSu zeSaM yAvat prema kRtavAn |

II pitA tasya haste sarvaM samarpitavAn svayam Izvarasya samIpAd Agacchad Izvarasya samIpaM yAsyati ca, sarvaNyetAni jJAtvA rajanyAM bhojane sampUrNe sati,

III yadA zaitAn taM parahasteSu samarpayituM zimonaH putrasya ISkAriyotiyasya yihUdA antaHkaraNe kupravRttiM samArpayat,

IV tadA yIzu rbhojanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mocayitvA gAtramArjanavastraM gRhItvA tena svakaTim abadhnAt,

V pazcAd ekapAtre jalam abhiSicya ziSyANAM pAdAn prakSAlya tena kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsasa mArSTuM prArabhata |

VI tataH zimonpitarasya samIpamAgate sa uktavAn he prabho bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakSAlayiSyati?

VII yIzuruditavAn ahaM yat karomi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu pazcAj jJAsyasi |

VIII tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakSAlayiSyati | yIzurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakSAlaye tarhi mayi tava kopyaMzo nAsti |

IX tadA zimonpitaraH kathitavAn he prabho tarhi kevalapAdau na, mama hastau zirazca prakSAlayatu |

X tato yIzuravadad yo jano dhautastasya sarvaAGgapariSkRtatvAt pAdau vinAnyAGgasya prakSAlanApekSA nAsti | yUyaM pariSkRta iti satyaM kintu na sarvve,

XI yato yo janastaM parakareSu samarpayiSyati taM sa jJAtavAna; ataeva yUyaM sarvve na pariSkRta imAM kathAM kathitavAn |

XII itthaM yIzusteSAM pAdAn prakSAlaya vastraM paridhAyAsane samupavizya kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAn prati kiM karmAkArSaM jAnitha?

XIII yUyaM mAM guruM prabhuJca vadatha tat satyameva vadatha yatohaM saeva bhavAmi |

XIV yadyahaM prabhu rguruzca san yuSmAkaM pAdAn prakSAlitavAn tarhi yuSmAkamapi parasparaM pAdaprakSAlanam ucitam |

XV ahaM yuSmAn prati yathA vyavAharaM yuSmAn tathA vyavaharttum ekaM panthAnaM darzitavAn |

XVI ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabho rdAso na mahAn prerakAcca prerito na mahAn |

XVII imAM kathAM viditvA yadi tadanusArataH karmANi kurutha tarhi yUyaM dhanya bhaviSyatha |

XVIII sarvveSu yuSmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, ye mama manonItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakSyANi yo bhUGkte matprANaprAtikUlyataH | utthApayati pAdasya mUlaM sa eSa mAnavaH | yadetad dharmmapustakasya vacanaM tadanusAreNAvazyaM ghaTiSyate |

XIX ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuSmAkaM vizvAso jAyate tadarthaM etAdRzaghaTanAt pUrvvam ahamidAnIM yuSmabhyamakathayam |

XX ahaM yuSmAnatIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA preritaM janaM yo gRhIAti sa mAMEva gRhIAti yazca mAM gRhIAti sa matprerakaM gRhIAti |

XXI etAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzu rduHkhI san pramANaM dattvA kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuSmAkam eko jano mAM parakareSu samarpayisyati |

XXII tataH sa kamuddizya kathAmetAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdhaH ziSyAH parasparaM mukhamAlokayituM prArabhanta |

XXIII tasmin samaye yIzu rymasmin aprIyata sa ziSyastasya vakSaHsthalam avAlambata |

XXIV zimopitarastaM saGketenAvadat, ayaM kamuddizya kathAmetAm kathayatIti pRccha |

XXV tada sa yIzo rvakSaHsthalam avalambya pRSThavan, he prabho sa janaH kaH?

XXVI tato yIzuH pratyavadad ekakhaNDaM pUpaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saeva saH; pazcAt pUpakhaNDamekaM majjayitvA zimonaH putrAya ISkariyotIyAya yihUdai dattavan |

XXVII tasmin datte sati zaitAn tamAzrayat; tada yIzustam avadat tvaM yat kariSyasi tat kSipraM kuru |

XXVIII kintu sa yenAzayena tAM kathAmakathAyat tam upaviSTalokAnAM kopi nAbudhyata;

XXIX kintu yihUdAH samIpe mudrAsampuTakasthiteH kecid ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM kretuM vA daridrebhyaH kiJcid vitarituM kathitavAn |

XXX tada pUpakhaNDagrahaNAt paraM sa tUrNaM bahiragacchat; rAtrizca samupasyita |

XXXI yihUde bahirgate yIzurakathayad idAnIM mAnavasutasya mahimA prakAzate tenezvarasyApi mahimA prakAzate |

XXXII yadi tenezvarasya mahimA prakAzate tarhIzvaropi svena tasya mahimAnaM prakAzayisyati tUrNameva prakAzayisyati |

XXXIII he vatsA ahaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM kiJcitkAlamAtram Ase, tataH paraM mAM mRgayisyadhve kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdIyebhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhunA yuSmabhyamapi kathayAmi |

XXXIV yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparam tathaiva prIyadhvam, yuSmAn imAM navInAm AjJAm AdizAmi |

XXXV tenaiva yadi parasparaM prIyadhve tarhi lakSaNenAnena yUyaM mama ziSyA iti sarvve jJAtuM zakSyanti |

XXXVI zimona pitaraH pRSThavan he prabho bhavan kutra yAsyati? tato yIzuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pazcAd gantuM na zaknoSi kintu pazcAd gamiSyasi |

XXXVII tada pitaraH pratyuditavAn, he prabho sAmprataM kuto hetostava pazcAd gantuM na zaknomic? tvadarthaM prANAn dAtuM zaknomic |

XXXVIII tato yIzuH pratyuktavAn mannimittaM kiM prANAN dAtuM zaknoSi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM tri rmAm apahnoSyase |

XIV

- I manoduHkhino mA bhUta; Izvare vizvasita mayi ca vizvasita |
- II mama pitu gRhe bahUni vAsasthAni santi no cet pUrvvaM yuSmAn ajJApayiSyaM yuSmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayituM gacchAmi |
- III yadi gatvAhaM yuSmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatya yuSmAn svasamIpaM neSyAmi, tato yatrAhaM tiSThAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha |
- IV ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnItha tasya panthAnamapi jAnItha |
- V tada thoma avadat, he prabho bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM jJAtuM zaknumaH?
- VI yIzurakathayad ahameva satyajIvanarUpapatho mayA na ganta kopi pituH samIpaM gantuM na zaknoti |
- VII yadi mAm ajJAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyajJAsyata kintvadhu-nAtastaM jAnItha pazyatha ca |
- VIII tada philipaH kathitavAn, he prabho pitaraM darzaya tasmAdas-mAkaM yatheSTaM bhaviSyati |
- IX tato yIzuH pratyAvAdIt, he philipa yuSmAbhiH sArddham etAvaddi-nAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yo jano mAm apazyat sa pitaramapyapazyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darzayeti kathaM kathaM kathayasi?
- X ahaM pitari tiSThAmi pitA mayi tiSThatIti kiM tvaM na pratyaSi? ahaM yadvAkyam vadAmi tat svato na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjate sa eva sarvvakarmmANi karAti |
- XI ataeva pitaryyahaM tiSThAmi pitA ca mayi tiSThati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, no cet karmmahetoH pratyayaM kuruta |
- XII ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano mayi vizvasiti sohamiva karmmANi kariSyati varaM tatopi mahAkarmmANi kariSyati yato hetora-haM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi |
- XIII yathA putreNa pitu rmahima prakAzate tadarthaM mama nAma procya yat prArthayiSyadhve tat saphalaM kariSyAmi |
- XIV yadi mama nAmna yat kiJcid yAcadhve tarhi tadahaM sAdhay-iSyAmi |
- XV yadi mayi prIyadhve tarhi mamAjJAH samAcarata |
- XVI tato mayA pituH samIpe prArthite pitA nirantaraM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramekaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM preSayiSyati |
- XVII etajjagato lokAstaM grahItuM na zaknuvanti yataste taM nApazyan nAjanaMzca kintu yUyaM jAnItha yato hetoH sa yuSmAkamanta rnivasati yuSmAkaM madhye sthAsyati ca |
- XVIII ahaM yuSmAn anAthAn kRtvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgamiSyAmi |
- XIX kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato lokA mAM puna rna drakSyanti kintu yUyaM drakSyatha;ahaM jIviSyAmi tasmAt kAraNAd yUyamapi jIviSyatha |
- XX pitaryyahamasmi mayi ca yUyaM stha, tathAhaM yuSmAsvasmi tadapi tada jJAsyatha |

XXI yo jano mamAjJA gRhItvA tA Acarati saeva mayi prIyate; yo janazca mayi prIyate saeva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviSyati, tathAhamapi tasmin prItvA tasmai svaM prakAzayiSyAmi |

XXII tada ISkariyotIyAd anyo yihUdAstamavadat, he prabho bhavAn jagato lokAnAM sannidhau prakAzito na bhUtvAsmAkaM sannidhau kutaH prakAzito bhaviSyati?

XXIII tato yIzuH pratyuditavAn, yo jano mayi prIyate sa mamAjJA api gRhIAti, tena mama pitApi tasmin preSyate, AvAJca tannikaTamAgatyA tena saha nivatsyAvaH |

XXIV yo jano mayi na prIyate sa mama kathA api na gRhIAti punazca yAmimAM kathAM yUyaM zRNutha sA kathA kevalasya mama na kintu mama prerako yaH pitA tasyApi kathA |

XXV idAnIM yuSmAkaM nikaTe vidyamAnoham etAH sakalAH kathAH kathayAmi |

XXVI kintvitaH paraM pitrA yaH sahAyo'rthAt pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prerayiSyati sa sarvvaM zikSayitvA mayoktAH samastAH kathA yuSmAn smArayiSyati |

XXVII ahaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe zAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM zAntiM yuSmabhyaM dadAmi, jagato lokA yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani duHkhitAni bhItAni ca na bhavantu |

XXVIII ahaM gatvA punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgamiSyAmi mayoktAM vAkyamidaM yUyam azrauSTa; yadi mayyapreSyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiSyadhvaM yato mama pitA mattopi mahAn |

XXIX tasyA ghaTanAyAH samaye yathA yuSmAkaM zraddhA jAyate tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrsvam idAnIM yuSmAn etAM vArttAM vadAmi |

XXX itaH paraM yuSmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlApA na bhaviSyanti yataH kAraNAd etasya jagataH patirAgacchati kintu mayA saha tasya kopi sambandho nAsti |

XXXI ahaM pitari prema karomi tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmANi karomIti yena jagato lokA jAnanti tadartham uttiSThata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gacchAma |

XV

I ahaM satyadrAkSAlatAsvarUpo mama pitA tUdyAnaparcArakasvarUpaJca |

II mama yAsu zAkhAsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa chinatti tathA phalavatyaH zAkha yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariSkaroti |

III idAnIM mayoktopadezena yUyam pariSkRtAH |

IV ataH kAraNat mayi tiSThata tenAhamapi yuSmAsu tiSThAmi, yato heto rdrAkSAlatAyAm asaMlagna zAkha yathA phalavati bhavituM na zaknoti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiSThantaH phalavanto bhavituM na zaknutha |

V ahaM drAkSAlatAsvarUpo yUyaJca zAkhAsvarUpoH; yo jano mayi tiSThati yatra cAhaM tiSThAmi, sa pracUrapphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyam kimapi karttuM na zaknutha |

VI yaH kazcin mayi na tiSThati sa zuSkazAkheva bahi rnikSipyate lokAzca tA AhRtya vahnau nikSipyA dAhayanti |

VII yadi yUyam mayi tiSThatha mama kathA ca yuSmAsu tiSThati tarhi yad vAJchitvA yAciSyadhve yuSmAkaM tadeva saphalaM bhaviSyati |

VIII yadi yUyaM pracUraphalavanto bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAziSyate tathA yUyaM mama ziSyA iti parikSAyiSyadhve |

IX pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuSmAsu tathA prItavAn ato heto ryUyaM nirantaraM mama premapAtrANi bhUtvA tiSThata |

X ahaM yathA piturAjJA gRhItvA tasya premabhAjanaM tiSThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAjJA guhItha tarhi mama premabhAjanAni sthAsyatha |

XI yuSmannimittaM mama ya AhlAdaH sa yathA ciraM tiSThati yuSmAkam Anandazca yathA pUryyate tadarthaM yuSmabhyam etAH katha atrakatham |

XII ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparaM tathA prIyadhvam eSA mamAjJA |

XIII mitrANAM kArANAt svaprANadAnaparyyantaM yat prema tasmAn mahAprema kasyApi nAsti |

XIV ahaM yadyad AdizAmi tattadeva yadi yUyam Acarata tarhi yUyameva mama mitrANi |

XV adyArabhya yuSmAn dAsAn na vadiSyAmi yat prabhu ryat karoti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpe yadyad azRNavaM tat sarvvaM yUSmAn ajJApayam tatkArANAd yuSmAn mitrANi proktavAn |

XVI yUyaM mAM rocitavanta iti na, kintvahameva yuSmAn rocitavAn yUyaM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni cAkSayANi bhavanti, tadarthaM yuSmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma procya pitaraM yat kiJcid yAcisyadhve tadeva sa yuSmabhyam dAsyati |

XVII yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam aham ityAjJApayAmi |

XVIII jagato lokai ryuSmAsu RtIyiteSu te pUrvvaM mamevArttIyanta iti yUyaM jAnItha |

XIX yadi yUyaM jagato lokA abhaviSyata tarhi jagato lokA yuSmAn AtmIyAn buddhvApreSyanta; kintu yUyaM jagato lokA na bhavatha, ahaM yuSmAn asmAjjagato'rocayam etasmAt kArANajjagato lokA yuSmAn RtIyante |

XX dAsaH prabho rmahAn na bhavati mamaitat pUrvvIyaM vAkyam smarata; te yadi mamevAtADayan tarhi yuSmAnapi tADayiSyanti, yadi mama vAkyam gRhIanti tarhi yuSmAkamapi vAkyam grahISyanti |

XXI kintu te mama nAmakArANAd yuSmAn prati tAdRzaM vyavahariSyanti yato yo mAM preritavAn taM te na jAnanti |

XXII teSAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiSyAM tarhi teSAM pApam nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA teSAM pApamAcchAdayitum upAyo nAsti |

XXIII yo jano mAm RtIyate sa mama pitaramapi RtIyate |

XXIV yAdRzAni karmmANi kenApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdRzAni karmmANi yadi teSAM sAkSad ahaM nAkariSyAM tarhi teSAM pApam nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA te dRSTvApi mAM mama pitaraJcArttIyanta |

XXV tasmAt te'kArANaM mAm RtIyante yadetad vacanaM teSAM zAstrelikhitamAste tat saphalam abhavat |

XXVI kintu pitu rnirgataM yaM sahAyamarthAt satyamayam AtmAnam pituH samIpAd yuSmAkam samIpe preSayiSyAmi sa Agatya mayi pramANaM dAsyati |

XXVII yUyaM prathamArabhya mayA sArddhaM tiSThatha tasmAd-dheto ryUyamapi pramANaM dAsyatha |

XVI

I yuSmAkaM yathA vAdhA na jAyate tadarthaM yuSmAn etAni sarvavAkyAni vyAharaM|

II lokA yuSmAn bhajanagRhebhyo dUrIkariSyanti tathA yasmin samaye yuSmAn hatvA Izvarasya tuSTi janakaM karmmAkurmma iti maMsyante sa samaya Agacchanti|

III te pitaraM mAjca na jAnanti, tasmAd yuSmAn pratIdRzam AcariSyanti|

IV ato hetAH samaye samupasthite yathA mama kathA yuSmAkaM manahsuH samupatiSThati tadarthaM yuSmAbhyam etAM kathAM kathayAmi yuSmAbhiH sArddham ahaM tiSThan prathamaM tAM yuSmabhyaM nAkathayaM|

V sAmprataM svasya prerayituH samIpaM gacchAmi tathApi tvaM kka gacchasi kathAmetAM yuSmAkaM kopi mAM na pRcchati|

VI kintu mayoktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi ryUSmAkam antaHkaraNani duHkhena pUrNAnyabhavan|

VII tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuSmAkaM hitArthameva, yato heto rgamane na kRte sahAyo yuSmAkaM samIpaM nAgamiSyati kintu yadi gacchAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM samIpe taM preSayiSyAmi|

VIII tataH sa Agatya pApapuNyadaNDeSu jagato lokAnAM prabodhaM janayiSyati|

IX te mayi na vizvasanti tasmAddhetoH pApaprabodhaM janayiSyati|

X yuSmAkam adRzyaH sannahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi tasmAd puNye prabodhaM janayiSyati|

XI etajjagato'dhipati rdaNDAjJAM prApnoti tasmAd daNDe prabodhaM janayiSyati|

XII yuSmabhyaM kathayituM mamAnekaH kathA Asate, tAH kathA idAnIM yUyaM soDhuM na zaknutha;

XIII kintu satyamaya AtmA yada samAgamiSyati tada sarvvaM satyaM yuSmAn neSyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiSyati kintu yacchroSyati tadeva kathayitvA bhAvikAryaM yuSmAn jJApayiSyati|

XIV mama mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati yato madIyAM kathAM gRhItva yuSmAn bodhayiSyati|

XV pitu ryadyad Aste tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kAraNAd avAdiSaM sa madIyAM kathAM gRhItva yuSmAn bodhayiSyati|

XVI kiyatkAlAt paraM yUyaM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi|

XVII tataH ziSyANAM kiyanto janAH parasparaM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi, iti yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kiM?

XVIII tataH kiyatkAlAt param iti tasya vAkyAM kiM? tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM boddhuM na zaknumastairiti

XIX nigadite yIzusteSAM praznecchAM jJAtva tebhyo'kathayat kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve, kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM pUna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve, yAmimAM kathAmakathayaM tasyA abhiprAyaM kiM yUyaM parasparaM mRgayadhve?

XX yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUyaM krandiSyatha vilapiSyatha ca, kintu jagato lokA AnandiSyanti; yUyaM zokAkula bhaviSyatha kintu zokAt paraM Anandayukta bhaviSyatha |

XXI prasavakAla upasthite nArI yathA prasavavedanayA vyAkula bhavati kintu putre bhUmiSThe sati manuSyaike janmana naraloke praviSTa ityAnandAt tasyAstatsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiSThati,

XXII tathA yUyamapi samprataM zokAkula bhavatha kintu punarapi yuSmabhyaM darzanaM dAsyAmi tena yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani sAnandAni bhaviSyanti, yuSmAkam tam AnandaJca kopi harttuM na zakSyati |

XXIII tasmin divase kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakSyatha | yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmna yat kiJcid pitaraM yAciSyadhve tadeva sa dAsyati |

XXIV pUrvve mama nAmna kimapi nAyAcadhvaM, yAcadhvaM tataH prApsyatha tasmAd yuSmAkam sampUrNAnando janiSyate |

XXV upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyetAni yuSmAn jJApitavAn kintu yasmin samaye upamayA noktvA pituH kathAM spaSTaM jJApyiSyAmi samaya etAdRza Agacchati |

XXVI tada mama nAmna prArthayiSyadhve 'haM yuSmannimittaM pitaraM vineSye kathAmimAM na vadAmi;

XXVII yato yUyaM mayi prema kurutha, tathAham Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratItha, tasmAd kArANat kArANat pitA svayaM yuSmAsu prIyate |

XXVIII pituH samIpAjjajad Agatosmi jagat parityajya ca punarapi pituH samIpaM gacchAmi |

XXIX tada ziSyA avadan, he prabho bhavAn upamayA noktvAdhuna spaSTaM vadati |

XXX bhavAn sarvvajJaH kenacit prSTo bhavitumapi bhavataH prayojanaM nAstItyadhunAsmAkam sthirajJanaM jAtaM tasmAd bhavAn Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vizvasimaH |

XXXI tato yIzuH pratyavAdId idAnIM kiM yUyaM vizvasitha?

XXXII pazyata sarvve yUyaM vikIrNAH santo mAm ekAkinaM pIratyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM gamiSyatha, etAdRzaH samaya Agacchati varaM prAyeNopasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAkI bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sArddham Aste |

XXXIII yathA mayA yuSmAkam zAnti rjAyate tadartham etAH kathA yuSmabhyam acakathaM; asmin jagati yuSmAkam klezo ghaTiSyate kintvakSobha bhavata yato mayA jagajitaM |

XVII

I tataH paraM yIzuretAH kathAH kathayitVA svargaM vilokyaitat prArthayat, he pitaH samaya upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAzayati tadarthaM tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAzaya |

II tvaM yollokAn tasya haste samarpitavAn sa yathA tebhyo'nantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM prANimAtrANAm adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn |

III yastvam advitIyaH satya IzvarastvayA preritazca yIzuH khrISTa etayorubhayoH paricaye prApte'nantAyu rbhavati |

IV tvaM yasya karmaNo bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kRtvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAzayaM |

^V ataeva he pita rjagatyavidyamAne tvayA saha tiSThato mama yo mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpe mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya |

^{VI} anyacca tvam etajjagato yAllokAn mahyam adadA ahaM tebhystava nAmnastattvajJAnam adadAM, te tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn mahyamadadAH, tasmAtte tavopadezam agRhlan |

^{VII} tvaM mahyaM yat kiJcid adadAstatsarvvaM tvatto jAyate ityadhunA-jAnan |

^{VIII} mahyaM yamupadezam adadA ahamapi tebhystamupadezam adadAM tepi tamagRhlan tvattohaM nirgatyA tvayA preritobhavam atra ca vyazvasan |

^{IX} teSAmeva nimittaM prArthaye'haM jagato lokanimittaM na prArthaye kintu yAllokAn mahyam adadAsteSAmeva nimittaM prArthaye'haM yataste tavaivAsate |

^X ye mama te tava ye ca tava te mama tathA tai rmama mahima prakAzyate |

^{XI} sampratam asmin jagati mamAvasthiteH zeSam abhavat ahaM tava samIpaM gacchAmi kintu te jagati sthAsyanti; he pavitra pitarAvayo ryathaikatvamAste tathA teSAmapyekatvaM bhavati tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn svanAmnA rakSa |

^{XII} yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnAhaM rakSitavAn; yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakSaM, teSAM madhye kevalaM vinAzapAtraM hAritaM tena dharmmapustakasya vacanaM pratyakSaM bhavati |

^{XIII} kintvadhunA tava sannidhiM gacchAmi mayA yathA teSAM sampUrNAnando bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiSThan etAH katha akathayam |

^{XIV} tavopadezaM tebhyo'dadAM jagata saha yathA mama sambandho nAsti tathA jajata saha teSAMapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagato lokAstAn RtIyante |

^{XV} tvaM jagatastAn gRhANeti na prArthaye kintvazubhAd rakSeti prArthayeham |

^{XVI} ahaM yathA jagatsambandhIyo na bhavAmi tathA tepi jagatsambandhIYA na bhavanti |

^{XVII} tava satyakathayA tAn pavitrIkuru tava vAkyameva satyaM |

^{XVIII} tvaM yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAn jagati prairayaM |

^{XIX} teSAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrIkaromi tathA satyakathayA tepi pavitrIbhavantu |

^{XX} kevalaM eteSamarthe prArthaye'ham iti na kintveteSAMupadezena ye janA mayi vizvasiSyanti teSAMapyarthe prArtheye'ham |

^{XXI} he pitasteSAM sarvveSAM ekatvaM bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama ca yathA tvayyekatvaM tathA teSAMapyAvayorekatvaM bhavatu tena tvaM mAM preritavAn iti jagato lokAH pratiyantu |

^{XXII} yathAvayorekatvaM tathA teSAMapyekatvaM bhavatu teSvahaM mayi ca tvam itthaM teSAM sampUrNamekatvaM bhavatu, tvaM preritavAn tvaM mayi yathA prIyase ca tathA teSvapi prItavAn etadyathA jagato loka jAnanti

^{XXIII} tadarthaM tvaM yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstaM mahimAnam ahamapi tebhyo dattavAn |

^{XXIV} he pita rjagato nirmmANAt pUrvvaM mayi snehaM kRtvA yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA te pazyanti tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra tiSThAmi tepi yathA tatra tiSThanti mamaiSA vAJchA |

XXV he yathArthika pita rjagato lokaistvayyajJatepi tvAmahaM jAne tvAM mAM preritavAn itIme ziSyA jAnanti |

XXVI yathAhaM teSu tiSThAmi tathA mayi yena premnA premAkarostat teSu tiSThati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn jJApitavAn punarapi jJApay-iSyAmi |

XVIII

I tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIzuH ziSyAnAdAya kidronnAmakaM srota uttIryya ziSyaiH saha tatratyodyAnaM prAvizat |

II kintu vizvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM paricIyate yato yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM kadAcit tat sthAnam agacchat |

III tadA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakanAM phirUzinAJca padAtigaNaJca gRhItvA pradIpAn ulkAn astrANi cAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn |

IV svaM prati yad ghaTiSyate taj jJAtvA yIzuragresaraH san tAnapRcchat kaM gaveSayatha?

V te pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIzuM; tato yIzuravAdId ahameva saH; taiH saha vizvAsaghAtI yihUdAzcaTiSThat |

VI tadAhameva sa tasyaitAM kathAM zrutvaiva te pazcAdetya bhUmau patitAH |

VII tato yIzuH punarapi pRSThavan kaM gaveSayatha? tataste pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIzuM |

VIII tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn ahameva sa imAM kathAmacakatham; yadi mAmamvicchatha tarhImAn gantum mA vArayata |

IX itthaM bhUte mahyaM yAllokAn adadAsteSAM ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM kathAM sa svayamakathayat sA kathA saphala jAtA |

X tadA zimonpitarasya nikaTe khaGgalsthiteH sa taM niSkoSaM kRtvA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM dAsam Ahatya tasya dakSiNakarNaM chinnavan |

XI tato yIzuH pitaram avadat, khaGgaM koSe sthApaya mama pita mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt tenAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi?

XII tadA sainyagaNaH senApati ryihUdIyanAM padAtayazca yIzuM ghRtvA baddhvA hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH zvazurasya samIpaM prathamam anayan |

XIII sa kiyaphAsthmin vatsare mahAyAjatvapade niyuktaH

XIV san sAdhAraNalokAnAM maGgalArtham ekajanasya maraNamucitam iti yihUdIyaiH sArddham amantrayat |

XV tadA zimonpitaro'nyaikaziSyazca yIzoH pazcAd agacchatAM tasyAnyaziSyasya mahAyAjakena paricitatvAt sa yIzuna saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM prAvizat |

XVI kintu pitaro bahirdvArasya samIpe'tiSThad ataeva mahAyAjakena paricitaH sa ziSyAH punarbahirgatvA dauvAyikAyai kathayitvA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat |

XVII tadA sa dvArarakSika pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na tasya mAnavasya ziSyAH? tataH sovadad ahaM na bhavAmi |

XVIII tataH paraM yatsthAne dAsAH padAtayazca zItahetoraGgArai rvahniM prajvAlya tApaM sevitavantastatsthAne pitarastiSThan taiH saha vahnitApaM sevitum Arabhata |

XIX tadA ziSyESUpadeze ca mahAyAjakena yIzuH pRSTaH

XX san pratyuktavAn sarvvalokAnAM samakSaM kathAmakathayaM guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitvA yat sthAnaM yihUdIyAH satataM gacchanti tatra bhajanagehe mandire cAzikSayaM |

XXI mattaH kutaH pRcchasi? ye janA madupadezam azRNvan tAneva pRccha yadyad avadaM te tat jAninta |

XXII tadetthaM pratyuditavAt nikaTasthapadAti ryIzuM capeTenAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam evaM prativadasi?

XXIII tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham acakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dehi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kuto heto rmAm atADayaH?

XXIV pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpaM praiSayat |

XXV zimonpitarastiSThan vahnitApaM sevate, etasmin samaye kiyantas-tam apRcchan tvaM kim etasya janasya ziSyo na? tataH sopahnutyAbravId ahaM na bhavAmi |

XXVI tada mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamacchinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAne tena saha tiSThantaM tvAM kiM nA-pazyam?

XXVII kintu pitaraH punarapahnutya kathitavAn; tadAnIM kukkuTo'raut |

XXVIII tadanantaraM pratyUse te kiyaphAgRhAd adhipate rgRhaM yIzum anayan kintu yasmin azucitve jAte tai rnistArotsave na bhoktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdIyAstadgRhaM nAvizan |

XXIX aparaM pIlAto bahirAgatya tAn pRSThavAn etasya manuSyasya kaM doSaM vadatha?

XXX tada te petyavadan duSkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpe nainaM samArpayiSyAmaH |

XXXI tataH pIlAto'vadad yUyamenam gRhItvA sveSAM vyavasthaya vicArayata | tada yihUdIyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manuSyasya prANadaNDaM karttuM nAsmAkam adhikAro'sti |

XXXII evaM sati yIzuH svasya mRtyau yAM kathAM kathitavAn sA saphalAbhavat |

XXXIII tadanantaraM pIlAtaH punarapi tad rAjagRhaM gatvA yIzumAhUya pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA?

XXXIV yIzuH pratyavadat tvam etAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kazcin mayi kathitavAn?

XXXV pIlAto'vadad ahaM kiM yihUdIyaH? tava svadezIya vizeSataH pradhAnayAjaka mama nikaTe tvAM samArpayana, tvaM kiM kRtavAn?

XXXVI yIzuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam etajjagatsambandhIyam na bhavati yadi mama rAjyam jagatsambandhIyam abhaviSyat tarhi yihUdIyAnAM hasteSu yathA samarpito nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sevaka ayotsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na |

XXXVII tada pIlAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvaM rAjA bhavasi? yIzuH pratyuktavAn tvaM satyaM kathayasi, rAjAhaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkSyam dAtuM janiM gRhItvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyad-harmmapakSapAtino mama kathAM zRNvanti |

XXXVIII tada satyaM kiM? etAM kathAM paSTvA pIlAtaH punarapi bahir-gatvA yihUdIyAn abhASata, ahaM tasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prApnomi |

XXXIX nistArotsavasamaye yuSmAbhirabhirucita eko jano mayA mocay-itavya eSA yuSmAkaM rItirasti, ataeva yuSmAkaM nikaTe yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM kiM mocayAmi, yuSmAkam icchA ka?

XL tadA te sarvve ruvanto vyAharan enaM mAnuSaM nahi barabbAM
mocaya | kintu sa barabbA dasyurAsIt |

XIX

I pIlAto yIzum AnIya kazayA prAhArayat |

II pazcAt senAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM tasya mastake
samarpya vArttAkIvarNaM rAjaparicchadaM paridhApya,

III he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktva taM capeTenAhantum
Arabhata |

IV tadA pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatva lokAn avadat, asya kamapyaparAd-
haM na labhe'haM, pazyata tad yuSmAn jJApayituM yuSmAkaM sannidhau
bahirenam AnayAmi |

V tataH paraM yIzuH kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMzca
bahirAgacchat | tataH pIlAta uktavAn enaM manuSyAM pazyata |

VI tadA pradhAnayAjakaH padAtayazca taM dRSTva, enaM kruze vidha,
enaM kruze vidha, ityuktva ravituM Arabhanta | tataH pIlAtaH kathitavAn
yUyaM svayam enaM nItva kruze vidhata, aham etasya kamapyaparAd-
haM na prAptavAn |

VII yihUdIyAH pratyavadan asmAkaM ya vyavasthAste tadanusAreNAsya
prANahananam ucitaM yatoyaM svam Izvarasya putramavadat |

VIII pIlAta imAM kathAM zrutva mahAtrAsayuktaH

IX san punarapi rAjagRha Agatya yIzuM pRSTavAn tvaM kutratyo lokaH?
kintu yIzastasya kimapi pratyuttaraM nAvadat |

X 1# tataH pIlAt kathitavAna tvaM kiM mayA sArddhaM na saMlapiSyasi
? tvAM kruze vedhituM vA mocayituM zakti rmamAste iti kiM tvaM
na jAnAsi ? tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvareNAdaY[]M mamopari tava
kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samAr-
payat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam |

XI tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvareNAdattaM mamopari tava kimapyad-
hipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya
mahApAtakaM jAtam |

XII tadArabhya pIlAtastaM mocayituM ceSTitavAn kintu yihUdIya ru-
vanto vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya mitraM
na bhavasi, yo janaH svaM rAjAnaM vakti saeva kaimarasya viruddhaM
kathAM kathayati |

XIII etAM kathAM zrutva pIlAto yIzuM bahirAnIya nistArotsavasya
AsAdanadinasya dvitIyapraharAt pUrvvaM prastarabandhananAmni
sthAne 'rthAt ibrIyabhASaya yad gabbithA kathyate tasmin sthAne
vicArAsana upAvizat |

XIV anantaraM pIlAto yihUdIyAn avadat, yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM pazyata |

XV kintu enaM dUrIkuru, enaM dUrIkuru, enaM kruze vidha, iti kathAM
kathayitva te ravitum Arabhanta; tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM
rAjAnaM kiM kruze vedhiSyAmi? pradhAnayAjakaH uttaram avadan
kaisaraM vina kopi rAjAsmAkaM nAsti |

XVI tataH pIlAto yIzuM kruze vedhituM teSAM hasteSu samArpayat,
tataste taM dhRtvA nItavantaH |

XVII tataH paraM yIzuH kruzaM vahan ziraHkapAlam arthAd yad
ibrIyabhASaya gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAna upasthitaH |

XVIII tataste madhyasthAne taM tasyobhayapArzve dvAvaparau
kruze'vidhan |

XIX aparam eSa yihUdIyAnAM rAJa nAsaratIyayIzuH, iti vijjApanaM likhitvA pIlAtastasya kruzopari samayojayat |

XX sA lipiH ibriYayUnAnIyaromIyabhASAbhi rlikhitA; yIzoH kruzavedhanasthAnaM nagarasya samIpaM, tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta |

XXI yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakAH pIlAtamiti nyavedayan yihUdIyAnAM rAJeti vAkyAM na kintu eSa svaM yihUdIyAnAM rAJanam avadad itthaM likhatu |

XXII tataH pIlAta uttaraM dattavAn yallekhanIyaM tallikhitavAn |

XXIII itthaM senAgaNo yIzuM kruze vidhitvA tasya paridheyavastraM caturo bhAgAn kRtvA ekaikasena ekaikabhAgam agRhlat tasyottarIyavastraJcAgRhlat | kintUttarIyavastraM sUcisevanaM vinA sarvvam UtaM |

XXIV tasmAtte vyAharan etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khaNDayitvA tatra guTikApAtaM karavAma | vibhajante'dharIyaM me vasanaM te parasparaM | mamottarIyavastArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca | iti yadvAkyAM dharmmapustake likhitamAste tat senAgaNenetthaM vyavaharaNAt sidhamabhavat |

XXV tadAnIM yIzo rmAta mAtu rbhaginI ca yA kliyapA bhAryyA mariyam magdalInI mariyam ca etAstasya kruzasya sannidhau samatiSThan |

XXVI tato yIzuH svamAtaraM priyatamaziSyaJca samIpe daNDAYamaNau vilokya mAtaram avadat, he yoSid enaM tava putraM pazya,

XXVII ziSyantvavadat, enAM tava mAtaram pazya | tataH sa ziSyas-tadghaTikAyAM tAM nijagRhaM nItavAn |

XXVIII anantaraM sarvvaM karmmAdhuna sampannamabhUt yIzuriti jJAtva dharmmapustakasya vacanaM yathA siddhaM bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsa jAta |

XXIX tatastasmin sthAne amlarasena pUrNapAtrasthityA te spaJjamekaM tadamlarassenArdrIkRtya esobnale tad yojayitvA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan |

XXX tada yIzuramlarasaM gRhItva sarvvaM siddham iti kathAM kathayitvA mastakaM namayan prANAn paryyatyajat |

XXXI tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt pare'hani vizrAmavAre deha yathA kruzopari na tiSThanti, yataH sa vizrAmavAro mahAdinamAsIt, tasmAd yihUdIyAH pIlAtanikaTaM gatvA teSAM pAdabhajjanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya cAnumatiM prArthayanta |

XXXII ataH senA Agatya yIzuna saha kruze hatayoH prathamadvitIyacorayoH pAdAn abhajjan;

XXXIII kintu yIzoH sannidhiM gatvA sa mRta iti dRSTvA tasya pAdau nAbhajjan |

XXXIV pazcAd eko yoddha zUlAghAtena tasya kukSim avidhat tatSaNaT tasmAd raktaM jalaJca niragacchat |

XXXV yo jano'sya sAkSyAM dadAti sa svayaM dRSTavAn tasyedaM sAkSyAM satyaM tasya katha yuSmAkAM vizvAsaM janayitum yogya tat sa jAnAti |

XXXVI tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkSyate,

XXXVII tadvad anyazAstrepi likhyate, yathA, "dRSTipAtaM kariSyanti te'vidhan yantu tamprati |"

XXXVIII arimathIyanagarasya yUSaphnAmA ziSya eka AsIt kintu yihUdIyebhyo bhayAt prakAzito na bhavati; sa yIzo rdehaM netum pIlAtasyAnumatiM prArthayata, tataH pIlAtenAnumate sati sa gatvA yIzo rdeham anayat |

XXXIX aparaM yo nikadImo rAtrau yIzoH samIpam agacchat sopi gandharasena mizritaM prAyeNa paJcAzatseTakamaguruM gRhItvAgacchat |

XL tataste yihUdIyAnAM zmazAne sthApanarItyanusAreNa tatsugandhidravveNa sahitaM tasya dehaM vastreNAveSTayan |

XLI aparaJca yatra sthAne taM kruze'vidhan tasya nikaTasthodyAne yatra kimapi mRtadehaM kadApi nAsthApyata tAdRzam ekaM nUtanaM zmazAnam AsIt |

XLII yihUdIyAnAm AsAdanadinAgamanAt te tasmin samIpasthazmazAne yIzum azAyayan |

XX

I anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadine 'tipratyUse 'ndhakAre tiSThati magdalInI mariyam tasya zmazAnasya nikaTaM gatvA zmazAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apazyat |

II pazcAd dhAvitvA zimonpitarAya yIzoH priyatamaziSyAya cedam akathayat, lokAH zmazAnAt prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan tad vaktuM na zaknomi |

III ataH pitaraH sonyaziSyazca barhi rbhuttvA zmazAnasthAnaM gantum ArabhetAM |

IV ubhayordhAvatoH sonyaziSyaH pitaraM pazcAt tyaktvA pUrvvam zmazAnasthAna upasthitavAn |

V tada prahvIbhUya sthApitavastrANi dRSTavAn kintu na prAvizat |

VI aparaM zimonpitara Agatya zmazAnasthAnaM pravizya

VII sthApitavastrANi mastakasya vastraJca pRthak sthAnAntare sthApitam dRSTavAn |

VIII tataH zmazAnasthAnaM pUrvvam Agato yonyaziSyaH sopi pravizya tAdRzaM dRSTA vyazvasIt |

IX yataH zmazAnAt sa utthApayitavya etasya dharmmapustakavacanasya bhAvam te tada voddhuM nAzankuvan |

X anantaraM tau dvau ziSyau svaM svaM gRham parAvRtyAgacchatAm |

XI tataH paraM mariyam zmazAnadvArasya bahiH sthitvA roditum Arabhata tato rudatI prahvIbhUya zmazAnaM vilokya

XII yIzoH zayanasthAnasya ziraHsthAne padatale ca dvayo rdizo dvau svargIyadUtAvupaviSTau samapazyat |

XIII tau pRSTavantau he nAri kuto rodiSi? sAvadat lokA mama prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan iti na jAnAmi |

XIV ityuktvA mukhaM parAvRtya yIzuM daNDayamAnam apazyat kintu sa yIzuriti sA jJAtuM nAzaknot |

XV tada yIzustAm apRcchat he nAri kuto rodiSi? kaM vA mRgayase? tataH sA tam udyAnasevakaM jJAtvA vyAharat, he maheccha tvAM yadItaH sthAnAt taM nItavAn tarhi kutrAsthApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam AnayAmi |

XVI tada yIzustAm avadat he mariyam | tataH sA parAvRtya pratyavadat he rabbUnI arthAt he guro |

XVII tada yIzuravadat mAM mA dhara, idAnIM pituH samIpe UrddhvagamaNaM na karomi kintu yo mama yuSmAkaJca pitA mama yuSmAkaJcezvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatosmi, imAM kathAM tvAM gatvA mama bhrAtRgaNaM jJApaya |

XVIII tato magdalInImariyam tatkSaNAd gatvA prabhustasyai darzanaM dattvA katha eTa akathayat iti vArttAM ziSyebhyo'kathayat |

XIX tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyAsamaye ziSyA ekatra militvA yihUdIyebhyo bhiiYA dvAraruddham akurvvan, etasmin kAle yIzusteSAM madhyasthAne tiSThan akathayad yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt |

XX ityuktvA nijahastaM kukSiJca darzitavAn, tataH ziSyAH prabhuM dRSTvA hRSTA abhavan |

XXI yIzuH punaravadad yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt pitA yathA mAM praiSayat tathAhamapi yuSmAn preSayAmi |

XXII ityuktvA sa teSAMupari dIrghaprazvAsaM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmAnaM gRhIIta |

XXIII yUyaM yeSAM pApAni mocayiSyatha te mocayiSyante yeSAJca pApAti na mocayiSyatha te na mocayiSyante |

XXIV dvAdazamadhye gaNito yamajo thomAnAma ziSyO yIzorAga-manakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt |

XXV ato vayaM prabhUm apazyAmeti vAkye'nyaziSyairukte sovadat, tasya hastayo rlahakIlakAnAM cihnaM na vilokya taccihnam aGgulyA na spRSTvA tasya kukSau hastaM nAropya cAhaM na vizvasiSyAmi |

XXVI aparam aSTame'hni gate sati thomAsahitaH ziSyagaNa ekatra militvA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, etarhi yIzusteSAM madhyasthAne tiSThan akathayat, yuSmAkaM kuzalaM bhUyAt |

XXVII pazcAt thAmai kathitavAn tvam aGgulIm atrArpayitvA mama karau pazya karaM prasAryya mama kukSAvarpaya nAvizvasya |

XXVIII tada thoma avadat, he mama prabho he madIzvara |

XXIX yIzurakathayat, he thoma mAM nirIkSya vizvasiSi ye na dRSTvA vizvasanti taeva dhanyAH |

XXX etadanyAni pustake'smin alikhitAni bahUnyAzcaryyakarmmANi yIzuH ziSyANAM purastAd akarot |

XXXI kintu yIzurIzvarasyAbhiSiktaH suta eveti yathA yUyaM vizvasitha vizvasya ca tasya nAmna paramAyuH prApnutha tadartham etAni sarv-vANyalikhyanta |

XXI

I tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhestaTe yIzuH punarapi ziSyebhyo darzanaM dattavAn darzanasyAkhyAnamidam |

II zimonpitaraH yamajathoma gAlIIiyakAnnAnagananivAsI nithanel sivadeH putrAvanyau dvau ziSyau caiteSvekatra militeSu zimonpitaro'kathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi |

III tataste vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmaH tada te bahirgatAH santaH kSipraM nAvam Arohan kintu tasyAM rajanyAm ekamapi na prApnuvan |

IV prabhAte sati yIzustaTe sthitavAn kintu sa yIzuriti ziSyA jJAtuM nAzaknuvan |

V tada yIzurapRcchat, he vatsA sannidhau kiJcit khAdyadravyam Aste? te'vadan kimapi nAsti |

VI tada so'vadat naukAya dakSiNapArzve jAlaM nikSipata tato lapsyadhve, tasmAt tai rnikSipte jAle matsyA etAvanto'patan yena te jAlamAkRSya nottolayituM zaktAH |

VII tasmAd yIzoH priyatamaziSyAH pitarAyAkathayat eSa prabhu rbhavet, eSa prabhuriti vAcAM zrutvaiva zimon nagnatAheto rmatsyadhAriNa uttarIyavastraM paridhAya hradaM pratyudalamphayat |

VIII apare ziSyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarSantaH kSudranaukAM vAhayitvA kULamAnayan te kULAd atidUre nAsan dvizatahastebhyo dUra Asan ityanumIyate |

IX tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAzca dRSTAH |

X tato yIzurakathayad yAn matsyAn adharata teSAM katipayAn Anayata |

XI ataH zimonpitaraH parAvRtya gatvA bRhadbhistripaJcAzadad-hikazatamatsyaiH paripUrNaM tajjAlam AkRSyodatolayat kintvetAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlaM nAchidyata |

XII anantaraM yIzustAn avAdIt yUyamAgatya bhuMgdhvaM; tadA saeva prabhuriti jJAtatvAt tvaM kaH? iti praSTuM ziSyANAM kasyApi pragalb-hatA nAbhavat |

XIII tato yIzurAgatya pUpAn matsyAMzca gRhItvA tebhyaH paryyaveSayat |

XIV itthaM zmazAnAdutthAnAt paraM yIzuH ziSyebhyastRtIyavAraM darzanaM dattavAn |

XV bhojane samApte sati yIzuH zimonpitaraM pRSTavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM kim etebhyodhikaM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayat tarhi mama meSazAvakagaNaM pAlaya |

XVI tataH sa dvtIyavAraM pRSTavAn he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayata tarhi mama meSaganaM pAlaya |

XVII pazcAt sa tRtIyavAraM pRSTavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? etadvAkyaM tRtIyavAraM pRSTavAn tasmAt pitaro duHkhito bhUtvA'kathayat he prabho bhavataH kimapyagocaraM nAsti tvayyahaM prIye tad bhavAn jAnAti; tato yIzuravadat tarhi mama meSaganaM pAlaya |

XVIII ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yauvanakAle svayaM bad-dhakaTi ryatrecchA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vRddhe vayasi hastaM vistArayiSyasi, anyajanastvAM baddhvA yatra gantuM tavecchA na bhavati tvAM dhRtvA tatra neSyati |

XIX phalataH kIdRzena maraNena sa Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzay-iSyati tad bodhayituM sa iti vAkyaM proktavAn | ityukte sati sa tamavocat mama pazcAd Agaccha |

XX yo jano rAtrikAle yIzo rvakSo'valambya, he prabho ko bhavantaM parakareSu samarpayiSyatIti vAkyaM pRSTavAn, taM yIzoH priyata-maziSyam pazcAd AgacchantaM |

XXI pitaro mukhaM parAvarttya vilokya yIzuM pRSTavAn, he prabho etasya mAnavasya kIdRzI gati rbhaviSyati?

XXII sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApay-itum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha |

XXIII tasmAt sa ziSyo na mariSyatIti bhrAtRgaNamadhye kiMvadanti jAtA kintu sa na mariSyatIti vAkyaM yIzu rnAvadat kevalaM mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyaM uktavAn |

XXIV yo jana etAni sarvvANi likhitavAn atra sAkSyaJca dattavAn saeva sa ziSyAH, tasya sAkSyaM pramANamiti vayaM jAnImaH |

XXV yIzuretebhyo'parANyapi bahUni karmmANi kRtavAn tAni sarvvANi yadyekaikaM kRtvA likhyante tarhi granthA etAvanto bhavanti teSAM dhAraNe pRthivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati | iti | |

preritAnAM karmmaNAmAkhyAnaM

^I he thiyaphila, yIzuH svamanonItAn preritAn pavitreNAtmanA samAdizya yasmin dine svargamArohat yAM yAM kriyAmakarot yadyad upAdizacca tAni sarvvANi pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni|

^{II} sa svanidhanaduHkhabhogAt param anekapratyayakSapramANauH svaM sajIvaM darzayitvA

^{III} catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat tebhyaH preritebhyo darzanaM dattvezvarI-yarAjjyasya varNanama akarot|

^{IV} anantaraM teSAM sabhAM kRtvA ityAjJApayat, yUyaM yirUzA-lamo'nyatra gamanamakRtvA yastin pitrAGgIkRte mama vadanAt kathA azRNuta tatprAptim apekSyA tiSThata|

^V yohan jale majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhye yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviSyatha|

^{VI} pazcAt te sarvve militvA tam apRcchan he prabho bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAjyam isrAyelliyalokAnAM kareSu samarpayisyati?

^{VII} tataH sovadat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMzca pita svavaze'sthApayat tAn jJAtRM yuSmAkam adhikAro na jAyate|

^{VIII} kintu yuSmAsu pavitrasyatmana AvirbhAve sati yUyaM zaktiM prApya yirUzAlami samastayihUdAzomiroNadezayoH pRthivyAH sImAM yAvad yAvanto dezAsteSu yarvveSu ca mayi sAkSyAM dAsyatha|

^{IX} iti vAkyamuktva sa teSAM samakSaM svargaM nIt'o'bhavat, tato meghamAruhya teSAM dRSTeragocar'o'bhavat|

^X yasmin samaye te vihAyasaM pratyanyadRSTyA tasya tAdRzam Urdvvagamanam apazyan tasminneva samaye zuklavastrau dvau janau teSAM sannidhau daNDAYamAnau kathitavantau,

^{XI} he gAlIIiyaloka yUyaM kimarthaM gagaNaM prati nirIkSyA daNDaya-mAnAstiSThata? yuSmAkaM samIpAt svargaM nIt'o yo yIzustaM yUyaM yathA svargam Arohantam adarzam tathA sa punazcAgamiSyati|

^{XII} tataH paraM te jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vizrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyeNArddhakrozaM durasthaM yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtyAgacchan|

^{XIII} nagaraM pravizya pitaro yAkUb yohan AndriyaH philipaH thoma barthajamayo mathirAlphIyaputro yAkUb udyogA□ zimon yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUda ete sarvve yatra sthAne pravasanti tasmin uparitanaprakoSThe prAvizan|

^{XIV} pazcAd ime kiyatyaH striyazca yIzo rmAtA mariyam tasya bhrAtaraz-caite sarvva ekacittIbhUta satataM vinayena vinayena prArthayanta|

^{XV} tasmin samaye tatra sthAne sAkalyena viMzatyadhikazataM ziSyA Asan| tataH pitarasteSAM madhye tiSThan uktavAn

^{XVI} he bhrAtRgaNa yIzudhAriNAM lokAnAM pathadarzako yo yihU-dAstasmin dAyUda pavitra Atma yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakSibhavanasyAvazyakatvam AsIt|

^{XVII} sa jano'smAkAM madhyavartti san asyAH sevAyA aMzam alabhata|

^{XVIII} tadanantaraM kukarmmaNA labdhaM yanmUlyaM tena kSe-tramekaM krItam aparaM tasmin adhomukhe bhrmau patite sati tasyo-darasya vidIrNatvAt sarvva nADyo niragacchan|

^{XIX} etAM kathAM yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvve loka vidAnti; teSAM nijab-hASaya tatkSetraJca hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakSetramiti vikhyAtamAste|

^{XX} anyacca, nicketanaM tadIyantu zunyameva bhaviSyati| tasya dUSye nivAsArthaM kopi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya eva janastasya padaM saM-prApsyati dhruvaM| itthaM gItapustake likhitamAste|

^{XXI} ato yohano majjanam ArabhyAsmAkaM samIpAt prabho ryIzoH svargArohaNadinaM yAvat sosmAkaM madhye yAvanti dinAni yApatavAn

^{XXII} tAvanti dinAni ye mAnava asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiSThanti teSAM ekena janenAsmAbhiH sArddhaM yIzorutthAne sAkSiNA bhavitavyaM|

^{XXIII} ato yasya rUDhi ryuSto yaM barzabbetyuktVAhUyanti sa yUSaph matathizca dvAvetau pRthak kRtvA ta Izvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH,

^{XXIV} he sarvvAntaryyAmin paramezvara, yihUdAH sevanapreritatva-padacyutaH

^{XXV} san nijasthAnam agacchat, tatpadaM labdhum enayo rjanayo rmadhye bhavata ko'bhirucitastadasmAn darzyatAM|

^{XXVI} tato guTikApATe kRte matathirniraCIyata tasmAt sonyeSAM ekAdazAnAM praritAnAM madhye gaNitobhavat|

II

^I aparaJca nistArotsavAt paraM paJcAzattame dine samupasthite sati te sarvve ekAcittIbhUya sthAna ekasmin militA Asan|

^{II} etasminneva samaye'kasmAd AkAzAt pracaNDAtyugravAyoH zab-davad ekaH zabda Agatya yasmin grHe ta upAvizan tad grHaM samastaM vyApnot|

^{III} tataH paraM vahnizikhAsvarUpA jihVAH pratyakSIbhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanorddhve sthagita abhUvan|

^{IV} tasmAt sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAcitavAn tadanusAreNAnyadezIyanAM bhASA uktavantaH|

^V tasmin samaye pRthivIsthasarvvadezebhyo yihUdIyamatAvalambino bhaktaloka yirUzAlami prAvasan;

^{VI} tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvve loka militVA nijanijabhASayA ziSyANAM kathAkathanaM zrutVA samudvigna abhavan|

^{VII} sarvvaeva vismayApanna AzcaryyAnvitAzca santaH parasparaM uk-tavantaH pazyata ye kathAM kathayanti te sarvve gAlIIyalokAH kiM na bhavanti?

^{VIII} tarhi vayaM pratyekazaH svasvajanmadezIyabhASAbhiH kathA ete-SAM zRNumaH kimidaM?

^{IX} pArthI-mAdI-arAmnaharayimdezaniVAsimano yihUdA-kappadakiyA-panta-AziyA-

^X phrugiyA-pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH kurINInikaTavarttilU-bIyapradezanivAsino romanagarAd Agata yihUdIyaloka yihUdIyamata-grAhiNaH krItIyA arAbIyAdayo lokAzca ye vayam

^{XI} asmAkaM nijanijabhASAbhireteSAM IzvarIyamahAkarm-mavyAkhyAnaM zRNumaH|

^{XII} itthaM te sarvvaeva vismayApannaH sandigdhadhacittAH santaH paras-paramUcuH, asya ko bhavaH?

^{XIII} apare kecil parihasya kathitavanta ete navInadrAkSArasena mattA abhavan|

^{XIV} tada pitara ekAdazabhi rjanaiH sAkaM tiSThan tAllokan uc-caiHkAram avadat, he yihUdIyA he yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvve, avad-hAnaM kRtvA madIyavAkyaM budhyadhvaM|

^{XV} idAnIm ekayAmAd adhika vela nAsti tasmAd yUyaM yad anumAtha mAnava ime madyapAnena mattAstanna|

XVI kintu yoyelbhaviSyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM yathA,

XVII IzvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamaye tvaham | varSiSyAmi svamAtmAnaM sarvvaprANyupari dhruvam | bhAvivAkyam vadiSyanti kanyAH putrAzca vastutaH | pratyAdezaJca prApsyanti yuSmAkaM yuvamAnavAH | tathA prAcInalokAstu svapnAn drakSyanti nizcitaM |

XVIII varSiSyAmi tadAtmAnaM dAsadAsIjanopiri | tenaiva bhAvivAkyam te vadiSyanti hi sarvvazaH |

XIX Urddhvasathe gagaNe caiva nIcasthe prThivItale | zoNitAni bRhadbhAnUn ghanadhUmAdikAni ca | cihnAni darzayiSyAmi mahAz CaryyakriyAsathA |

XX mahAbhayAnakasyaiva taddinasya parezituH | purAgamAd raviH kRSNo raktazcandro bhaviSyataH |

XXI kintu yaH paramezasya nAmni samprArthayiSyate | saeva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviSyati | |

XXII ato he isrAyelvaMzIyalokAH sarvve kathAyAmetasyAm mano nidhaddhvaM nAsaratIyo yIzurIzvarasya manonItaH pumAn etad IzvarasatktRtairAz CaryyAdbhutakarmmabhi rlakSaNaizca yuSmAkaM sAkSadeva pratipAditavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha |

XXIII tasmin yIzau Izvarasya pUrvvanizcitamantraNAnirUpaNAnusAreNa mRtyau samarpite sati yUyaM taM dhRtvA duSTalokAnAM hastaiH kruze vidhitvAhata |

XXIV kintvIzvarastaM nidhanasya bandhanAnmocayitvA udasthApayat yataH sa mRtyunA baddhastiSThatIti na sambhavati |

XXV etastin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama sAkSattaM sthApaya paramezvaraM | sthite maddakSiNe tasmin skhaliSyAmi tvahaM nahi |

XXVI AnandiSyati taddheto rmAmakInaM manastu vai | AhlAdiSyati jihvApi madIya tu tathaiva ca | pratyAzaya zarIrantu madIyaM vaizayiSyate |

XXVII paraloke yato hetostvaM mAM naiva hi tyakSyasi | svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM naiva dAsyasi | evaM jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAmeva darzayiSyasi |

XXVIII svasammukhe ya Anando dakSiNe svasya yat sukhaM | anantaM tena mAM pUrNaM kariSyasi na saMzayaH | |

XXIX he bhrAtaro'smAKaM tasya pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdaH kathAM spaSTaM kathayituM mAm anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAn tyaktvA zmazAne sthApitobhavat adyApi tat zmazAnam asmAKaM sannidhau vidyate |

XXX phalato laukikabhAvena dAyUdo vaMze khrISTaM janma grAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsane samuveSTuM tamutthApayiSyati paramezvaraH zapathaM kutvA dAyUdaH samIpa imam aGgIkAraM kRtavAn,

XXXI iti jJatvA dAyUd bhaviSyadvAdI san bhaviSyatkAlIyajJanena khrIS-TotthAne kathAmimAM kathayAmAsa yathA tasyAtmA paraloke na tyakSyate tasya zarIraJca na kSeSyati;

XXXII ataH paramezvara enaM yIzuM zmazAnAd udasthApayat tatra vayaM sarvve sAkSiNa Asmahe |

XXXIII sa Izvarasya dakSiNakareNonnatiM prApya pavitra Atmina pitA yamaGgIkAraM kRtavAn tasya phalaM prApya yat pazyatha zRNutha ca tadavarSat |

XXXIV yato dAyUd svargaM nAruroha kintu svayam imAM kathAm akathayad yathA, mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH |

XXXV tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na | tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakSavArzva upAviza |

XXXVI ato yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruze'hata paramezvarastaM prabhutvAbhiSiktatvapade nyayuMkteti isrAyellIYA loka nizcitaM jAnantu|

XXXVII etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA teSAM hRdayAnAM vidIrNatvAt te pitarAya tadanyapreritebhyazca kathitavantaH, he bhrAtRgaNa vyaM kiM kariSyAmaH?

XXXVIII tataH pitaraH pratyavadad yUyaM sarvve svaM svaM manaH parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamocanArthaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmnA majjitAzca bhavata, tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmAnaM lapsyatha|

XXXIX yato yuSmAkaM yuSmatsantAnAnAJca dUrasthasarvvalokAnAJca nimittam arthAd asmAkaM prabhuH paramezvaro yAvato lAkAn AhvAsyati teSAM sarvveSAM nimittam ayamaGgIkAra Aste|

XL etadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramANaM datvAkathayat etebhyo vipathagAmibhyo varttamAnalokebhyaH svAn rakSata|

XLI tataH paraM ye sAnandAstAM kathAm agrhlan te majjitA abhavan| tasmin divase prAyeNa trINi sahasrANi lokAsteSAM sapakSAH santaH

XLII preritAnAm upadeze saGgatau pUpabhaJjane prArthanAsu ca manahSaMyogaM kRtvAtiSThan|

XLIII preritai rnAnAprakAralakSaNeSu mahAz Caryyakarmamasu ca darziteSu sarvvalokAnAM bhayamupasthitaM|

XLIV vizvAsakAriNaH sarvva ca saha tiSThanataH| sveSAM sarvVAH sampattiH sAdhAraNyena sthApayitvAbhuJjata|

XLV phalato gRhANi dravyANi ca sarvVANi vikriya sarvveSAM svasvaprayoJanAnusAreNa vibhajya sarvvebhyo'dadan|

XLVI sarvva ekacittIbhUya dine dine mandire santiSThamAnA grHe grHe ca pUpAnabhaJjanta Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kurvvanto lokaiH samAdRtAH paramAnandena saralAntaHkaraNena bhojanaM pAnaJcakurvvan|

XLVII paramezvaro dine dine paritrANabhAjanai rmaNDalIm avarddhayat|

III

I tRtIyayAmaVelAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samaye pitarayohanau sambhUya mandiraM gacchataH|

II tasminneva samaye mandirapravezakAnAM samIpe bhikSaraNArthaM yaM janmakhaJjamAnuSaM loka mandirasya sundaranAmni dvAre pratidinam asthApayan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan|

III tada pitarayohanau mantiraM praveSTum udyatau vilokya sa khaJjastau kiJcid bhikSitavAn|

IV tasmAd yohana sahitaH pitarastam ananyadRSTyA nirIkSyA proktavAn AvAM prati dRSTiM kuru|

V tataH sa kiJcit prAptyAzaya tau prati dRSTiM kRtavAn|

VI tada pitaro gaditavAn mama nikaTe svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu yadAste tad dadAmi nAsaratIyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmnA tvamutthAya gamanAgamane kuru|

VII tataH paraM sa tasya dakSiNakaraM dhRtvA tam udatolayat; tena tatksaNA tasya janasya pAdagulphayoH sabalatvAt sa ullamphya protthAya gamanAgamane 'karot|

VIII tato gamanAgamane kurvvan ullamphan IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tAbhyAM sArddhaM mandiraM prAvizat|

IX tataH sarvve lokAstaM gamanAgamane kurvvantam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantaJca vilokya

X mandirasya sundare dvAre ya upavizya bhikSitavAn saevAyam iti jJAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanayA camatkRtA vismayApannAzcAbhavan|

XI yaH khaJjaH svasthobhavat tena pitarayohanoH karayordhTatayoH satoH sarvve lokA sannidhim Agacchan|

XII tad dRSTvA pitarastebhyo'kathayat, he isrAyellIyaloka yUyaM kuto 'nenAz CaryyaM manyadhve? AvAM nijazaktyA yadvA nijapuNyena khaJjamanuSyamenaM gamitavantAviti cintayitvA AvAM prati kuto'nanyadRSTiM kurutha?

XIII yaM yIzuM yUyaM parakareSu samArpayata tato yaM pIlAto mocayitum eCchat tathApi yUyaM tasya sAkSAn nAGgIkRtavanta ibrahIma ishAko yAkUbazcezvaror'rhAd asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAm IzvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIzo rmahimAnaM prAkAzayat|

XIV kintu yUyaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nAGgIkRtya hatyAkAriNamekaM svebhyo dAtum ayAcadhvaM|

XV pazcAt taM jIvanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAkSiNa Asmahe|

XVI imaM yaM manuSaM yUyaM pazyatha paricinutha ca sa tasya nAmni vizvAsakaraNAt calanazaktiM labdhavAn tasmin tasya yo vizvAsaH sa taM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM sAkSAt sampUrNarUpeNa svastham akArSIt|

XVII he bhrAtaro yUyaM yuSmAkam adhipatayazca ajJAtvA karmANyetaNi kRtavanta idAnIM mamaiSa bodho jAyate|

XVIII kintvIzvaraH khrISTasya duHkhabhoge bhaviSyadvAdinAM mukhebhyo yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvamakathayat tAH kathA itthaM siddhA akarot|

XIX ataH sveSAM pApamocanArthaM khedaM kRtvA manAMsi parivartayadhvaM, tasmAd IzvarAt sAntvanAprApteH samaya upasthAsyati;

XX punazca pUrvvakAlam Arabhya pracArito yo yIzukhrISTastam Izvaro yuSmAn prati preSayiSyati|

XXI kintu jagataH sRSTimArabhya Izvaro nijapavitrabhaviSyadvAdigaNona yathA kathitavAn tadanusAreNa sarvveSAM kAryyANAM siddhiparyyantaM tena svarge vAsaH karttavyaH|

XXII yuSmAkaM prabhuH paramezvaro yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNamadhyAt matsadRzaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati, tataH sa yat kiJcit kathayiSyati tatra yUyaM manAMsi nidhaddhvaM|

XXIII kintu yaH kazcit prANI tasya bhaviSyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahISyati sa nijalokAnAM madhyAd ucchetsyate," imAM kathAm asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSebhyaH kevalo mUsAH kathayAmAsa iti nahi,

XXIV zimUyelbhaviSyadvAdinam Arabhya yAvanto bhaviSyadvAkyam akathayan te sarvvaeva samayasyaitasya kathAm akathayan|

XXV yUyamapi teSAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava vaMzodbhavapuMsA sarvvadezIya lokA AziSaM prAptA bhaviSyanti", ibrahIme kathAmetAM kathayitvA IzvarosmAkaM pUrvvapuruSaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn tasya niyamasyAdhikAriNopi yUyaM bhavatha|

XXVI ata Izvaro nijaputraM yIzum utthApya yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM svasvapApAt parAvarttya yuSmabhyam AziSaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM preSitavAn|

IV

I yasmin samaye pitarayohanau lokAn upadizatastasmin samaye yAjaka mandirasya senApatayaH sidUkIgaNazca

II taylor upadezakaraNe khrISTasyotthAnam upalakSya sarvveSAM mR-AnAm utthAnaprastAve ca vyagraH santastAvupAgaman |

III tau dhRtvA dinAvasAnakAraNAt paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhvA sthApitavantaH |

IV tathApi ye lokAstayorupadezam azRNvan teSAM prAyeNa paJcasahas-rANi janA vyazvasan |

V pare'hani adhipatayaH prAcInA adhyApakAzca hAnananAmA mahAyA-jakaH

VI kiyaphA yohan sikandara ityAdayo mahAyAjakasya jJAtayaH sarvve yirUzAlamnagare militAH |

VII anantaraM preritau madhye sthApayitvApRcchan yuvAM kayA zak-tayA vA kena nAmnA karmmANyetAni kuruthaH?

VIII tadA pitaraH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdIt, he lokAnAm adhipatigaNa he isrAyellyaprAcInAH,

IX etasya durbbalamAnuSasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yena prakAreNa svasthobhavat taced adyAvAM pRcchatha,

X tarhi sarvva isrAyeIlyaloka yUyaM jAnIta nAsaratIyo yo yIzukhrIS-TaH kruze yuSmAbhiravidhyata yazcezvareNa zmazAnAd utthApitaH, tasya nAmnA janoyaM svasthaH san yuSmAkAM sammukhe prottiSThati |

XI nicetRbhi ryuSmAbhirayaM yaH prastaro'vajJato'bhavat sa prad-hAnakoNasya prastaro'bhavat |

XII tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANaM bhavituM na zaknoti, yena trANaM prApyeta bhUmaNDalasyalokAnAM madhye tAdRzaM kimapi nAma nAsti |

XIII tadA pitarayohanoretAdRzIm akSebhatAM dRSTvA tAvavidvAMsau nIcalokAviti buddhvA Azcaryyam amanyanta tau ca yIzoH saGginau jAtAviti jJAtum azaknuvan |

XIV kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuSaM tiSThantaM dRSTvA te kAmapyaparAm ApattiM karttaM nAzaknun |

XV tadA te sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM gantuM tAn AjJApya svayaM paras-param iti mantraNAMakurvvan

XVI tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavyaM? tAvekaM prasiddham Az-caryyaM karmma kRtavantau tad yirUzAlamnivAsinAM sarvveSAM lokAnAM samIpe prAkAzata tacca vayamapahnotuM na zaknumaH |

XVII kintu lokAnAM madhyam etad yathA na vyApnoti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradarzya tena nAmnA kamapi manuSyaM nopadizatam iti dRDhaM niSedhAmaH |

XVIII tataste preritAvAhUya etadAjJapayan itaH paraM yIzo rnAmnA kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nopadizaJca |

XIX tataH pitarayohanau pratyavadatAm IzvarasyAjJagrahaNaM vA yuSmAkam AjJagrahaNam etayo rmadhye Izvarasya gocare kiM vihitaM? yUyaM tasya vivecanAM kuruta |

XX vayaM yad apazyAma yadazRNuma ca tanna pracArayiSyAma etat kadApi bhavituM na zaknoti |

XXI yadaghaTata tad dRSTA sarvve lokA Izvarasya guNAn anvavadan tas-mAt lokabhayAt tau daNDayituM kamapyupAyaM na prApya te punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan |

XXII yasya mAnuSasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AzcaryyaM karmmAkriyata tasya vayazcatvAriMzadvatsara vyatItAH |

XXIII tataH paraM tau visRSTau santau svasaGginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaiH prAcInalokaizca proktaH sarvvaH kathA jJApitavan-tau |

XXIV tacchrutvA sarvva ekacittIbhUya Izvaramuddizya proccairetat prArthayanta, he prabho gagaNapRthivIpayodhInAM teSu ca yadyad Aste teSAM sraSTezvarastvaM |

XXV tvaM nijasevakena dAyUdA vAkyamidam uvacitha, manuSyA anyadezIyAH kurvanti kalahaM kutaH | lokAH sarvve kimarthaM vA cintAM kurvanti niSphalAM |

XXVI paramezasya tenaivAbhiSiktasya janasya ca | viruddhamabhi-tiSThanti prRthivyAH patayaH kutaH | |

XXVII phalatastava hastena mantraNaya ca pUrvva yadyat sthirIkRtaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM yam athiSiktavAn sa eva pavitro yIzustasya prAtikUlyena herod pantIyapILato

XXVIII 'nyadezIyaloka isrAyellokAzca sarvva ete sabhAyAm atiSThan |

XXIX he paramezvara adhuna teSAM tarjanaM garjanaJca zRNu;

XXX tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAzapUrvvakaM tava sevakAn nirbhayena tava vAKyaM pracArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIzo rnAmna AzcaryyANyasambhavAni ca karmmANi karttuJcAjJApaya |

XXXI itthaM prArthanaya yatra sthAne te sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata; tataH sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa Izvarasya kathAm akSobheNa prAcArayan |

XXXII aparaJca pratyayakArilokasamUha ekamanasa ekacittIbhUya sthi-tAH | teSAM kepi nijasampattiM svIyAM nAjAnan kintu teSAM sarvvaH sampattyaH sAdhAraNyena sthitAH |

XXXIII anyacca preritA mahAzaktiprakAzapUrvvakaM prabho ryIzorut-thAne sAkSyam adaduH, teSu sarvveSu mahAnugraho'bhavacca |

XXXIV teSAM madhye kasyApi dravyanyUnata nAbhavad yatasteSAM gRhabhUmyAdya yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikrIya

XXXV tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu taiH sthApitaM; tataH pratyekazaH prayoJanAnusAreNa dattamabhavat |

XXXVI vizeSataH kupropadvIpIyo yosinAmako levivaMzajAta eko jano bhUmyadhikArI, yaM preritA barNabbA arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktva samAhUyan,

XXXVII sa jano nijabhUmiM vikrIya tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu sthApitavAn |

V

I tadA anAniyanAmaka eko jano yasya bhAryyAyA nAma saphIrA sa svAdhikAraM vikrIya

II svabhAryyAM jJApayitvA tanmUlyasyaikAMzaM saGgopya sthApayitvA tadanyAMzamAtramAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu samarpitavAn |

III tasmAt pitarokathayat he anAniya bhUme rmUlyam kiJcit saGgopya sthApayituM pavitrasyAtmanaH sannidhau mRSAvAKyaM kathayituJca zaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNe pravRttimajanayat?

IV sA bhUmi ryada tava hastagata tadA kiM tava svIyA nAsIt? tarhi svAn-taHkaraNe kuta etAdRzI kukalpanA tvaya kRta? tvaM kevalamanuSyasya nikaTe mRSAvAKyaM nAvAdIH kintvIzvarasya nikaTe'pi |

V etAM kathAM zrutvaiva so'nAniyo bhUmau patan prANAn atyajat, tadvRttAntaM yAvanto lokA azRNvan teSAM sarvveSAM mahAbhayam ajAyat |

VI tada yuvalokAstaM vastreNacchAdya bahi rnItvA
zmazAne'sthApayan|

VII tataH praharaikAnantaraM kiM vRttaM tannAvagatya tasya
bhAryyApi tatra samupasthitA|

VIII tataH pitarastAm apRcchat, yuvAbhyAm etAvanmudrAbhyo bhUmi
rvikrItA na vA? etatvaM vada; tada sA pratyavAdIt satyam etAvadbhyo
mudrAbhya eva|

IX tataH pitarokathayat yuvAM kathaM paramezvarasyAtmAnaM parIk-
Situm ekamantraNAvabhavatAM? pazya ye tava patiM zmazAne sthApita-
vantaste dvArasya samIpe samupatiSThanti tvAmapi bahirneSyanti|

X tataH sApi tasya caraNasannidhau patitvA prANAn atyAkSIIt| pazcAt
te yuvAno'bhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mRtAM dRSTvA bahi rnItvA tasyAH
patyuh pArzve zmazAne sthApitavantaH|

XI tasmAt maNDalyAH sarvve lokA anyalokAzca tAM vArttAM zrutvA
sAdhvasaM gatAH|

XII tataH paraM preritAnAM hastai rlokAnAM madhye bahvAz-
caryyANYadbhutanI karmmANYakriyanta; tada ziSyAH sarvva ekacittIb-
hUya sulemAno 'linde sambhUyAsan|

XIII teSAM saGghAntargo bhavituM kopi pragalbhatAM nAgamat kintu
lokAstAn samAdriyanta|

XIV striyaH puruSAzca bahavo lokA vizvAsya prabhuM zaraNamApan-
nAH|

XV pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM kenApi prakAreNa tasya chAya
kasmimzciijane lagiSyatItyAzaya loka rogiNaH zivikaya khaTvaya cAnIya
pathi pathi sthApitavantaH|

XVI caturdiksthanagarebhyo bahavo lokAH sambhUya
rogiNo'pavitrabhutagrastAMzca yirUzAlamam Anayan tataH sarvve
svasthA akriyanta|

XVII anantaraM mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNasteSAM sa-
hacarAzca

XVIII mahAkrodhAntvitAH santaH preritAn dhRtvA nIcalokAnAM
kArAyAM baddhvA sthApitavantaH|

XIX kintu rAtrau paramezvarasya dUtaH kArAyA dvAraM mocayitvA tAn
bahirAnIyAkathayat,

XX yUyaM gatvA mandire daNDayamAnAH santo lokAn pratImAM
jIvanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM pracArayata|

XXI iti zrutvA te pratyUse mandira upasthAya upadiSTavantaH| tada
sahacaragaNena sahito mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam isrAyelvaMza-
sya sarvvAn rAjasabhAsadaH sabhAsthan kRtvA kArAyAstAn ApayituM
padAtigaNaM preritavAn|

XXII tataste gatvA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatya iti vArttAm
avAdiSuH,

XXIII vayaM tatra gatvA nirvighnaM kArAyA dvAraM ruddhaM rak-
SakAMzca dvArasya bahirdaNDayamAnAn adarzAma eva kintu dvAraM
mocayitvA tanmadhye kamapi draSTuM na prAptAH|

XXIV etAM kathAM zrutvA mahAyAjako mandirasya senApatiH
pradhAnayAjakAzca, ita paraM kimaparam bhaviSyatIti cintayitvA
sandighdhatta abhavan|

XXV etasminneva samaye kazcit jana Agatya vArttAm etAm avadat pazy-
ata yUyaM yAn manAvAn kArAyAm asthApayata te mandire tiSThanto
lokAn upadizanti|

XXVI tadA mandirasya senApatiH padAtayazca tatra gatvA cellokAH pASANAn nikSipyAsmAn mArayantIti bhiyA vinatyAcAraM tAn Anayan|

XXVII te mahAsabhAyA madhye tAn asthApayan tataH paraM mahAyA-jakastAn apRcchat,

XXVIII anena nAmnA samupadeSTuM vayaM kiM dRDhaM na nyaSed-hAma? tathApi pazyata yUyaM sveSAM tenopadezene yirUzAlamaM paripUrNaM kRtvA tasya janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnetuM ceSTadhve|

XXIX tataH pitaronyapreritAzca pratyavadan mAnuSasyAjJagrahaNAD IzvarasyAjJagrahaNam asmAkamucitam|

XXX yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruze vedhitvAhata tam asmAkaM paitRka Izvara utthApya

XXXI isrAyelvaMzAnAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakSamAJca karttuM rAjAnaM paritrAtAraJca kRtvA svadakSiNapArzve tasyAnnatim akarot|

XXXII etasmin vayamapi sAkSiNa Asmahe, tat kevalaM nahi, Izvara AjJAgrAhibhyo yaM pavitram AtmanaM dattavAn sopi sAkSyasti|

XXXIII etadvAkye zrute teSAM hRdayAni viddhAnyabhavan tataste tAn hantuM mantritavantaH|

XXXIV etasminneva samaye tatsabhAsthanAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye sukhyAto gamilIyelnAmaka eko jano vyavasthApakaH phirUziloka utthAya preritAn kSAnArthaM sthanAntaraM gantum Adizya kathitavAn,

XXXV he isrAyelvaMzIyAH sarvve yUyam etAn mAnuSAn prati yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAna bhavata|

XXXVI itaH pUrvaM thUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya svaM kamapi mahApuruSam avadat, tataH prAyeNa catuHzatalokAstasya matagrAhiNobhavan pazcAt sa hatobhavat tasyAjJAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokAste sarvve virkIrNAH santo 'kRtakAryya abhavan|

XXXVII tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalekhanasamaye gAlIIyayihUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya bahUllokAn svamataM grAhItavAn tataH sopi vyanazyat tasyAjJAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve vikIrNA abhavan|

XXXVIII adhuna vadAmi, yUyam etAn manuSyAn prati kimapi na kRtvA kSantA bhavata, yata eSa saGkalpa etat karma ca yadi manuSyAdabhavat tarhi viphalam bhaviSyati|

XXXIX yadIzvarAdabhavat tarhi yUyaM tasyAnyathA karttuM na zakSyatha, varam Izvararodhaka bhaviSyatha|

XL tadA tasya mantraNAM svIkRtya te preritAn AhUya prahRtya yIzo rnAmnA kamapi kathAM kathayituM niSidhya vyasarjan|

XLI kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM lajjAbhogasya योग्यतवेना गानिता इत्यत्रा ते सानन्दाह सन्ताह सभस्तहानाम सक्सद अगच्छन्|

XLII tataH paraM pratidinaM mandire gRhe gRhe cAvizrAmam upadizya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantaH|

VI

I tasmin samaye ziSyANAM bAhulyAt prAtyahikadAnasya vizrANanai rbhinnadezIyAnAM vidhavAstrIgaNa upekSite sati ibriyalokaiH sahAnyadezIyAnAM vivAda upAtiSThat|

II tadA dvAdazapreritAH sarvvAn ziSyAn saMgRhyAkathayan Izvarasya kathApracAraM parityajya bhojanagaveSaNam asmAkam ucitaM nahi|

III ato he bhrAtRgaNa vayam etatkarmmaNo bhAraM yebhyo dAtuM zaknuma etAdRzAn sukhyAtyApannAn pavitreNAtmanA jJAnena ca pUrNAN sapprajanAn yUyaM sveSAM madhye manonItAn kuruta,

^{IV} kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM kathApracArakarmmaNi ca nityapravRt-tAH sthAsyAmaH |

^V etasyAM kathAyAM sarvve lokAH santuSTAH santaH sveSAM madhyAt stiphAnaH philipaH prakharo nikAnor tIman parmmiNA yihUdimatagrAhI-AntiyakhiyAnagarIyo nikaLA etAn paramabhaktAn pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAn sapta janAn

^{VI} preritAnAM samakSam Anayan, tataste prArthanAM kRtvA teSAM ziraHsu hastAn Arpayan |

^{VII} aparaJca Izvarasya kathA dezaM vyApnot vizeSato yirUzAlami nagare ziSyANAM saMkhyA prabhUtarUpeNAvarddhata yAjakAnAM madhyepi bahavaH khrISTamatagrAhiNo'bhavan |

^{VIII} stiphAno□ vizvAsena parAkrameNa ca paripUrNaH san lokAnAM madhye bahavidham adbhutam AzcaryyaM karmmAkarot |

^{IX} tena libarttinIyanAmna vikhyAtasaGghasya katipayajanAH kurINiyasikandarIya-kilikIyAzIyAdezIyAH kiyanto janAzcotthAya stiphAnena sArddhaM vyavadanta |

^X kintu stiphAno jJanena pavitreNAtmanA ca IdRzIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAste ApattiM karttuM nAzaknuvan |

^{XI} pazcAt tai rlobhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmenAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhato mUsA Izvarasya ca nindAvAkyam azrauSma |

^{XII} te lokAnAM lokaprAcInAnAm adhyApakAnAJca pravRttiM janay-itvA stiphAnasya sannidhim Agatya taM dhRtvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan |

^{XIII} tadanantaraM katipayajaneSu mithyAsAkSiSu samAnIteSu te'kathayan eSa jana etatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayo rnindAtaH kadApi na nivarttate |

^{XIV} phalato nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAnametad ucchinnaM kariSyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkaM vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM kariSyati tasyaitAdRzIM kathAM vayam azRNuma |

^{XV} tada mahAsabhAsthaH sarvve taM prati sthirAM dRSTiM kRtvA svargadUtamukhasadRzaM tasya mukham apazyan |

VII

^I tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH prSTavAn, eSA kathAM kiM satya?

^{II} tataH sa pratyavadat, he pitaro he bhrAtaraH sarvve lAkA man-AMsi nidhaddhvaM | asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm hAraNnagare vAsakaraNAt pUrvvaM yadA arAm-naharayimadeze AsIt tada tejomaya Izvaro darzanaM datva

^{III} tamavadat tvaM svadezajJatimitrANi parityajya yaM dezamahaM darzayiSyami taM dezaM vraja |

^{IV} ataH sa kasDIyadezaM vihAya hAraNnagare nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mRte yatra deze yUyaM nivasatha sa enaM dezamAgacchat |

^V kintvIzvarastasmai kamapyadhikAram arthAd ekapadaparimitAM bhUmimapi nAdadAt; tada tasya kopi santAno nAsIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham etasya dezasyAdhikArI tvaM bhaviSyasIti tampratyaGgIkRta-vAn |

^{VI} Izvara ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradeze nivatsyanti tatastaddezIyalokAzcatuHzatavatsarAn yAvat tAn dAsatve sthApay-itvA tAn prati kuvyavahAraM kariSyanti |

^{VII} aparam Izvara enAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, ye lokAstAn dAsatve sthApayiSyanti tAllokAn ahaM daNDayiSyami, tataH paraM te bahirgatAH santo mAm atra sthAne seviSyante |

VIII pazcAt sa tasmai tvakchedasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkanAmni ibrAhIma ekaputre jAte, aSTamadine tasya tvakchedam akarot| tasya ishAkaH putro yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbo'smAkaM dvAdaza pUrvvapuruSA ajAyanta|

IX te pUrvvapuruSA IrSyayA paripUrNA misaradezaM preSayituM yUSaphaM vyakrINan|

X kintvIzvarastasya sahAyo bhUtvA sarvvasyA durgate rakSitvA tasmai buddhiM dattvA misaradezasya rAjJaH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kRtavAn tato rAjA misaradezasya svIyasarvvaparivArasya ca zAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn|

XI tasmin samaye misara-kinAnadezayo rdurbhikSahetoratikliStatvAt naH pUrvvapuruSA bhakSyadravyaM nAlabhanta|

XII kintu misaradeze zasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM zrutvA prathamam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAN misaraM preSitavAn|

XIII tato dvitIyavAragamane yUSaph svabhrAtRbhiH paricito'bhavat; yUSapho bhrAtaraH phirauN rAjena paricita abhavan|

XIV anantaraM yUSaph bhrAtRgaNaM preSyA nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn paJcAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn jJAtijanAMzca samAhUtavAn|

XV tasmAd yAkUb misaradezaM gatvA svayam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAzca tasmin sthAne'mriyanta|

XVI tataste zikhimaM nIta yat zmazAnam ibrAhIm mudrAdatvA zikhimaH pitu rhamoraH putrebhyaH krItavAn tatzmazAne sthApayAJ-cakrire|

XVII tataH param Izvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau zapathaM kRtvA yAM pratijJAM kRtavAn tasyAH pratijJayaH phalanasamaye nikaTe sati isrAyel-loka simaradeze varddhamAna bahusaMkhyA abhavan|

XVIII zeSe yUSaphaM yo na paricinoti tAdRza eko narapatirupasthAya

XIX asmAkaM jJAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruSAN prati kuvyavaharaNapUrvvakaM teSAM vaMzanAzanAya teSAM nava-jAtAn zizUn bahi rnirakSepayat|

XX etasmin samaye mUsA jajJe, sa tu paramasundaro'bhavat tathA pitRgRhe mAsatrayaparyyantaM pAlito'bhavat|

XXI kintu tasmin bahirnikSipte sati phirauNarAjasya kanya tam uttolya nItvA dattakaputraM kRtvA pAlitavati|

XXII tasmAt sa mUsA misaradezIyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradRSvA san vAkye kriyAyAJca zaktimAn abhavat|

XXIII sa sampUrNacatvAriMzadvatsaravayasko bhUtvA is-rAyelliyavaMzanijabhrAtRn sAkSAt kartuM matiM cakre|

XXIV teSAM janamekaM hiMsitaM dRSTvA tasya sapakSaH san hiMsita-janam upakRtya misarIyajanaM jaghAna|

XXV tasya hastenezvarastAn uddhariSyati tasya bhrAtRgaNa iti jJAsyati sa ityanumAnaM cakAra, kintu te na bubudhire|

XXVI tatpare 'hani teSAM ubhayo rjanayo rvAkkalaha upasthite sati mUsAH samIpaM gatvA tayo rmelanaM karttuM matiM kRtvA kathayA-mAsa, he mahAzayau yuvAM bhrAtarau parasparam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH?

XXVII tataH samIpavAsinaM prati yo jano'nyAyaM cakAra sa taM dUrIkRtya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayoH kastvAM niyuktavAn?

XXVIII hyo yathA misarIyaM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniSyasi?

XXXIX tadA mUsA etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA palAyanaM cakre, tato midiyanadezaM gatvA pravAsI san tasthau, tatastatra dvau putrau jajJAte |

XXX anantaraM catvAriMzadvatsareSu gateSu sInayaparvvatasya prAntare prajvalitastambasya vahnizikhAyAM paramezvaradUtastasmai darzanaM dadau |

XXXI mUsAstasmin darzane vismayaM matvA vizeSaM jJAtuM nikaTaM gacchati,

XXXII etasmin samaye, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruSANAM Izvaro'rthAd ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUba Izvarazca, mUsAmuddizya paramezvarasyaitAdRzI vihAyasIya vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna rnirIkSituM pragalbho na babhUva |

XXXIII paramezvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayoH pAduke mocaya yatra tiSThasi sa pavitrabhUmiH |

XXXIV ahaM misaradezasthAnAM nijalokAnAM durddazAM nitAntam apazyam, teSAM kAtaryyoktiJca zrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyAgamam; idAnIm Agaccha misaradezaM tvAM preSayAmi |

XXXV kastvAM zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayo rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktva tai ryo mUsA avajJAstameva IzvaraH stambamadhye darzanadAtrA tena dUtena zAstAraM muktidAtAraJca kRtvA preSayAmAsa |

XXXVI sa ca misaradeze sUphnAmni samudre ca pazcAt catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntare nAnAprakArANyadbhutAni karmmANi lakSaNani ca darzayitvA tAn bahiH kRtvA samAninAya |

XXXVII prabhuH paramezvaro yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNasya madhye mAdRzam ekaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati tasya kathAyAM yUyaM mano nidhAsyatha, yo jana isrAyelaH santAnebhya enAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa eSa mUsAH |

XXXVIII mahAprAntarasthamaNDalImadhye'pi sa eva sInayaparvvatopari tena sArddhaM saMlApino dUtasya cAsmatpitRgaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM dAtavyani jIvanadAyakAni vAkyAni lebhe |

XXXIX asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAstam amAnyam katvA svebhyo dUrIkRtya misaradezaM parAvRtya gantuM manobhirabhilaSyA hAroNaM jagaduH,

XL asmAkam agre'gre gantuM asmadarthaM devagaNaM nirmmAhi yato yo mUsA asmAn misaradezAd bahiH kRtvAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtaM tadasmAbhi rna jJAyate |

XLI tasmin samaye te govatsAkRtiM pratimAM nirmmAya tAmuddizya naivedyamutmRjya svahastakRtavastunA AnanditavantaH |

XLII tasmAd IzvarasteSAM prati vimukhaH san AkAzasthaM jyotirgaNaM pUjayituM tebhyo'numatiM dadau, yAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu likhitamAste, yathA, isrAyellyavaMZA re catvAriMzatsamAn purA | mahati prAntare saMsthA yUyantU yAni ca | balihomAdikarmmANi kRtavantastu tAni kiM | mAM samuddizya yuSmAbhiH prakRtAnIti naiva ca |

XLIII kintu vo molakAkhyasya devasya dUSyameva ca | yuSmAkaM rimphanAkhyAyA devatAyAzca tArakA | etayorubhayo rmUrTI yuSmAbhiH paripUjite | ato yuSmAMstu bAbelaH pAraM neSyAmi nizcitaM |

XLIV aparaJca yannidarzanam apazyastadanusAreNa dUSyaM nirmmAhi yasmin Izvaro mUsAm etadvAkyam babhASe tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkSyasvarUpaM dUSyam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSaiH saha prAntare tasthau |

XLV pazcAt yihozUyena sahitaisteSAM vaMzajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruSaiH sveSAM sammukhAd IzvareNa dUrIkRtAnAm anyadezIyAnAM dezAdhikRtikAle samAnItaM tad dUSyaM dAyUdodhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAnaAsIt |

XLVI sa dAyUd paramezvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUb IzvarArtham ekaM dUSyaM nirmmAtuM vavAJcha;

XLVII kintu sulemAn tadarthaM mandiram ekaM nirmmitavAn |

XLVIII tathApi yaH sarvvoparisthaH sa kasmiMzcid hastakRte mandire nivasatIti nahi, bhaviSyadvAdi kathAmetAM kathayati, yathA,

XLIX parezo vadati svargo rAjasiMhAsanaM mama | madIyaM pAdapI-Thajca pRthivI bhavati dhruvaM | tarhi yUyaM kRte me kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM | vizrAmAya madIyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyate tviha |

L sarvvANyetAni vastUni kiM me hastakRtAni na | |

LI he anAjJAgrAhakA antaHkaraNe zravanaNe cApavitalokAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH prAtikUlyam Acaratha, yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAdRzA yUyamapi tAdRzAH |

LII yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAH kaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM nAtADayan? ye tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA vizvAsaghAtino bhUtvA taM dhArmmikaM janam ahata |

LIII yUyaM svargIyadUtagaNena vyavasthAM prApyApi tAM nAcaratha |

LIV imAM kathAM zrutvA te manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharSaNam akurvvan |

LV kintu stiphAnaH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNo bhUtvA gagaNaM prati sthiradRSTiM kRtvA Izvarasya dakSiNe daNDAYamaNaM yIzuJca vilokya kathitavAn;

LVI pazya,meghadvAraM muktam Izvarasya dakSiNe sthitaM mAnavasutaJca pazyAmi |

LVII tada te proccaiH zabdaM kRtvA karNeSvaGguli rnidhAya ekacittIbhUya tam Akraman |

LVIII pazcAt taM nagarAd bahiH kRtvA prastarairAghnan sAkSiNo lAKAH zaulanAmno yUnazcaraNasannidhau nijavastrANi sthApitavantaH |

LIX anantaraM he prabho yIze madIyamAtmAnaM gRhANA stiphAnasyeti prArthanavAkyavadanasamaye te taM prastarairAghnan |

LX tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitvA proccaiH zabdaM kRtvA, he prabhe pApametad eteSu mA sthApaya, ityuktvA mahAnidrAM prApnot |

VIII

I tasya hatyAkaraNaM zaulopi samamanyata | tasmin samaye yirUzAlam-nagarasthAM maNDalIM prati mahAtADanAyAM jAtAyAM preritalokAn hitvA sarvve'pare yihUdAzomiroNadezayo rnAnAsthAne vikIrNAH santo gatAH |

II anyacca bhaktalokAstaM stiphAnaM zmazAne sthApayitvA bahu vyalapan |

III kintu zaulo gRhe gRhe bhramitvA striyaH puruSAMzca dhRtvA kArAyAM baddhvA maNDalyA mahotpAtaM kRtavAn |

IV anyacca ye vikIrNA abhavan te sarvvatra bhramitvA susaMvAdaM prAcArayan |

V tada philipaH zomiroNnagaraM gatvA khrISTAkhyAnaM prAcArayat;

VI tato'zuci-bhRtagrastalokebhyo bhUtAzcItkRtyAgacchan tathA bahavaH pakSaghAtinaH khajJA lokAzca svasthA abhavan |

VII tasmAt lAkA IdRzaM tasyAzcaryyaM karmma vilokya nizamy ca sarvva ekacittIbhUya tenoktAkhyAne manAMsi nyadadhuH |

VIII tasminnagare mahAnandazcAbhavat |

IX tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagare zimonnAmA kazcijjano bahvI rmAyAkriyAH kRtvA svaM kaJcana mahApuruSaM procya zomiroNIyAnAM mohaM janayAmAsa |

X tasmAt sa mAnuSa Izvarasya mahAzaktisvarUpa ityuktVA bAlavRddhavanitAH sarvve lAkAstasmin manAMsi nyadadhuH |

XI sa bahukALAn mAyAvikriyayA sarvvAn atIva mohayAJcakAra, tasmAt te taM menire |

XII kintvIzvarasya rAjyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmnazcAkhyAnapracAriNaH philipasya kathAyAM vizvasya teSAM strIpuruSobhayaloka majjita bhavan |

XIII zeSe sa zimonapi svayaM pratyait tato majjitaH san philipena kRtAm AzcaryyakriyAM lakSaNaJca vilokyAsambhavaM manyamAnastena saha sthitavAn |

XIV itthaM zomiroNdezIyaloka Izvarasya kathAm agRhlan iti vArttAM yirUzAlamnagarasthapreritAH prApya pitaraM yohanaJca teSAM nikaTe preSitavantaH |

XV tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya loka yathA pavitram AtmAnam prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayetAM |

XVI yataste purA kevalaprabhuyIzo rnAmna majjitamAtrA bhavan, na tu teSAM madhye kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvo jAtaH |

XVII kintu preritAbhyAM teSAM gAtreSu kareSvarpitesu satsu te pavitram AtmAnam prApnuvan |

XVIII itthaM lokAnAM gAtreSu preritayoH karArpaNena tAn pavitram AtmAnam prAptAn dRSTvA sa zimon tayoh samIpe mudrA AnIya kathitavAn;

XIX ahaM yasya gAtre hastam arpayiSyAmi tasyApi yathetthaM pavitrAtmaprApti rbhavati tAdRzIM zaktiM mahyaM dattaM |

XX kintu pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinazyantu yata Izvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH krIyate tvamitthaM buddhavAn;

XXI IzvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMzo'dhikArazca kopi nAsti |

XXII ata etatpApahetoH khedAnvitaH san kenApi prakAreNa tava manasa etasyAH kukalpanAyAH kSamA bhavati, etadartham Izvare prArthanAM kuru;

XXIII yatastvaM tiktapitte pApasya bandhane ca yadasi tanmayA budham |

XXIV tada zimon akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmudita kathA mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM |

XXV anena prakAreNa tau sAkSyAM dattVA prabhoH kathAM pracArayan-tau zomiroNIyAnAm anekagrAmeSu susaMvAdaJca pracArayantau yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtya gatau |

XXVI tataH param Izvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdizat, tvamutthAya dakSiNasyAM dizi yo mArgo prAntarasya madhyena yirUzAlamo 'sAnagaraM yAti taM mArgaM gaccha |

XXVII tataH sa utthAya gatavAn; tada kandAkInAmnaH kUzlokAnAM rAjyAH sarvvasampatteradhIzaH kUzadezIya ekaH SaNDo bhajanArthaM yirUzAlamnagaram Agatya

XXVIII punarapi rathamAruhya yizaiyanAmno bhaviSyadvAdino granthaM paThan pratyAgacchati |

XXIX etasmin samaye AtmA philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpaM gatvA tena sArddhaM mila |

XXX tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tena paThyamAnAM yizaiyathaviSyadvAdino vAkyAM zrutvA pRSTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase?

XXXI tataH sa kathitavAn kenacinna bodhitohaM kathaM budhyeya? tataH sa philipaM rathamAroDhuM svena sArddham upaveSTuJca nyave-dayat |

XXXII sa zAstrasyetadvAkyAM paThitavAn yathA, samAnIyata ghAtAya sa yathA meSazAvakaH | lomacchedakasAkSacca meSazca nIravo yathA | Abadhya vadanaM svIyaM tathA sa samatiSThata |

XXXIII anyAyena vicAreNa sa ucchinno 'bhavat tada | tatkAlInamanuSyAn ko jano varNayituM kSamaH | yato jIvannRNAM dezAt sa ucchinno 'bhavat dhruvaM |

XXXIV anantaraM sa philipam avadat nivedayAmi, bhaviSyadvAdI yAmi-mAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMzcid anyasmin?

XXXV tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya yIzorupAkhyAnaM tasyAgre prAstaut |

XXXVI itthaM mArgeNa gacchantau jalAzayasya samIpa upasthitau; tada klIbo'vAdIt pazyAtra sthAne jalamAste mama majjane kA bAdhA?

XXXVII tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat svAntaHkaraNena sAKaM yadi pratyeSi tarhi bAdhA nAsti | tataH sa kathitavAn yIzukhrISTa Izvarasya putra ityahaM pratyemi |

XXXVIII tada rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdiSte philipaklIbau dvau jalam avAruhatAM; tada philipastam majjayAmAsa |

XXXIX tatpazcAt jalamadhyAd utthitayoH satoH paramezvarasyAtmA philipaM hRtvA nItavAn, tasmAt klIbaH punastaM na dRSTavAn tathApi hRSTacittaH san svamArgeNa gatavAn |

XL philipazcAsdodnagaram upasthAya tasmAt kaisariyanagara upasthi-tikAlaparyyanataM sarvvasminnagare susaMvAdaM pracArayan gatavAn |

IX

I tatkAlaparyyanataM zaulaH prabhoH ziSyANAM prAtikUlyena tADan-AbadhayoH kathAM niHsArayan mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA

II striyaM puruSajca tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM kaJcit pazyati tAn dhRtvA baddhvA yirUzAlamam AnayatItyAzayena dammeSaknagarIyaM dharm-masamAjAn prati patraM yAcitavAn |

III gacchan tu dammeSaknagaranikaTa upasthitavAn; tato'kasmAd AkAzAt tasya caturdikSu tejasaH prakAzanAt sa bhUmAvapatat |

IV pazcAt he zaula he zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? svaM prati proktam etaM zabdaM zrutvA

V sa pRSTavAn, he prabho bhavAn kaH? tada prabhurakathayat yaM yIzuM tvaM tADayasi sa evAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhe padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaSTam |

VI tada kampamAno vismayApannazca sovadat he prabho mayA kiM kartavyaM? bhavata icchA kA? tataH prabhurAjJApayad utthAya nagaram gaccha tatra tvayA yat kartavyaM tad vadiSyate |

VII tasya saGgino loka api taM zabdaM zrutavantaH kintu kamapi na dRSTvA stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH |

VIII anantaraM zaulo bhUmita utthAya cakSuSI unMIlya kamapi na dRSTavAn | tada lokAstasya hastau dhRtvA dammeSaknagaram Anayan |

IX tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andho bhUtvA na bhuktavAn pItavAMzca |
X tadanantaraM prabhustaddammeSaknagaravAsina ekasmai ziSyAya darzanaM datvA AhUtavAn he ananiya | tataH sa pratyavAdIt, he prabho pazya zRNomi |

XI tadA prabhustamAjJApayat tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgaM gatvA yihUdAnivezane tArSanagarIyaM zaulanAmAnaM janaM gaveSayan pRccha;

XII pazya sa prArthayate, tathA ananiyanAmaka eko janastasya samIpam Agatya tasya gAtre hastArpaNaM kRtvA dRSTiM dadAtItthaM svapne dRSTavAn |

XIII tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat he prabho yirUzAlami pavitralokAn prati so'nekahiMsAM kRtavAn;

XIV atra sthAne ca ye lokAstava nAmni prArthayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAjakebhyaH zaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathAM aham anekeSAM mukhebhyaH zrutavAn |

XV kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhi bhinnadezIyalokAnAM bhUpatInAm isrAyellokAnAJca nikaTe mama nAma pracArayituM sa jano mama manon-ItapAtramAste |

XVI mama nAmanimittaJca tena kiyAn mahAn klezo bhoktavya etat taM darzayiSyAmi |

XVII tato 'naniyo gatvA gRhaM pravizya tasya gAtre hastArpraNaM kRtvA kathitavAn, he bhrAtaH zaula tvaM yathA dRSTiM prApnoSi pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNo bhavasi ca, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAle yaH prabhuyIzustubhyaM darzanam adadAt sa mAM preSitavAn |

XVIII ityuktamAtre tasya cakSurbhyaM mInazalkavad vastuni nirgate tatkSaNAAt sa prasannacakSu rbhUtvA protthAya majjito'bhavat bhuktva pItvA sabalobhavacca |

XIX tataH paraM zaulaH ziSyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmin damme-Sakanagare sthitvA'vilambaM

XX sarvvabhajanabhavanAni gatvA yIzurIzvarasya putra imAM kathAM prAcArayat |

XXI tasmAt sarvve zrotArazcamatkRtya kathitavanto yo yirUzAlamnagara etannAmna prArthayitRlokAn vinAzitavAn evam etAdRzalokAn baddhvA pradhAnayAjakanikaTaM nayatItyAzaya etatsthAnamapyAgacchat saeva kimayaM na bhavati?

XXII kintu zaulaH kramaza utsAhavAn bhUtvA yIzurIzvareNAbhiSikto jana etasmin pramANaM datvA dammeSak-nivAsiyihUdIyalokAn nirutarAn akarot |

XXIII itthaM bahutithe kAle gate yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM mantrayAmA-suH

XXIV kintu zaulasteSAmetasyA mantraNAyA vArttAM prAptavAn | te taM hantuM tu divAnizaM guptAH santo nagarasya dvAre'tiSThan;

XXV tasmAt ziSyAstaM nItva rAtrau piTake nidhAya prAcIreNAvAro-hayan |

XXVI tataH paraM zaulo yirUzAlamaM gatvA ziSyagaNena sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvve tasmAdabibhayuH sa ziSya iti ca na pratyayan |

XXVII etasmAd barNabbAstaM gRhItva preritAnAM samIpamAnIya mArgamadhye prabhuH kathaM tasmai darzanaM dattavAn yAH kat-hAzca kathitavAn sa ca yathAkSobhaH san dammeSaknagare yIzo rnAma prAcArayat etAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jJApitavAn |

XXVIII tataH zaulastaiH saha yirUZAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabho ryIzo rnAma prAcArayat|

XXIX tasmAd anyadezIyalokaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyopasthitatvAt te taM hantum aceSTanta|

XXX kintu bhrAtRgaNastajjJAtvA taM kaisariyAnagaraM nItvA tArSana-garaM preSitavAn|

XXXI itthaM sati yihUdiyAgAlilzomiroNadezIyAH sarvvA maNDalyo vizrA-maM prAptAstatastAsAM niSThAbhavat prabho rbhiyA pavitrasyAtmanaH sAntvanayA ca kAlaM kSepayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan|

XXXII tataH paraM pitaraH sthAne sthAne bhramitvA zeSe lodnagarani-vAsipavitalokAnAM samIpe sthitavAn|

XXXIII tada tatra pakSaghAtavyAdhinASTau vatsarAn zayyAgatam aineyanAmAnaM manuSyAM sAkSat prApya tamavadat,

XXXIV he aineya yIzukhrISTastvAM svastham akArSIt, tvamutthAya svaza-yyAM nikSipa, ityuktamAtre sa udatiSThat|

XXXV etAdRzaM dRSTvA lodzAroNanivAsino lokAH prabhuM prati par-Avarttanta|

XXXVI aparajca bhikSAdAnAdiSu nAnakriyAsu nityaM pravRtta ya yAphonagaranivAsinI TABithAnAmA ziSyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariNI-mayuktva Ahvayan sa nArI

XXXVII tasmin samaye rugna satI prANAn atyajat, tato lokAstAM prak-SalyoparisthaprakoSThe zAyayitvAstHApayan|

XXXVIII lodnagaraM yAphonagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara Aste, iti vArttAM zrutvA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuktva ziSyagaNo dvau manujau preSitavAn|

XXXIX tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham Agacchat, tatra tasmin upasthita uparisthaprakoSThaM samAnIte ca vidhavaH svAbhiH saha sthitikAle darkkayA kRtAni yAnyuttarIyANi paridheyAni ca tAni sarvvANI taM darzayitvA rudatyazcatasRSu dikSvatiSThan|

XL kintu pitarastAH sarvvA bahiH kRtvA jAnunI pAtayitvA prArthitavAn; pazcAt zavaM prati dRSTiM kRtvA kathitavAn, he TABIthe tvamuttiSTha, iti vAkyA ukte sa strI cakSuSI pronmIlya pitaram avalokyotthAyopAvizat|

XLI tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhRtvA uttolya pavitalokAn vidhavaZc-AhUya teSAM nikaTe sajIvAM tAM samArpayat|

XLII eSA katha samastayAphonagaraM vyAptA tasmAd aneke lokAH prabhau vyazvasan|

XLIII aparajca pitarastadyAphonagarIyasya kasyacit zimonnAmnazcarm-makArasya gRhe bahudinAni nyavasat|

X

^I kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNiliyanAmA senApati-rAsIt

^{II} sa saparivAro bhakta IzvaraparAyaNazcAsIt; lokebhyo bahUni dAnA-dIni datvA nirantaram Izvare prArthayAJcacre|

^{III} ekada tRtIyapraharavelAyAM sa dRSTavAn Izvarasyaiko dUtaH saprakAzAM tatsamIpam Agatya kathitavAn, he karNiliya|

^{IV} kintu sa taM dRSTvA bhItokathayat, he prabho kiM? tada tamavadat tava prArthanA dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtvezvarasya gocaramabha-vat|

^V idAnIM yAphonagaraM prati lokAn preSyA samudratIre zimonnAm-nazcarmmakArasya gRhe pravAsakArI pitaranAmnA vikhyAto yaH zimontam AhvAyaya;

- ^{VI} tasmAt tvayA yadyat karttavyaM tattat sa vadiSyati |
- ^{VII} ityupadizya dUte prasthite sati karNiliyaH svagRhasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM svasaGginAM sainyAnAm ekAM bhaktasenAJcAhUya
- ^{VIII} sakalametaM vRttAntaM vijJApya yAphonagaraM tAn prAhiNot |
- ^{IX} parasmin dine te yAtrAM kRtvA yadA nagarasya samIpa upAtiSThan, tadA pitaro dvitlyapraharavelAyAM prArthayituM gRhapRSTham Arohat |
- ^X etasmin samaye kSudhArtaH san kiJcid bhoktum aicchat kintu teSAM annAsAdanasamaye sa mUrcchitaH sannapatat |
- ^{XI} tato meghadvAraM muktaM caturbhiH koNai rlambitaM bRhadvas-tramiva kiJcana bhAjanam AkAzAt pRthivIm avArohatIti dRSTavAn |
- ^{XII} tanmadhye nAnaprakArA grAmyavanyapazavaH khecaro-rogaMiprabhRtayo jantavazcAsan |
- ^{XIII} anantaraM he pitara utthAya hatvA bhUMkSva tampratIyaM gagaNIyA vANI jAtA |
- ^{XIV} tadA pitaraH pratyavadat, he prabho IdRzaM mA bhavatu, aham etat kAlaM yAvat niSiddham azuci vA dravyaM kiJcidapi na bhuktavAn |
- ^{XV} tataH punarapi tAdRzI vihayasIyA vANI jAtA yad IzvaraH zuci kRtavAn tat tvaM niSiddhaM na jAnIhi |
- ^{XVI} itthaM triH sati tat pAtraM punarAkRSTaM AkAzam agacchat |
- ^{XVII} tataH paraM yad darzanaM prAptavAn tasya ko bhAva ityatra pitaro manasA sandegdhi, etasmin samaye karNiliyasya te preSitA manuSyA dvArasya sannidhAvupasthAya,
- ^{XVIII} zimono gRhamanvicchantaH sampRchyAhUya kathitavantaH pitaranAmNA vikhyAto yaH zimona kimatra pravasati?
- ^{XIX} yadA pitarastaddarzanasya bhAvAM manasAndolayati tadAtMA tamavadat, pazya trayo janAstvAM mRgayante |
- ^{XX} tvam utthAyAvaruhya niHsandehaM taiH saha gaccha mayaiva te preSitAH |
- ^{XXI} tasmAt pitaro'varuhya karNiliyapreritalokAnAM nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pazyata yUyaM yaM mRgayadhve sa janohaM, yUyaM kinnimit-tam AgataH?
- ^{XXII} tataste pratyavadan karNiliyanAmA zuddhasattva IzvaraparAyaNo yihUdIyadezasthAnAM sarvveSAM sannidhau sukhyAtyApanna ekaH senApati rnijagRhaM tvAmAhUya netuM tvattaH katha zrotuJca pavit-radUtena samAdiSTaH |
- ^{XXIII} tadA pitarastAnabhyantaraM nItva teSAMAtithyaM kRtavAn, pare'hani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarot, yAphonivAsinAM bhrAtRNAM kiyanto janAzca tena saha gataH |
- ^{XXIV} parasmin divase kaisariyAnagaramadhyapravezasamaye karNiliyo jJAtibandhUn AhUyAnIya tAn apekSyA sthitaH |
- ^{XXV} pitare gRha upasthite karNiliyastaM sAkSATkRtya caraNayoH patitva prANamat |
- ^{XXVI} pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn, uttiSThAhamapi mAnuSaH |
- ^{XXVII} tadA karNiliyena sAkam Alapan gRhaM prAvizat tanmadhye ca bahulokAnAM samAgamaM dRSTvA tAn avadat,
- ^{XXVIII} anyajAtIyalokaiH mahAlapanaM vA teSAM gRhamadhye pravezanaM yihUdIyAnAM niSiddham astIti yUyam avagacchatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSam avyavahAryyam azuciM vA jJAtuM mama nocitam iti paramezvaro mAM jJApitavAn |

XXXIX iti hetorAhvAnazravaNamAtrAt kAJcanApattim akRtvA yuSmAkaM samIpam Agatosmi; pRcchAmi yUyaM kinnimittaM mAm AhUyata?

XXX tadA karNiliyaH kathitavAn, adya catvAri dinAni jAtAni etAvadvelAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatastRtIyaprahare sati gRhe prArthanasamaye tejomayavastrabhRd eko jano mama samakSaM tiSThan etAM kathAM akathayat,

XXXI he karNiliya tvadIyA prArthana Izvarasya karNagocarIbhUtA tava dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtva tasya dRSTigocaramabhavat |

XXXII ato yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya tatra samudratIre zimonnAmnaH kasyaciccarmmakArasya gRhe pravAsakArI pitaranAmna vikhyAto yaH zimon tamAhU□yaya; tataH sa Agatya tvAm upadekSyati |

XXXIII iti kArANAt tatkSaNAt tava nikaTe lokAn preSitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kRtavAn | Izvaro yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum Adizat tAni zrotuM vayaM sarvve sAmpratam Izvarasya sAkSAd upasthitAH smaH |

XXXIV tadA pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, Izvaro manuSyANAm apakSapAtI san

XXXV yasya kasyacid dezasya yo lokAstasmAdbhItva satkarmma karoti sa tasya graHyo bhavati, etasya nizcayam upalabdhavAnaham |

XXXVI sarvveSAM prabhu ryo yIzukhrISTastena Izvara isrAyelvaMzAnAM nikaTe susaMvAdaM preSya sammelanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAcArayat taM saMvAdaM yUyaM zrutavantaH |

XXXVII yato yohana Majjane pracArite sati sa gAllladezamArabhya samas-tayihUdIyadezaM vyApnot;

XXXVIII phalata IzvareNa pavitreNAtmanA zaktyA cAbhiSikto nAsaratIyay-IzuH sthAne sthAne bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan zaitAna kliSTAn sarvval-okAn svasthAn akarot, yata Izvarastasya sahAya AsIt;

XXXIX vayaJca yihUdIyadeze yirUzAlamnagare ca tena kRtAnAM sarvveSAM karmmaNAM sAkSiNo bhavAmaH | lokAstaM kruze viddhva hatavantaH,

XL kintu tRtIyadivase IzvarastamutthApya saprakAzam adarzayat |

XLI sarvvalokAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin zmazAnAdutthite sati tena sArddhaM bhojanaM pAnaJca kRtavanta etAdRza Izvarasya manonItAH sAkSiNo ye vayam asmAkaM nikaTe tamadarzayat |

XLII jIvitamRtobhayalokAnAM vicAraM karttum Izvaro yaM niyuktavAn sa eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM pracArayitum tasmin pramANaM dAtuJca so'smAn AjJApayat |

XLIII yastasmin vizvasiti sa tasya nAmna pApAnmukto bhaviSyati tasmin sarvve bhaviSyadvAdinopi etAdRzaM sAkSyAM dadati |

XLIV pitarasyaitatkathAkathanakAle sarvveSAM zrotRNAmupari pavitra AtmAvArohat |

XLV tataH pitareNa sArddham AgatAstvakchedino vizvAsino loka anyadezIyebhyaH pavitra Atmani datte sati

XLVI te nAnAjAtIyabhaSAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IzvaraM prazaMsanti, iti dRSTva zrutva ca vismayam Apadyanta |

XLVII tadA pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva ye pavitram AtmAnaM prAp-tasteSAM jalamajjanaM kiM kopi niSeddhum zaknoti?

XLVIII tataH prabho rnAmna majjita bhavateti tAnAjJApayat | anantaram te svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta |

XI

I itthaM bhinnadezIyalokA apIzvarasya vAkyam agRhlan imAM vArttAM yihUdIyadezasthapreritA bhrAtRgaNazca zrutavantaH |

II tataH pitare yirUzAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakchedino lokAstena saha vivadamAna avadan,

III tvam atvakchedilokAnAM gRhaM gatvA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn |

IV tataH pitara AditaH kramazastatkAryasya sarvvavRttAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn |

V yAphonagara ekadAhaM prArthayamAno mUrcchitaH san darzanena caturSu koNeSu lambanamAnaM vRhadvastramiva pAtramekam AkAzadavaruhya mannikaTam Agacchad apazyam |

VI pazcAt tad ananyadRSTyA dRSTvA vivicya tasya madhye nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapazUn urogAmikhecarAMzca dRSTavAn;

VII he pitara tvamutthAya gatvA bhuMkSva mAM sambodhya kathayan-taM zabdamekaM zrutavAMzca |

VIII tatohaM pratyavadaM, he prabho netthaM bhavatu, yataH kiJcana niSiddham azuci dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyam kadApi na prAvizat |

IX aparam Izvaro yat zuci kRtavAn tanniSiddhaM na jAnIhi dvi rmAm-pratIdRzI vihAyasIyA vANI jAtA |

X triritthaM sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAzam AkRSTaM |

XI pazcAt kaisariyanagarAt trayo janA mannikaTaM preSitA yatra nivezane sthitohaM tasmin samaye tatropAtiSThan |

XII tada niHsandehaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mAmAdiSTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahaiteSu SaDbhrAtRSu gateSu vayaM tasya manujasya gRhaM prAvizAma |

XIII sosmAkam nikaTe kathAmetAm akathayat ekadA dUta ekaH pratyak-SibhUya mama gRhamadhye tiSTan mAmityAjJApitavAn, yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya pitaranAmna vikhyAtaM zimonam AhUyaya;

XIV tatastava tvadIyaparivArANAjca yena paritrANaM bhaviSyati tat sa upadekSyati |

XV ahaM tAM kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tena prathamam asmAkam upari yathA pavitra AtmAvArUDhavAn tathA teSAMapyupari samavarUDhavAn |

XVI tena yohan jale majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviSyatha, iti yadvAkyam prabhuruditavAn tat tada maya smRtam |

XVII ataH prabha yIzukhrISTe pratyayakAriNo ye vayam asmabhyam Izvaro yad dattavAn tat tebhyo lokebhyopi dattavAn tataH kohaM? kimaham IzvaraM vArayituM zaknomi?

XVIII kathAmetAM zruvA te kSantA Izvarasya guNAn anukIrttya kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam IzvaronyadezIyalokebhyopi manaHparivarttanarUpaM dAnam adAt |

XIX stiphAnaM prati upadrave ghaTite ye vikIrNA abhavan tai phainIkIuprAntiyakhiyAsu bhramitvA kevalayihUdIyalokAn vina kasyApyanyasya samIpa Izvarasya kathAM na prAcArayan |

XX aparaM teSAM kuprIyAH kurInIyAzca kiyanto janA AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatvA yUnAnIyalokAnAM samIpepi prabhoryIzoH kathAM prAcArayan |

XXI prabhoH karasteSAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd aneke lokA vizvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta |

XXII iti vArttAyAM yirUzAlamasthamaNDaIyalokAnAM karNagocarIb-
hUtAyAm AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gantu te barNabbAM prairayan |

XXIII tato barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IzvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM
dRSTvA sAnando jAtaH,

XXIV sa svayaM sAdhu rvizvAsena pavitreNAtmana ca paripUrNaH
san ganoniSTayA prabhAvAsthaM karttuM sarvvAn upadiSTavAn tena
prabhoH ziSyA aneke babhUvuH |

XXV zeSe zaulaM mRgayituM barNabbAstArSanagaraM prasthitavAn |
tatra tasyoddezaM prApya tam AntiyakhiyAnagaram Anayat;

XXVI tatastau maNDaIsthalokaiH sabhAM kRtvA saMvatsaramekaM
yAvad bahulokAn upAdizatAM; tasmin AntiyakhiyAnagare ziSyAH
prathamaM khrISTiyanAmna vikhyAta abhavan |

XXVII tataH paraM bhaviSyadvAdigaNe yirUzAlama AntiyakhiyAnagaram
Agate sati

XXVIII AgAbanAmA teSAmeka utthAya AtmanaH zikSayA sarvvadeze
durbhikSaM bhaviSyatIti jJApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikAre
sati tat pratyakSam abhavat |

XXIX tasmAt ziSyA ekaikazaH svasvazaktyanusArato yihUdIyadezanivAsi-
naM bhratRNaM dinayApanArthaM dhanaM preSayituM nizcitya

XXX barNabbAzaulayo rdvArA prAcInalokAnAM samIpaM tat preSitavan-
taH |

XII

I tasmin samaye herodrAjo maNDalyAH kiyajjanebhyo duHkhaM dAtuM
prArabhat |

II vizeSato yohanaH sodaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAten hatavAn |

III tasmAd yihUdIyAH santuSTA abhavan iti vijJaya sa pitaramapi
dharttuM gatavAn |

IV tada kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasamaya upAtiSTat; ata utsave gate sati
lokAnAM samakSaM taM bahirAneyyAmIti manasi sthirIkRtya sa taM
dhArayitvA rakSNArtham yeSAM ekaikasaMghe catvAro janAH santi
teSAM caturNAM rakSakasaMghAnAM samIpe taM samarpya kArAyAM
sthApitavAn |

V kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNat maNDalyA loka avizrAmam
Izvarasya samIpe prArthayanta |

VI anantaraM herodi taM bahirAnAyituM udyate sati tasyAM ra-
trau pitaro rakSakadvayamadhyasthAne zRGkhaladvayena baddhvaH san
nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAzca kArAyAH sammukhe tiSThanato dvAram arak-
SiSuH |

VII etasmin samaye paramezvarasya dUte samupasthite kAra dIptimati
jAta; tataH sa dUtaH pitarasya kukSAvAvAtaM kRtvA taM jAgarayitvA
bhASitavAn tUrNamuttiSTha; tatastasya hastasthazRGkhaladvayaM galat
patitaM |

VIII sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdayoH pAduke arpaya; tena
tathA kRte sati dUtastam uktavAn gAtrIyavastraM gAtre nidhAya mama
pazcAd ehi |

IX tataH pitarastasya pazcAd vrajana bahiragacchat, kintu dUtena karm-
maitat kRtamiti satyamajJAtvA svapnadarzanaM jJAtavAn |

X itthaM tau prathamAM dvitIyAjca kArAM laGghitvA yena lauhanirmmi-
tadvAreNa nagaraM gamyate tatsamIpaM prApnutAM; tatastasya kavATaM
svayaM muktamabhavat tatastau tatsthanAd bahi rbhUtva mArgaikasya
sImAM yAvad gatau; tato'kasmAt sa dUtaH pitaraM tyaktavAn |

XI tadA sa cetanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtaM prahitya paramezvaro herodo hastAd yihUdIyalokAnAM sarvvAzAyAzca mAM samuddhRtavAn ityahaM nizcayaM jJAtavAn |

XII sa vivicya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yohano mAtu rmariyamo yasmin gRhe bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tannivezanaM gataH |

XIII pitareNa bahirdvAra Ahate sati rodAnAmA bAlika draSTuM gata |

XIV tataH pitarasya svaram zruvA sA harSayukta sati dvAraM na mocayitVA pitaro dvAre tiSThatIti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaraM dhAvitVA gatavatI |

XV te prAvocan tvamunmatta jAtAsi kintu sA muhurmuhuruktavati satyamevaitat |

XVI tadA te kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavet |

XVII pitaro dvAraM ahatavAn etasminnantare dvAraM mocayitVA pitaram dRSTvA vismayaM prAptAH |

XVIII tataH pitaro niHzabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastena saGketaM kRtvA paramezvaro yena prakAreNa taM kArAyA uddhRtyAnItavAn tasya vRttAntaM tAnajApayat, yUyaM gatVA yAkubaM bhrAtRgaNaJca vArttAmetAM vadatetyukta sthAnAntaram prasthitavAn |

XIX prabhAte sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakSakanAM madhye mahAn kalaho jAtaH |

XX herod bahu mRgayitVA tasyoddeze na prApte sati rakSakan saMpRchya teSAM prANAn hantum AdiSTavAn |

XXI pazcAt sa yihUdIyapradezAt kaisariyanagaraM gatVA tatrAvAtiSThat |

XXII sorasIdonadezayo rlokebhyo herodi yuyutsau sati te sarvva eka-mantraNAH santastasya samIpa upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastra-gRhAdhIzaM sahAyaM kRtvA heroda sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya rAjjo dezena teSAM dezIyanAM bharaNam abhavatM

XXIII ataH kutracin nirupitadine herod rAjakIyaM paricchadaM paridhAya siMhAsane samupavizya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn |

XXIV tato loka uccaiHkAraM pratyavadan, eSa manujaravo na hi, IzvarI-yaravaH |

XXV tadA herod Izvarasya sammAnaM nAkarot; tasmAddhetoH paramezvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAharat tenaiva sa kITaiH kSINaH san prANAn ajahAt | kintvIzvarasya katha dezaM vyApya prabalAbhavat | tataH paraM barNabbAzaulau yasya karmmaNo bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAdite sati mArkanAmna vikhyAto yo yohan taM saGginaM kRtvA yirUzAlamagarAt pratyAgatau |

XIII

I aparaJca barNabbAH, zimon yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyo heroda rAjJA saha kRtavidyaAbhyAso minahem, zaulazcaite ye kiyanto jana bhaviSyadvAdina upadeSTARazcAntiyakhiyanagarasthamaNDalyAm Asan,

II te yadopavAsaM kRtvezvaram asevanta tasmin samaye pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmmaNi barNabbAzailau niyuktavAn tatkar-mma karttuM tau pRthak kuruta |

III tatastairupavAsaprArthanayoH kRtayoH satoste tayo rgAtrayo rhas-tArpanaM kRtvA tau vyaRjan |

IV tataH paraM tau pavitreNAtmanA preritau santau silUkiyanagaram upasthAya samudrapathena kupropadvIpam agacchatAM |

V tataH sAlAmInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanAni gatvezvarasya kathAM prAcArayatAM; yohanapi tatsahacaro'bhavat |

VI itthaM te tasyopadvIpasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suvivecakena sarjiyapaulanAmNA taddezAdhipatinA saha bhaviSyadvAdino vezadhArI baryIzunAmA yo mAyAvI yihUdI AsIt taM sAkSAt prAptavataH |

VII taddezAdhipa Izvarasya kathAM zrotuM vAjchan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat |

VIII kintvilumA yaM mAyAvinaM vadanti sa dezAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtaM karttum ayatata |

IX tasmAt zolo'rthAt paulaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyAvinaM pratyanyadRSTiM kRtvAkathayat,

X he narakin dharmmadveSin kauTilyaduSkarmmaparipUrNa, tvaM kiM prabhoH satyapathasya viparyyayakaraNAt kadApi na nivarttiSyase?

XI adhuna paramezvarastava samucitaM kariSyati tena katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakSyasi | tatSaNAd rAtrivad andhakArastasya dRSTim AcchAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lokamanvicchan itastato bhramaNaM kRtavAn |

XII enAM ghaTanAM dRSTvA sa dezAdhipatiH prabhUpadezAd vismitya vizvAsaM kRtavAn |

XIII tadanantaraM paulastatsaGginau ca pAphanagarAt protaM cAlayitvA pamphuliyAdezasya pargInagaram agacchan kintu yohan tayoH samIpAd etya yirUzAlamaM pratyAgacchat |

XIV pazcAt tau pargIta yAtrAM kRtvA pisidiyAdezasya AntiyakhiiyAnagaram upasthAya vizrAmavAre bhajanabhavanaM pravizya samupAvizatAM |

XV vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAkyayoH paThitayoH sato rhe bhrAtarau lokAn prati yuvayoH kAcid upadezakatha yadyasti tarhi taM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm etAM kathayitvA praiSayan |

XVI ataH paula uttiSThan hastena saGketaM kurvvan kathitavAn he isrAyeliyamanuSyA IzvaraparAyaNAH sarvve lokA yUyam avadhaddhaM |

XVII eteSAmisrAyellokAnAm Izvaro'smAkAM pUrvvaparuSan manonItAn katvA gRhItavAn tato misari deze pravasanakAle teSAmunnatiM kRtvA tasmAt svIyabAhubalena tAn bahiH kRtvA samAnayat |

XVIII catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvacca mahAprAntare teSAM bharaNaM kRtvA

XIX kinAndezAntarvvarttINi saptarAgyAni nAzayitvA guTikApAtena teSu sarvvadezeSu tebhyo'dhikArAM dattavAn |

XX paJcAzadadhikacatuHzateSu vatsareSu gateSu ca zimUyelbhaviSyadvAdiparyyantaM teSAMupari vicArayitRn niyuktavAn |

XXI taizca rAjji prArthite, Izvaro binyAmIno vaMzajAtasya kIzaH putraM zaulaM catvAriMzadvarSaparyyantaM teSAMupari rAjAnaM kRtavAn |

XXII pazcAt taM padacyutaM kRtvA yo madiSTakriyAH sarvvAH kariSyati tAdRzaM mama manobhimatam ekaM janaM yizayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM pramaNaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM teSAMupari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAna |

XXIII tasya svapratizrutasya vAkyasyAnusAreNa isrAyellokAnAM nimittaM teSAM manuSyANAM vaMzAd Izvara ekaM yIzuM (trAtAram) udapAdayat |

XXIV tasya prakAzanAt pUrvvaM yohan isrAyellokAnAM sannidhau manaHparAvarrttanarUpaM majjanaM prAcArayat|

XXV yasya ca karmmaNo bhAraM praptavAn yohan tan niSpAdayan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUyaM mAM kaM janaM jAnItha? aham abhiSiktatrAtA nahi, kintu pazyata yasya pAdayoH pAdukayo rbandhane mocayitumapi yogyo na bhavAmi tAdRza eko jano mama pazcAd upatiSThati|

XXVI he ibrAhImo vaMzajAtA bhrAtaro he IzvarabhItAH sarvvaloka yuSmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiSA prerita|

XXVII yirUZAlamnivAsinasteSAM adhipatayazca tasya yIzoH paricayaM na prApya prativizrAmavAraM paThyamAnAnAM bhaviSyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhvA ca tasya vadhena tAH kathAH saphala akurvvan|

XXVIII prANahananasya kamapi hetum aprApyApi pIlAtasya nikaTe tasya vadhaM prArthayanta|

XXIX tasmin yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusAreNa karmma sampAdya taM kruzAd avatAryya zmazAne zAyitavantaH|

XXX kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tamudasthApayat,

XXXI punazca gAlIlapradezAd yirUZAlamanagaraM tena sArddhaM ye loka Agacchan sa bahudinAni tebhyo darzanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lokAn prati tasya sAkSiNaH santi|

XXXII asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM samakSam Izvaro yasmin pratijJAtavAn yathA, tvaM me putrosi cAdya tvAM samutthApitavAnaham|

XXXIII idaM yadvacanaM dvitIyagIte likhitamAste tad yIzorutthAnena teSAM santAna ye vayam asmAkaM sannidhau tena pratyakSI kRtaM, yuSmAn imaM susaMvAdaM jJApayAmi|

XXXIV paramezvareNa zmazAnAd utthApitaM tadIyaM zarIraM kadApi na kSeSyate, etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratijJAto yo varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi|

XXXV etadanyasmin gIte'pi kathitavAn| svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayitUM na ca dAsyasi|

XXXVI dAyUda IzvarAbhimatasevAyai nijAyuSi vyayite sati sa maHAnidrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruSaiH saha militaH san akSIyata;

XXXVII kintu yamIzvaraH zmazAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkSIyata|

XXXVIII ato he bhrAtaraH, anena janena pApamocanaM bhavatIti yuSmAn prati pracAritam Aste|

XXXIX phalato mUsAvyavasthaya yUyaM yebhvo doSebhvo mukta bhavituM na zakSyatha tebhyaH sarvvadoSebhya etasmin jane vizvAsinaH sarvve mukta bhaviSyantIti yuSmAbhi rjJayatAM|

XL aparaJca| avajJakAriNo lokAzcakSurunmIlya pazyata| tathaivAsambhavaM jJAtvA syAta yUyaM vilajjitAH| yato yuSmAsu tiSThatsu kariSye karmma tAdRzaM| yenaiva tasya vRttAnte yuSmabhyaM kathite'pi hi| yUyaM na tantu vRttAntaM pratyeSyatha kadAcana||

XLI yeyaM kathA bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu likhitAste sAvadhAna bhavata sa kathA yathA yuSmAn prati na ghaTate|

XLII yihUdIyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayostayo rbhinnadezIyai rvakSyamaNA prArthana kRta, AgAmini vizrAmavAre'pi katheyam asmAn prati pracAritA bhavatviti|

XLIII sabhAya bhaGge sati bahavo yihUdIyaloka yihUdIyamatagrAhiNo bhaktalokAzca barNabbApaulayoH pazcAd Agacchan, tena tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitvezvarAnugrahAzraye sthAtuM tAn prAvarttay-atAM|

XLIV paravizrAmavAre nagarasya prAyeNa sarvve lAkA IzvarIyAM kathAM zrotuM militAH,

XLV kintu yihUdIyalokA jananivahaM vilokya IrSyayA paripUrNAH santo viparItakathAkathanenezvaranindayA ca paulenoktAM kathAM khaNDay-ituM ceSTitavantaH|

XLVI tataH pau□labarNabbAvakSobhau kathitavantau prathamaM yuSmAkAM sannidhAvIzvarIyakathAyAH pracAraNam ucitamAsIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNena yUyaM svAn anantAyuSo'yogyAn darzayatha, etatkAraNAd vayam anyadezIyalokAnAM samIpaM gacchAmaH|

XLVII prabhurasmAn ittham AdiSTavAn yathA, yAvacca jagataH sImAM lokAnAM trANakAraNAt| mayAnyadezamadhye tvAM sthApito bhUH pradIpavat| |

XLVIII tada kathAmIdRzIM zruttvA bhinnadezIyA AhlAditAH santaH prabhoH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAm avadan, yAvanto lokAzca paramAyuH prAptinimittaM nirUpitA Asan te□ vyazvasan|

XLIX ittham prabhoH kathA sarvvedezaM vyApnot|

L kintu yihUdIyA nagarasya pradhAnapurusaM sammAnyAH kathipayA bhaktA yoSitazca kupravRttiM grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tADayitvA tasmAt pradezAd dUrIkRtavantaH|

LI ataH kAraNAt tau nijapadadhUIsteSAM prAtikUlyena pAtayitve□kaniyaM nagaraM gatau|

LII tataH ziSyagaNa Anandena pavitreNAtmanA ca paripUrNobhavat|

XIV

I tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA yathA bahavo yihUdIyA anyade□zIyalokAzca vyazvasan tAdRzIM kathAM kathitavantau|

II kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIyA anyadezIyalokAn kupravRttiM grAhayitvA bhrAtRgaNaM prati teSAM vairaM janitavantaH|

III ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramANaM datvA tayo rhastai rbahulakSaNam adbhutakarmma ca prAkAzayad yaH prabhustasya kathA akSobhena pracAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiSthetAM|

IV kintu kiyanto loka yihUdIyAnAM sapakSAH kiyanto lokAH preritAnAM sapakSA jAtAH, ato nAgarikajananivahamadhye bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat|

V anyadezIyA yihUdIyAsteSAM adhipatayazca daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairAhantum udyataH|

VI tau tadvArttAM prApya palAyitvA lukAyaniyAdezasyAntarvart-tilustrAdarbbo

VII tatsamIpasthadezaJca gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayatAM|

VIII tatrobhayapAdayozcalanazaktihIno janmArabhya khaJjaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarot etAdRza eko mAnuSo lustrAnagara upavizya paulasya kathAM zruttavAn|

IX etasmin samaye paulastamprati dRSTiM kRtvA tasya svAsthye vizvAsaM viditvA proccaiH kathitavAn

X padbhyAmuttiSThan Rju rbhava| tataH sa ullamphaM kRtvA gamanAgamane kutavAn|

XI tada lokAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilokya lukAyanIyabhASayA proccaiH kathAmetAM kathitavantaH, devA manuSyarUpaM dhRtvAsmAkAM samIpaM avArohan|

XII te barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan paulazca mukhyo vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan|

XIII tasya nagarasya sammukhe sthApitasya yUpitaravigrahasya yAjako vRSAn puSpamAlAzca dvArasamIpam AnIya lokaiH sarddhaM tAvuddizya samutsRjya dAtum udyataH |

XIV tadvArttAM zrutvA barNabbApaulau svIyavastrANi chitvA lokAnAM madhyaM vegena pravizya proccaiH kathitavantau,

XV he mahecchAH kuta etAdRzaM karmma kurutha? AvAmapi yuSmAdRzau sukhaduHkhabhoginau manuSyau, yuyam etAH sarvvA vRthAkalanAH parityajya yathA gagaNavasundharAjalanidhInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvveSAJca sraSTARAMamaram IzvaraM prati parAvarttadhve tadartham AvAM yuSmAkaM sannidhau susaMvAdaM pracArayAvaH |

XVI sa IzvaraH pUrvvakAle sarvvadezIyalokAn svasvamArge calitumanu-matiM dattavAn,

XVII tathApi AkAzAt toyavarSaNena nAnAprakArazasyotpatyA ca yuSmAkaM hitaiSI san bhakSyairAnanadena ca yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkSisvarUpANi sthapitavAn |

XVIII kintu tAdRzAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayoH samIpa utsarjanAt lokanivahaM prAyeNa nivarttayituM nAzaknutAM |

XIX Antiyakhya-ikaniyanagarAbhyaM katipayayihUdIyaloka Agatya lokAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghnan tena sa mRta iti vijJaya nagarasya bahistam AkRSya nItavantaH |

XX kintu ziSyagaNe tasya caturdizi tiSThati sati sa svayam utthAya punarapi nagaramadhyam prAvizat tatpare'hani barNabbAsahito darb-bInagaraM gatavAn |

XXI tatra susaMvAdaM pracAryya bahulokAn ziSyAn kRtvA tau lustrAM ikaniyam AntiyakhyaAJca parAvRtya gatau |

XXII bahuduHkhani bhuktvApIzvararAjyaM praveSTavyam iti kAraNAd dharmmamArge sthAtuM vinayam kRtvA ziSyagaNasya manaHsthairyam akurutAM |

XXIII maNDalInAM prAcInavargAn niyujya prArthanopavAsau kRtvA yatprabhau te vyazvasan tasya haste tAn samarpya

XXIV pisidiyAmadhyena pAmphuliyAdezaM gatavantau |

XXV pazcAt pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM pracAryya attAliyAnagaraM prasthitavantau |

XXVI tasmAt samudrapathena gatvA tAbhyaM yat karmma sampannaM tatkarman sAdhayituM yannagare dayAlorIzvarasya haste samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhyaAnagaraM gatavantaH |

XXVII tatropasthAya tannagarasthamaNDalIM saMgRhya svAbhyaMa Izvaro yadyat karmmakarot tathA yena prakAreNa bhinnadezIyalokAn prati vizvAsarUpadvAram amocayad etAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jJApitavantau |

XXVIII tatastau ziryyaiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAm |

XV

I yihUdAdezAt kiyanto janA Agatya bhrAtRgaNamtithaM zikSitavanto mUsAvyavasthaya yadi yuSmAkaM tvakchedo na bhavati tarhi yUyam paritrANaM prAptuM na zakSyatha |

II paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn vicArAn vivAdAMzca kRtavan-tau, tato maNDalIyanoka etasyAH kathAyAstattvaM jJAtuM yirUzAlam-nagarasthAn preritAn prAcInAMzca prati paulabarNabbAprabhRtIn kati-payajanAn preSayituM nizcayaM kRtavantaH |

III te maNDalyA preritAH santaH phaiNIkIzomirondezAbhyAM gatvA bhinnadezIyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya vArttayA bhrAtRNAME paramAhlAdam ajanayan |

IV yirUzAlamyupasthAya preritagaNena lokaprAcInagaNena samAjena ca samupagRhItAH santaH svairIzvaro yAni karmmANi kRtavAn teSAM sarvvavRttAntAn teSAM samakSam akathayan |

V kintu vizvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUzimatagrAhiNo lokA utthAya kathAMetAM kathitavanto bhinnadezIyAnAM tvakchedaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayituJca samAdeSTavyam |

VI tataH preritA lokaprAcInAzca tasya vivecanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH |

VII bahuvicAreSu jAtaSu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, he bhrAtaro yathA bhinnadezIyaloka mama mukhAt susaMvAdaM zrutvA vizvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt pUrvvam IzvarosmAkaM madhye mAM vRtvA niyuktavAn |

VIII antaryyAmIzvaro yathAsmabhyaM tathA bhinnadezIyebhyaH pavitramAtmAnaM pradAya vizvAsena teSAM antaHkaraNani pavitrANi kRtvA

IX teSAM asmAkaJca madhye kimapi vizeSaM na sthApayitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramaNaM dattavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha |

X ataevAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA vayaJca svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM soDhuM na zaktAH samprati taM ziSyagaNasya skandheSu nyasituM kuta Izvarasya parIkSAM kariSyatha?

XI prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraheNa te yathA vayamapi tathA paritrANaM prAptum AzAM kurmmaH |

XII anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm Izvaro bhinnadezIyAnAM madhye yadyad Azcaryyam adbhutaJca karma kRtavAn tadvRttantaM tau svamukhAbhyAm avarNayatAM sabhAstHAH sarvve nIraVAH santaH zruta-vantaH |

XIII tayoh kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM yAkUb kathayitum ArabdhavAn

XIV he bhrAtaro mama kathAyAM mano nidhatta | IzvaraH svana-mArthaM bhinnadezIyalokAnAm madhyAd ekaM lokasaMghaM grahItuM matiM kRtvA yena prakAreNa prathamaM tAn prati kRpAvalekanaM kRtavAn taM zimon varNitavAn |

XV bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni taiH sArddham etasyaikyaM bhavati yathA likhitamAste |

XVI sarvveSAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH paramezvaraH | sa evedaM vadedvAkyam zeSAH sakalamAnavaH | bhinnadezIyalokAzca yAvanto mama nAmataH | bhavanti hi suvikhyAtAste yathA paramezituH |

XVII tatvaM samyak samIhante tannimittamaM kila | parAvRtya samAgatya dAyUdaH patitaM punaH | dUSyamutthApayiSyAmi tadIyaM sarvvavastu ca | patitaM punaruthApya sajjayiSyAmi sarvvathA | |

XVIII A prathamAd IzvaraH svIyAni sarvvakarmmANi jAnAti |

XIX ataeva mama nivedanamidaM bhinnadezIyalokAnAM madhye ye jana IzvaraM prati parAvarttanta teSAMupari anyam kamapi bhAraM na nyasya

XX devatAprasAdAzucibhakSyAM vyabhicArakarma kaNThasampIDanamAritaprANibhakSyAM raktabhakSyAJca etAni parityaktuM likhAmaH |

XXI yataH pUrvvakAlato mUsAvyavasthApracAriNo lokA nagare nagare santi pratvizrAmavAraJca bhajanabhavane tasyAH pATho bhavati |

XXII tataH paraM preritagaNo lokaprAcInagaNaH sarvvA maNDaII ca sveSAM madhye barzabbA nAmna vikhyAto manonItau kRtvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyakhiyanagaraM prati preSaNam ucitaM buddhvA tAbhyAM patraM praiSayan |

XXIII tasmin patre likhitamiMda, Antiyakhiya-suriyAkilikiyAdezasthabhinnadezIyabhrAtRgaNaya preritagaNasya lokaprAcInagaNasya bhrAtRgaNasya ca namaskAraH |

XXIV vizeSato'smAkam AjJAm aprApyApi kiyanto janA asmAkaM madhyAd gatvA tvakchedo mUsAvyavastha ca pAlayitavyAviti yuSmAn zikSayitvA yuSmAkaM manasAmasthairyyaM kRtvA yuSmAn sasandehAn akurvvan etAM kathAM vayam azRnma |

XXV tatKaraNAd vayam ekamantraNAH santaH sabhAyAM sthitvA prabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmanimittaM mRtyumukhagatAbhyAmasmAkaM

XXVI priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM manonItalokAnAM keSAJcid yuSmAkaM sannidhau preSaNam ucitaM buddhavantaH |

XXVII ato yihUdAsIlau yuSmAn prati preSitavantaH, etayo rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM jJAsyatha |

XXVIII devatAprasAdabhakSyaM raktabhakSyaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhakSyaM vyabhicArakarma cemAni sarvvANi yuSmAbhistryAjyAni; etatprayojanIyAjJAvyatirekena yuSmAkam upari bhAramanyaM na nyasituM pavitrasyAtmano'smAkajca ucitajJanam abhavat |

XXIX ataeva tebhyaH sarvvebhyaH sveSu rakSiteSu yUyaM bhadraM karma kariSyatha | yuSmAkaM maGgalaM bhUyAt |

XXX te□ visRSTAH santa Antiyakhiyanagara upasthAya lokanivahaM saMgRhya patram adadan |

XXXI tataste tatpatraM paThitvA sAntvanAM prApya sAnanda abhavan |

XXXII yihUdAsIlau ca svayaM pracArakau bhUtvA bhrAtRgaNaM nAnopadizya tAn susthirAn akurutAM |

XXXIII itthaM tau tatra taiH sAkaM katipayadinAni yApayitvA pazcAt preritAnAM samIpe pratyAgamanArthaM teSAM sannidheH kalyANena visRSTAvabhavatAM |

XXXIV kintu sIlastatra sthAtuM vAJchitavan |

XXXV aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH ziSyAzca lokAn upadizya prabhoH susaMvAdaM pracArayanta AntiyakhiyAyAM kAlaM yApitavantaH |

XXXVI katipayadineSu gateSu paulo barNabbAm avadat AgacchAvAM yeSu nagareSvIzvarasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantau tAni sarvvanagarANi punargatvA bhrAtaraH kIdRzAH santIti draSTuM tAn sAkSat kurvvaH |

XXXVII tena mArkanAmna vikhyAtaM yohanaM saGginaM karttuM barNabbA matimakarot,

XXXVIII kintu sa pUrvvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatvA pAmphUliyAdeze tau tyaktavan tatKaraNAt paulastaM saGginaM karttum anucitaM jJAtavan |

XXXIX itthaM tayoratizayavirodhasyopasthitatvAt tau parasparaM pRthagabhavatAM tato barNabbA mArkaM gRhItvA potena kupropadvIpaM gatavan;

XL kintu paulaH sIlam manonItaM kRtvA bhrAtRbhirIzvarAnugrahe samarpitaH san prasthAya

XLI suriyAkilikiyAdezAbhyAM maNDaIIH sthirIkurvvan agacchat |

XVI

I paulo darbbllustrAnagarayorupasthitobhavat tatra tImathiyAnAmA ziSya eka AsIt; sa vizvAsinyA yihUdIyAyA yoSito garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadezIyalokaH |

II sa jano lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrAtRNAM samIpepi sukhyAti-mAn AsIt |

III paulastaM svasaGginaM karttuM matiM kRtvA taM gRhItvA taddezani-vAsinAM yihUdIyAnAm anurodhAt tasya tvakchedaM kRtavAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadezIyaloka iti sarvvairajJayata |

IV tataH paraM te nagare nagare bhramitvA yirUzAlamasthaiH preritai rlokaprAcInaizca nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusAreNAcaritUM lokebhystad dattavantaH |

V tenaiva sarvve dharmmasamAjAH khrISTadharmme susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhitA abhavan |

VI teSu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdezamadhyena gateSu satsu pavitra AtmA tAn AziyAdeze kathAM prakAzayitUM pratiSiddhavAn |

VII tathA musiyAdeza upasthAya bithuniyAM gantuM tairudyoge kRte AtmA tAn nAnvamanyata |

VIII tasmAt te musiyAdezaM parityajya troyAnagaraM gatvA samupasthi-tAH |

IX rAtrau paulaH svapne dRSTavAn eko mAkidaniyalokastiSThan vinayaM kRtvA tasmai kathayati, mAkidaniyAdezam AgatyAsmAn up-akurviti |

X tasyetthaM svapnadarzanAt prabhustaddezIyalokAn prati susaM-vAdaM pracArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti nizcitaM buddhvA vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdezaM gantum udyogam akurmma |

XI tataH paraM vayaM troyAnagarAd prasthAya RjumArgeNa sAmath-rAkiyopadvIpena gatvA pare'hani niyApalinagara upasthitAH |

XII tasmAd gatvA mAkidaniyAntarvvartti romIyavasatisthAnaM yat philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatropasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthita-vantaH |

XIII vizrAmavAre nagarAd bahi rgatvA nadItaTe yatra prArthanAcAra AsIt tatropavizya samAgata nArIH prati kathAM prAcArayAma |

XIV tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUSarAmbaravikrAyiNI ludiyAnAmika yA Izvarasevika yoSit zrotrINAM madhya AsIt tayA pauloktavAkyAni yad gRhyante tadarthaM prabhustasyA manodvAraM muktavAn |

XV ataH sA yoSit saporivAra majjita sati vinayaM kRtvA kathitavatI, yuSmAkaM vicArAd yadi prabhau vizvAsinI jAtAhaM tarhi mama gRham AgatyA tiSThata | itthaM sA yatnenAsmAn asthApayat |

XVI yasyA gaNanayA tadadhipatInAM bahudhanopArjanaM jAtaM tAdRzI gaNakabhUtagrastA kAcana dAsI prArthanAsthanaganamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAkSAt kRtavati |

XVII sAsmAkaM paulasya ca pazcAd etya proccaiH kathAmimAM kathita-vatI, manuSyA ete sarvvoparisthasyezvarasya sevakAH santo'smAn prati paritrANasya mArgaM prakAzayanti |

XVIII sA kanya bahudinAni tAdRzam akarot tasmAt paulo duHkhitaH san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmna tvAmAjJApayAmi tvamasyA bahirgaccha; tenaiva tatksaNaAt sa bhUtastasya bahirgataH |

XIX tataH sveSAM lAbhasya pratyAZA viphalA jAteti vilokya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM silaJca dhRtvAkRSya vicArasthAne'dhipatInAM samIpam Anayan |

XX tataH zAsakAnAM nikaTaM nItvA romilokA vayam asmAkaM yad vyavaharaNaM grahItum AcarituJca niSiddhaM,

XXI ime yihUdIyalokAH santopi tadeva zikSayitvA nagare'smAkam atIva kalahaM kurvvanti,

XXII iti kathite sati lokanivahastayoH prAtikUlyenodatiSThat tathA zAsakAstayo rvastrANi chitvA vetrAghAtaM karttum AjJApayan |

XXIII aparaM te tau bahu prahAryya tvametau kArAM nItvA sAvadhAnaM rakSayeti kArArakSakam Adizan |

XXIV ittham AjJAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItvA pAdeSu pAdapAzIbhi rbaddhvA sthApitAvAn |

XXV atha nizIthasamaye paulasIlAvIzvaramuddizya prAthanAM gAnaJca kRtavantau, kArAsthitA lokAzca tadazRNvan

XXVI tadAkasmAt mahAn bhUmikampo'bhavat tena bhittimUlena saha kArA kampitAbhUt tatSaNaT sarvvaNI dvArANI muktANI jAtANI sarvveSAM bandhanANI ca muktANI |

XXVII ataeva kArArakSako nidrAto jAgaritvA kArAyA dvArANI muktANI dRSTvA bandilokAH palAyita ityanumAya koSat khaGgaM bahiH kRtvAtmaghAtaM karttum udyataH |

XXVIII kintu paulaH proccaistamahUya kathitavAn pazya vayaM sarvve'trAsmahe, tvaM nijaprANahiMsAM mAkarSIH |

XXIX tada pradIpam Anetum uktvA sa kampamAnaH san ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasIlayoH pAdeSu patitavAn |

XXX pazcAt sa tau bahirAnIya pRSTavAn he mahecchau paritrANaM prAptuM mayA kiM karttavayaM?

XXXI pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyANI sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAzcezvare vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan |

XXXII tasmai tasya grhasthitasarvvalokebhyazca prabhoH kathAM kathitavantau |

XXXIII tathA rAtrestasminneva daNDe sa tau grhItvA tayoH prahArANAM kSatANI prakSAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvve parijanAzca majjita abhavan |

XXXIV pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyANI sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAzcezvare vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan |

XXXV dina upasthite tau lokau mocayeti kathAM kathayituM zAsakAH padAtigaNaM preSitavantaH |

XXXVI tataH kArArakSakaH paulAya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayituM zAsaka lokAna preSitavanta idAnIM yuvAM bahi rbhUtvA kuzalena pratiSthetAM |

XXXVII kintu paulastAn avadat romilokayorAvayoH kamapi doSam na nizcitya sarvveSAM samakSam AvAM kazaya tADayitvA kArAyAM badhavantA idAnIM kimAvAM guptaM vistrakSyanti? tanna bhaviSyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kRtvA nayantu |

XXXVIII tada padAtibhiH zAsakebhya etadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM tau romilokAviti kathAM zruttvA te bhItAH

XXXIX santastayoH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvan aparaM bahiH kRtvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH |

XL tatastau kArAyA nirgatya ludiyAyA gRhaM gatavantau tatra bhrAtR-gaNAM sAkSatkRtya tAn sAntvayitvA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau |

XVII

I paulasIlau AmphipalyApallonyAnagarAbhyAM gatvA yatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanamekam Aste tatra thiSalanIkInagara upasthitau |

II tadA paulaH svAcArAnusAreNa teSAM samIpaM gatvA vizrAmavAra-traye taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustakIyakathAyA vicArAM kRtavAn |

III phalataH khrISTena duHkhabhogaH karttavyaH zmazAnadutthAnaJca karttavyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya yIzoH prastAvAM karomi sa IzvareNAbhiSiktaH sa etAH kathAH prakAzya pramANaM datvA sthirIkR-tavAn |

IV tasmAt teSAM katipayajanA anyadezIyA bahavo bhaktaloka bahyaH pradhAnanAryyazca vizvasya paulasIlayoH pazcAdgAmino jAtAH |

V kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIyaloka IrSyaya paripUrNAH santo haTaT-sya katinayalampaTalokAn saGginaH kRtvA janataya nagaramadhye ma-hAkalahaM kRtvA yAsonO gRham Akramya preritAn dhRtvA lokanivahasya samIpam AnetuM ceSTitavantaH |

VI teSAMuddezam aprApya ca yAsonaM katipayAn bhrAtRMzca dhRtvA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya proccaiH kathitavanto ye manuSyA jagadudvAtitavantaste 'trApyupasthitAH santi,

VII eSa yAson AtithyaM kRtvA tAn gRhItavAn | yIzunAmaka eko rAjastIti kathayantaste kaisarasyAjJAviruddhaM karmma kurvvati |

VIII teSAM kathAmimAM zrutvA lokanivaho nagarAdhipatayazca samud-vignA abhavan |

IX tadA yAsonastadanyeSAJca dhanadaNDaM gRhItvA tAn parityaktavan-taH |

X tataH paraM bhrAtRgaNo rajanyaM paulasIlau zIghraM birayAna-garaM preSitavAn tau tatropasthAya yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau |

XI tatrasthA lokAH thiSalanIkIsthalokebhyo mahAtmAna Asan yata it-haM bhavati na veti jJAtuM dine dine dharmmagranthasyAlocanAM kRtvA svairaM kathAm agRhlan |

XII tasmAd aneke yihUdIyA anyadezIyAnAM mAnyA striyaH puruSAz-cAneke vyazvasan |

XIII kintu birayAnagare paulenezvarIyA kathA pracAryyata iti thiSalanIkIsthA yihUdIyA jJAtvA tatsthAnamapyAgatya lokAnAM kupravRttim ajanayan |

XIV ataeva tasmAt sthAnAt samudreNa yAntIti darzayitvA bhrAtaraH kSipraM paulaM prAhINvan kintu sllatImathiyau tatra sthitavantau |

XV tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarzakAstam AthInInagara upasthA-payan pazcAd yuvAM tUrNam etat sthAnaM AgamiSyathaH sllatImathiyau pratImAm AjJAM prApya te pratyAgataH |

XVI paula AthInInagare tAvapekSyA tiSThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM dRSTvA santaptahRdayo 'bhavat |

XVII tataH sa bhajanabhavane yAn yihUdIyAn bhaktalokAMzca haTTe ca yAn apazyat taiH saha pratidinaM vicAritavAn |

XVIII kintvipikUrIyamatagrahiNaH stoyikIyamatagrAhiNazca kiyanto janAstena sArddhaM vyavadanta | tatra kecid akathayan eSa vAcAlaH

kiM vaktum icchati? apare kecid eSa janaH keSAJcid videzIyadevAnAM pracAraka ityanumIyate yataH sa yIzum utthitiJca pracArayat |

XIX te tam areyapAganAma vicArasthAnam AnIya prAvocan idaM yan- navInaM mataM tvaM prAcIkaza idaM kIdRzaM etad asmAn zrAvaya;

XX yAmimAm asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNagocarIkRtavAn asyA bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM jJAtum icchAmaH |

XXI tadAthInInivAsinastannagarapravAsinazca kevalaM kasyAzcana nav- InakathAyAH zravaNena pracAraNena ca kAlam ayApayan |

XXII paulo'reyapAgasya madhye tiSThan etAM kathAM pracAritavAn, he AthInIyaloka yUyaM sarvvathA devapUjAyAm AsaktA ityaha pratyakSaM pazyAmi |

XXIII yataH paryyaTanakAle yuSmAkaM pUjanIyAni pazyan 'avijJatez- varAya` etallipiyuktAM yajJavedImekAM dRSTavAn; ato na viditVA yaM pUjayadhve tasyaiva tatvaM yuSmAn prati pracArayAmi |

XXIV jagato jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnAJca sraSTA ya IzvaraH sa svar- gapRthivyorekAdhipatiH san karanirmmitamandireSu na nivasati;

XXV sa eva sarvvebhyo jIvanaM prANAn sarvvasAmagrIzca pradadAti; ataeva sa kasyAzcit sAmagyrA abhAvaheto rmanuSyANAM hastaiH sevito bhavatIti na |

XXVI sa bhUmaNDale nivAsArtham ekasmAt zoNitAt sarvvAn manuSyAn sRSTvA teSAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisImAJca niracinot;

XXVII tasmAt lokaiH kenApi prakAreNa mRgayitVA paramezvarasya tat- vaM prAptuM tasya gaveSaNaM karaNIyam |

XXVIII kintu so'smAkaM kasmAccidapi dUre tiSThatIti nahi, vayaM tena nizvasanaprazvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNani kurmmaH, pu[n]nazca yuSmAkameva katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti 'tasya vaMzA vayaM smo hi` iti |

XXIX ataeva yadi vayam Izvarasya vaMzA bhavAmastarhi manuSyai rvidyaya kauzalena ca takSitaM svarNaM rUpyaM dRSad vaiteSAM Izvarat- vam asmAbhi rna jJAtavyaM |

XXX teSAM pUrvvIyalokAnAm ajJAnatAM pratIzvaro yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApIdAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum AjJApayati,

XXXI yataH svaniyuktena puruSeNa yadA sa pRthivIsthAnAM sarvv- okAnAM vicAraM kariSyati taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya zmazAnotthA- panna tasmin sarvvebhyaH pramaNaM prAdAt |

XXXII tada zmazAnAd utthAnasya kathAM zrutVA kecid upAhaman, kecidavadan enAM kathAM punarapi tvattaH zroSyAmaH |

XXXIII tataH paulasteSAM samIpAt prasthi[n]tavAn |

XXXIV tathApi kecillokAstena sArddhaM militVA vyazvasan teSAM mad- hye 'reyapAgIyadinyasiyo dAmArInAmA kAcinnArI kiyanto narAzcaSan |

XVIII

I tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kRtvA karinthana- garam Agacchat |

II tasmin samaye klaudiyaH sarvvAn yihUdIyAn romAnagaraM vihAya gantum AjJApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmna jAyaya sArddham itAliyAdezAt kiJcitpUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadeze jAta AkkilaNaM yihUdIyalokaH paulastaM sAkSat prApya tayoH samIpamitavAn |

III tau dUSyanirmmaNajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam ekavRttikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uSitVA tat karmmAkarot |

^{IV} paulaH prativizrAmavAraM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vicAraM kRtvA yihUdIyAn anyadezIyAMzca pravRttiM grAhitavAn |

^V sIlatImathiyayo rmAkidaniyAdezAt sametayoH satoH paula uttaptamanA bhUtva yIzurIzvareNAbhiSikto bhavatIti pramANaM yihUdIyAnAM samIpe prAdAt |

^{VI} kintu te 'tIva virodhaM vidhAya pASaNDIyakathAM kathitavantas-tataH paulo vastraM dhunvan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM zoNitapAtAparAdho yuSmAn pratyeva bhavatu, tenAhaM niraparAdho 'dyArabhya bhinnadezIyAnAM samIpaM yAmi |

^{VII} sa tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Izvarabhaktasya bhinnadezIyasya nivezanaM prAvizat |

^{VIII} tataH krISpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyazvasIt, karinthanagarIya bahavo lokAzca samAkarNya vizvasya majjIta abhavan |

^{IX} kSaNaDayAM prabhuH paulaM darzanaM datvA bhASitavAn, mA bhaiSIH, mA nirasIH kathAM pracArya |

^X ahaM tvayA sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM kopi tvAM spraSTuM na zakSyati nagare'smin madIya loka bahava Asate |

^{XI} tasmAt paulastannagare prAyeNa sArddhavatsaraparyyantaM samsthAyezvarasya kathAM upAdizat |

^{XII} gAlliyanAmA kazcid AkhAyAdezasya prADvivAkaH samabhavat, tato yihUdIya ekavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya vicArasthAnaM nItva

^{XIII} mAnuSa eSa vyavasthAya viruddham IzvarabhajanaM karttuM lokAn kupravRttiM grAhayatIti niveditavantaH |

^{XIV} tataH paule pratyuttaraM dAtum udyate sati gAlliYA yihUdIyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyacid anyAyasya vAtizayaduSTatAcaraNasya vicAro'bhaviSyat tarhi yuSmAkaM kathA mayA sahanIyAbhaviSyat |

^{XV} kintu yadi kevalaM kathAya vA nAmno vA yuSmAkaM vyavasthAya vivAdo bhavati tarhi tasya vicAramahaM na kariSyAmi, yUyaM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta |

^{XVI} tataH sa tAn vicArasthAnAd dUrIkRtavAn |

^{XVII} tada bhinnadezIyAH sosthininAmAnaM bhajanabhavanasya prad-hAnAdhipatiM dhRtvA vicArasthAnasya sammukhe prAharan tathApi gAlliYA teSu sarvvakarmmasu na mano nyadadhAt |

^{XVIII} paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tato bhrAtRgaNAd visar-janaM prApya kiJcanavratanimittaM kiMkriyanagare ziro muNDayitvA priskilAkkilAbhyAM sahito jalapathena suriyAdezaM gatavAn |

^{XIX} tata iphiSanagara upasthAya tatra tau visRjya svayaM bhajanabhavanaM pravizya yihUdIyaiH saha vicAritavAn |

^{XX} te svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa tadanurarIkRtya kathAMetAM kathitavAn,

^{XXI} yirUzAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanIyaM; pazcAd IzvarecchAyAM jAtAyAM yuSmAkaM samIpaM pratyAgamiSyAmi | tataH paraM sa tai rvisRSTaH san jalapathena iphiSanagarAt prasthitavAn |

^{XXII} tataH kaisariyam upasthitaH san nagaraM gatvA samAjaM namaskRtya tasmAd AntiyakhiiyanagaraM prasthitavAn |

^{XXIII} tatra kiyatkAlaM yApayitvA tasmAt prasthAya sarvveSAM ziSyANAM manAMsi susthirANi kRtvA kramazo galAtiyAphrugiyAdezayo rbhramitvA gatavAn |

^{XXIV} tasminneva samaye sikandariyanagare jAta ApallonAmA zAstravit suvaktA yihUdIya eko jana iphiSanagaram AgatavAn |

^{XXV} sa zikSitaprabhumArgo manasodyogI ca san yohano majjanamAtraM jJAtvA yathArthatayA prabhoH kathAM kathayan samupAdizat |

^{XXVI} eSa jano nirbhayatvena bhajanabhavane kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkilau tasyopadezakathAM nizanya taM svayoH samIpam AnIya zuddharUpeNezvarasya kathAm abodhayatAm |

^{XXVII} pazcAt sa AkhAyAdezaM gantuM matiM kRtavAn, tadA tatradyaH ziSyagaNo yathA taM gRhIAti tadarthaM bhrAtRgaNena samAzvasya patre likhite sati, ApallAstatropasthitaH san anugraheNa pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarot,

^{XXVIII} phalato yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti zAstrapramANaM datvA prakAzarUpeNa pratipannaM kRtvA yihUdIyAn niruttarAn kRtavAn |

XIX

^I karinthanagara ApallasaH sthitikAle paula uttarapradezairAgacchan iphiSanagaram upasthitavAn | tatra katipayaziSyAn sAkSat prApya tAn apRcchat,

^{II} yUyaM vizvasya pavitramAtmAnaM prAptA na vA? tataste pratyavadan pavitra AtmA dIyate ityasmAbhiH zrutamapi nahi |

^{III} tadA sA'vadat tarhi yUyaM kena majjita abhavata? te'kathayan yohano majjanena |

^{IV} tadA paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIzukhrISTe vizvasitavyamityuktvA yohan manaHparivarttanAsUcakena majjanena jale lokAn amajjayat |

^V tAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA te prabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna majjita abhavan |

^{VI} tataH paulena teSAM gAtreSu kare'rpate teSAMupari pavitra AtmAvArUDhavAn, tasmAt te nAnAdezIyA bhASA bhaviSyatkathAzca kathitavantaH |

^{VII} te prAyeNa dvAdazajana Asan |

^{VIII} paulo bhajanabhavanaM gatvA prAyeNa mAsatrayam Izvarasya rAjyasya vicAraM kRtvA lokAn pravartya sAhasena kathAmakathayat |

^{IX} kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyanto janA na vizvasya sarvveSAM samakSam etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravRttAH, ataH paulasteSAM samIpAt prasthAya ziSyagaNaM pRthakkRtvA pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyacit janasya pATHazAlAyAM vicAraM kRtavAn |

^X itthaM vatsaradvayAM gataM tasmAd AziyAdezanivAsinaH sarvve yihUdIyA anyadezIyalokAzca prabho ryIzoH kathAm azrauSan |

^{XI} paulena ca Izvara etAdRzAnyadbhutAni karmmANi kRtavAn

^{XII} yat paridheye gAtramArjanavastre vA tasya dehAt pIDitalokAnAM samIpam AnIte te nirAmaya jAtA apavitra bhUtAzca tebhyo bahirgata-vantaH |

^{XIII} tadA dezATanakAriNaH kiyanto yihUdIyA bhUtApasAriNo bhUtagrasthanokAnAM sannidhau prabhe ryIzo rnAma japtvA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH pracArayati tasya ylzo rnAmna yuSmAn AjJApayAmaH |

^{XIV} skivanAmno yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttais-tathA kRte sati

^{XV} kazcid apavitra bhUtaH pratyuditavAn, yIzuM jAnAmi paulaJca paricinomi kintu ke yUyaM?

^{XVI} ityuktvA sopavitrabhUtagrasto manuSyO lamphaM kRtvA teSAMupari patitvA balena tAn jitavAn, tasmAtte nagnAH kSatAGgAzca santastasmAd gehAt palAyanta |

XVII sa vAg iphiSanagaranivAsinasaM sarvveSAM yihUdIyAnAM bhinadezIyAnAM lokAnAJca zravgocarIbhUtA; tataH sarvve bhayaM gatAH prabho ryIzo rnAmno yazo 'varddhata |

XVIII yeSAmamekeSAM lokAnAM pratItirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kRtAH kriyAH prakAzarUpeNAGgIkRtavantaH |

XIX bahavo mAyAkarmmakAriNaH svasvagrathAn AnIya rAzIkRtya sarvveSAM samakSam adAhayan, tato gaNanAM kRtvAbudhyanta paJcAyutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni |

XX itthaM prabhoH katha sarvvadezaM vyApya prabala jAta |

XXI sarvveSveteSu karmmasu sampanneSu satsu paulo mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezAbhyAM yirUZAlamaM gantuM matiM kRtvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kRtAyAM satyAM maya romAnagaraM draSTavyaM |

XXII svAnugatalokAnAM tImathiyerAstau dvau janau mAkidaniyAdezaM prati prahitya svayam AziyAdeze katipayadinAni sthitavAn |

XXIII kintu tasmin samaye mate'smin kalaho jAtaH |

XXIV tatKaraNamidaM, arttimIdevyA rUpyamandiranirmmANena sarvveSAM zilpinAM yatheSTalAbham ajanayat yo dImItriyanAmA nADIndhamaH

XXV sa tAn tatKarmmajIvinaH sarvvalokAMzca samAhUya bhASitavAn he mahecchA etena mandiranirmmANenAsmAkaM jIvika bhavati, etad yUyaM vittha;

XXVI kintu hastanirmmitezvarA IzvarA nahi paulanAmna kenacijjanena kathAmimAM vyAhRtya kevalephiSanagare nahi prAyeNa sarvvasmin AziyAdeze pravRttiM grAhayitvA bahulokAnAM zemuSI parAvarttitA, etad yuSmAbhi rdRzyate zrUyate ca |

XXVII tenAsmAkaM vANiyyasya sarvvathA hAneH sambhavanaM kevalamiti nahi, AziyAdezasthai rVA sarvvajagatsthai rlokaiH pUjya yArtimI mahAdevI tasyA mandirasyAvajJAnasya tasyA aizvaryyasya nAzasya ca sambhAvana vidyate |

XXVIII etAdRzIM katham zrutvA te mahAkrodhAnvitAH santa uc-
caiHkAraM kathitavanta iphiSIyAnAm arttimI devI mahatI bhavati |

XXIX tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahena paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM te mAkidaniyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau sahacarau dhRt-
vaikacittA raGgabhUmiM javena dhAvitavantaH |

XXX tataH paulo lokAnAM sannidhiM yAtum udyatavAn kintu ziSya-
gaNastaM vAritavAn |

XXXI paulasyatmIyA AziyAdezasthAH katipayAH pradhAnalokAstasya samIpaM naramekaM preSyA tvaM raGgabhUmiM mAga iti nyavedayan |

XXXII tato nAnAllokAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabhA vyAkula jAta kiM kAraNAd etAvatI janatAbhavad etad adhikai rlokai rnAjJayi |

XXXIII tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUdIyairbahiSkRtaH sikandaro hastena saGketaM kRtvA lokebhya uttaraM dAtumudyatavAn,

XXXIV kintu sa yihUdIyaloka iti nizcite sati iphiSIyAnAm arttimI devI mahatIti vAkyaM prAyeNa paJca daNDAn yAvad ekasvareNa lokanivahaiH proktaM |

XXXV tato nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kRtvA kathitavAn he iphiSAyAH sarvve loka AkarNayata, arttimImahAdevyA mahAdevAt patitAyAstatpra-
timAyAzca pUjanama iphiSanagarasthAH sarvve lokAH kurvvanti, etat ke na jAnanti?

XXXVI tasmAd etatpratikUlaM kepi kathayituM na zaknuvanti, iti jJAtvA yuSmAbhiH susthiratvena sthAtavyam avivicya kimapi karmma na kartavyaJca |

XXXVII yAn etAn manuSyAn yUyamatra samAnayata te mandiradravyA-pahArakA yuSmAkaM devyA nindakAzca na bhavanti |

XXXVIII yadi kaJcana prati dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAnAJca kAcid Apatti rvidyate tarhi pratinidhilokA vicArasthAnaJca santi, te tat sthAnaM gatvA uttarapratyuttare kurvvantu |

XXXIX kintu yuSmAkaM kAcidaparA kathA yadi tiSThati tarhi niyami-tAyAM sabhAyAM tasyA niSpatti rbhaviSyati |

XL kintvetasya virodhasyottaraM yena dAtuM zaknum etAdRzasya kasy-acit kAraNasyAbhAvAd adyatanaghaTanAheto rAjadrohiNAMivAsmAkam abhiyogo bhaviSyatiIti zaGka vidyate |

XLI iti kathayitvA sa sabhAsthalokAn visRSTavAn |

XX

I itthaM kalahe nivRtte sati paulaH ziSyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdezaM prasthitavAn |

II tena sthAnena gacchan taddezIyAn ziSyAn bahUpadizya yUnAnIyadezam upasthitavAn |

III tatra mAsatrayaM sthitvA tasmAt suriyAdezaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdIyAstaM hantuM guptA atiSThan tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyA-mArgeNa pratyAgantuM matiM kRtavAn |

IV birayanagarIyasopAtraH thiSalanIkIyAristArkhasikundau darbbona-garIyagAyatImathiyau AziyAdezIyatukhikatrapphimau ca tena sArddhaM AziyAdezaM yAvad gatavantaH |

V ete sarvve 'grasarAH santo 'smAn apekSyA troyAnagare sthitavantaH |

VI kiNvazUnyapUpotsavadine ca gate sati vayaM philipInagarAt toyapa-thena gatvA paJcabhi rdinaistroyAnagaram upasthAya tatra saptadinAnyavAtiSThAma |

VII saptAhasya prathamadine pUpAn bhaMktu ziSyesu militeSu paulaH paradine tasmAt prasthatum udyataH san tadahni prAyeNa kSapAyA yAmadvayaM yAvat ziSyebhyo dharmmakathAm akathayat |

VIII uparisthe yasmin prakoSThe sabhAM kRtvAsan tatra bahavaH pradI-pAH prAjvalan |

IX utukhanAmA kazcana yuvA ca vAtAyana upavizan ghorataranidrA-grasto 'bhUt tada paulena bahukSaNaM kathAyAM pracAritAyAM nidra-magnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatRtIyaprakoSThAd apatat, tato lokAstaM mRtakalpaM dhRtvodatolayan |

X tataH paulo'varuhya tasya gAtre patitvA taM kroDe nidhAya kathita-vAn, yUyaM vyAkula mA bhUta nAyaM prANai rviyuktaH |

XI pazcAt sa punazcopari gatvA pUpAn bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathopakathane kRtvA prasthitavAn |

XII te ca taM jIvantaM yuvAnaM gRhItvA gatvA paramApyAyita jAtAH |

XIII anantaraM vayaM potenAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyAM vrajituM matiM kRtveti nirUpitavAn |

XIV tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin milite sati vayaM taM nItva mitulInyupadvIpaM prAptavantaH |

XV tasmAt potaM mocayitvA pare'hani khIyopadvIpasya sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd ekenAhna sAmopadvIpaM gatvA potaM lAgayitvA trogulliye sthitvA parasmin divase□ millItanagaram upAtiSThAma |

XVI yataH paula AziyAdeze kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaSan iphiSanagaraM tyaktvA yAtuM mantraNAM sthirIkRtavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArotsavasya paJcAzattamadine sa yirUzAlamyupasthAtuM matiM kRtavAn |

XVII paulo millItAd iphiSaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya prAcInAn AhUyAnItavAn |

XVIII teSu tasya samIpam upasthiteSu sa tebhya imAM kathAM kathita-vAn, aham AziyAdeze prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthitvA sarvvasamaye yathAcaritavAn tad yUyaM jAnItha;

XIX phalataH sarvvathA namramanAH san bahuzrupAtena yihudIyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparIkSAbhiH prabhoH sevAmakaravaM |

XX kAmapi hitakathA□M na gopAyitavAn tAM pracAryya saprakAzaM gRhe gRhe samupadizyezvaraM prati manaH parAvarttanIyaM prabhau yIzukhrISTe vizvasanIyaM

XXI yihUdIyAnAm anyadezIyalokAnAJca samIpa etAdRzaM sAkSyAM dadAmi |

XXII pazyata sAmpratam AtmanAkRSTaH san yirUzAlamnagare yAtrAM karomi, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiSyate tAnyahaM na jAnAmi;

XXIII kintu mayA bandhanaM klezazca bhoktavya iti pavitra AtmA nagare nagare pramANaM dadAti |

XXIV tathApi taM klezamahaM tRNaya na manye; IzvarasyAnugrahaviSayakasya susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabho ryIzoH sakAzAda yasyAH sevAyAH bhAraM prApnavaM tAM sevAM sAdhayituM sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayitu□Jca nijaprANAnapi priyan na manye |

XXV adhuna pazyata yeSAM samIpe'ham IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracAryya bhramaNaM kRtavAn etAdRza yUyaM mama vadanaM puna rdraSTuM na prApsyatha etadapyahaM jAnAmi |

XXVI yuSmabhyam aham Izvarasya sarvvAn AdezAn prakAzayituM na nyavartte |

XXVII ahaM sarvveSAM lokAnAM raktapAtadoSAd yannirdoSa Ase tasyAdya yuSmAn sAkSiNaH karomi |

XXVIII yUyaM sveSu tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakSan AtmA yuSmAn vidhaya nyayuGkta tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAna bhavata, ya samAjaJca prabhu rnijaraktamUlyena krItavAna tam avata,

XXIX yato mayA gamane kRtaeva durjaya vRka yuSmAkaM madhyaM pravizya vrajaM prati nirdayatAm AcariSyanti,

XXX yuSmAkameva madhyAdapi loka utthaya ziSyagaNam apahantuM viparItam upadekSyantItyahaM jAnAmi |

XXXI iti heto ryUyaM sacaitanyAH santastiSTata, ahaJca sAzrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnizaM pratijanaM bodhayituM na nyavartte tadapi smarata |

XXXII idAnIM he bhrAtaro yuSmAkaM niSThAM janayituM pavitrIkR-talokAnAM madhye'dhikAraJca dAtuM samartha ya IzvarastasyAnugrahasya yo vAdazca tayorubhayo ryuSmAn samArpayam |

XXXIII kasyApi svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA lobho na kRtaH |

XXXIV kintu mama matsahacaralokAnAJcAvazyakavyayAya madIyami-daM karadvayam azrAmyad etad yUyaM jAnItha |

XXXV anena prakAreNa grahaNad dAnaM bhadramiti yadvAkyam prabhu ryIzuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridralokAnAmupakArArthaM zramaM karttuJca yuSmAkam ucitam etatsarvvaM yuSmAnaham upadiSTavAn |

XXXVI etAM kathAM kathayitVA sa jAnunI pAtayitVA sarvaiH saha prArthayata |

XXXVII tena te krandrantaH

XXXVIII puna rmama mukhaM na drakSyatha vizeSata eSA yA katha tenAkathi tatkAraNAt zokaM vilApaJca kRtvA kaNThaM dhRtvA cumbita-vantaH | pazcAt te taM potaM nItavantaH |

XXI

I tai rvisRSTAH santo vayam potaM bAhayitVA RjumArgeNa koSam upadvIpam Agatya pare'hani rodiyopadvIpam AgacchAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm upAtiSThAma |

II tatra phainIkiyAdezagAminam potamekaM prApya tamAruhya gata-vantaH |

III kupropadvIpaM dRSTvA taM savyadizi sthApayitVA suriyAdezaM gatVA potasthadravyANyavarohayituM soranagare lAgitavantaH |

IV tatra ziSyagaNasya sAkSATkaraNaya vayam tatra saptadinAni sthita-vantaH pazcAtte pavitreNAtmanA paulaM vyAharan tvaM yirUzAlamna-garaM mA gamaH |

V tatasteSu saptasu dineSu yApiteSu satsu vayam tasmAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt te sabAlavRddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisaraparyyantam AgataH pazcAdvayam jaladhitaTe jAnu-pAtaM prArthayAmahi |

VI tataH parasparaM visRSTAH santo vayam potaM gatAste tu svasva-gRhaM pratyAgatavantaH |

VII vayam soranagarAt nAvA prasthAya talimAyinagaram upAtiSThAma tatrAsmAkaM samudrIyamArgasyAnto'bhavat tatra bhrAtRgaNaM namaskRtya dinamekaM taiH sArddham uSatavantaH |

VIII pare 'hani paulastasya saGgino vayaJca pratiSThamAnAH kaisariyanagaram Agatya susaMvAdapracArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna ekasya gRhaM pravizyAvatiSThAma |

IX tasya catasro duhitaro'nUDhA bhaviSyadvAdinya Asan |

X tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni proSiteSu yihUdIyadezAd AgatyAgAbanAmA bhaviSyadvAdI samupasthitavAn |

XI sosmAkaM samIpametya paulasya kaTibandhanaM gRhItvA nija-hastApAdAn baddhvA bhASitavAn yasyedaM kaTibandhanaM taM yi-hUdIyaloka yirUzAlamanagara itthaM baddhvA bhinnadezIyanAM kareSu samarpayiSyantIti vAkyam pavitra AtmA kathayati |

XII etAdRzIM kathAM zrutVA vayam tannagaravAsino bhrAtarazca yirUzAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi;

XIII kintu sa pratyAvAdIt, yUYaM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanena ma-mAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariSyatha? prabho ryIzo rnAmno nimittaM yirUzAlami baddho bhavituM kevala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasajjosmi |

XIV tenAsmAkaM kathAyAm agRhItAyAm Izvarasya yathecchA tathaiva bhavatvityuktVA vayam nirasyAma |

XV pare'hani pAtheyadravyANi gRhItvA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma |

XVI tataH kaisariyanaganarivAsinaH katipayAH ziSyA asmAbhiH sArddham itvA kRprIyena mnAsannAmna yena prAcInaziSyena sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyam tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH |

XVII asmAsu yirUzAlamyupasthiteSu tatrasthabhrAtRgaNo'smAn AhlAdena gRhItavAn|

XVIII parasmin divase paule'smAbhiH saha yAkUbo gRhaM praviSTe lokaprAcInAH sarvve tatra pariSadi saMsthitAH|

XIX anantaraM sa tAn natvA svIyapracAraNena bhinnadezIyAn pratIz-varo yAni karmmANi sAdhitavAn tadIyAM kathAm anukramAt kathita-vAn|

XX iti zrutvA te prabhuM dhanyaM procya vAkyamidam abhASanta, he bhrAta ryihUdIyAnAM madhye bahusahasrANi lokA vizvAsina Asate kintu te sarvve vyavasthAmatacAriNa etat pratyakSaM pazyasi|

XXI zizUnAM tvakchedanAdyAcaraNaM pratiSidhya tvaM bhinnadezani-vAsino yihUdIyalokAn mUsAvAkyam azraddhAtum upadizasIti taiH zruta-masti|

XXII tvamatrAgatosIti vArttAM samAkarNya jananiVaho milit-vAvazyamevAgamiSyati; ataeva kiM karaNIyam? atra vAyAM mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAcara|

XXIII vrataM karttuM kRtasaGkalpA ye'smAMka catvAro mAnavAH santi
XXIV tAn gRhItvA taiH sahitaH svaM zuciM kuru tathA teSAM ziromuNDane yo vyayo bhavati taM tvaM dehi| tathA kRte tvadIyAcAre yA janazruti rjAyate sAlIka kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusAreNevAcarasIti te bhotsante|

XXV bhinnadezIyAnAM vizvAsilokAnAM nikaTe vAyAM patraM likhitvetthaM sthirIkRtavantaH, devaprasAdabhojanaM raktaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhojanaM vyabhicArazcaitebhyaH svarakSaNavy-atirekeNa teSAManyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyam na|

XXVI tataH paulastAn mAnuSanAdAya parasmin divase taiH saha zuci rbhUtvA mandiraM gatvA zaucakarmmaNo dineSu sampUrNeSu teSAM ekaikArthaM naivedyAdyutsargo bhaviSyatIti jJApitavAn|

XXVII teSu saptasu dineSu samAptakalpeSu AziyAdezaniVAsino yihUdIyAs-taM madhyemandiraM vilokya jananiVahasya manaHsu kupravRttiM janayitvA taM dhRtvA

XXVIII proccaiH prAvocan, he isrAyellokAH sarvve sAhAyyaM kuruta| yo manuja eteSAM lokAnAM mUsAvyavasthAyA etasya sthAnasyApi viparI-taM sarvvatra sarvvAn zikSayati sa eSaH; vizeSataH sa bhinnadezIyalokAn mandiram AnIya pavitrasthAnametad apavitramakarot|

XXIX pUrvvaM te madhyenagaram iphiSanagarIyaM traphimaM paulena sahitaM dRSTavanta etasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityan-vamimata|

XXX ataeva sarvvasmin nagare kalahotpannatvAt dhAvanto lokA Agatya paulaM dhRtvA mandirasya bahirAkRSyAnayan tatKsaNAd dvArANi sarv-vANi ca ruddhAni|

XXXI teSu taM hantumudyate□Su yirUzAlamnagare mahAnupadravo jAta iti vArttAyAM sahasrasenApateH karNagocarIbhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatKsaNAt sainyAni senApatigaNaJca gRhItvA javenAgatavAn|

XXXII tato lokAH senAgaNena saha sahasrasenApatim AgacchantaM dRSTvA paulatADanAto nyavarttanta|

XXXIII sa sahasrasenApatiH sannidhAvAgamyA paulaM dhRtvA zRGkhal-advayena baddham Adizya tAn pRSTavAn eSa kaH? kiM karmma cAyAM kRtavAn?

XXXIV tato janAsamUhasya kazcid ekaprakAraM kazcid anyaprakAraM vAkyam araut sa tatra satyaM jJAtum kalahakAraNAd azaktaH san taM durgaM netum AjJApayat |

XXXV teSu sopAnasyopari prApteSu lokAnAM sAhasakAraNAt senAgaNaH paulamuttolya nItavAn |

XXXVI tataH sarvve lokAH pazcAdgAminaH santa enaM durIkuruteti vAkyam uccairavadan |

XXXVII paulasya durgAnayanasamaye sa tasmai sahasrasenApataye kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim anumanyate? sa tamapRcchat tvaM kiM yUnAnIyAM bhASAM jAnAsi?

XXXVIII yo misarIyo janaH pUrvvaM virodhaM kRtvA catvAri sahasrANi ghAtakan saGginaH kRtvA vipinaM gatavAn tvaM kiM saeva na bhavasi?

XXXIX tada paulo'kathayat ahaM kilikiyAdezasya tArSanagarIyo yihUdIyo, nAhaM sAmAnyanagarIyo mAnavaH; ataeva vinaye'haM lAkanAM samakSaM kathAM kathayituM mAmanujAnISva |

XL tenAnujJataH paulaH sopAnopari tiSThan hasteneGgitaM kRtavAn, tasmAt sarvve susthirA abhavan | tada paula ibrIyabhASayA kathayitum Arabhata,

XXII

I he pitRgaNA he bhrAtRgaNAH, idAnIM mama nivedane samavadhatta |

II tada sa ibrIyabhASayA kathAM kathayatIti zrutvA sarvve lokA atIva niHzabda santo'tiSThan |

III pazcAt so'kathayad ahaM yihUdIya iti nizcayaH kilikiyAdezasya tArSanagaraM mama janmabhUmiH, etannagarIyasya gamilliyelanAmno'dhyApakasya ziSyo bhUtvA pUrvvapuruSANAM vidhivyavasthanusAreNa sampUrNarUpeNa zikSito'bhavam idAnIntana yUyaM yAdRza bhavatha tAdRzo'hamapIzvarasevAyAm udyogi jAtaH |

IV matametad dviSTvA tadgrAhinArIpuruSAn kArAyAM baddhvA teSAM prANanAzaparyyantAM vipakSatAm akaravam |

V mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH prAcInalokAzca mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramanAM dAtuM zaknuvanti, yasmAt teSAM samIpAd dammeSakanaganarivAsibhrAtRgaNArtham AjJApatrANi gRhItvA ye tatra sthitAstAn daNDayituM yirUzAlamam AnayanArthaM dammeSakanagaraM gatosmi |

VI kintu gacchan tannagarasya samIpaM prAptavAn tada dviIyapraharavelAyAM satyAm akasmAd gaganAnnirgatya mahatI dIpti rmama caturdizi prakAzitavati |

VII tato mayi bhUmau patite sati, he zaula he zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? mAmprati bhASita etAdRza eko ravopi mayA zrutaH |

VIII tadAhaM pratyavadaM, he prabhe ko bhavAn? tataH so'vAdIt yaM tvaM tADayasi sa nAsaratIyo yIzurahaM |

IX mama saGgino lokAstAM dIptiM dRSTvA bhIyaM prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyAM te nAbudhyanta |

X tataH paraM pRSTavAnahaM, he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammeSakanagaraM yaHi tvayA yadyat karttavyaM nirUpitamAste tat tatra tvaM jJApayiSyase |

XI anantaraM tasyAH kharataradIpteH kAraNAt kimapi na dRSTvA saGgigaNena dhRtahastaH san dammeSakanagaraM vrajitavAn |

XII tannaganarivAsinAM sarvveSAM yihUdIyanAM manyo vyavasthanusAreNa bhaktazca hanAnIyanAmA mAnava eko

XIII mama sannidhim etya tiSThan akathayat, he bhrAtaH zaula sudRSTi rbhava tasmin daNDe'haM samyak taM dRSTavAn |

XIV tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvam IzvarasyAbhiprAyaM vetsi tasya zuddhasattvajanasya darzanaM prApya tasya zrImukhasya vAkyam zRNoSi tannimittam asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSANAm IzvarastvAM manonItaM kRtavAnaM |

XV yato yadyad adrAkSIrazrauSIzca sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM samIpe tvAM teSAM sAkSI bhaviSyasi |

XVI ataeva kuto vilambase? prabho rnAmna prArthya nijapApaprakSAla-nArthaM majjanAya samuttiSTha |

XVII tataH paraM yirUzAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandire'ham ekada prArthaye, tasmin samaye'ham abhibhUtaH san prabhUM sAkSAt pazyan,

XVIII tvAM tvaraya yirUzAlamaH pratiSThasva yato lokAmayi tava sAkSyAM na grahISyanti, mAmpratyuditaM tasyedaM vAkyam azrauSam |

XIX tatohaM pratyavAdiSam he prabho pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vizvAsino lokAn baddhvA prahRtavAn,

XX tathA tava sAkSiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamaye tasya vinAzaM sammanya sannidhau tiSThan hantRlokAnAM vAsAMsi rakSitavAn, etat te viduH |

XXI tataH so'kathayat pratiSThasva tvAM dUrasthabhinnadezIyAnAM samIpaM preSayiSye |

XXII tadA lokA etAvatparyyantAM tadIyAM kathAM zrutvA proc-cairakathayan, enaM bhUmaNDalAd dUrIkuruta, etAdRzajanasya jIvanaM nocitam |

XXIII ityuccaiH kathayitvA vasanAni parityajya gagaNaM prati dhUIrak-Sipan

XXIV tataH sahasrasenApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara netuM samAdizat | etasya pratikULAH santo lokAH kinnimittam etAvaduccaiHsvaram akurv-van, etad vettuM taM kazaya prahRtya tasya parIkSAM karttumAdizat |

XXV padAtayazcarmmanirmmitarajjubhistasya bandhanaM karttumudy-atAstAstadAnIM paulaH sammukhasthitaM zatasenApatim uktavAn daN-DAjJayAm aprAptAyAM kiM romilokaM praharttuM yuSmAkam ad-hikArosti?

XXVI enAM kathAM zrutvA sa sahasrasenApateH sannidhiM gatvA taM vArttAmavadat sa romiloka etasmAt sAvadhAnaH san karmma kuru |

XXVII tasmAt sahasrasenApati rgatvA tamaprAkSIt tvAM kiM romilokaH? iti mAM brUhi | so'kathayat satyam |

XXVIII tataH sahasrasenApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyaM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH kathitavAn ahaM januna tat prApto'smi |

XXIX itthaM sati ye prahAreNa taM parIkSituM samudyata Asan te tasya samIpAt prAtiSThanta; sahasrasenApatistaM romilokaM vijJaya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArSIt tatKaraNAd abibhet |

XXX yihUdIyalokAH paulaM kuto'pavadante tasya vRttAntaM jJAtuM vAjchan sahasrasenApatiH pare'hani paulaM bandhanAt mocayitvA prad-hAnayAjakan mahAsabhAyAH sarvvalokAzca samupasthatum Adizya teSAM sannidhau paulam avarohya sthApitavAn |

XXIII

I sabhAsadlokAn prati paulo'nanyadRSTyA pazyan akathayat, he bhrAtRgaNA adya yAvat saralena sarvvAntaHkaraNenezvarasya sAkSAd AcarAmi |

II anena hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapole capeTenAhantuM samIpasthalokAn AdiSTavAn |

III tada paulastamavadat, he bahiSpariSkRta, IzvarastvAM praharttum udyatosti, yato vyavasthAnusAreNa vicArayitum upavizya vyavasthAM laGghitvA mAM praharttum AjJApayasi |

IV tato nikaTasthA lokA akathayan, tvaM kim Izvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi?

V tataH paulaH pratibhASitavAn he bhrAtRgaNa mahAyAjaka eSa iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyacca svalokAnAm adhipatiM prati durvvAkyam mA kathaya, etAdRzI lipirasti |

VI anantaraM paulasteSAM arddhaM sidUkilokA arddhaM phirUzilokA iti dRSTvA proccaiH sabhAsthalokAn avadat he bhrAtRgaNa ahaM phirUzimatAvalambI phirUzinaH satnAnazca, mRtalokAnAm utthAne pratyAZA-karaNAd ahamapavAditosmi |

VII iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUzisdUkinoH parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhye dvau saMghau jAtau |

VIII yataH sidUkilokA utthAnaM svargIyadUtA AtmAnazca sarvveSAM eteSAM kamapi na manyante, kintu phirUzinaH sarvvam aGgIkurvanti |

IX tataH parasparam atizayakolAhale samupasthite phirUzinAM pakSIyAH sabhAsthA adhyApakAH pratipakSA uttiSThanto 'kathayan, etasya mAnavasya kamapi doSaM na pazyAmaH; yadi kazcid AtmA vA kazcid dUta enaM pratyAdizat tarhi vayam Izvarasya prAtikUlyena na yotsyAmaH |

X tasmAd atIva bhinnavAkyatve sati te paulaM khaNDaM khaNDaM kariSyantItyAzaGkayA sahasrasenApatiH senAgaNaM tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAto balAt paulaM dhRtvA durgaM netaJcAjJApayat |

XI rAtro prabhustasya samIpe tiSThan kathitavAn he paula nirbhayo bhava yathA yirUZAlamnagare mayi sAkSyAM dattavAn tathA romAna-garepi tvayA dAtavyam |

XII dine samupasthite sati kiyanto yihUdIyalokA ekamantraNAH santaH paulaM na hatvA bhojanapAne kariSyAma iti zapathena svAn abadhnan |

XIII catvAriMzajjanebhyo'dhika lokA iti paNam akurvvan |

XIV te mahAyAjakanAM prAcInalokAnAJca samIpaM gatvA kathayan, vayam paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhokSyAmahe dRDhenAnena zapathena baddhvA abhavAma |

XV ataeva sAmprataM sabhAsadlokaiH saha vayam tasmin kaJcid vizeSavicAraM kariSyAmastadarthaM bhavAn zvo 'smAkaM samIpaM tam Anayatviti sahasrasenApataye nivedanaM kuruta tena yuSmAkaM samIpaM upasthiteH pUrvvaM vayam taM hantu sajjiSyAma |

XVI tada paulasya bhAgineyasteSAmiti mantraNAM vijJaya durgaM gatvA tAM vArttAM paulam uktavAn |

XVII tasmAt paula ekaM zatasenApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhASitavAn sahasrasenApateH samIpe'sya yuvamanuSyasya kiJcinnivedanam Aste, tasmAt tatsavidham enaM naya |

XVIII tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasenApateH samIpaM upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpe'sya kimapi nivedanamAste tasmAt bandiH paulo mAmAhUya bhavataH samIpaM enam AnetuM prArthitavAn |

XIX tada sahasrasenApatistasya hastaM dhRtvA nirjanasthAnaM nItvA pRSThAvAn tava kiM nivedanam? tat kathaya |

XX tataH sokathayat, yihUdIyalAkAH paule kamapi vizeSavicAraM chalaM kRtvA taM sabhAM netuM bhavataH samIpe nivedayituM amantrayan |

XXI kintu mavata tanna svIkarttavyaM yatasteSAM madhyevarttinazcatvAriMzajjanebhyo 'dhikaloka ekamantraNA bhUtvA paulaM na hatvA bhojanaM pAnaJca na kariSyAma iti zopathena baddhAH santo ghAtaka iva sajjita idAnIM kevalaM bhavato 'numatim apekSante |

XXII yAmimAM kathAM tvaM niveditavAn tAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayetyuktva sahasrasenApatiM yuvAnaM visRSTavAn |

XXIII anantaraM sahasrasenApati rdvau zatasenApati AhUyedam Adizat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaikAvaziSTayAM satyAM kaisariyanagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyanAM dve zate ghoTakArohisainyanAM saptatiM zaktidhArisainyanAM dve zate ca janAn sajjitan kurutaM |

XXIV paulam ArohayituM phIlikSAdhipateH samIpaM nirvighnaM netuJca vAhanAni samupasthApayataM |

XXV aparaM sa patraM likhitva dattavAn tallikhitametata,

XXVI mahAmahimazrIyuktaphIlikSAdhipataye klaudiyaluSiyasya namaskAraH |

XXVII yihUdIyalokaH pUrvvam enaM mAnavaM dhRtvA svahastai rhanatum udyata etasminnantare sasainyohaM tatropasthAya eSa jano romIya iti vijjAya taM rakSitavAn |

XXVIII kinnimittaM te tamapavadante tajjJAtuM teSA sabhAM tamAnAyitavAn |

XXIX tatasteSAM vyavasthAya viruddhaya kayAcana kathaya so'pavAdito'bhavat, kintu sa zRGkhalabandhanArho vA prANanAzArho bhavatIdRzaH kopyaparAdho mayAsya na dRSTaH |

XXX tathApi manuSyasyAsya vadhArthaM yihUdIya ghAtakaiva sajjita etAM vArttAM zrutva tatksaNA tava samIpaMenaM preSitavAn asyApavAdakAMzca tava samIpaM gatvApavaditum AjjApayam | bhavataH kuzalaM bhUyAt |

XXXI sainyagaNa AjjAnusAreNa paulaM gRhItva tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaram Anayat |

XXXII pare'hani tena saha yAtuM ghoTakArUDhasainyagaNaM sthApayitva parAvRtya durgaM gataVAn |

XXXIII tataH pare ghoTakArohisainyagaNaH kaisariyanagaram upasthAya tatpatram adhipateH kare samarpya tasya samIpe paulam upasthApitavAn |

XXXIV tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitva pRSThavAn eSa kimpradezIyo janaH? sa kilikiyApradezIya eko jana iti jjAtva kathitavAn,

XXXV tavApavAdakagaNa Agate tava kathAM zroSyAmi | herodrAjagRhe taM sthApayitum AdiSTavAn |

XXIV

I paJcabhyo dinebhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjako'dhipateH samakSaM paulasya prAtikUlyena nivedayituM tartullanAmAnaM kaJcana vaktAraM prAcInajanAMzca saGginaH kRtvA kaisariyanagaram Agacchat |

II tataH paule samAnIte sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata he mahAmahimaphIlikSa bhavato vayam atinirvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmo bhavataH pariNAmadarzitaya etaddezIyanAM bahUni maGalAni ghaTitAni,

III iti heto rvayamatikRtajJAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvadA bhavato guNAN gAyamaH |

IV kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yena na viraJjayAmi tasmAd vinaye bhavAn banukampya madalpakathAM zRNotu |

V eSa mahAmArIsvarUpo nAsaratIyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyo bhUtvA sarvvadezeSu sarvveSAM yihUdIyAnAM rAjadrohAcaraNapravRt-tiM janayatItyasmAbhi rnizcitaM |

VI sa mandiramapi azuci karttuM ceSTitavAn; iti kArANAd vayam enaM dhRtvA svavyavasthAnusAreNa vicArayituM prAvarttAmahi;

VII kintu luSiyah sahasrasenApatirAgatya balAd asmAkaM karebhya enaM gRhItvA

VIII etasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum AjJApayat | vayaM yasmin tamapavAdAmo bhavata padapavAdakathAyAM vicAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vRttAntaM vedituM zakSyate |

IX tato yihUdIyA api svIkRtya kathitavanta eSA kathA pramANam |

X adhipatau kathAM kathayituM paulaM pratIGgitaM kRtavati sa kathita-vAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad etaddezasya zAsanaM karotIti vijJaya pratyuttaraM dAtum akSobho'bhavam |

XI adya kevalaM dvAdaza dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUzAlamanagaraM gatavAn eSA kathA bhavata jJAtuM zakyate;

XII kintvibhe mAM madhyemandiraM kenApi saha vitaNDAM kurvvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavane nagare vA lokAn kupravRttiM janayantuM na dRSTavantaH |

XIII idAnIM yasmin yasmin mAm apavadante tasya kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na zaknuvanti |

XIV kintu bhaviSyadvAkyagranthe vyavasthAgranthe ca yA yA kathA likhitAste tAsu sarvvAsu vizvasya yanmatam ime vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusAreNAhaM nijapitRpuruSANAm Izvaram ArAdhayAmItyahaM bhavataH samakSam aGgIkaroni |

XV dhArmmikANAm adhArmmikANAjca pramItalokAnAmevotthAnaM bhaviSyatIti kathAmime svIkurvvanti tathAhamapi tasmin Izvare pratyAzAM karomi;

XVI Izvarasya mAnavAnAJca samIpe yathA nirdoSo bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi |

XVII bahuSu vatsareSu gateSu svadezIyalokAnAM nimittaM dAnIyadravyANi naivedyAni ca samAdAya punarAgamanaM kRtavAn |

XVIII tatohaM zuci rbhUtvA lokAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kAritavAn tathApyAziyAdezIyAH kiyanto yihudIyaloka madhyemandiraM mAM dhRtavantaH |

XIX mamopari yadi kAcidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya teSAmeva sAkSyadAnam ucitam |

XX nocet pUrvve mahAsabhAsthAnAM lokAnAM sannidhau mama daN-DayamAnatvasamaye, ahamadya mRtAnAmutthAne yuSmAbhi rvicAri-tosmi,

XXI teSAM madhye tiSThannahaM yAmimAM kathAmuccaiH svareNa kathitavAn tadanyo mama kopi doSo'labhyata na veti varam ete samu-pasthitaloka vadantu |

XXII tada phIlikSa etAM kathAM zrutvA tanmatasya vizeSavRttAntaM vijJAtuM vicAraM sthagitaM kRtvA kathitavAn luSiye sahasrasenApatatau samAyAte sati yuSmAkaM vicAram ahaM niSpAdayiSyAmi |

XXIII anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakSituM tasya sevanAya sAk-
SatkaraNaya vA tadIyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayituJca zamasenApatim
AdiSTavAn |

XXIV alpadinAt paraM phIlikSo'dhipati rdruSillAnAmnA yihUdIyayA sv-
abhAryyayA sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhAt khrISTadharmmasya
vRttAntam azrauSIt |

XXV paulena nyAyasya parimitabhogasya caramavicArasya ca kathAyAM
kathitAyAM satyAM phIlikSaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhi,
aham avakAzaM prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi |

XXVI muktipraptyarthaM paulena mahyaM mudrAdAsyante iti patyAzAM
kRtvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tena sAkAM kathopakathanaM kRtavAn |

XXVII kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphISTa phAlikSasya padaM
prApte sati phIlikSo yihUdIyAn santuSTAn cikIrSan paulaM baddhaM
samsthApya gatavAn |

XXV

I anantaraM phISTo nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAto
yirUzAlamnagaram Agamat |

II tadA mahAyAjako yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnalokAzca tasya samakSaM
paulam apAvadanta |

III bhavAn taM yirUzAlamam Anetum AjJApayatviti vinIya te tasmAd
anugrahaM vAjchitavantaH |

IV yataH pathimadhye gopanena paulaM hantuM tai rghAtakA niyuk-
tAH | phISTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaral-
padinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi |

V tatastasya mAnuSasya yadi kazcid aparAdhastiSThati tarhi yuSmAkAM
ye zaknuvanti te mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa etAM kathAM
kathitavAn |

VI dazadivasebhyo'dhikaM vilambya phISTastasmAt kaisariyanagaram
gatvA parasmin divase vicArAsana upadizya paulam Anetum AjJApayat |

VII paule samupasthite sati yirUzAlamnagarAd AgatA yihUdIyalokAstaM
caturdizi samveSTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdoSan utthApitavan-
taH kintu teSAM kimapi pramaNaM dAtuM na zaknuvantaH |

VIII tataH paulaH svasmin uttaramidam uditavAn, yihUdIyAnAM
vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma na-
haM kRtavAn |

IX kintu phISTo yihUdIyAn santuSTAn karttum abhilaSan paulam ab-
hASata tvaM kiM yirUzAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyoge mama sAkSAd vicAr-
ito bhaviSyasi?

X tataH paula uttaraM proktavAn, yatra mama vicAro bhavituM yogyaH
kaisarasya tatra vicArAsana eva samupasthitosmi; ahaM yihUdIyAnAM
kAmapi hAniM nAkArSam iti bhavAn yathArthato vijAnAti |

XI kaJcidaparAdhaM kiJcana vadhArhaM karmma vA yadyaham
akariSyAM tarhi prANahananandaNDamapi bhoktum udyato'bhaviSyAM,
kintu te mama samapavAdaM kurvvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtro bhavati tarhi
teSAM kareSu mAM samarpayituM kasyApyadhikAro nAsti, kaisarasya
nikaTe mama vicAro bhavatu |

XII tadA phISTo mantribhiH sArddhaM sammantrya paulAya kathitavAn,
kaisarasya nikaTe kiM tava vicAro bhaviSyati? kaisarasya samIpaM
gamiSyasi |

XIII kiyaddinebhyaH param AgripparAja barNIkI ca phISTaM sAkSAT karttuM kaisariyanagaram Agatavantau |

XIV tada tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phISTastaM rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vijjApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam ekaM bandi phIlikSo baddhaM samsthApya gatavAn |

XV yirUzAlami mama sthitikAle mahAyAjako yihUdIyAnAM prAcInalokAzca tam apodya tamprati daNDAjJAM prArthayanta |

XVI tatoham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apodito janaH svApavAdakAn sAkSAT kRtvA svasmin yo'parAdha Aropitastasya pratyuttaram dAtuM suyogaM na prApnoti, tAvatkAlaM kasyApi mAnuSasya prANanAzAj-JapanaM romilokAnAM rIti rnahi |

XVII tatasteSvatrAgateSu parasmin divase'ham avilambaM vicArAsana upavizya taM mAnuSam Anetum AjJApayam |

XVIII tadanantaraM tasyApavAdakA upasthAya yAdRzam ahaM cintitavAn tAdRzaM kaJcana mahApavAdaM notthApya

XIX sveSAM mate tathA paulo yaM sajIvaM vadati tasmin yIzunAmani mRtajane ca tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH |

XX tatohaM tAdRgvicAre samZayAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM yirUzAlaMaM gatvA kiM tatra vicArito bhavitum icchasi?

XXI tada paulo mahArAjasya nikaTe vicArito bhavituM prArthayata, tasmAd yAvatkAlaM taM kaisarasya samIpaM preSayituM na zaknomi tAvatkAlaM tamatra sthApayitum AdiSTavAn |

XXII tata AgrippaH phISTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuSasya kathAM zrotum abhilaSami | tada phISTo vyAharat zvastadiyAM kathAM tvaM zroSyasi |

XXIII parasmin divase Agrippa barNIkI ca mahAsamAgamaM kRtvA pradhAnavAhinIpatibhi rNagarasthApradhAnalokaizca saha militvA rAja-gRhamAgatya samupasthitau tada phISTasyAjJayA paula AnIto'bhavat |

XXIV tada phISTaH kathitavAn he rAjan Agrippa he upasthitAH sarvve lokA yirUzAlamNagare yihUdIyalokasamUho yasmin mAnuSe mama samIpe nivedanaM kRtvA proccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn punaral-pakAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nocitaM tametaM mAnuSaM pazyata |

XXV kintveSa janaH prANanAzarhaM kimapi karmma na kRtavAn itya-jAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vicArito bhavituM prArthayata tasmAt tasya samIpaM taM preSayituM matimakaravam |

XXVI kintu zrIyuktasya samIpam etasmin kiM lekhanIyam ityasya kasyacin nirNayasya na jAtatvAd etasya vicAre sati yathAhaM lekhituM kiJcana nizcitaM prApnomi tadarthaM yuSmAkaM samakSaM vizeSato he AgripparAja bhavataH samakSam etam Anaye |

XXVII yato bandipreSaNasamaye tasyAbhiyogasya kiJcidalekhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi |

XXVI

I tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM kathayituM tubhyam anumati rdIyate | tasmAt paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt |

II he AgripparAja yatkAraNAdahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito 'bhavaM tasya vRttAntam adya bhavataH sAkSan nivedayitumanumatoham idaM svIyaM paramaM bhAgyaM manye;

III yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhye yA yA rItiH sUkSmavicArAzca santi teSu bhavAn vijJatamaH; ataeva prArthaye dhairryamavalambya mama nivedanaM zRNotu |

IV ahaM yirUzAlam nagare svadezIyalokAnAM madhye tiSThan A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcaritavAn tad yihUdIyalokAH sarvve vidanti |

V asmAkaM sarvvebhyaH zuddhatamaM yat phirUzIyamataM tadavalambi bhUtvAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn ye janA A bAlyakAlAn mAM jAnAnti te etAdRzaM sAkSyAM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM zaknuvanti |

VI kintu he AgripparAja Izvaro'smAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM nikaTe yad aGgIkRtavAn tasya pratyAzAheteraham idAnIM vicArasthAne daNDayamaNosmi |

VII tasyAGgIkArasya phalaM prAptum asmAkaM dvAdazavaMza divAnizAM mahAyatnAd IzvarasevanaM kRtvA yAM pratyAzAM kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAzAyA heterahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito'bhavam |

VIII Izvaro mRtAn utthApayiSyatIti vAkyaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe'sambhavaM kuto bhavet?

IX nAsaratIyayIzo rnAmno viruddhaM nAnAprakArapratikUlAcaraNam ucitam ityahaM manasi yathArthaM vijJaya

X yirUzAlamanagare tadaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTAt kSamatAM prApya bahUn pavitralokAn kArAyAM baddhavAn vizeSatasteSAM hananasamaye teSAM viruddhAM nijAM sammatiM prakAzitavAn |

XI vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavaneSu tebhyo daNDaM pradattavAn balAt taM dharmmaM nindayitavAMzca punazca tAn prati mahAkrodhAd unmattaH san videzIyanagarANi yAvat tAn tADitavAn |

XII itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt zaktim AjJApatraJca labdhva dammeSaknagaraM gatavAn |

XIII tadAhaM he rAjan mArgamadhye madhyAhnakAle mama madIyasaGginAM lokAnAJca catasRSu dikSu gagaNAt prakAzamAnAM bhAskaratopi tejasvatIM dIptiM dRSTavAn |

XIV tasmAd asmAsu sarvveSu bhUmau patiteSu satsu he zaula hai zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhe pAdAhananaM tava duHsAdhyam ibriYabhASayA gadita etAdRza ekaH zabdo mayA zrutaH |

XV tadAhaM pRSTavAn he prabho ko bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIzuM tvAM tADayasi sohaM,

XVI kintu samuttiSTha tvAM yad dRSTavAn itaH punaJca yadyat tvAM darzayiSyAmi teSAM sarvveSAM kAryyANAM tvAM sAkSiNaM mama sevakaJca karttum darzanam adAm |

XVII vizeSato yihUdIyalokebhyo bhinnajAtIyebhyazca tvAM manonItaM kRtvA teSAM yathA pApamocanaM bhavati

XVIII yathA te mayi vizvasya pavitrIkRtAnAM madhye bhAgAM prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyeNa teSAM jJAnacakSUMSi prasannAni karttuM tathAndhakArAd dIptiM prati zaitAnAdhikArAcCa IzvaraM prati matIH parAvarttayituM teSAM samIpaM tvAM preSyAmi |

XIX he AgripparAja etAdRzaM svargIyapratyAdezaM agrAhyam akRtvahaM

XX prathamato dammeSaknagare tato yirUzAlami sarvvasmin yihUdIyadeze anyeSu dezeSu ca ye na loka matiM parAvarttaya IzvaraM prati parAvarttayante, manaHparAvarttanayogyAni karmmANi ca kurvvanti tAdRzam upadezaM pracAritavAn |

XXI etatkAraNAd yihUdIyA madhyemandiraM mAM dhRtvA hantum udyataH |

XXII tathApi khrISTo duHkhaM bhuktva sarvveSAM pUrvvaM zmazAnAd utthAya nijadezIyAnAM bhinnadezIyAnAJca samIpe dIptiM prakAzayiSyati

XXIII bhaviSyadvAdigaNo mUsAzca bhAvikAryyasya yadidaM pramANam adaduretad vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitVA IzvarAd anugrahaM labdhvA mahatAM kSudrANAJca sarvveSAM samIpe pramANaM dattvAdya yAvat tiSThAmi|

XXIV tasyamAM kathAM nizamyA phISTa uccaiH svareNa kathitavAn he paula tvam unmattosi bahuvidyAbhyAsena tvaM hatajJano jAtaH|

XXV sa uktavAn he mahAmahima phISTa nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivecanIyaJca vAkyam prastaumi|

XXVI yasya sAkSAd akSobhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAjA tadvRt-tAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpe kimapi guptaM neti mayA nizcitaM budhyate yatastad vijane na kRtaM|

XXVII he AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviSyadvAdigaNoktAni vAkyAni pratyeti? bhavAn pratyeti tadahaM jAnAmi|

XXVIII tata AgrippaH paulam abhihitavAn tvaM pravRttiM janayitVA prAyeNa mAmapi khrISTiYam karoSi|

XXIX tataH so'vAdIt bhavAn ye ye lokAzca mama kathAm adya zRNvanti prAyeNa iti nahi kintvetat zRGkhalabandhanaM vinA sarvvathA te sarvve mAdRzA bhavantvitIzvasya samIpe prArthaye'ham|

XXX etasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAjA so'dhipati rbarNIki sabhAstha lokAzca tasmAd utthAya

XXXI gopane parasparaM vivicya kathitavanta eSa jano bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA kimapi karmma nAkarot|

XXXII tata AgrippaH phISTam avadat, yadyeSa mAnuSaH kaisarasya nikaTe vicArito bhavituM na prArthayiSyat tarhi mukto bhavitum azakSyat|

XXVII

I jalapathenAsmAkam itoliyAdezaM prati yAtrAyAM nizcitAyAM satyaM te yUliyanAmno mahArAjasya saMghAtAntargatasya senApateH samIpe paulaM tadanyAn katinayajanAMzca samArpayan|

II vayam AdrAmuttIyaM potamekam Aruhya AziyAdezasya taTasamIpena yAtuM matiM kRtvA laGgaram utthApya potam amocayAma; mAkidaniyAdezasthathiSalanIkInivAsyAristArkhanAmA kazcid jano'smAbhiH sArddham AsIt|

III parasmin divase 'smAbhiH sIdonnagare pote lAgite tatra yUliyaH senApateH paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarthya sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujajJau|

IV tasmAt pote mocite sati sammukhavAyoH sambhavAd vyaM kupropadvIpasya tIrasamIpena gatavantaH|

V kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAzca samudrasya pAraM gatVA IUkiyAdezAntargataM murAnagaram upAtiSThAma|

VI tatsthAnAd itAliyAdezaM gacchati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya potas-taM tatra prApya zatasenApatistaM potam asmAn Arohaya|

VII tataH paraM bahUni dinAni zanaiH zanaiH rgatVA knIda-pArzvopasthtiH pUrvvaM pratikUlena pavanena vyaM salmonyAH sammukham upasthAya krItiyupadvIpasya tIrasamIpena gatavantaH|

VIII kaSTena tamuttIryya lAseyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM khAtam upAtiSThAma|

IX itthaM bahutithaH kAlo yApita upavAsadinaJcAtItaM, tatKArANat nauvartmani bhayaGkare sati paulo vinayena kathitavAn,

X he mahecchA ahaM nizcayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAkaM klezA bahUnAmapacayAzca bhaviSyanti, te kevalaM potasAmagryoriti nahi, kintvasmAkaM prANAnAmapi|

XI tada zatasenApatiH pau□□loktavAkyatopi karNadhArasya potavaNi-jazca vAkyam bahumaMsta|

XII tat khAtaM zItakAle vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd avAcIpratIcordizoH krItYAH phainIkiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi zaknuvantastarhi tatra zItakAlaM yApayituM prAyeNa sarvve mantrayAmAsuH|

XIII tataH paraM dakSiNavAyu rmandaM vahatIti vilokya nijAb-hiprAyasya siddheH suyogo bhavatIti buddhvA potaM mocayitvA krItYu-padvIpasya tIrasamIpena calitavantaH|

XIV kintvalpakSaNAt parameva urakludonnAmA pratikUlaH pracaNDo vAyu rvahan pote'lagIt

XV tasyAbhimukhaM gantum potasyAzaktatvAd vAyam vAyuna svayam nItAH|

XVI anantaraM klaudInAmna upadvIpasya kUlasamIpena potaM gamay-itvA bahunA kaSTena kSudranAvam arakSama|

XVII te tAmAruhya rajjCA potasyAdhobhAgam abadhnan tadanantaraM cet pota saikate lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamocayan tataH pota vAyuna cAlitaH|

XVIII kintu kramazo vAyoH prabalatvAt pota dolAyamAno'bhavat paras-min divase potasthAni katipayAni dravyANI toye nikSiptAni|

XIX tRtIyadivase vAyam svahastaiH potasajjanadravyANI nikSiptavan-taH|

XX tato bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakSatrAdIni samAcchannAni tato 'tIva vAtyAgamAd asmAkaM prANarakSAyAH kApi pratyAZa nAtiSThat|

XXI bahudineSu lokairanAhAreNa yApiteSu sarvveSAM sAkSat paulastiSThan akathayat, he mahecchAH krItYupadvIpAt potaM na mocayitum ahaM pUrvvam yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yuSmAkam ucitam AsIt tathA kRte yuSmAkam eSA vipad eSo'pacayazca nAghaTiSyetAm|

XXII kintu samprataM yuSmAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUYaM na kSubhy-ata yuSmAkam ekasyApi prANino hAni rna bhaviSyati, kevalasya potasya hAni rbhaviSyati|

XXIII yato yasyezvarasya loko'haM yaJcAhaM paricarAmi tadIya eko dUto hyo rAtrau mamAntike tiSThan kathitavAn,

XXIV he paula mA bhaisIH kaisarasya sammukhe tvayopasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn saGgino lokAn IzvarastubhyaM dattavAn|

XXV ataeva he mahecchA yUYaM sthiramanaso bhavata mahyaM ya kathAkathi sAvazyam ghaTiSyate mamaitAdRzI vizvAsa Izvare vidyate,

XXVI kintu kasyacid upadvIpasyopari patitavyam asmAbhiH|

XXVII tataH param AdriyAsamudre potastathaiva dolAyamAnaH san itas-tato gacchan caturdazadivasasya rAtre rdvitIyapraharasamaye kasyacit sthalasya samIpamupatiSThatIti potIyaloka anvamanyanta|

XXVIII tataste jalaM parimAya tatra viMzati rvyAmA jalAnIti jJAtavan-taH| kiJciddUraM gatvA punarapi jalaM parimitavantaH| tatra paJcadaza vyAmA jalAni dRSTvA

XXIX cet pASANE lagatIti bhayAt potasya pazcAdbhAgatazcaturro laGgarAn nikSipyA divAkaram apekSyA sarvve sthitavantaH|

XXX kintu potIyalokAH potAgrabhAge laGgaranikSepaM chalaM kRtvA jaladhau kSudranAvam avarohya palAyitum aceSTanta |

XXXI tataH paulaH senApataye sainyagaNaya ca kathitavAn, ete yadi potamadhye na tiSThanti tarhi yuSmAkaM rakSaNaM na zakyaM |

XXXII tada senAgaNo rajjUn chitvA nAvaM jale patitum adadAt |

XXXIII prabhAtasamaye paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhojanArthaM prArthya vyAharat, adya caturdazadinAni yAvad yUyam apekSamAna anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM |

XXXIV ato vinaye'haM bhakSyAM bhujyatAM tato yuSmAkaM maGgalaM bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM kasyacijjanasya zirasaH kezaikopi na naMkSyati |

XXXV iti vyAhRtya paulaM pUpaM gRhItvezvaraM dhanyaM bhASamANastaM bhaMktvA bhoktum ArabdhavAn |

XXXVI anantaraM sarvve ca susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagRhlan |

XXXVII asmAkaM pote SaTsaptatyadhikazatadvayaloka Asan |

XXXVIII sarvveSu lokeSu yatheSTaM bhuktavatsu potasthan godhUmAn jaladhau nikSipya taiH potasya bhAro laghUkRtaH |

XXXIX dine jAte'pi sa ko deza iti tada na paryyacIyata; kintu tatra samataTam ekaM khAtaM dRSTvA yadi zaknumastarhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaram potaM gamayAma iti matiM kRtvA te laGgarAn chittvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH |

XL tathA karNabandhanaM mocayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttolya tIrasamIpaM gatavantaH |

XLI kintu dvayoH samudrayoH saGgamasthAne saikatopari pote nikSipte 'grabhAge bAdhite pazcAdbhAge prabalataraGgo'lagat tena poto bhagnaH |

XLII tasmAd bandayazced bAhubhistarantaH palAyante ityAzaGkayA senAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat;

XLIII kintu zatasenApatiH paulaM rakSituM prayatnaM kRtvA tAn tacceSTayA nivartya ityAdiSTavAn, ye bAhutaraNaM jAnanti te'gre prollampya samudre patitvA bAhubhistIrttvA kUlaM yAntu |

XLIV aparam avaziSTA janAH kASThaM potIyaM dravyaM vA yena yat prApyate tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvve bhUmiM prApya prANai rjIvitAH |

XXVIII

I itthaM sarvveSu rakSAM prApteSu tatratyopadvIpsyaya nAma millIteti te jJAtavantaH |

II asabhyaloka yatheSTam anukampAM kRtvA varttamAnavRSTeH zI-tAcca vahniM prajjvAlyAsmAkam Atithyam akurvvan |

III kintu paula indhanAni saMgRhya yadA tasmin agrau nirakSipat, tada vahneH pratApAt ekaH kRSNasarpO nirgatyA tasya haste draSTavAn |

IV te'sabhyalokAstasya haste sarpam avalambamAnaM dRSTvA parasparam uktavanta eSa jano'vazyAM narahA bhaviSyati, yato yadyapi jaladhe rakSAM prAptavAn tathApi pratiphaladAyaka enaM jIvituM na dadAti |

V kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhye nikSipya kAmapi pIDAM nAptavAn |

VI tato viSajvAlaya etasya zarIraM sphItaM bhaviSyati yadvA haThA-dayaM prANAn tyakSyatIti nizcitya loka bahukSaNani yAvat tad draSTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya kasyAzcid vipado'ghaTanAt te tadviparItaM vijjaya bhASitavanta eSa kazcid devo bhavet |

VII publiyanAmA jana ekastasyopadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi ca sthitaM | sa jano'smAn nijagRhaM nItvA saujanyaM prakAzya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkaM Atithyam akarot |

VIII tadA tasya publiyasya pitA jvarAtisAreNa pIDyamAnaH san za-yyAyAm AsIt; tataH paulastasya samIpaM gatvA prArthanAM kRtvA tasya gAtre hastaM samarpya taM svasthaM kRtavAn |

IX itthaM bhUte tadvIpanivAsina itarepi rogiloka Agatya nirAmayaA abhavan |

X tasmAtte'smAkam atIva satkAraM kRtavantaH, vizeSataH prastAnasamaye prayojanIyAni nAnadravyANi dattavantaH |

XI itthaM tatra triSu maseSu gateSu yasya cihnaM diyaskUrI tAdRza ekaH sikandarIyanagarasya potaH zItakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadvIpe 'tiSThat tameva potaM vayam Aruhya yAtrAm akurmma |

XII tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra trINi dinAni sthitavantaH |

XIII tasmAd AvRtya rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakSi-Navayau sAnukUlye sati parasmin divase patiyalInagaram upAtiSthAma |

XIV tato'smAsu tatradyaM bhrAtRgaNaM prApteSu te svaiH sArddham asmAn sapta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM romAnagaram pratyagacchAma |

XV tasmAt tatradyAH bhrAtaro'smAkam AgamanavArttAM zrutvA Ap-
piyapharaM triSTavarNIJca yAvad agresarAH santosmAn sAkSat karttum Agaman; teSAM darzanAt paula IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan AzvAsam AptavAn |

XVI asmAsu romAnagaraM gateSu zatasenApatiH sarvvAn bandIn prad-
hAnasenApateH samIpe samArpayat kintu paulAya svarakSakapadAtina
saha pRthag vastum anumatiM dattavAn |

XVII dinatrAyAt paraM paulastaddezasthAn pradhAnayihUdina AhUtavAn
tatasteSu samupasthiteSu sa kathitavAn, he bhrAtRgaNa nijalokAnAM
pUrvvapuruSANAM vA rIte rviparItaM kiJcana karmmAhaM nAkaravaM
tathApi yirUzAlamanivAsino loka mAM bandiM kRtvA romilokAnAM
hasteSu samarpitavantaH |

XVIII romiloka vicAryya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi kAraNaM na
prApya mAM mocayitum aicchan;

XIX kintu yihUdilokAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisararAjasya samIpe
vicArasya prArthana karttavya jAta nocet nijadezIyalokAn prati mama
kopyabhiyogo nAsti |

XX etatkAraNAd ahaM yuSmAn draSTuM saMlapituJcAhUyam isrAyel-
vazIyAnAM pratyAzAhetoham etena zuGkhalena baddho'bhavam |

XXI tadA te tam avAdiSuH, yihUdIyadezAd vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi
patraM na prApta ye bhrAtaraH samAyAtAsteSAM kopi tava kAmapi
vArttAM nAvadat abhadramapi nAkathayacca |

XXII tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH zrotumicchAmaH | yad idaM
navInaM matamutthitaM tat sarvvatra sarvveSAM nikaTe ninditaM jAtama
iti vayaM jAnImaH |

XXIII taistadartham ekasmin dine nirUpite tasmin dine bahava ekatra
militvA paulasya vAsagRham Agacchan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt sand-
hyAkAlaM yAvan mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheb-
hyazca yIzoH kathAm utthApya Izvarasya rAjye pramANaM datvA teSAM
pravRttiM janayitum ceSTitavAn |

XXIV kecittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan kecittu na pratyAyan;

XXV etatkAraNAt teSAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvve calitavantaH;
tathApi paula etAM kathAmekAM kathitavAn pavitra AtmA yizayiyasya
bhaviSyadvaktu rvadanAd asmAkaM pitRpuruSebhya etAM kathAM
bhadraM kathayAmAsa, yathA,

XXVI "upagatya janAnetAn tvaM bhASasva vacastvidaM | karNaiH zroSy-
atha yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha | netrai rdrakSyatha yUyaJca
jJAtuM yUyaM na zakSyatha |

XXVII te mAnuSA yathA netraiH paripazyanti naiva hi | karNaiH ryathA na
zRNvanti budhyante na ca mAnasaiH | vyAvarttayatsu cittAni kAle kutrApi
teSu vai | mattaste manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti ca | tathA
teSAM manuSyANAM santi sthULA hi buddhayaH | badhirIbhUtakarNAzca
jAtAzca mudritA dRzaH | |

XXVIII ata IzvarAd yat paritrANaM tasya vArttA bhinnadezIyAnAM samI-
paM preSitA taeva tAM grahISyantIti yUyaM jAnIta |

XXIX etAdRzyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH parasparaM
bahuvicAraM kurvvanto gatavantaH |

XXX itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM yAvad bhATakIye
vAsagRhe vasan ye lokAstasya sannidhim Agacchanti tAn sarvvAneva
parigRhlan,

XXXI nirvighnam atizayaniHkSobham IzvarIyarAjatvasya kathAM
pracArayan prabhau yIzau khrISTe kathAH samupAdizat | iti | |

romiNaH patraM

^I Izvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pRthakkRta AhUtaH preritazca prabho ryIzukhrISTasya sevako yaH paulaH

^{II} sa romAnagarasthAn IzvarapriyAn AhUtAMzca pavitralokAn prati patraM likhati |

^{III} asmAkaM sa prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH zArIrikasambandhena dAyUdo vaMzodbhavaH

^{IV} pavitrasyAtmanaH sambandhena cezvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti zmazAnAt tasyotthAnena pratipannaM |

^V aparaM yeSAM madhye yIzuna khrISTena yUyamapyAhUtAste 'nyadezIyalokAstasya nAmni vizvasya nidezagrAhiNo yathA bhavanti

^{VI} tadabhiprAyeNa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM preritatvapadaJca prAp-tAH |

^{VII} tAtenAsmAkam IzvareNa prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca pradIyetAM |

^{VIII} prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya prakAzitatvAd ahaM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya nAma gRhlAn Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM karomi |

^{IX} aparam Izvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM samprataM yuSmAkaM samIpaM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyogaM prApnami, etadarthaM niranantaraM nAmAnyuccArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvada nivedayAmi,

^X etasmin yamahaM tatputrIyasusaMvAdapracAraNena manasa paricarAmi sa Izvaro mama sAkSI vidyate |

^{XI} yato yuSmAkaM mama ca vizvAsena vayam ubhaye yathA zAntiyukta bhavAma iti karaNAd

^{XII} yuSmAkaM sthairyyakaraNArthaM yuSmabhyaM kiJcitparamArthadAnadAnAya yuSmAn sAkSAT karttuM madIya vAJchA |

^{XIII} he bhrAtRgaNa bhinnadezIyalokAnAM madhye yadvat tadvad yuSmAkaM madhyepi yathA phalaM bhujje tadabhiprAyeNa muhurmuhu ryuSmAkaM samIpaM gantum udyato'haM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamane mama vighno jAta iti yUyaM yad ajJAtAstiSThatha tadaham ucitaM na budhye |

^{XIV} ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatAJca sarvveSAM RNI vidye |

^{XV} ataeva romAnivAsinAM yuSmAkaM samIpe'pi yathAzakti susaMvAdaM pracArayitum aham udyatosmi |

^{XVI} yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdo mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Izvarasya zaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdIyebhyo 'nyajAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtIyAnAM madhye yaH kazcid tatra vizvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati |

^{XVII} yataH pratyasya samaparimANam IzvaradattaM puNyaM tatsusaMvAde prakAzate | tadadhi dharmmapustakepi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn jano vizvAsena jIviSyati" |

^{XVIII} ataeva ye mAnavAH pApakarmmaNA satyatAM rundhanti teSAM sarvvasya durAcaraNasyAdharmmasya ca viruddhaM svargAd Izvarasya kopaH prakAzate |

^{XIX} yata Izvaramadhi yadyad jJeyaM tad IzvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAzitavAn tasmAt teSAM agocaraM nahi |

XX phalatastasyAnantazaktIzvaratvAdInyadRzyAnyapi sRSTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAzamAnAni dRzyante tasmAt teSAM doSaprakSAlanasya panthA nAsti |

XXI aparam IzvaraM jJAtvApi te tam IzvarajJAnena nAdriyanta kRtajJA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt teSAM sarvve tarkA viphalIbhUtAH, aparaJca teSAM vivekazUnyAni manAMsi timire magnAni |

XXII te svAn jJAnino jJAtvA jJAnahInA abhavan

XXIII anazvarasyezvarasya gauravaM vihAya nazvaramanuSyapazupakSyurogAmiprabhRterAkRtiviziSTapratimAstairAzritAH |

XXIV itthaM ta Izvarasya satyatAM vihAya mRSamatam AzritavantaH saccidAnandaM sRSTikarttAraM tyaktvA sRSTavastunaH pUjAM sevAJca kRtavantaH;

XXV iti hetorIzvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanijakucintAbhilASAbhyAM svaM svaM zarIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt |

XXVI IzvareNa teSu kvabhilAse samarpiteSu teSAM yoSitaH svAbhAvikAcaraNam apahAya viparItakRtye prAvarttanta;

XXVII tathA puruSA api svAbhAvikayoSitsaGgamaM vihAya parasparaM kAmakRzAnuna dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sAkAM kukRtye samAsajya nijanijabhrAnteH samucitaM phalam alabhanta |

XXVIII te sveSAM manaHsvIzvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anicchukAstato hetorIzvarastAn prati duSTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatvaJca dattavAn |

XXIX ataeva te sarvve 'nyAyo vyabhicAro duSTatvaM lobho jighAMsA IrSyA vadho vivAdazcAturI kumatirityAdibhi rduSkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH

XXX karNejapA apavAdina IzvaradveSakA hiMsakA ahaGkAriNa AtmazlAghinaH kukarmmotpAdakAH pitrorAjJAlaGghakA

XXXI avicArakA niyamalaGghinaH sneharahita atidveSiNo nirdayaZca jAtAH |

XXXII ye janA etAdRzaM karmma kurvvanti taeva mRtiyogyA Izvarasya vicAramIdRzaM jJAtvApi ta etAdRzaM karmma svayaM kurvvanti kevalamiti nahi kintu tAdRzakarmmakAriSu lokeSvapi prIyante |

II

I he paradUSaka manuSya yaH kazcana tvaM bhavasi tavottaradAnAya panthA nAsti yato yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvayA dUSyate tasmAt tvamapi dUSyase, yatastaM dUSayannapi tvaM tadvad Acarasi |

II kintvetAdRgAcAribhyo yaM daNDam Izvaro nizcinoti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH |

III ataeva he mAnuSa tvaM yAdRgAcAriNo dUSayasi svayaM yadi tAdRgAcarasi tarhi tvam IzvaradaNDat palAyituM zakSyasIti kiM budhyase?

IV aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum izvarasyAnugraho bhavati tanna buddhvA tvaM kiM tadIyAnugrahakSamAcirasahiSNutvanidhiM tucchIkaroSi?

V tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThoratvAt khedarAhityAccezvarasya nyAyyavicAraprakAzanasya krodhasya ca dinaM yAvat kiM svArthaM kopaM saJcinoSi?

VI kintu sa ekaikamanujAya tatkarmmAnusAreNa pratiphalaM dAsyati;

VII vastutastu ye janA dhairyyaM dhRtvA satkarmma kurvvanto mahimaM satkAro'maratvaJcaItAni mRgayante tebhyo'nantAyu rdAsyati |

VIII aparaM ye janAH satyadharmmam agRhItvA viparItadharmmam gRhIanti tAdRzA virodhijanAH kopaM krodhaJca bhokSyante |

IX A yihUdino'nyadezinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi te sarvve duHkhaM yAtanaJca gamiSyanti;

X kintu A yihUdino bhinnadeziparyyanta yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNo lokAH santi tAn prati mahima satkAraH zAntizca bhaviSyanti|

XI Izvarasya vicAre pakSapAto nAsti|

XII alabdhavyavasthAzAstrai ryaiH pApAni kRtAni vyavasthAzAstrAlabdhahatvAnurUpasteSAM vinAzo bhaviSyati; kintu labdhavyavasthAzAstra ye pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdeva teSAM vicAro bhaviSyati|

XIII vyavasthAzrotAra Izvarasya samIpe niSpApA bhaviSyantIti nahi kintu vyavasthAcAriNa eva sapuNyA bhaviSyanti|

XIV yato 'labdhavyavasthAzAstra bhinnadezIyaloka yadi svabhAvato vyavasthAnurUpAn AcArAn kurvvanti tarhyalabdhazAstrAH santo'pi te sveSAM vyavasthAzAstramiva svayameva bhavanti|

XV teSAM manasi sAKsisvarUpe sati teSAM vitarkeSu ca kada tAn doSiNaH kada vA nirdoSan kRtavatsu te svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAzAstrasya pramaNaM svayameva dadati|

XVI yasmin dine mayA prakAzitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd Izvaro yIzukhrISTena manusanAm antaHkarananAm gUDhAbhiprAyAn dhRtvA vicArayiSyati tasmin vicAradine tat prakAziSyate|

XVII pazya tvaM svayaM yihUdIti vikhyAto vyavasthopari vizvAsaM karoSi,

XVIII Izvaramuddizya svaM zLaghase, tathA vyavasthayA zikSito bhUtva tasyAbhimataM jAnasi, sarvvAsAM kathAnAM sAraM viviMkse,

XIX aparaM jJanasya satyatAyAzcAkarasvarUpaM zAstraM mama samIpe vidyata ato 'ndhalokAnAM mArgadarzayitA

XX timirasthitalokAnAM madhye dIptisvarUpo'jJanalokebhyo jJanadAta zizUnAM zikSayitAhameveti manyase|

XXI parAn zikSayan svayaM svaM kiM na zikSayasi? vastutazcauryyaniSedhavyavasthAM pracArayan tvaM kiM svayameva corayasi?

XXII tathA paradAragamanaM pratiSedhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gachasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdveSI san kiM mandirasya dravyANI harasi?

XXIII yastvaM vyavasthAM zLaghase sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya nezvaraM sammanyase?

XXIV zAstre yathA likhati "bhinnadezinAM samIpe yuSmAkaM doSAd Izvarasya nAmno ninda bhavati|"

XXV yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakchedakriyA saphala bhavati; yati vyavasthAM laGghase tarhi tava tvakchedo'tvakchedo bhaviSyati|

XXVI yato vyavasthAzAstrAdiSTadharmmakarmmAcArI pumAn atvakchedI sannapi kiM tvakchedinAM madhye na gaNayiSyate?

XXVII kintu labdhazAstrazchinnatvak ca tvaM yadi vyavasthAlaGghanaM karoSi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAcchinnatvaco lokAstvAM kiM na dUSayiSyanti?

XXVIII tasmAd yo bAhye yihUdI sa yihUdI nahi tathAGgasya yastvakchedaH sa tvakchedo nahi;

XXIX kintu yo jana Antariko yihUdI sa eva yihUdI aparaJca kevalalikhitayA vyavasthayA na kintu manasiko yastvakchedo yasya ca prazaMsA manuSyebhyo na bhUtva IzvarAd bhavati sa eva tvakchedaH|

III

I aparajca yihUdinaH kiM zreSThatvaM? tathA tvakchedasya vA kiM phalaM?

II sarvvathA bahUni phalAni santi, vizeSata Izvarasya zAstraM tebhyo'dIyata|

III kaizcid avizvasane kRte teSAM avizvasanAt kim Izvarasya vizvAsyatAyA hAnirutpatsyate?

IV kenApi prakAreNa nahi| yadyapi sarvve manuSyA mithyAvAdinastathApIzvaraH satyavAdI| zAstre yathA likhitamAste, atastvantu svavAkyena nirddoSo hi bhaviSyasi| vicAre caiva niSpApo bhaviSyasi na saMzayaH|

V asmAkam anyAyena yadIzvarasya nyAyaH prakAzate tarhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? ahaM mAnuSANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IzvaraH samucitaM daNDaM dattva kim anyAyI bhaviSyati?

VI itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIzvaraH kathaM jagato vicArayita bhaviSyati?

VII mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIzvarasya satyatvena tasya mahima varddhate tarhi kasmAdahaM vicAre'parAdhitvena gaNyo bhavAmi?

VIII maGgalArthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyAM tvayA kuto nocyate? kintu yairucyate te nitAntaM daNDasya pAtrANi bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapyucyata ityasmAkaM glANiM kurvvantaH kiyanto loka vadanti|

IX anyalokebhyo vayaM kiM zreSThAH? kadAcana nahi yato yihUdino 'nyadezinazca sarvvaeva pApasyAyatta ityasya pramANaM vayaM pUrvvam adadama|

X lipi ryathAste, naikopi dhArmmiko janaH|

XI tathA jJAnIzvarajJAnI mAnavaH kopi nAsti hi|

XII vimArgagAminaH sarvve sarvve duSkarmmakAriNaH| eko janopi no teSAM sAdhukarmma karoti ca|

XIII tathA teSantu vai kaNThA anAvRtazmazAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvanti jihvAbhiste tu kevalaM| teSAMoSThasya nimne tu viSaM tiSThati sarppavat|

XIV mukhaM teSAM hi zApena kapaTena ca pUryyate|

XV raktapAtAya teSAM tu padAni kSipragAni ca|

XVI pathi teSAM manuSyANAM nAzaH klezazca kevalaH|

XVII te jana nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM|

XVIII paramezAd bhayaM yattat taccakSuSoragocaraM|

XIX vyavasthAyAM yadyallikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lokAn uddizya likhatIti vayaM jAnImaH| tato manuSyamAtro niruttaraH san Izvarasya sAkSAd aparAdhI bhavati|

XX ataeva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmabhiH kazcidapi prANizvarasya sAkSAt sapuNyIkRto bhavituM na zakSyati yato vyavasthayA pApajJAnamAtraM jAyate|

XXI kintu vyavasthAyAH pRthag IzvareNa deyaM yat puNyaM tad vyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvAdigaNasya ca vacanaiH pramANIkRtaM sad idAnIM prakAzate|

XXII yIzukhrISTe vizvAsakaraNAd IzvareNa dattaM tat puNyaM sakaleSu prakAzitaM sat sarvvAn vizvAsinaH prati varttate|

XXIII teSAM kopi prabhedo nAsti, yataH sarvvaeva pApina IzvarIyatejohInAzca jAtAH|

XXIV ta IzvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyam vinA khrISTakRtena paritrANena sapuNyIkRtA bhavanti |

XXV yasmAt svazoNitena vizvAsAt pApanAzako bali bhavituM sa eva pUrvvam IzvareNa nizcitaH, ittham IzvarIyasahiSNutvAt purAkRtapA-pAnAM mArjjanakaraNe svIyayAthArthyaM tena prakAzyate,

XXVI varttamAnakAlIyamapi svayAthArthyaM tena prakAzyate, aparaM yIzau vizvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvannapi sa yAthArthikastiSThati |

XXVII tarhi kutrAtmazlAghA? sA dUrIkRtA; kayA vyavasthayA? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthayA? itthaM nahi kintu tat kevalavizvAsarUpaya vyavasthayaiva bhavati |

XXVIII ataeva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kevalena vizvAsena mAnavaH sapuNyIkRto bhavituM zaknotItyasya rAddhAntaM darzayAmaH |

XXIX sa kiM kevalayihUdinAm Izvaro bhavati? bhinnadezinAm Izvaro na bhavati? bhinnadezinAmapi bhavati;

XXX yasmAd eka Izvaro vizvAsAt tvakchedino vizvAsenAtvakchedinazca sapuNyIkariSyati |

XXXI tarhi vizvAsena vyaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vyaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma eva |

IV

I asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm kAyikakriyayA kiM labdhavAn etadadhi kiM vadiSyAmaH?

II sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyo bhavet tarhi tasyAtmazlAghAM karttuM panthA bhavediti satyaM, kintvIzvarasya samIpe nahi |

III zAstre kiM likhati? ibrAhIm Izvare vizvasanAt sa vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva |

IV karmmakAriNo yad vetanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tenopArjitaM mantavyam |

V kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkaroti tasmin vizvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yo vizvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyo bhavati |

VI aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IzvaraH sapuNyIkaroti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsa, yathA,

VII sa dhanyo'ghAni mRSTAni yasyAgAMsyAvRtAni ca |

VIII sa ca dhanyaH parezena pApaM yasya na gaNyate |

IX eSa dhanyavAdastvakchedinam atvakchedinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImo vizvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vyaM vadAmaH |

X sa vizvAsastasya tvakcheditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakcheditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samaye puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakcheditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakcheditvAvasthAyAM |

XI aparaJca sa yat sarvveSAM atvakchedinAM vizvAsinAm AdipuruSo bhavet, te ca puNyavattvena gaNyeran;

XII ye ca lokAH kevalaM chinnatvaco na santo 'smatpUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm achinnatvak san yena vizvAsamArgeNa gatavAn tenaiva tasya pAdacihnena gacchanti teSAM tvakchedinAmapyAdipuruSo bhavet tadartham atvakchedino mAnavasya vizvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramanasvarUpaM tvakchedacihnaM sa prApnot |

XIII ibrAhIm jagato'dhikArI bhaviSyati yaiSA pratijJA taM tasya vaMzaJca prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUliKA nahi kintu vizvAsajanyapuNyamUliKA |

XIV yato vyavasthAvalambino yadyadhikAriNo bhavanti tarhi vizvAso viphalo jAyate sA pratijJApi luptaiva |

XV adhikantu vyavasthA kopaM janayati yato 'vidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm AjJAlaGghanaM na sambhavati|

XVI ataeva sA pratijJA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavet tadarthaM vizvAsamUliKA yatastathAtve tadvaMzasamudAyaM prati arthato ye vyavasthayA tadvaMzasambhavAH kevalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavizvAsena tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratijJA sthAsnurbhavati|

XVII yo nirjIvAn sajIvAn avidyamAnAni vastUni ca vidyamAnAni karoti ibrAhImo vizvAsabhUmestasyezvarasya sAkSat so'smAkAM sarvveSAM AdipuruSa Aste, yathA likhitaM vidyate, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruSaM kRtvA niyuktavAn|

XVIII tvadIyastAdRzo vaMzo janiSyate yadidaM vAkyaM pratizrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudezIyalokAnAm AdipuruSo yad bhavati tadarthaM so'napekSitavyamapyapekSamANO vizvAsaM kRtavAn|

XIX aparaJca kSINavizvAso na bhUtvA zatavatsaravayaskatvAt svazarI-rasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAyA rajonivRttiJca tRNaya na mene|

XX aparam avizvAsAd Izvarasya pratijJAvacane kamapi samZayaM na cakAra;

XXI kintvIzvoreNa yat pratizrutaM tat sAdhayituM zakyata iti nizcitaM vijJAya dRDhavizvAsaH san Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAJcakAra|

XXII iti hetostasya sa vizvAsastadIyapuNyamiva gaNayAJcacre|

XXIII puNyamivAgaNyata tat kevalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAkAM nimittamapi,

XXIV yato'smAkAM pApanAzArthaM samarpito'smAkAM puNyaprApt-yarthaJcotthApito'bhavat yo'smAkAM prabhu ryIzustasyotthApayitarIz-vare

XXV yadi vayaM vizvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saeva vizvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiSyate|

V

I vizvAsena sapuNyIkRtA vayam IzvareNa sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAkAM yIzukhrISTena melanaM prAptAH|

II aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahAzraye tiSThAmastanmadhyAM vizvAsamArgeNa tenaivAnItA vayam IzvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAzayaSamAnandAmaH|

III tat kevalaM nahi kintu klezabhoge'pyAnandAmo yataH klezA□d dhairyyaM jAyata iti vayaM jAnImaH,

IV dhairyyaAcca parIkSitatvaM jAyate, parIkSitatvAt pratyAZA jAyate,

V pratyAZAto vrIDitatvaM na jAyate, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattena pavitreNAtmanAsmAkam antaHkaraNAnIzvarasya premavAriNA siktAni|

VI asmAsu nirupAyeSu satsu khrISTa upayukte samaye pApinAM nimittaM svIyAn praNAn atyajat|

VII hitakAriNo janasya kRte kopi praNAn tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM zaknoti, kintu dhArmmikasya kRte prAyeNa kopi praNAn na tyajati|

VIII kintvasmAsu pApiSu satsvapi nimittamasmAkAM khrISTaH svaprANAn tyaktavAn, tata IzvarosmAn prati nijaM paramapremANaM darzitavAn|

IX ataeva tasya raktapAtena sapuNyIkRtA vayaM nitAntaM tena kopAd uddhAriSyAmahe|

X phalato vayaM yadA ripava Asma tadezvarasya putrasya maraNena tena sArddhaM yadyasmAkAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi melanaprAptAH santo'vazyaM tasya jIvanena rakSAM lapsyAmahe|

XI tat kevalaM nahi kintu yena melanam alabhAmahi tenAsmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena sAmpratam Izvare samAnandAmazca |

XII tathA sati, ekena mAnuSeNa pApaM pApena ca maraNaM jagatIM prAvizat aparaM sarvveSAM pApitvAt sarvve mAnuSA mRte rnighnA abhavat |

XIII yato vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavasthA na vidyate tatra pApasyApi gaNanA na vidyate |

XIV tathApyAdama yAdRzaM pApaM kRtaM tAdRzaM pApaM yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya mUsAM yAvat teSAmapyupari mRtyU rAjatvam akarot sa Adam bhAvyAdamo nidarzanamevAste |

XV kintu pApakarmmaNo yAdRzo bhAvastAdRg dAnakarmmaNo bhAvo na bhavati yata ekasya janasyAparAdhena yadi bahUnAM maraNam aghaTata tathApIzvarAnugrahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAnaJcaikena jane-nArthAd yIzunA khrISTena bahuSu bAhulyAtibAhulyena phalati |

XVI aparam ekasya janasya pApakarmma yAdRk phalayuktaM dAnakar-mma tAdRk na bhavati yato vicArakarmmaikaM pApam Arabhya daN-DajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhya puNya-janakaM babhUva |

XVII yata ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastenaikena yadi maraNasya rAjatvaM jAtaM tarhi ye janA anugrahasya bAhulyaM puNyadAnaJca prApnuvanti ta ekena janena, arthAt yIzukhrISTena, jIvane rAjatvam avazyam kariSyanti |

XVIII eko'parAdho yadvat sarvvamAnavAnAM daNDagAmI mArgo 'bhavat tadvad ekaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga eva |

XIX aparam ekasya janasyAjJAlaGghanAd yathA bahavo 'parAdhino jAtAstadvad ekasyAjJAcaraNAd bahavaH sapuNyIkRta bhavanti |

XX adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya bAhulyam abha-vat |

XXI tena mRtyunA yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvad asmAkaM prabhuyIzukhrISTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyenAnugrahasya rAjatvaM bhavati |

VI

I prabhUtarUpeNa yad anugrahaH prakAzate tadarthaM pApe tiSThAma iti vAkyaM kiM vayaM vadiSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu |

II pApaM prati mRta vayaM punastasmin katham jIviSyAmaH?

III vayaM yAvanto loka yIzukhrISTe majjitA abhavAma tAvanta eva tasya maraNe majjitA iti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha?

IV tato yathA pituH parAkrameNa zmazAnAt khrISTa utthApitastathA vayamapi yat nUtanajIvina ivAcarAmastadarthaM majjanena tena sAr-dhaM mRtyurUpe zmazAne saMsthApitAH |

V aparaM vayaM yadi tena saMyuktAH santaH sa iva maraNabhAgino jAtAstarhi sa ivotthAnabhAgino'pi bhaviSyAmaH |

VI vayaM yat pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkaM pAparUpazarIrasya vinAzArtham asmAkaM purAtanapurUSastena sAkaM kruze'hanyateti vayaM jAnImaH |

VII yo hataH sa pApAt mukta eva |

VIII ataeva yadi vayaM khrISTena sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tena sahita jIviSyAma ityatrAsmAkaM vizvAso vidyate |

IX yataH zmazAnAd utthApitaH khrISTo puna rna mriyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| tasmin kopyadhikAro mRtyo rnAsti|

X aparaJca sa yad amriyata tenaikadA pApam uddizyaAmriyata, yacca jIvati tenezvaram uddizya jIvati;

XI tadvad yUyamapi svAn pApam uddizya mRtAn asmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTenezvaram uddizya jIvanto jAnIta|

XII aparaJca kutsitAbhilASAñn pUrayituM yuSmAkaM martyadeheSu pApam AdhipatyaM na karotu|

XIII aparaM svaM svam aGgam adharmmasyAstraM kRtvA pApasevAyAM na samarpayata, kintu zmazAnAd utthitAniva svAn Izvare samarpayata svAnyagGani ca dharmmAsstrasvarUpANizvaram uddizya samarpayata|

XIV yuSmAkam upari pApasyAdhipatyaM puna rna bhaviSyati, yasmAd yUyaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavata|

XV kintu vayaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavAma, iti kArANat kiM pApam kariSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu|

XVI yato mRtijanakaM pApam puNyajanakaM nidezAcaraNaJcaitayordvayo ryasmin AjJApAlanArthaM bhRtyAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhRtyA bhavatha, etat kiM yUyaM na jAnItha?

XVII aparaJca pUrvvaM yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA Asteti satyaM kintu yasyAM zikSarUpAyAM mUSAyAM nikSiptA abhavata tasyA AkRtiM manobhi rlabdhavanta iti kArANAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu|

XVIII itthaM yUyaM pApasevAto muktaH santo dharmmasya bhRtyA jAtAH|

XIX yuSmAkaM zArIrikyA durbbalatAyA heto rmanavavad aham etad bravImi; punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvvaM pApamedhyayo rbhRtyatve nijAGgani samArpayata tadvad idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhRtyatve nijAGgani samarpayata|

XX yadA yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA Asta tada dharmmasya nAyattA Asta|

XXI tarhi yAni karmmaNi yUyam idAnIM lajjAjanakAni budhyadhve pUrvvaM tai ryuSmAkaM ko lAbha AsIt? teSAM karmmaNAM phalaM maraNameva|

XXII kintu sAmprataM yUyaM pApasevAto muktaH santa Izvarasya bhRtyA'bhavata tasmAd yuSmAkaM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpaJca phalam Aste|

XXIII yataH pApasya vetanaM maraNaM kintvasmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTenAnantajIvanam IzvaradattaM pAritoSikam Aste|

VII

I he bhrAtRgaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati mamedam nivedanam| vidhiH kevalaM yAvajjIvaM manavoparyyadhipatitvam karotIti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha?

II yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvatkAlam UDhA bhAryya vyavasthaya tasmin baddha tiSThati kintu yadi pati rmriyate tarhi sa nArI patyurvyavasthAto mucyate|

III etatkArANat patyurjIvanakAle nArI yadyanyaM purusaM vivahati tarhi sa vyabhicAriNI bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyate tarhi sa tasya vyavasthAyA mukta satI puruSantareNa vyUDhApi vyabhicAriNI na bhavati|

IV he mama bhrAtRgaNa, IzvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalaM jAyate tadarthaM zmazAnAd utthApitena puruSeNa saha yuSmAkaM vivAho

yad bhavet tadarthaM khrISTasya zarIreNa yUyaM vyavasthAM prati mRtavantaH |

^V yato'smAkaM zArIrikAcaraNasamaye maraNanimittaM phalam utpA-dayituM vyavasthayA dUSitaH pApAbhilASo'smAkam aGgeSu jIvan AsIt |

^{VI} kintu tadA yasyA vyavasthAyA vaze Asmahi sAmprataM tAM prati mRtatvAd vayaM tasyA adhInatvAt mukta itI hetorIzvaro'smAbhiH pu-rAtanalikhitAnusArAt na sevitavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvenaiva sevi-tavyaH

^{VII} tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? vyavasthA kiM pApajanika bhavati? netthaM bhavatu | vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApam kim ityahaM nAvedaM; kiJca lobhaM mA kArSIriti ced vyavasthAgranthe likhitaM nAbhaviSyat tarhi lobhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAjJasyaM |

^{VIII} kintu vyavasthayA pApam chidraM prApyAsmAkam antaH sarvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASam ajanayat; yato vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAM pApam mRtaM |

^{IX} aparaM pUrvvaM vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm aham ajIvaM tataH param AjJAyAm upasthitAyAm pApam ajIvat tadAham amriye |

^X itthaM sati jIvananimitta yAjJA sA mama mRtyujanikAbhavat |

^{XI} yataH pApam chidraM prApya vyavasthitAdezena mAM vaJcayitva tena mAm ahan |

^{XII} ataeva vyavasthA pavitra, Adezazca pavitro nyAyyo hitakArI ca bhavati |

^{XIII} tarhi yat svayaM hitakRt tat kiM mama mRtyujanakam abhavat? netthaM bhavatu; kintu pApam yat pAtakamiva prakAzate tathA nidezena pApam yadatIva pAtakamiva prakAzate tadarthaM hitopAyena mama maraNam ajanayat |

^{XIV} vyavasthAtmabodhiketi vayaM jAnImaH kintvahaM zArIratAcArI pApasya krItakiGkaro vidye |

^{XV} yato yat karmma karomi tat mama mano'bhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama mano'bhimataM tanna karomi kintu yad RtIye tat karomi |

^{XVI} tathAtve yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karomi tarhi vyavasthA sUttameti svIkaromi |

^{XVII} ataeva samprati tat karmma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama zarIrasthena pApenaiva kriyate |

^{XVIII} yato mayi, arthato mama zarIre, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, etad ahaM jAnAmi; mamecchukatAyAM tiSThantyAmapyaham uttamakarm-masAdhane samartho na bhavAmi |

^{XIX} yato yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM vAjchAmi tAM na karomi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anicchuko'smi tadeva karomi |

^{XX} ataeva yadyat karmma karttuM mamecchA na bhavati tad yadi karomi tarhi tat mayA na kriyate, mamAntarvarttinA pApenaiva kriyate |

^{XXI} bhadraM karttum icchukaM mAM yo 'bhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdRzaM svabhAvamekaM mayi pazyAmi |

^{XXII} aham AntarikapuruSeNezvaravyavasthAyAM santuSTa Ase;

^{XXIII} kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamekaM svabhAvaM madIyAGgasthitaM prapazyAmi, sa madIyAGgasthitapApasvabhAvasyAy-attaM mAM karttuM ceSTate |

^{XXIV} hA hA yo'haM durbhAgyo manujastaM mAm etasmAn mRtAccharI-rAt ko nistArayiSyati?

XXV asmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena nistArayitAram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataeva zarIreNa pApavyavasthAyA manasa tu IzvaravyavasthAyAH sevanaM karomi|

VIII

I ye janAH khrISTaM yIzum Azritya zArIrikaM nAcaranta Atmika- mAcaranti te'dhunA daNDArhA na bhavanti|

II jIvanadAyakasyAtmano vyavasthA khrISTayIzuna pApamaraNayo rvyavasthAto mAmamocayat|

III yasmAcchArIrasya durbbalatvAd vyavasthayA yat karmmAsAdhyam Izvaro nijaputraM pApizarIrarUpaM pApanAzakabalirUpaJca preSyA tasya zarIre pApasya daNDaM kurvvan tatkaromma sAdhitavAn|

IV tataH zArIrikaM nAcaritvAsmAbhirAtmikam AcaradbhirvyavasthA- granthe nirddiSTAni puNyakarmmANi sarvvANi sAdhyante|

V ye zArIrikAcAriNaste zArIrikAn viSayAn bhAvayanti ye cAtmikAcAri- Naste Atmano viSayAn bhAvayanti|

VI zArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mRtyuH kiJcAtmikabhAvasya phale jI- vanaM zAntizca|

VII yataH zArIrikabhAva Izvarasya viruddhaH zatrutAbhAva eva sa Izvarasya vyavasthAyA adhIno na bhavati bhavituJca na zaknoti|

VIII etasmAt zArIrikAcAriSu toSTum IzvareNa na zakyaM|

IX kintvIzvarasyAtmA yadi yuSmAkaM madhye vasati tarhi yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNo na santa AtmikAcAriNo bhavathaH| yasmin tu khrISTa- syAtmA na vidyate sa tatsambhavo nahi|

X yadi khrISTo yuSmAn adhitiSThati tarhi pApam uddizya zarIraM mRtaM kintu puNyamuddizyaAtmA jIvati|

XI mRtagaNAd yIzu ryenotthApitastasyAtmA yadi yuSmanmadhye vasati tarhi mRtagaNAt khrISTasya sa utthApayitA yuSmanmadhyavAsina svakIyAtmanA yuSmAkaM mRtadehAnapi puna rjIvayiSyati|

XII he bhrAtRgaNa zarIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmo'taH zArIrikAcAro'smAbhi rna karttavyaH|

XIII yadi yUyaM zarIrikAcAriNo bhaveta tarhi yuSmAbhi rmart- tavyameva kintvAtmanA yadi zarIrakarmmANi ghAtayeta tarhi jIviSy- atha|

XIV yato yAvanto lokA IzvarasyAtmanAkRSyante te sarvva Izvarasya santAna bhavanti|

XV yUyaM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvaM na prAptAH kintu yena bhAvenezvaraM pitaH pitariti procya sambodhayatha tAdRzaM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta|

XVI aparaJca vayam Izvarasya santAna etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramaNaM dadAti|

XVII ataeva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Izvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khrISTena sahAdhikAriNazca bhavAmaH; aparaM tena sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAgino bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi bhAgino bhaviSyAmaH|

XVIII kintvasmAsu yo bhAvIvibhavaH prakAziSyate tasya samIpe vartta- manAkAlInaM duHkhamahaM tRNaya manye|

XIX yataH prANigaNa Izvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkAGkSan nitAntam apekSate|

XX aparaJca prANigaNaH svairam alIkataAyA vazIkRto nAbhavat

XXI kintu prANigaNo'pi nazvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san Izvarasya san-tAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatItiyabhiprAyeNa vazIkartrA vazIcakre |

XXII aparaJca prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAnIM yAvat kRtsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karotIti vayah jAnImaH |

XXIII kevalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnaM prAptA vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthAt zarIrasya muktiM pratIkSamANastadvad antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH |

XXIV vayah pratyAzaya trANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakSavastuno ya pratyAZa sA pratyAZa nahi, yato manuSyO yat samIkSate tasya pratyAZAM kutaH kariSyati?

XXV yad apratyakSaM tasya pratyAZAM yadi vayah kurvvImahi tarhi dhairyam avalambya pratIkSamahe |

XXVI tata AtmApi svayam asmAkaM durbbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM karoti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad boddhuM vayah na zaknumaH, kintvaspaS-TairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivedayati |

XXVII aparam IzvarAbhimatarUpeNa pavitralokAnAM kRte nivedayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyo'ntaryyAminA jJayate |

XXVIII aparam IzvarIyanirUpaNaNusAreNAhUtAH santo ye tasmin prIyante sarvvANi militva teSAM maGgalaM sAdhayanti, etad vayah jAnImaH |

XXIX yata Izvaro bahubhrAtRNaM madhye svaputraM jyeSThaM kartum icchan yAn pUrvvaM lakSyIkRtavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdRzyaprAptyarthaM nyayumkta |

XXX aparaJca tena ye niyuktAsta AhUtA api ye ca tenAhUtAste sapuNyIkRtAH, ye ca tena sapuNyIkRtAste vibhavayuktAH |

XXXI ityatra vayah kiM brUmaH? Izvaro yadyasmAkaM sapakSo bhavati tarhi ko vipakSo'smAkaM?

XXXII AtmaputraM na rakSivA yo'smAkaM sarvveSAM kRte taM pradattavAn sa kiM tena sahAsmabhyam anyAni sarvvANi na dAsyati?

XXXIII IzvarasyAbhiruciteSu kena doSa AropayiSyate? ya IzvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tena?

XXXIV aparaM tebhyo daNDadAnAjJA vA kena kariSyate? yo'smannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kevalaM tanna kintu mRtagaNamadyAd utthitavAn, api cezvarasya dakSiNe pArzve tiSThan adyApyasmAkaM nimittaM prArthata evambhUto yaH khrISTaH kiM tena?

XXXV asmAbhiH saha khrISTasya premavicchedaM janayituM kaH zaknoti? klezo vyanasam vA tADana vA durbhikSaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMzayo vA khaGgo vA kimetAni zaknuvanti?

XXXVI kintu likhitam Aste, yathA, vayah tava nimittaM smo mRtyuvaktre'khilaM dinaM | balirdeyo yathA meSo vayah gaNyAmahe tathA |

XXXVII aparaM yo'smAsu prIyate tenaitAsu vipatsu vayah samyag vijayAmahe |

XXXVIII yato'smAkaM prabhuna yIzukhrISTenezvarasya yat prema tas-mAd asmAkaM vicchedaM janayituM mRtyu rjIvanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavanto mukhyadUtA vA varttamAno vA bhaviSyAn kaLo vA uccapadaM vA nIcapadaM vAparaM kimapi sRSTavastu

XXXIX vaiteSAM kenApi na zakyamityasmin dRDhavisvAso mamAste |

IX

I ahaM kAJcid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khrISTasya sAkSAt satyameva bravImi pavitrasyAtmanaH sAkSAn madIyaM mana etat sAkSyAM dadAti |

II mamAntaratizayaduHkhaM nirantaraM khedazca

III tasmAd ahaM svajAtIyabhrAtRNAM nimittAt svayaM khrISTAcchA-pAkrAnto bhavitum aiccham |

IV yatasta isrAyelasya vaMZA api ca dattakaputratvaM tejo niyamo vyavasthAdAnaM mandire bhajanaM pratijJAH pitRpuruSagaNazcaiteSu sarvveSu teSAM adhikAro'sti |

V tat kevalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakSaH sarvvadA saccidAnanda Iz-varo yaH khrISTaH so'pi zArIrikasambandhena teSAM vaMzasambhavaH |

VI Izvarasya vAkyAM viphalaM jAtam iti nahi yatKArANAd isrAyelo vaMze ye jAtAste sarvve vastuta isrAyelIya na bhavanti |

VII aparam ibraHImo vaMze jAta api sarvve tasyaiva santAna na bhavanti kintu ishAko nAmna tava vaMzo vikhyAto bhaviSyati |

VIII arthAt zArIrikasaMsargAt jAtAH santAna yAvantastAvanta evez-varasya santAna na bhavanti kintu pratizravaNAd ye jAyante taevezvar-avaMzo gaNyate |

IX yatastatpratizrute rvAkyametad, etAdRze samaye 'haM punarAgamiSyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH putra eko janiSyate |

X aparamapi vadAmi svamano'bhilASata IzvareNa yannirUpitaM tat karmmato nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtametad yathA siddhyati

XI tadarthaM ribkAnAmikayA yoSita janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam ishAkaH pUrvvapuruSAd garbhe dhRte tasyAH santAnayoH prasavAt pUrvvaM kiJca tayoH zubhAzubhakarmmaNaH karaNAt pUrvvaM

XII tAM pratIdaM vAkyam uktaM, jyeSThaH kaniSThaM seviSyate,

XIII yathA likhitam Aste, tathApyeSAvi na prItva yAkUbi prItavAn ahaM |

XIV tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvaraH kim anyAyakArI? tathA na bhavatu |

XV yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM cikIrSAmi tamevAnugRhIAMI, yaJca dayitum icchAMI tameva daye |

XVI ataevecchata yatamAnena vA mAnavena tanna sAdhyate dayAkAriNezvareNaiva sAdhyate |

XVII phirauNi zAstre likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darzayituM sarvvapRthivyAM nijanAma prakAzayituJca tvAM sthApitavAn |

XVIII ataH sa yam anugrahItum icchati tamevAnugRhIAti, yaJca nigrहितum icchati taM nigRhIAti |

XIX yadi vadasi tarhi sa doSaM kuto gRhIAti? tadIyecchAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyAM vidyate?

XX he Izvarasya pratipakSa martya tvaM kaH? etAdRzaM mAM kutaH sRSTavAn? iti kathAM sRSTavastu sRAstre kiM kathayiSyati?

XXI ekasmAn mRtpiNDAd utkRSTApakRSTau dvidividhau kalazau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyAM nAsti?

XXII IzvaraH kopaM prakAzayituM nijazaktiM jJApayituJcecchan yadi vinAzasya yogyAni krodhabhAjanAni prati bahukAlaM dIrghasahiSNutAm Azrayati;

XXIII aparaJca vibhavaprAptyarthaM pUrvvaM niyuktAnyanugrahapA-trANi prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM prakAzayituM kevalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadezinAmapi madhyAd

XXIV asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM?

XXV hozeyagranthe yathA likhitam Aste, yo loko mama nAsIt taM vadiSyAmi madIyakaM| yA jAti rme'priyA cAsIt taM vadiSyAmyahaM priyAM|

XXVI yUyaM madIyaloka na yatreti vAkyamaucyata| amarezasya santAna iti khyAsyanti tatra te|

XXVII isrAyellIyalokeSu yizAyiyo'pi vAcametAM prAcArayat, isrAyellIyavaMzAnAM yA saMkhyA sA tu nizcitaM| samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAnA yadi jAyate| tathApi kevalaM lokairalpais-trANaM vrajiSyate|

XXVIII yato nyAyena svaM karmma parezaH sAdhayiSyati| deze saeva saMkSepAnnijaM karmma kariSyati|

XXIX yizAyiyo'paramapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakSaparezena cet kiJcinnodaziSyata| tAdA vayaM sidomevAbhaviSyAma vinizcitaM| yadvA vayam amorAyA agamiSyAma tulyatAM|

XXX tarhi vayaM kiM vakSyAmaH? itaradezIyA loka api puNyArtham ayatamAnA vizvAsena puNyam alabhanta;

XXXI kintvisrAyelloka vyavasthApAlanena puNyArthaM yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta|

XXXII tasya kiM kAraNaM? te vizvAsena nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyaya ceSTitvA tasmin skhalanajanake pASANE pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH|

XXXIII likhitaM yAdRzam Aste, pazya pAdaskhalArthaM hi sIyoni prastarantathA| bAdhAkAraJca pASANA M paristhApitavAnaham| vizvasiSyati yastatra sa jano na trapiSyate|

X

I he bhrAtara isrAyellIyaloka yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadahaM manasAbhilaSan Izvarasya samIpe prArthaye|

II yata Izvare teSAM ceSTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkSyasmi; kintu teSAM sA ceSTA saJJana nahi,

III yatasta IzvaradattaM puNyam avijJaya svakRtapuNyaM sthApayitum ceSTamAnA Izvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvanti|

IV khrISTa ekaikavizvAsijanAya puNyaM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalavarUpo bhavati|

V vyavasthApAlanena yat puNyaM tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yo janastAM pAlayiSyati sa tadvArA jIviSyati|

VI kintu pratyayena yat puNyaM tad etAdRzaM vAkyam vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khrISTam avarohayiSyati?

VII ko vA pretalokam avaruhya khrISTaM mRtagaNamadhyAd AneSyatIti vAk manasi tvayA na gaditavya|

VIII tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAkyam tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadane manasi cAste, tacca vAkyam asmAbhiH pracAryyamANaM vizvAsasya vAkyameva|

IX vastutaH prabhuM yIzuM yadi vadanena svIkaroSi, tathezvarastaM zmazAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNena vizvasiSi tarhi paritrANaM lapsyase|

X yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNena vizvasitavyaM paritrANArthaJca vadanena svIkarttavyaM|

XI zAstre yAdRzaM likhati vizvasiSyati yastatra sa jano na trapiSyate|

XII ityatra yihUdini tadanyaloke ca kopi vizeSo nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvveSAM advitIyaH prabhuH sa nijayAcakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyo bhavati|

XIII yataH, yaH kazcit paramezasya nAmna hi prArthayiSyate | sa eva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviSyati |

XIV yaM ye janA na pratyAyan te tamuddizya kathaM prArthayiSyante? ye vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na zrutavantaste taM kathaM pratySyanti? aparaM yadi pracArayitAro na tiSThanti tadA kathaM te zroSyanti?

XV yadi vA preritA na bhavanti tadA kathaM pracArayiSyanti? yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, yathA, maGgalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya ye narAH | pracArayanti zAntezca susaMvAdaM janAstu ye | teSAM caraNapatmAni kIdRk zobhAnvitAni hi |

XVI kintu te sarvve taM susaMvAdaM na gRhItavantaH | yizAyiyo yathA likhitavAn | asmatpracArite vAkye vizvAsamakarddhi kaH |

XVII ataeva zravanAd vizvAsa aizvaravAkyapracArAt zravanAJca bhavati |

XVIII tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAzrAvi? avazyam azrAvi, yasmAt teSAM zabdo mahIM vyApnod vAkyajca nikhilaM jagat |

XIX aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyellIyalokaH kim etAM kathAM na budhyante? prathamato mUsA idaM vAkyAM provAca, ahamuttApayiSyate tAn agaNyamAnavairapi | klekSyAmi jAtim etAJca pronmattabhinnajAtibhiH |

XX aparaJca yizAyiyo'tizayAkSobheNa kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAceSTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM | adhi mAM yai rna samprASTaM vijjAtastai rjanairahaM | |

XXI kintvisrAyellIyalokAn adhi kathayAJcakAra, yairAjJalaGghibhi rlokai rviruddhaM vAkyamucyate | tAn pratyeva dinaM kRtsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM | |

XI

I IzvareNa svIkIyaloka apasAritA ahaM kim IdRzaM vAkyAM bravImi? tanna bhavatu yato'hamapi binyAmInagotrIya ibrahImavaMzIya isrAyellIyaloko'smi |

II IzvareNa pUrvvaM ye pradRSTaste svakIyaloka apasAritA iti nahi | aparam eliyopAkhyAne zAstre yallikhitam Aste tad yUyaM kiM na janItha?

III he paramezvara lokAstvadIyAH sarvva yajJavedIrabhaJjan tathA tava bhaviSyadvAdinaH sarvvAn aghnan kevala eko'ham avaziStA Ase te mamApi prANAn nAzayituM ceSTanate, etAM kathAm isrAyellIyalokAnAM viruddham eliya IzvarAya nivedayAmAsa |

IV tatastaM pratIzvarasyottaraM kiM jAtaM? baInAmno devasya sAkSat yai rjanUni na patitAni tAdRzAH sapta sahasrANi loka avazeSitA mayA |

V tadvad etasmin varrtamAnakAle'pi anugraheNAbhirucitAsteSAM avaziSTAH katipayA lokaH santi |

VI ataeva tad yadyanugraheNa bhavati tarhi kriyayA na bhavati no ced anugraho'nanugraha eva, yadi vA kriyayA bhavati tarhyanugraheNa na bhavati no cet kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati |

VII tarhi kiM? isrAyellIyaloka yad amRgayanta tanna prApuH | kintvabhirucitalokAstat prApustadanye sarvva andhIbhUtAH |

VIII yathA likhitam Aste, ghoranidrAlutAbhAvaM dRSTihIne ca locane | karNau zrutivihInau ca pradadau tebhya IzvaraH | |

IX etesmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, ato bhuktyAsanaM teSAM unmAthavad bhaviSyati | vA vaMzayantravad bAdha daNDavad vA bhaviSyati | |

X bhaviSyanti tathAndhAste netraiH pazyanti no yathA | vepathuH kaTidezasya teSAM nityaM bhaviSyati | |

XI patanArthaM te skhalitavanta iti vAcAM kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyoginaH karttuM teSAM patanAd itaradezIyalokaiH paritrANaM prAptaM |

XII teSAM patanaM yadi jagato lokAnAM lAbhajanakam abhavat teSAM hrAso'pi yadi bhinnadezinAM lAbhajanako'bhavat tarhi teSAM vRddhiH kati lAbhajanikA bhaviSyati?

XIII ato he anyadezino yuSmAn sambodhya kathayAmi nijAnAM jJAti-bandhUnAM manaHsUdyogaM janayan teSAM madhye kiyatAM lokAnAM yathA paritrANaM sAdhayAmi

XIV tannimittam anyadezinAM nikaTe preritaH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAmi |

XV teSAM nigraheNa yadIzvareNa saha jagato janAnAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi teSAM anugRhItatvaM mRtadehe yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviSyati?

XVI aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarv-vameva phalaM pavitraM bhaviSyati; tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi zAkha api tathaiva bhaviSyanti |

XVII kiyatInAM zAkhaAnAM chedane kRte tvaM vanyajitavRkSasya zAkha bhUtvA yadi tacchAkhaAnAM sthAne ropitA sati jitavRkSIyamUlasya rasaM bhUMkse,

XVIII tarhi tAsAM bhinnazAkhaAnAM viruddhaM mAM garvviH; yadi garvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsmara |

XIX aparaJca yadi vadasi mAM ropayitum tAH zAkha vibhanna abhavan;

XX bhadram, apratyayakAraNAt te vibhinna jAtAstathA vizvAsakAraNAt tvaM ropito jAtastasmAd ahaGkAram akRtvA sasAdhvaso bhava |

XXI yata Izvaro yadi svAbhAvikiH zAkha na rakSati tarhi sAvadhAno bhava cet tvAmapi na sthApayati |

XXII ityatrezvarasya yAdRzI kRpA tAdRzaM bhayanakatvamapi tvayA dRzyatAM; ye patitAstAn prati tasya bhayanakatvaM dRzyatAM, tvaJca yadi tatRpAzritastiSThasi tarhi tvAM prati kRpA drakSyate; no cet tvamapi tadvat chinno bhaviSyasi |

XXIII aparaJca te yadyapratyaye na tiSThanti tarhi punarapi ropayiSyante yasmAt tAn punarapi ropayitum izvarasya zaktirAste |

XXIV vanyajitavRkSasya zAkha san tvaM yadi tatazchinno rItivy-atyayenottamajitavRkse ro□□pito'bhavastarhi tasya vRkSasya svIya yAH zAkhaAstAH kiM punaH svavRkse saMlagitum na zaknuvanti?

XXV he bhrAtaro yuSmAkam AtmAbhimAno yanna jAyate tadarthaM mamedRzI vAJchA bhavati yUyaM etannigUDhatattvam ajAnanto yanna tiSThatha; vastuto yAvatkAlaM sampUrNarUpeNa bhinnadezinAM saM-graho na bhaviSyati tAvatkAlam aMzatvena isrAyelIyalokAnAm andhata sthAsyati;

XXVI pazcAt te sarvve paritrAsyante; etAdRzaM likhitamapyAste, AgamiSyati slyonAd eko yastrANadAyakaH | adharmmaM yAkubo vaMzAt sa tu dUrIkariSyati |

XXVII tathA dUrIkariSyAmi teSAM pApAnyahaM yadA | tadA taireva sArddhaM me niyamo'yaM bhaviSyati |

XXVIII susaMvAdAt te yuSmAkam vipakSA abhavan kintvabhirucitvat te pitRlokAnAM kRte priyapAtrAni bhavanti |

XXIX yata Izvarasya dAnAd AhvAnAJca pazcAttApo na bhavati |

XXX ataeva pUrvvam Izvare'vizvAsinaH santo'pi yUyaM yadvat samprati teSAm avizvAsakAraNAd Izvarasya kRpApAtrANi jAtAstadvad

XXXI idAnIM te'vizvAsinaH santi kintu yuSmAbhi rlabdhakRpAkAraNAt tairapi kRpA lapsyate |

XXXII IzvaraH sarvvAn prati kRpAM prakAzayituM sarvvAn avizvAsitvena gaNayati |

XXXIII aho Izvarasya jJAnabuddhirUpayo rdhanayoH kIdRk prAcuryyaM | tasya rAjazAsanasya tattvaM kIdRg aprApyaM | tasya mArgAzca kIdRg anupalakSyAH |

XXXIV paramezvarasya saGkalpaM ko jJAtavAn? tasya mantrI va ko'bhavat?

XXXV ko va tasyopakArI bhRtvA tatkrte tena pratyupakarttavyaH?

XXXVI yato vastumAtrameva tasmAt tena tasmai cAbhavat tadIyo mahimA sarvvadA prakAzito bhavatu | iti |

XII

I he bhrAtara Izvarasya kRpayaHaM yuSmAn vinaye yUyaM svaM svaM zarIraM sajIvaM pavitraM grAhyaM balim Izvaramuddizya samutsRjata, eSA sevA yuSmAkaM yogya |

II aparaM yUyaM sAMsArikA iva mAcarata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvaM parAvartya nUtanAcAriNo bhavata, tata Izvarasya nidezaH kIdRg uttamo grahaNIyaH sampUrNazceti yuSmAbhiranubhAviSyate |

III kazcidapi jano yogyatvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM kintu Izvaro yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusArato yogyarUpaM svaM manutAM, IzvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuSmAkam ekaikaM janam ityAjJApayAmi |

IV yato yadvadasmAkam ekasmin zarIre bahUnyaGgAni santi kintu sarvveSamaGgANAM kAryyaM samAnaM nahi;

V tadvadasmAkaM bahutve'pi sarvve vayaM khrISTe ekazarIraH parasparam aGgapratyaGgatvena bhavamaH |

VI asmAd IzvarAnugraheNa vizeSaM vizeSaM dAnam asmAsu prApteSu satsu kopi yadi bhaviSyadvAkyaM vadati tarhi pratyayasya pari-mANAnusArataH sa tad vadatu;

VII yadvA yadi kazcit sevanakArI bhavati tarhi sa tatsevanaM karotu; athava yadi kazcid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi so'dhyApayatu;

VIII tathA ya upadeSTA bhavati sa upadizatu yazca dAta sa saralataya dadAtu yastvadhpatiH sa yatnenAdhipatitvaM karotu yazca dayAluH sa hRSTamanasa dayatAm |

IX aparaJca yuSmAkaM prema kApaTyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad RtIyadhvaM yacca bhadraM tasmin anurajyadhvam |

X aparaM bhrAtRtvapremna parasparaM prIyadhvaM samAdarAd eko'parajanaM zreSThaM jAnIdhvam |

XI tathA kAryye nirAlasyA manasi ca sodyogAH santaH prabhuM sevadhvam |

XII aparaM pratyAzAyAm Anandita duHkhasamaye ca dhairyayukta bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvaM |

XIII pavitrANAM dInatAM dUrIkurudhvam atithisevAyAm anurajyadhvam |

XIV ye janA yuSmAn tADayanti tAn AziSaM vadata zApam adattva daddhvamAziSam |

XV ye janA Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata ye ca rudanti taiH saha rudita |

XVI aparaJca yuSmAkaM manasAM parasparam ekobhAvo bhavatu; aparam uccapadam anAkAGkSya nIcalokaiH sahApi mArdavam Acarata; svAn jJAnino na manyadhvaM |

XVII parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM nApakuruta | sarvveSAM dRSTito yat karmmottamaM tadeva kuruta |

XVIII yadi bhavituM zakyate tarhi yathAzakti sarvvalokaiH saha nirvvi-rodhena kAlaM yApayata |

XIX he priyabandhavaH, kasmaicid apakArasya samucitaM daNDaM svayaM na daddhvaM, kintvIzvarIyakrodhAya sthAnaM datta yato likhi-tamAste paramezvaraH kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUCitaM pradadAmyahaM |

XX itikAraNAd ripu ryadi kSudhArttaste tarhi taM tvaM prabhoyaya | tathA yadi tRSarttaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya | tena tvaM mastake tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi |

XXI kukriyaya parAjita na santa uttamakriyaya kukriyAM parAjayata |

XIII

I yuSmAkam ekaikajanaH zAsanapadasya nighno bhavatu yato yAni zAsanapadAni santi tAni sarvvANizvareNa sthApitAni; IzvaraM vina padasthApanaM na bhavati |

II iti hetoH zAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyam tad IzvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyameva; aparaM ye prAtikUlyam Acaranti te sveSAM samucitaM daNDaM svayameva ghaTayante |

III zAstA sadAcAriNAM bhayaprado nahi durAcAriNameva bhayaprado bhavati; tvaM kiM tasmAn nirbhayo bhavitum icchasi? tarhi satkarm-mAcara, tasmAd yazo lapsyase,

IV yatastava sadAcaraNAya sa Izvarasya bhRtyo'sti | kintu yadi kukar-mmAcarasi tarhi tvaM zaGkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM khaGgaM na dhArayati; kukarmmAcAriNaM samucitaM daNDayitum sa Izvarasya daNDadabhRtya eva |

V ataeva kevaladaNDabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbodhAdapi tasya vazyena bhavitavyaM |

VI etasmAd yuSmAkaM rAjakaradAnamapyucitaM yasmAd ye karaM gRhanti ta Izvarasya kiGkarA bhUtvA satatam etasmin karmmaNi niviS-TAstiSThanti |

VII asmAt karagrAhiNe karaM datta, tathA zulkagrAhiNe zulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhetaM tasmAd bibhIta, yazca samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta |

VIII yuSmAkaM parasparaM prema vina 'nyat kimapi deyam RNaM na bhavatu, yato yaH parasmin prema karoti tena vyavastha sidhyati |

IX vastutaH paradArAn mA gaccha, narahatyAM mA kArSIH, cairyyaM mA kArSIH, mithyAsAkSyaM mA dehi, lobhaM mA kArSIH, etAH sarvva AjJA etAbhyo bhinna yA kAcid AjJasti sApi svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kurvvityanena vacanena vedita |

X yataH prema samIpavAsino'zubhaM na janayati tasmAt premNA sarvva vyavastha pAlyate |

XI pratyayIbhavanakAle'smAkaM paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAnIM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivicyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avazyameva nidrAto jAgarttavayaM |

XII bahutarA yAmiNI gata prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmasIyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarIyA sajjA paridhAtavya |

XIII ato heto rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAcaraNam AcariSyAmaH | raGgaraso mattatvaM lampaTatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrSyA caitAni parityakSyAmaH |

XIV yUyaM prabhuyIzukhrISTarUpaM paricchadaM paridhaddhvaM sukhAbhilASapUraNaya zArIrikAcaraNam mAcarata |

XIV

I yo jano'dRDhavizvAsastaM yuSmAkaM saGginaM kuruta kintu sandehavicArArthaM nahi |

II yato niSiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyacijjanasya pratyaya etAdRzo vidyate kintvadRDhavizvAsaH kazcidaparo janaH kevalaM zAkaM bhUGktaM |

III tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhUGkte sa vizeSadravvyabhoktAraM nAvajAnIyAt tathA vizeSadravvyabhoktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhoktAraM doSiNaM na kuryyAt, yasmAd Izvarastam agRhIAt |

IV he paradAsasya dUSayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhoH samIpe tena padasthena padacyutena vA bhavitavyaM sa ca padastha eva bhaviSyati yata IzvarastaM padasthaM karttuM zaknoti |

V aparaJca kazcijjano dinAd dinaM vizeSaM manyate kazcittu sarvvANi dinAni samAnAni manyate, ekaiko janaH svIyamanasi vivicya nizcinotu |

VI yo janaH kiJcana dinaM vizeSaM manyate sa prabhuhaktyA tan manyate, yazca janaH kimapi dinaM vizeSaM na manyate so'pi prabhuhaktyA tanna manyate; aparaJca yaH sarvvANi bhakSyadravyANi bhUGkte sa prabhuhaktya tAni bhUGkte yataH sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yazca na bhUGkte so'pi prabhuhaktyaiva na bhujJana IzvaraM dhanyaM brUte |

VII aparam asmAkaM kazcit nijanimittaM prANAn dhArayati nijanimittaM mriyate vA tanna;

VIII kintu yadi vayaM prANAn dhArayAmastarhi prabhunimittaM dhArayAmaH, yadi ca prANAn tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajAmaH, ataeva jIvane maraNe vA vayaM prabhorevAsmahe |

IX yato jIvanto mRtAzcetyubhayesAM lokAnAM prabhutvaprAptyarthaM khrISTo mRta utthitaH punarjIvitazca |

X kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kuto dUSayasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutastucchaM jAnasi? khrISTasya vicArasiMhAsanasya samukhe sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM;

XI yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, parezaH zapathaM kurvvan vAkyametat purAvadat | sarvvo janaH samIpe me jAnupAtaM kariSyati | jihvaikaika tathezasya nighnatvaM svIkariSyati |

XII ataeva IzvarasamIpe'smAkam ekaikajanena nija kathA kathayitavya |

XIII itthaM sati vayam adyArabhya parasparaM na dUSayantaH svabhrAtu rvighno vyAghAto vA yanna jAyeta tAdRzImIhAM kurmmahe |

XIV kimapi vastu svabhAvato nAzuci bhavatItyahaM jAne tathA prabhuna yIzukhrISTenApi nizcitaM jAne, kintu yo jano yad dravyam apavitraM jAnIte tasya kRte tad apavitram Aste |

XV ataeva tava bhakSyadravyeNa tava bhrAta zokAnvito bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaraM prati premna nAcarasi | khrISTo yasya kRte svaprANAn vyayitavAn tvaM nijena bhakSyadravyeNa taM na nAzaya |

XVI aparaM yuSmAkam uttamaM karmma ninditaM na bhavatu |

XVII bhakSyAM peyaJcezvararAjyasya sAro nahi, kintu puNyaM zAntizca pavitreNAtmanA jAta Anandazca |

XVIII etai ryo janaH khrISTaM sevate, sa evezvarasya tuSTikaro manuSyaizca sukhyAtaH |

XIX ataeva yenAsmAkAM sarvveSAM parasparam aikyaM niSThA ca jAyate tadevAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM |

XX bhakSyArtham Izvarasya karmmaNo hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApi yo jano yad bhuktvA vighnaM labhate tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahi |

XXI tava mAMsabhakSaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighno vA cAJcalyaM vA jAyate tarhi tadbhojana-pAnayostyAgo bhadraH |

XXII yadi tava pratyayastiSThati tarhIzvarasya gocare svAntare taM gopaya; yo janaH svamatena svAM doSiNaM na karoti sa eva dhanyaH |

XXIII kintu yaH kazcit saMzayya bhugkte'rthAt na pratItya bhugkte, sa evAvazyAM daNDArho bhaviSyati, yato yat pratyayajaM nahi tadeva pApamayaM bhavati |

XV

I balavadbhirasmAbhi rdurbbalAnAM daurbbalyaM soDhavyaM na ca sveSAM iSTAcAra AcaritavyaH |

II asmAkam ekaiko janaH svasamIpavAsino hitArthaM niSThArthaJca tasyaiveSTAcAram Acaratu |

III yataH khrISTo'pi nijeSTAcAraM nAcaritavAn, yathA likhitam Aste, tvannindakagaNasyaiva nindAbhi rnindito'smyahaM |

IV aparaJca vayaM yat sahiSNutAsAntvanayo rjanakena zAstreNa pratyAzAM labhemahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAle likhitAni sarvvavacanAnyasmAkam upadezArthameva lilikhire |

V sahiSNutAsAntvanayorAkaro ya IzvaraH sa evaM karotu yat prabhu ry-IzukhrISTa iva yuSmAkam ekajano'nyajanena sArddhaM manasa aikyam Acaret;

VI yUyaJca sarvva ekacittA bhUtvA mukhaikenevAsmatprabhuyIzukhrIS-Tasya piturIzvarasya guNAn kIrttayeta |

VII aparam Izvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM khrISTo yathA yuSmAn pratyagRhIAt tathA yuSmAkamapyeko jano'nyajanaM pratigRhIAtu |

VIII yathA likhitam Aste, ato'haM sammukhe tiSThan bhinnadezanivAsinAM | stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parezvara | |

IX tasya dayAlutvAcca bhinnajAtIyA yad Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayeyus-tadarthaM yIzuH khrISTastvakchedaniyamasya nighno'bhavad ityahaM vadAmi | yathA likhitam Aste, ato'haM sammukhe tiSThan bhinnadezani-vAsinAM | stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parezvara | |

X aparamapi likhitam Aste, he anyajAtayo yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaiH |

XI punazca likhitam Aste, he sarvvadezino yUyaM dhanyaM brUta parezvaraM | he tadIyanarA yUyaM kurudhvaM tatprazaMsanaM | |

XII apara yIzAyiyo'pi lilekha, yIzayasya tu yat mUlaM tat prakAziSyate tada | sarvvajAtIyanRNAJca zAsakaH samudeSyati | tatrAnyadezilokaizca pratyAzA prakariSyate | |

XIII ataeva yUyaM pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAzAM lapsyadhve tadarthaM tatpratyAzAjanaka IzvaraH pratyayena yuSmAn zAntyAnandAbhyAM sampUrNAn karotu |

XIV he bhrAtaro yUyaM sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakAreNa jJAnena ca sampUrNAH parasparopadeze ca tatparA ityahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi,

XV tathApyahaM yat pragalbhataro bhavan yuSmAn prabodhayAmi tasyaikaM kAraNamidaM|

XVI bhinnajAtIyAH pavitreNAtmanA pAvitanaivedyarUpA bhUtvA yad grAhyA bhaveyustannimittamaham Izvarasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye yIzukhrISTasya sevakatvaM dAnaM IzvarAt labdhavAnasmi|

XVII IzvaraM prati yIzukhrISTena mama zLaghAkaraNasya kAraNam Aste|

XVIII bhinnadezina AjJAgrAhiNaH karttuM khrISTo vAkyena kriyayA ca, AzcaryyalakSaNaizcitrakriyAbhiH pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvena ca yAni karmmANi mayA sAdhitavAn,

XIX kevalaM tAnyeva vinAnyasya kasyacit karmmaNo varNanAM karttuM pragalbho na bhavAmi| tasmAt A yirUzAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khrISTasya susaMvAdaM prAcArayaM|

XX anyena nicitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nicinomi tannimittaM yatra yatra sthAne khrISTasya nAma kadApi kenApi na jJApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayitum ahaM yate|

XXI yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, yai rvArttA tasya na prAptA darzanaM taistu lapsyate| yaizca naiva zrutaM kiJcit boddhuM zakSyanti te janAH||

XXII tasmAd yuSmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnivAr-ito'bhavaM|

XXIII kintvidAnIm atra pradezeSu mayA na gataM sthAnaM kimapi nAvaziSyate yuSmatsamIpaM gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhya mAmaKi-nAkAGkSA ca vidyata iti hetoH

XXIV spAniyAdezagamanakAle'haM yuSmanmadhyena gacchan yuSmAn AlokiSyE, tataH paraM yuSmatsambhASaNaNena tRptiM parilabhya tad-dezagamanArthaM yuSmAbhi rvisarjayiSyE, IdRzI madIyA pratyAzA vidyate|

XXV kintu sAmprataM pavitralokAnAM sevanAya yirUzAlamnagaraM vrajAmi|

XXVI yato yirUzAlamasthapavitralokAnAM madhye ye daridrA arthav-izrANanena tAnupakarttuM mAkidaniyAdezIyA AkhAyAdezIyAzca loka aicchan|

XXVII eSA teSAM sadicchA yataste teSAM RNinaH santi yato heto rbhinnajAtIyA yeSAM paramArthasyAMzino jAta aihikaviSaye teSAMupakAras-taiH karttavyaH|

XXVIII ato mayA tat karmma sAdhayitvA tasmin phale tebhyaH samarpite yuSmanmadhyena spAniyAdezo gamiSyate|

XXIX yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamanasamaye khrISTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavareNa sambalitaH san aham AgamiSyAmi iti mayA jJAyate|

XXX he bhrAtRgaNa prabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna pavitrasyAtmAnaH premna ca vinaye'haM

XXXI yihUdAdezasthAnAm avizvAsilokAnAM karebhyo yadahaM rakSAM labheya madIyaitena sevanakarmmaNA ca yad yirUzAlamasthAH pavitralokAstusyeyuH,

XXXII tadarthaM yUyAM matkRta IzvarAya prArthayamaNA yatadhvaM tenAham IzvareccayA sAnandaM yuSmatsamIpaM gatvA yuSmAbhiH sahitaH prANAn ApyAyituM pArayiSyAmi|

XXXIII zAntidAyaka Izvaro yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM saGgI bhUyAt| iti|

XVI

^I kiMkrIyAnagarIyadharmmasamAjasya paricArikA yA phaibInAmikAs-
mAkAM dharmabhaginI tasyAH kRte'haM yuSmAn nivedayAmi,

^{II} yUyaM tAM prabhumAzritAM vijJaya tasyA AtithyaM pavitralokArhaM
kurudhvaM, yuSmattastasyA ya upakAro bhavituM zaknoti taM kurud-
hvaM, yasmAt tayA bahUnAM mama copakAraH kRtaH |

^{III} aparaJca khrISTasya yIzoH karmmaNi mama sahakAriNau mama
prANarakSArthaJca svaprANAn paNIkRtavantau yau priSkillAkkilau tau
mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

^{IV} tAbhyAm upakArAptiH kevalaM mayA svIkarttavyeti nahi bhin-
nadezIyaiH sarvvadharmmasamAjairapi |

^V aparaJca tayo rgRhe sthitAn dharmmasamAjalokAn mama na-
maskAraM jJApayadhvaM | tadvat AziyAdeze khrISTasya pakSe prathama-
jAtaphalasvarUpo ya ipenitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi mama
namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

^{VI} aparaM bahuzrameNAsmAn asevata yA mariyam tAmapi na-
maskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

^{VII} aparaJca preriteSu khyAtakIrItI madagre khrISTAzritau mama sva-
jAtIyau sahabandinau ca yAvAndranIkayUniyau tau mama namaskAraM
jJApayadhvaM |

^{VIII} tathA prabhau matpriyatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM
jJApayadhvaM |

^{IX} aparaM khrISTasevAyAM mama sahakAriNam UrbbANaM mama
priyatamaM stAkhuJca mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

^X aparaM khrISTena parIkSitam ApilliM mama namaskAraM vadata,
AriSTabUlasya parijanAMzca mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

^{XI} aparaM mama jJAtiM herodiyonaM mama namaskAraM vadata,
tathA nArkisasya parivArANAM madhye ye prabhumAzritAstAn mama
namaskAraM vadata |

^{XII} aparaM prabhoH sevAyAM parizramakAriNyau truphenAtruphoSe
mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA prabhoH sevAyAm atyantaM parizra-
makAriNI yA priya parSistAM namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

^{XIII} aparaM prabhorabhirucitaM rUpaM mama dharmmamAtA yA tasya
mAtA tAmapi namaskAraM vadata |

^{XIV} aparam asuMkRtaM phligonaM harmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim
eteSAM saGgibhrAtRgaNaJca namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

^{XV} aparaM philalago yUliyA nIriyastasya bhaginyalumpA caitAn etaiH
sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitraloka Asate tAnapi namaskAraM jJApayad-
hvaM |

^{XVI} yUyaM parasparaM pavitracumbanena namaskurudhvaM | khrISTa-
sya dharmmasamAjagaNo yuSmAn namaskurute |

^{XVII} he bhrAtaro yuSmAn vinaye'haM yuSmAbhi ryA zikSA labdhA tAm
atikramya ye vicchedAn vighnAMzca kurvvanti tAn nizcinuta teSAM
saGgaM varjayata ca |

^{XVIII} yatastAdRza lokA asmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya dAsa iti nahi
kintu svodarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavacanai rmadhuravAkyazca
saralalokAnAM manAMsi mohayanti |

^{XIX} yuSmAkam AjJAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra sarvvai rjJAtaM tato'haM yuS-
mAsu sAnando'bhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satjJAnena jJAninaH kujJAnE
cAtatparA bhaveteti mamAbhilASaH |

XX adhikantu zAntidAyaka IzvaraH zaitAnam avilambaM yuSmAkaM padAnAm adho marddiSyati| asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTo yuSmAsu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti|

XXI mama sahaArI tImathiyo mama jJAtayo lUkiyo yAson sosipa- trazceme yuSmAn namaskurvvante|

XXII aparam etatpatralekhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi prabho rnAmnA yuSmAn namaskaromi|

XXIII tathA kRtsnadharmmasamAjasya mama cAtithyakArI gAyo yuSmAn namaskaroti| aparam etannagarasya dhanarakSaka irAstaH kkArttanA- makazcaiko bhrAtA tAvapi yuSmAn namaskurutaH|

XXIV asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTA yuSmAsu sarvveSu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti|

XXV pUrvvakAlikayugeSu pracchanna yA mantraNAdhuna prakAzita bhUtvA bhaviSyadvAdilikhitagranthagaNasya pramANAd vizvAsena gra- haNArthaM sadAtanasyezvarasyAjJayA sarvvadezIyalokAn jJApyate,

XXVI tasyA mantraNAyA jJAnaM labdhvA mayA yaH susaMvAdo yIzukhrISTamadhi pracAryyate, tadanusArAd yuSmAn dharmme susthi- rAn karttuM samartho yo'dvitIyaH

XXVII sarvvajJa Izvarastasya dhanyavAdo yIzukhrISTena santataM bhUyAt| iti|

1 karinthinaH patraM

^I yAvantaH pavitra lokAH sveSAM asmAkaJca vasatisthAneSvasmAkaM prabho ryIzoH khrISTasya nAmna prArthayante taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrISTena yIzuna pavitrIkRtAnAM lokAnAM ya IzvarIyadharmmasamA-jaH karinthanagare vidyate

^{II} taM pratIzvarasyecchayAhUto yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulaH sosthininAmA bhrAta ca patraM likhati|

^{III} asmAkaM pitrezvareNa prabhuna yIzukhrISTena ca prasAdaH zAn-tizca yuSmabhyaM dIyatAM|

^{IV} Izvaro yIzukhrISTena yuSmAn prati prasAdaM prakAzitavAn, tas-mAdahaM yuSmannimittaM sarvvadA madIyezvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|

^V khrISTasambandhIyaM sAkSyam yuSmAkaM madhye yena prakAreNa sapraMANam abhavat

^{VI} tena yUyaM khrISTAt sarvvavidhavaktRtAjJAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH|

^{VII} tato'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya punarAgamanaM pratIk-SamANAnAM yuSmAkaM kasyApi varasyAbhAvo na bhavati|

^{VIII} aparam asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya divase yUyaM yannirdoSA bhaveta tadarthaM saeva yAvadantaM yuSmAn susthirAn kariSyati|

^{IX} ya IzvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasyAMzinaH karttuM yuSmAn AhUtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH|

^X he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhuyIzukhrISTasya nAmna yuSmAn vinaye'haM sarvvai ryuSmAbhirekarUpANi vAkyAni kathyantAM yuSman-madhye bhinnasaGghAta na bhavantu manovicArayoraikyena yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM bhavatu|

^{XI} he mama bhrAtaro yuSmanmadhye vivAda jAta iti vArttAmahaM kloyyAH parijanai rjJApitaH|

^{XII} mamAbhipretamidaM yuSmAkaM kazcit kazcid vadati paulasya ziSyo'ham ApalloH ziSyo'haM kaiphAH ziSyo'haM khrISTasya ziSyo'hamiti ca|

^{XIII} khrISTasya kiM vibhedaH kRtaH? paulaH kiM yuSmatkRte kruze hataH? paulasya nAmna vA yUyaM kiM majjitAH?

^{XIV} kriSpagAyau vinA yuSmAkaM madhye'nyaH ko'pi mayA na majjita iti hetoraham IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|

^{XV} etena mama nAmna mAnava mayA majjita iti vaktuM kenApi na zakyate|

^{XVI} aparaM stiphAnasya parijana mayA majjitAstadanyaH kazcid yan-maya majjitastadahaM na vedmi|

^{XVII} khrISTenAhaM majjanArthaM na preritaH kintu susaMvAdasya pracArArthameva; so'pi vAkpaTutaya mayA na pracAritavyaH, yatastatha pracArite khrISTasya kruze mRtyuH phalahIno bhaviSyati|

^{XVIII} yato heto rye vinazyanti te tAM kruzasya vArttAM pralApamiva manyante kiJca paritrANaM labhamAneSvasmAsu sa IzvarIyazaktis-varUpA|

^{XIX} tasmAditthaM likhitamAste, jJAnavatAntu yat jJAnaM tanmaya nAza-yiSyate| vilopayiSyate tadvad buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA| |

^{XX} jJAnI kutra? zAstrI vA kutra? ihalokasya vicAratatparo vA kutra? ihalokasya jJAnaM kimIzvoreNa mohIkRtaM nahi?

XXI Izvarasya jJAnAd ihalokasya mAnavAH svajJAnenezvarasya tattv-abodhaM na prAptavantastasmAd IzvaraH pracArarUpiNA pralApena vizvAsinaH paritrAtuM rocitavAn |

XXII yihUdIyalokA lakSaNAni didRkSanti bhinnadezIyalokAstu vidyAM mRgayante,

XXIII vayaJca kruze hataM khrISTaM pracArayAmaH | tasya pracAro yihUdIyai rvighna iva bhinnadezIyaizca pralApa iva manyate,

XXIV kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadezIyAnAJca madhye ye AhUtAsteSu sa khrISTa IzvarIyazaktirivezvarIyajJAnamiva ca prakAzate |

XXV yata Izvare yaH pralApa Aropyate sa mAnavAtiriktaM jJAnameva yacca daurbalyam Izvara Aropyate tat mAnavAtiriktaM balameva |

XXVI he bhrAtaraH, AhUtayuSmadgaNo yaSmAbhirAlokyatAM tanmadhye sAMsArikajJAnena jJAnavantaH parAkramiNo vA kulInA vA bahavo na vidyante |

XXVII yata Izvaro jJAnavatastrapayituM mUrkhalkAn rocitavAn balAni ca trapayitum Izvaro durbbalAn rocitavAn |

XXVIII tathA varttamAnalokAn saMsthitibhraSTAn karttum Izvaro jagato'pakRSTAn heyAn avarttamAnAMzcAbhirocitavAn |

XXIX tata Izvarasya sAkSat kenApyAtmazlAghA na karttavyA |

XXX yUyaJca tasmAt khrISTe yIzau saMsthiM prAptavantaH sa IzvarAd yuSmAkaM jJAnaM puNyaM pavitratvaM muktizca jAtA |

XXXI ataeva yadvad likhitamAste tadvat, yaH kazcit zlAghamAnaH syAt zlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi |

II

I he bhrAtaro yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamanakAle'haM vaktRtAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyenezvarasya sAkSyAM pracAritavAn tannahi;

II yato yIzukhrISTaM tasya kruze hatatvaJca vinA nAnyat kimapi yuSmanmadhye jJApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn |

III aparaJcAtIva daurbalyabhItikampayukto yuSmAbhiH sArdhamAsaM |

IV aparaM yuSmAkaM vizvAso yat mAnuSikajJAnasya phalaM na bhavet kintvIzvarIyazakteH phalaM bhavet,

V tadarthaM mama vaktRtA madIyapracArazca mAnuSikajJAnasya madhuravAkyasambalitaU nAstAM kintvAtmanaH zaktezca pramanAyuktAvAstAM |

VI vayaM jJAnaM bhASamahe tacca siddhalokai rjJAnamiva manyate, tadihalokasya jJAnaM nahi, ihalokasya nazvarANAm adhipatInAM vA jJAnaM nahi;

VII kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat jJAnam asmAkaM vibhavArtham IzvareNa nizcitya pracchannaM tannigUDham IzvarIyajJAnaM prabhASamahe |

VIII ihalokasyAdhipatInAM kenApi tat jJAnaM na labdhaM, labdhe sati te prabhAvaviziSTaM prabhuM kruze nAhaniSyAn |

IX tadvallikhitamAste, netreNa kkApi no dRSTaM karNenApi ca na zrutaM | manomadhye tu kasyApi na praviSTaM kadApi yat | Izvare prIyamANAnAM kRte tat tena saJcitaM |

X aparamIzvaraH svAtmanA tasmAkaM sAkSat prAkAzayat; yata AtmA sarvvamevAnusandhatte tena cezvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyate |

XI manujasyAntaHsthAmAtmAnaM vinA kena manujena tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyate? tadvadIzvarasyAtmAnaM vinA kenApIzvarasya tattvaM na budhyate |

XII vayaJcehalokasyAtmAnaM labdhavantastannahi kintvIzvarasyaivAtmAnaM labdhavantaH, tato hetorIzwareNa svaprasAdAd asmabhyaM yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rjJAtuM zakyate |

XIII taccAsmAbhi rmAnuSikajJAnasya vAkyAni zikSitvA kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmato vAkyAni zikSitvAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvaM prakAzayadbhiH kathyate |

XIV prANI manuSyA IzvarIyAtmanaH zikSAM na gRhIAti yata AtmikavicAreNa sA vicAryyeti hetoH sa tAM pralApamiva manyate boddhuJca na zaknoti |

XV Atmiko mAnavaH sarvvANi vicArayati kintu svayaM kenApi na vicAryate |

XVI yata Izvarasya mano jJAtvA tamupadeSTuM kaH zaknoti? kintu khrISTasya mano'smAbhi rlabdhaM |

III

I he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuSmAbhiH samaM sambhASituM nAzaknavam kintu zArIrikAcAribhiH khrISTadharmme zizutulyaizca janairiva yuSmAbhiH saha samabhASe |

II yuSmAn kaThinabhakSyam na bhojayan dugdham apAyayaM yato yUyaM bhakSyam grahItuM tadA nAzaknuta idAnImapi na zaknutha, yato hetoradhunApi zArIrikAcAriNa Adhve |

III yuSmanmadhye mAtsaryyavivAdabheda bhavanti tataH kiM zArIrikAcAriNo nAdhve mAnuSikamArgeNa ca na caratha?

IV paulasyAhamityApalloramiti vA yadvAkyam yuSmAkaM kaizcit kaizcit kathyate tasmAd yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNa na bhavatha?

V paulaH kaH? Apallo rvA kaH? tau paricArakamAtrau tayorekaikasmai ca prabhu ryAdRk phalamadadAt tadvat tayordvArA yUyaM vizvAsino jAtAH |

VI ahaM ropitavAn Apallozca niSiktavAn IzvarazcAvarddhayat |

VII ato ropayitRsektArAvasArau varddhayitezvara eva sAraH |

VIII ropayitRsektArau ca samau tayorekaikazca svazramayogyam svave-tanaM lapsyate |

IX AvAmIzwareNa saha karmmakAriNau, Izvarasya yat kSetram Izvarasya yA nirmmitiH sA yUyameva |

X Izvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM tasmAt jJAnina gRhakAriNeva mayA bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari cAnyena nicIyate | kintu yena yannicIyate tat tena vivicyatAM |

XI yato yIzukhrISTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApayituM kenApi na zakyate |

XII etadbhittimUlasypari yadi kecil svarNarUpyamaNikASThatRNanalAn nicinvanti,

XIII tarhyekaikasya karmma prakAziSyate yataH sa divasastat prakAzi-yiSyati | yato hatostana divasena vahnimayenodetavyaM tata ekaikasya karmma kIdRzametasya parIkSA bahnina bhaviSyati |

XIV yasya nicayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviSyati sa vetanaM lapsyate |

XV yasya ca karmma dhakSyate tasya kSati rbhaviSyati kintu vahne rnirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANaM prApsyati |

XVI yUyam Izvarasya mandiraM yuSmanmadhye cezvarasyAtmA ni-
vasatIti kiM na jAnItha?

XVII Izvarasya mandiraM yena vinAzyate so'pIzvareNa vinAzayiSyate
yata Izvarasya mandiraM pavitraveva yUyaM tu tanmandiram Adhve |

XVIII kopi svaM na vaJcayatAM | yuSmAkaM kazcana cedihalokasya
jJAnena jJAnavAnahamiti budhyate tarhi sa yat jJAnI bhavet tadarthaM
mUDho bhavatu |

XIX yasmAdihalokasya jJAnam Izvarasya sAkSAt mUDhatvameva | etas-
min likhitamapyAste, tIkSNA yA jJAninAM buddhistayA tAn dharatIz-
varaH |

XX punazca | jJAninAM kalpanA vetti paramezo nirarthakAH |

XXI ataeva ko'pi manujairAtmAnaM na zLaghatAM yataH sarvvANI
yuSmAkameva,

XXII paula vA Apallo rvA kaiphA vA jagad vA jIvanaM vA maraNaM vA
varttamAnaM vA bhaviSyadvA sarvvANYeva yuSmAkaM,

XXIII yUyaJca khrISTasya, khrISTazcezvarasya |

IV

I lokA asmAn khrISTasya paricArakAn Izvarasya nigUThavAkyad-
hanasyAdhyakSAMzca manyantAM |

II kiJca dhanAdhyakSeNa vizvasanIyena bhavitavyametadeva lokai ryA-
cyate |

III ato vicArayadbhi ryuSmAbhiranyaiH kaizcin manujai rvA mama
parIkSaNaM mayAtIva laghu manyate 'hamapyAtmAnaM na vicArayAmi |

IV mayA kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vedmi kintvetena mama nira-
parAdhatvaM na nizcIyate prabhureva mama vicArayitAsti |

V ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhorAgamanAt pUrvvam
yuSmAbhi rvicAro na kriyatAM | prabhurAgatya timireNa pracchan-
nAni sarvvANI dIpayiSyati manasAM mantraNAzca prakAzayiSyati tasmin
samaya IzvarAd ekaikasya prazaMsA bhaviSyati |

VI he bhrAtaraH sarvvANYetAni mayAtmAnam ApallavaJcoddizya kathi-
tAni tasyaitat kAraNaM yuyam yathA zAstrIyavidhimatikramya mAnavam
atIva nAdariSyadhba ItthaJcaikena vaiparIttyAd apareNa na zLaghiSyadhba
etAdRzIM zikSAmAvayordRSTAntAt lapsyadhve |

VII aparAt kastvAM vizeSayati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdRzaM kiM
dhArayasi? adatteneva dattena vastuna kutaH zLaghase?

VIII idAnImeva yUyaM kiM tRptA labdhadhana vA? asmAsvavidya-
mAnesu yUyaM kiM rAjatvapadaM prAptAH? yuSmAkaM rAjatvaM
mayAbhilaSitaM yatastena yuSmAbhiH saha vayamapi rAjyAMzino bhav-
iSyAmaH |

IX prerita vayaM zeSA hantavyAzcevezvareNa nidarzitAH | yato vayaM
sarvvalokAnAm arthataH svargIyadUtAnAM mAnavAnAJca kautukAs-
padAni jAtAH |

X khrISTasya kRte vayaM mUDhAH kintu yUyaM khrISTena jJAninaH,
vayaM durbbala yUyaJca sabalah, yUyaM sammAnita vayaJcApamAni-
tAH |

XI vayamadyApi kSudhArttAstRSNArtta vastrahInAstADitA Azramarahi-
tAzca santaH

XII karmmaNi svakarAn vyApArayantazca duHkhaiH kAlaM
yApayAmaH | garhitairasmAbhirAziH kathyate dUrIkRtaiH sahyate
ninditaiH prasAdyate |

XIII vayamadyApi jagataH sammArjanIyogyA avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyAmahe |

XIV yuSmAn trapayitumahametAni likhAmIti nahi kintu priyatmajAniva yuSmAn prabodhayAmi |

XV yataH khrISTadharmme yadyapi yuSmAkaM dazasahasrANi vinetAro bhavanti tathApi bahavo janakA na bhavanti yato'hameva susaMvAdena yIzukhrISTe yuSmAn ajanayaM |

XVI ato yuSmAn vinaye'haM yUyaM madanugAmino bhavata |

XVII ityarthaM sarvveSu dharmmasamAjeSu sarvvatra khrISTadharmmayogyA ye vidhayo mayopadizyante tAn yo yuSmAn smArayiSyatyevambhUtaM prabhoH kRte priyaM vizvAsinaJca madIyatanayaM tImathiyaM yuSmAkaM samIpaM preSitavAnahaM |

XVIII aparamahaM yuSmAkaM samIpaM na gamiSyAmIti buddhvA yuSmAkaM kiyanto lokA garvvanti |

XIX kintu yadi prabhericchA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuSmatsamI-pamupasthAya teSAM darpadhmAtAnAM lokAnAM vAcaM jJAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyameva jJAsyAmi |

XX yasmAdIzvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthyayuktaM |

XXI yuSmAkaM kA vAJchA? yuSmatsamIpe mayA kiM daNDapANina gantavyamuta premanamratAtmayuktena vA?

V

I aparaM yuSmAkaM madhye vyabhicAro vidyate sa ca vyabhicAras-tAdRzo yad devapUjakAnAM madhye'pi tattulyo na vidyate phalato yuSmAkameko jano vimAtRgamanaM kRruta iti vArtta sarvvatra vyApta |

II tathAca yUyaM darpadhmAtA Adhbe, tat karmma yena kRtaM sa yathA yuSmanmadhyAd dUrIkriyate tathA zoko yuSmAbhi rna kriyate kim etat?

III avidyamAne madIyazarIre mamAtmA yuSmanmadhye vidyate ato'haM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNo vicAraM nizcitavAn,

IV asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna yuSmAkaM madIyatmanazca milane jAte 'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya zakteH sAhAyyena

V sa naraH zarIranAzArthamasmAbhiH zayatAno haste samarpayitavyastato'smAkAM prabho ryIzo rdivase tasyAtmA rakSAM gantuM zakSyati |

VI yuSmAkaM darpo na bhadrAya yUyaM kimetanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jAyate |

VII yUyaM yat navInazaktusvarUpA bhaveta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjjata yato yuSmAbhiH kiNvazUnyai rbhavitavyaM | aparamasmAkaM nistArotsavIyameSazAvako yaH khrISTaH so'smadarthaM baIikRto 'bhavat |

VIII ataH purAtanakiNvenArthato duSTatAjighAMsArUpeNa kiNvena tan nahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpayA kiNvazUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH kartavyaH |

IX vyAbhicAriNAM saMsargo yuSmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patre likhitaM |

X kintvaihikalokAnAM madhye ye vyabhicAriNo lobhina upadrAviNo devapUjaka vA teSAM saMsargaH sarvvathA vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavye sati yuSmAbhi rjagato nirgantavyameva |

^{XI} kintu bhrAtRtvena vikhyAtaH kazcijjano yadi vyabhicArI lobhI deva-pUjako nindako madyapa upadrAvI vA bhavet tarhi tAdRzena mAnavena saha bhojanapAne'pi yuSmAbhi rna karttavye ityadhunA mayA likhitaM |

^{XII} samAjabahiHsthitAnAM lokAnAM vicArakaraNe mama ko'dhikAraH? kintu tadantargatAnAM vicAraNaM yuSmAbhiH kiM na karttavyaM bhavet?

^{XIII} bahiHsthanAM tu vicAra IzvareNa kAriSyate | ato yuSmAbhiH sa pAtakI svamadhyAd bahiSkriyatAM |

VI

^I yuSmAkamekasya janasyApareNa saha vivAde jAte sa pavitralokai rvicAramakArayan kim adhArmmikalokai rvicArayituM protsahate?

^{II} jagato'pi vicAraNaM pavitralokaiH kAriSyata etad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ato jagad yadi yuSmAbhi rvicArayitavyaM tarhi kSudratamavicaAreSu yUyaM kimasamarthaH?

^{III} dUtA apyasmAbhi rvicArayiSyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikav-iSayAH kim asmAbhi rna vicArayitavyA bhavayuh?

^{IV} aihikaviSayasya vicAre yuSmAbhiH karttavye ye lokAH samitau kSudratamAsta eva niyujyantAM |

^V ahaM yuSmAn trapayitumiccham vadAmi yRSmanmadhye kimeko'pi manuSyastAdRg buddhimAnnahi yo bhrAtRvivAdavicAraNe samarthaH syAt?

^{VI} kiJcaiko bhrAtA bhrAtrAnyena kimavizvAsinAM vicArakANAM sAK-Sad vivadate? yaSmanmadhye vivAdA vidyanta etadapi yuSmAkaM doSaH |

^{VII} yUyaM kuto'nyAyasahanaM kSatisahanaM vA zreyo na manyadhve?

^{VIII} kintu yUyamapi bhrAtRneva pratyanyAyaM kSatiJca kurutha kimetat?

^{IX} Izvarasya rAjye'nyAyakAriNAM lokAnAmadhikAro nAstyetad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? mA vaJcyadhvaM, ye vyabhicAriNo devArccinaH pAradArikAH strIvadAcAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskara

^X lobhino madyapa nindaka upadrAviNo vA ta Izvarasya rAjyabhAgino na bhaviSyanti |

^{XI} yUyaJcaivaMvidhA lokA Asta kintu prabho ryIzo rnAmnAsmadIz-varasyAtmanA ca yUyaM prakSAlitAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkRtAzca |

^{XII} madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM | madarthaM sarvvamapratiSiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vazIkRto na bhaviSyAmi |

^{XIII} udarAya bhakSyANi bhakSyebhyazcodaraM, kintu bhakSyodare IzvareNa nAzayiSyete; aparaM deho na vyabhicArAya kintu prabhava prabhuzca dehAya |

^{XIV} yazcezvaraH prabhumutthApitavAn sa svazaktyAsmAnapyutthApay-iSyati |

^{XV} yuSmAkaM yAni zarIrANi tAni khrISTasyAGgAnIti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? ataH khrISTasya yAnyAGgAni tAni mayApahRtya vezyAyA aGgAni kiM kAriSyante? tanna bhavatu |

^{XVI} yaH kazcid vezyAyAm Asajyate sa tayA sahaikadeho bhavati kiM yUyametanna jAnItha? yato likhitamAste, yathA, tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH |

^{XVII} mAnava yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyate |

^{XVIII} mAnava yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyate |

XIX yuSmAkaM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuSmadantaHsthitasyezvarAllabdhasya pavitrasyAtmano mandirANi yUyaJca sveSAM svAmino nAdhve kimetad yuSmAbhi rna jJAyate?

XX yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato vapurmanobhyAm Izvaro yuSmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Izvara eva tayoh svAmI |

VII

I aparaJca yuSmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalekhi tasyottarametat, yoSito'sparzanaM manujasya varaM;

II kintu vyabhicArabhayAd ekaikasya puMsaH svakiyabhAryyA bhavatu tadvad ekaikasyA yoSito 'pi svakiyabharttA bhavatu |

III bhAryyAyai bhartRA yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitIryyatAM tadvad bhartre'pi bhAryyayA vitaraNIyaM vitIryyatAM |

IV bhAryyAyAH svadehe svatvaM nAsti bharttureva, tadvad bhartturapi svadehe svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA eva |

V upoSaNapraArthanayoH sevanArtham ekamantraNAnAM yuSmAkaM kiyatkAlaM yAvad yA pRthaksthiti rbhavati tadanyo vicchedo yuSmanmadhye na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANAm adhairyyAt zayatAn yad yuSmAn parIkSAM na nayet tadarthaM punarekatra milata |

VI etad Adezato nahi kintvanujJata eva mayA kathyate,

VII yato mamAvastheva sarvvamAnavAnAmavasthA bhavatviti mama vAjchA kintvIzvarAd ekenaiko varo'nyena cAnyo vara itthamekaikena svakiyavaro labdhaH |

VIII aparam akRtavivAhAn vidhavAzca prati mamaitannivedanaM mameva teSAMavasthiti rbhadra;

IX kiJca yadi tairindriyANi niyantum na zakyante tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUDhatvaM bhadraM |

X ye ca kRtavivAhAste mayA nahi prabhunaivaitad AjJApyante |

XI bhAryyA bharttRtaH pRthak na bhavatu | yadi vA pRthagbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAha tiSThatu svIyapatina vA sandadhAtu bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu |

XII itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyacid bhrAturyoSid avizvAsinI satyapi yadi tena sahavase tuSyati tarhi sa tena na tyajyatAM |

XIII tadvat kasyazcid yoSitaH patiravizvAsi sannapi yadi tayA sahavase tuSyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM |

XIV yato'vizvAsi bharttA bhAryyayA pavitrIbhUtAH, tadvadavizvAsinI bhAryyA bhartRA pavitrIbhUtA; noked yuSmAkamapatyAnyazucInyabhaviSyant kintvadhuna tAni pavitrANi santi |

XV avizvAsi jano yadi vA pRthag bhavati tarhi pRthag bhavatu; etena bhrAtA bhaginI vA na nibadhyate tathApi vayamIzvoreNa zAntaye samAhUtAH |

XVI he nAri tava bharttuH paritrANaM tvatto bhaviSyati na veti tvayA kiM jJAyate? he nara tava jAyAyAH paritrANaM tvatte bhaviSyati na veti tvayA kiM jJAyate?

XVII ekaiko janaH paramezvarAllabdhaM yad bhajate yasyaJcAvasthAyAm IzvareNAhvAyI tadanusAreNaivAcaratu tadahaM sarvvasamAjasthAn AdizAmi |

XVIII chinnatvag bhRtvA ya AhUtAH sa prakRStatvak na bhavatu, tadvad achinnatvag bhUtvA ya AhUtAH sa chinnatvak na bhavatu |

XIX tvakchedaH sAro nahi tadvadatvakchedo'pi sAro nahi kintvIzvarasyA-jjAnAM pAlanameva |

XX yo jano yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyi sa tasyAmevAvatiSThatAM |

XXI dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUto'si? tanmA cintaya, tathAca yadi svatantro bhavituM zaknuyAstarhi tadeva vRNu |

XXII yataH prabhunAhUto yo dAsaH sa prabho rmocitajanaH | tadvad tenAhUtaH svatantro jano'pi khrISTasya dAsa eva |

XXIII yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato heto rmanavAnAM dAsa mA bhavata |

XXIV he bhrAtaro yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Izvarasya sAkSat tiSThatu |

XXV aparam akRtavivAhAn janAn prati prabhoH ko'pyAdezo mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhoranukampaya vizvAsyo bhUto'haM yad bhadram manye tad vadAmi |

XXVI varttamAnAt klezasamayAt manuSyasyAnUDhatvaM bhadramiti mayA budhyate |

XXVII tvaM kiM yoSiti nibaddho'si tarhi mocanaM prAptuM mA yatasva | kiM vA yoSito mukto'si? tarhi jAyAM mA gaveSaya |

XXVIII vivAhaM kurvvaT tvayA kimapi nApArAdhyate tadvad vyUhyamAnayA yuvatyApi kimapi nAparAdhyate tathAca tAdRzau dvau janau zArIrikaM klezaM lapsyete kintu yuSmAn prati mama karuNA vidyate |

XXIX he bhrAtaro'hamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayo'tIva saMkSiptaH,

XXX ataH kRtadArairakRtadArairiva rudadbhizcArudadbhiriva sAnandaizca nirAnandairiva kretRbhizcAbhAgibhirivAcaritavyaM

XXXI ye ca saMsAre caranti tai rnAticaritavyaM yata ihalekasya kautuko vicalati |

XXXII kintu yUyaM yannizcinta bhaveteti mama vAjcha | akRtavivAho jano yathA prabhuM paritoSayet tathA prabhuM cintayati,

XXXIII kintu kRtavivAho jano yathA bhAryyAM paritoSayet tathA saMsAraM cintayati |

XXXIV tadvad UDhayoSito 'nUDha viziSyate | yAnUDha sa yathA kAya-manasoH pavitra bhavet tathA prabhuM cintayati yA coDha sa yathA bharttAraM paritoSayet tathA saMsAraM cintayati |

XXXV ahaM yad yuSmAn mRgabandhinya parikSipeyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM yadanindita bhUtva prabhoH sevane'bAdham Asakta bhaveta tadarthametAni sarvvaNi yuSmAkAM hitAya mayA kathyante |

XXXVI kasyacit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasya anUDhatvaM nindanIyaM vivAhazca sAdhayitavya iti manyate tarhi yathAbhilASaM karotu, etena kimapi nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM |

XXXVII kintu duHkhenAkliSTaH kazcit pitA yadi sthIRamanogataH svamano'bhilASasAdhane samarthazca syAt mama kanya mayA rakSitavyeti manasi nizcinoti ca tarhi sa bhadraM karma karoti |

XXXVIII ato yo vivAhaM karoti sa bhadraM karma karoti yazca vivAhaM na karoti sa bhadratarAM karma karoti |

XXXIX yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryya vyavasthaya nibaddha tiSThati kintu patyau mahAnidrAM gate sa muktIbhUya yamabhilaSati tena saha tasya vivAho bhavituM zaknoti, kintvetat kevalaM prabhubhaktAnAM madhye |

XL tathAca sa yadi niSpatika tiSThati tarhi tasyAH kSemaM bhaviSyatIti mama bhAvaH | aparam IzvarasyAtmA mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyate |

VIII

I devaprasAde sarvveSAm asmAkaM jJAnamAste tadvayaM vidmaH |
tathApi jJAnaM garvvaM janayati kintu premato niSThA jAyate |

II ataH kazcana yadi manyate mama jJAnamAsta iti tarhi tena yAdRzaM
jJAnaM ceSTitavyaM tAdRzaM kimapi jJAnamadyApi na labdhaM |

III kintu ya Izvare prIyate sa IzvareNApi jJAyate |

IV devatAbaliprasAdabhakSaNe vayamidaM vidmo yat jaganmadhye
ko'pi devo na vidyate, ekazcezvaro dvitIyo nAstIti |

V svarge pRthivyAM vA yadyapi keSucid Izvara iti nAmAropyate tAdRza-
zca bahava Izvara bahavazca prabhavo vidyante

VI tathApyasmAkamadvitIya IzvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvveSAm
yadarthaJcAsmAkaM sRSTi rjAtA, asmAkaJcAdvitIyaH prabhuH sa yIzuH
khrISTo yena sarvvavastUnAM yenAsmAkamapi sRSTiH kRtA |

VII adhikantu jJAnaM sarvveSAm nAsti yataH kecidadyApi devatAM
sammanya devaprasAdamiva tad bhakSyAM bhujjate tena durbbalataya
teSAM svAntAni malImasAni bhavanti |

VIII kintu bhakSyadravyAd vayam IzvareNa grAhyA bhavAmastan-
nahi yato bhugktvA vayamutkRSTA na bhavAmastadvadabhuGktvApya-
pakRSTA na bhavAmaH |

IX ato yuSmAkaM yA kSamata sA durbbalAnAm unmathasvarUpA yanna
bhavet tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata |

X yato jJAnaviziSTastvaM yadi devAlaye upaviSTaH kenApi dRzyase tarhi
tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakSaNa utsAho na janiSyate?

XI tathA sati yasya kRte khrISTo mamAra tava sa durbbalo bhrAtA tava
jJAnAt kiM na vinaMkSyati?

XII ityanena prakAreNa bhrAtRNAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhisteSAM
durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhizca yuSmAbhiH khrISTasya vaipar-
ityenAparAdhyate |

XIII ato hetoH pizitAzanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavet
tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanako na bhaveyaM tadarthaM yAvajji-
vanaM pizitaM na bhokSye |

IX

I ahaM kim ekaH prerito nAsmi? kimahaM svatanthro nAsmi? asmAkaM
prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH kiM mayA nAdarzi? yUyamapi kiM prabhuna
madlyazramaphalasvarUpA na bhavatha?

II anyalokAnAM kRte yadyapyahaM prerito na bhaveyaM tathAca yuS-
matkRte prerito'smi yataH prabhuna mama preritatvapadasya mudrAs-
varUpA yUyamevAdhve |

III ye lokA mayi doSamAropayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttarametat |

IV bhojanapAnayoH kimasmAkaM kSamata nAsti?

V anye preritAH prabho rbhrAtarau kaiphAzca yat kurvvanti tadvat
kAJcit dharmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM
kiM na zaknumaH?

VI sAMsArikazramasya parityAgAt kiM kevalamahaM barNabbAzca ni-
vAritau?

VII nijadhanavyayena kaH saMgrAmaM karoti? ko vA drAkSAkSetraM
kRtvA tatphalAni na bhugkte? ko vA pazuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayo na
pivati?

VIII kimahaM kevalAM mAnuSikAM vAcaM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM
kimetAdRzaM vacanaM na vidyate?

IX mUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitamAste, tvaM zasyamarddakavR-SasyAsyaM na bhaMtsyasIti| IzvareNa ballIvarddAnAmeva cintA kiM kriyate?

X kiM vA sarvvathAsmAkAM kRte tadvacanaM tenoktaM? asmAkameva kRte talikhitaM| yaH kSetraM karSati tena pratyAzAyuktena karSTavyaM, yazca zasyAni marddayati tena lAbhapratyAzAyuktena mardditavyaM|

XI yuSmatkRte'smAbhiH pAratrikANi bIjAni ropitAni, ato yuSmAkamai-hikaphalANAM vayam aMzino bhaviSyAmaH kimetat mahat karmma?

XII yuSmAsu yo'dhikArastasya bhAgino yadyanye bhaveyustarhyasmAb-histato'dhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tenAdhikAreNa na vyavahRtavantaH kintu khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya ko'pi vyAghAto'smAbhiryanna jAyeta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmahe|

XIII aparaM ye pavitravastUnAM paricaryyAM kurvvanti te pavitravas-tuto bhakSyANi labhante, ye ca vedyAH paricaryyAM kurvvanti te vedis-thavastUnAm aMzino bhavantyetad yUyaM kiM na vida?

XIV tadvad ye susaMvAdaM ghoSayanti taiH susaMvAdena jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiSTaM|

XV ahameteSAM sarvveSAM kimapi nAzritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt AcaritavyamityAzayenApi patramidaM mayA na likhyate yataH kenApi janena mama yazaso mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNaM varaM|

XVI susaMvAdagheSaNaT mama yazo na jAyate yatastadghoSaNaM ma-mAvazyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghoSayeyaM tarhi mAM dhik|

XVII icchukena tat kurvvata mayA phalaM lapsyate kintvanicchuke'pi mayi tatkarmmaNo bhAro'rpito'sti|

XVIII etena mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdena mama yo'dhikAra Aste taM yadabhadrabhAvena nAcareyaM tadarthaM susaM-vAdaghoSaNasamaye tasya khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayIkaraNameva mama phalaM|

XIX sarvveSAM anAyatto'haM yad bhUrizo lokAn pratipadye tadarthaM sarvveSAM dAsatvamaGgIkRtavAn|

XX yihUdIyAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM yihUdIyANAM kRte yi-hUdIya_ivAbhavaM| ye ca vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo'haM so'haM vyavasthAyattANAM kRte vyavasthAy-atta_ivAbhavaM|

XXI ye cAlabdhavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadye tadartham Izvarasya sAkSAd alabdhavyavastho na bhUtva khrISTena labdhavyavastho yo'haM so'ham alabdhavyavasthANAM kRte'labdhavyavastha ivAbhavaM|

XXII durbbalAn yat pratipadye tadarthamahaM durbbalANAM kRte durbbala_ivAbhavaM| itthaM kenApi prakAreNa katipayA loka yan-mayA paritrANaM prApnuyustadarthaM yo yAdRza AsIt tasya kRte 'haM tAdRza_ivAbhavaM|

XXIII idRza AcAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyate yato'haM tasya phalANAM sahabhAgI bhavitumicchAmi|

XXIV paNyalAbhArthaM ye dhAvanti dhAvatAM teSAM sarvveSAM kevala ekaH paNyaM labhate yuSmAbhiH kimetanna jJAyate? ato yUyaM yathA paNyaM lapsyadhve tathaiva dhAvata|

XXV malla api sarvvabhoge parimitabhogino bhavanti te tu mlanAM srajaM lipsante kintu vayam amlANAM lipsAmahe|

XXVI tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakSyamanuddizya dhAvAmi tan-nahi| ahaM malla_iva yudhyAmi ca kintu chAyAmAghAtayanniva yud-hyAmi tannahi|

XXVII itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghoSayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyo na bhavAmi tadarthaM deham Ahanmi vazIkurvve ca |

X

I he bhrAtaraH, asmatpitRpuruSAnadhi yUyaM yadajJAtA na tiSThateti mama vAJchA, te sarvve meghAdhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvve samudra-madhyena vavrajuH,

II sarvve mUsAmuddizya meghasamudrayo rmajjitA babhUvuH

III sarvva ekam AtmikaM bhakSyaM bubhujira ekam AtmikaM peyaM papuzca

IV yataste'nucarata AtmikAd acalAt labdhaM toyaM papuH so'calaH khrISTaeva |

V tathA satyapi teSAM madhye'dhikeSu lokeSvIzvaro na santutoSeti hetoste prantare nipAtitAH |

VI etasmin te 'smAkaM nidarzanasvarUpA babhUvuH; ataste yathA kutsitAbhilASiNo babhUvurasmAbhistathA kutsitAbhilASibhi rna bhavitavyaM |

VII likhitamAste, lokA bhoktuM pAtuJcopavivizustataH krIDitumutthitA itayanena prakAreNa teSAM kaizcid yadvad devapUjA kRtA yuSmAbhis-tadvat na kriyatAM |

VIII aparaM teSAM kaizcid yadvad vyabhicAraH kRtastena caikasmin dine trayoviMzatisahasrANi lokA nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi rvyabhicAro na karttavyaH |

IX teSAM kecid yadvat khrISTaM parIkSitavantastasmAd bhujagGai rnaS-TAzca tadvad asmAbhiH khrISTo na parIkSitavyaH |

X teSAM kecid yathA vAkkalahaM kRtavantastatkAraNAt hantra vinAzi-tAzca yuSmAbhistadvad vAkkalaho na kriyatAM |

XI tAn prati yAnyetAni jaghaTire tAnyasmAkaM nidarzanAni jagataH zeSayuge varrtamAnAnAm asmAkaM zikSArthaM likhitAni ca babhUvuH |

XII ataeva yaH kazcid susthiraMmanyaH sa yanna patet tatra sAvadhAno bhavatu |

XIII mAnuSikaparIkSATiriktA kApi parIkSA yuSmAn nAkrAmat, Izvarazca vizvAsyaH so'tizaktyAM parIkSAyAM patanAt yuSmAn rakSiSyati, parIkSA ca yad yuSmAbhiH soDhuM zakyate tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiSyati |

XIV he priyabhrAtaraH, devapUjAto dUram apasarata |

XV ahaM yuSmAn vijJAn matvA prabhASe mayA yat kathyate tad yuSmAbhi rvivicyatAM |

XVI yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyate tat kiM khrISTa-sya zoNitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yazca pUpo'smAbhi rbhajyate sa kiM khrISTasya vapuSaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi?

XVII vayaM bahavaH santo'pyekapUpasvarUpA ekavapuHsvarUpAzca bhavAmaH, yato vayaM sarvva ekapUpasya sahabhAginaH |

XVIII yUyaM zAririkam isrAyeliyavaMzaM nirIkSadhvaM | ye balInAM mAMsAni bhujjate te kiM yajjavedyAH sahabhAgino na bhavanti?

XIX ityanena mayA kiM kathyate? devatA vAstaviki devatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavet?

XX tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi rye balayo dIyante ta IzvarAya tannahi bhUtebhyaeva dIyante tasmAd yUyaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAgino bhavathetyahaM nAbhilaSAmi |

XXI prabhoH kaMsena bhUtAnAmapi kaMsena pAnaM yuSmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUyaM prabho rbhojyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhojyasya sahabhAgino bhavituM na zaknutha |

XXII vayaM kiM prabhuM sparddhiSyAmahe? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH?

XXIII mAM prati sarvvaM karmmApratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitaJanakaM sarvvam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM niSThAjanakaM |

XXIV AtmahitaH kenApi na ceSTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitazceSTitavyaH |

XXV ApaNe yat krayyaM tad yuSmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM

XXVI yataH pRthivI tanmadhyasthaJca sarvvaM paramezvarasya |

XXVII aparam avizvAsilokAnAM kenacit nimantritA yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiSatha tarhi tena yad yad upasthApyate tad yuSmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM |

XXVIII kintu tatra yadi kazcid yuSmAn vadet bhakSyametad devatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya jJApayituranurodhAt saMvedasyArthaJca tad yuSmAbhi rna bhoktavyaM | pRthivI tanmadhyasthaJca sarvvaM paramezvarasya,

XXIX satyametat, kintu mayA yaH saMvedo nirddizyate sa tava nahi parasyaiva |

XXX anugrahapAtreNa mayA dhanyavAdaM kRtvA yad bhujyate tatkAraNAd ahaM kuto nindiSyE?

XXXI tasmAd bhोजनाM pAnam anyadvA karmma kurvvadbhi ryuSmAbhiH sarvvamevezvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM kriyatAM |

XXXII yihUdIyAnAM bhinnajAtIyAnAm Izvarasya samAjasya vA vighnaJanakai ryuSmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM |

XXXIII ahamapyAtmahitam aceSTamAno bahUnAM paritrANArthaM teSAM hitaM ceSTamAnaH sarvvaviSaye sarvveSAM tuSTikaro bhavAmItyanenAhaM yadvat khrISTasyAnugAmI tadvad yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata |

XI

I he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin kAryye mAM smaratha mayA ca yAdRgupadiSTastAdRgAcarathaitatkAraNAt mayA prazaMsanIyA Adhbe |

II tathApi mamaiSA vAJchA yad yUyamidam avagata bhavatha,

III ekaikasya puruSasyottamAGgasvarUpaH khrISTaH, yoSitazcottamAGgasvarUpaH pumAn, khrISTasya cottamAGgasvarUpa IzvaraH |

IV aparam AcchAditottamAGgena yena puMsA prArthana kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate vA tena svIyottamAGgam avajJAyate |

V anAcchAditottamAGgayA yayA yoSita ca prArthana kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate vA tayApi svIyottamAGgam avajJAyate yataH sa muNDitaziraHsadrZA |

VI anAcchAditamastakA yA yoSit tasyAH ziraH muNDanIyameva kintu yoSitaH kezacchedanaM ziromuNDanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavet tarhi tayA svazira AcchAdyatAM |

VII pumAn Izvarasya pratimUrthiH pratitejaHsvarUpazca tasmAt tena ziro nAcchAdanIyaM kintu sImantinI puMsAH pratibimbasvarUpA |

VIII yato yoSataH pumAn nodapAdi kintu puMso yoSid udapAdi |

IX adhikantu yoSitaH kRte puMsAH sRSTi rna babhUva kintu puMsAH kRte yoSitaH sRSTi rbabhUva |

X iti heto rdUtAnAm AdarAd yoSita zirasyadhInatAsUcakam AvaraNaM dharattavyaM |

XI tathApi prabho rvidhina pumAMsaM vina yoSinna jAyate yoSitaJca vina pumAn na jAyate |

XII yato yathA puMso yoSid udapAdi tathA yoSitaH pumAn jAyate, sarvvavastUni cezvarAd utpadyante |

XIII yuSmAbhirevaitad vivicyatAM, anAvRtayA yoSita prArthanaM kiM sudRzyaM bhavet?

XIV puruSasya dIrglakezatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yoSito dIrglakezatvaM tasyA gauravajanakaM

XV yata AcchAdanAya tasyai keZA datta iti kiM yuSmAbhiH svabhAvato na zikSyate?

XVI atra yadi kazcid vivaditum icchet tarhyasmAkam IzvarIyasamitIna-Jca tAdRzI rIti rna vidyate |

XVII yuSmAbhi rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyate tasmAd etAni bhASamANena mayA yUyaM na prazaMsanIyAH |

XVIII prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM yuSmAkaM madhye bhedaH santIti vArtta mayA zrUyate tanmadhye kiJcit satyaM manyate ca |

XIX yato heto ryuSmanmadhye ye parIkSitAste yat prakAzyante tadarthaM bhedai rbhavitavyameva |

XX ekatra samAgatai ryuSmAbhiH prabhAvaM bhejyaM bhujyata iti nahi;

XXI yato bhojanakAle yuSmAkamekaikena svakiyaM bhakSyam tUrNaM grasyate tasmAd eko jano bubhukSitastiSThati, anyazca paritRpto bhavati |

XXII bhojanapAnArthaM yuSmAkaM kiM vezmAni na santi? yuSmAbhi rva kim Izvarasya samitiM tucchIkRtya dIna lokA avajJAyante? ityanena mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUyaM kiM mayA prazaMsanIyAH? etasmin yUyaM na prazaMsanIyAH |

XXIII prabhuto ya upadezo mayA labdho yuSmAsu samarpitazca sa eSaH |

XXIV parakarasamarpaNakSapAyAM prabhu ryIzuH pUpamAdAyezvaraM dhanyaM vyAhRtya taM bhaGktva bhASitavAn yuSmAbhiredad gRhyatAM bhujyatAJca tad yuSmatkRte bhagnaM mama zarIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuSmAbhiredat kriyatAM |

XXV punazca bhejanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tenoktaM kaMso'yaM mama zoNitena sthApito nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuSmAbhiredat pIyate tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM |

XXVI yativAraM yuSmAbhireSa pUpo bhujyate bhAjanenAnena pIyate ca tativAraM prabhorAgamanaM yAvat tasya mRtyuH prakAzyate |

XXVII aparaJca yaH kazcid ayogyatvena prabhorimaM pUpam aznAti tasyAnena bhAjanena pivati ca sa prabhoH kAyarudhirayo rdaNDadAyI bhaviSyati |

XXVIII tasmAt mAnavenAgra AtmAna parIkSya pazcAd eSa pUpo bhujyatAM kaMsenAnena ca pIyatAM |

XXIX yena cAnarhatvena bhujyate pIyate ca prabhoH kAyam avimRzata tena daNDaprAptaye bhujyate pIyate ca |

XXX etatkAraNAd yuSmAkaM bhUrizo lokA durbbala rogiNazca santi bahavazca mahAnidrAM gataH |

XXXI asmAbhi ryadyAtmavicAro'kAriSyata tarhi daNDo nAlapsyata;

XXXII kintu yadAsmAkaM vicAro bhavati tAdA vayaM jagato janaiH samaM yad daNDaM na labhAmahe tadarthaM prabhuna zAstiM bhUMjmahe |

XXXIII he mama bhrAtaraH, bhojanArthaM militAnAM yuSmAkam ekentaro'nugRhyatAM |

XXXIV yazca bubhukSitaH sa svagRhe bhuGktAM | daNDaprAptaye yuSmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM | etadbhinnaM yad AdeSTavyaM tad yuSmat-samIpAgamanakAle mayAdekSyate |

XII

I he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiSthatha tadahaM nAbhilaSAmi |

II pUrvvaM bhinnajAtIya yUyaM yadvad vinItastadvad avAkprati-manAm anugAmina Adhbam iti jAnItha |

III iti hetorahaM yuSmabhyaM nivedayAmi, IzvarasyAtmanA bhASamANaH ko'pi yIzuM zapta iti na vyAharati, punazca pavitreNAtmanA vinItaM vinAnyah ko'pi yIzuM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na zaknoti |

IV dAyA bahuvidhAH kintveka AtmA

V paricaryyAzca bahuvidhAH kintvekaH prabhuH |

VI sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvveSu sarvvasAdhaka Izvara ekaH |

VII ekaikasmai tasyAtmano darzanaM parahitArthaM dIyate |

VIII ekasmai tenAtmanA jJanavAkyam dIyate, anyasmai tenaivAtmanAdiSTaM vidyAvAkyam,

IX anyasmai tenaivAtmanA vizvAsaH, anyasmai tenaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnazaktiH,

X anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanazaktiranyasmai cezvarIyAdezaH, anyasmai cAtimAnuSikasyAdezasya vicArasAmarthyam, anyasmai parabhASAbhASaNazaktiranyasmai ca bhASArthabhASaNasAmaryam dIyate |

XI ekenAdvitIyenAtmanA yathAbhilASam ekaikasmai janAyaikaikaM dAnaM vitarata tAni sarvvANi sAdhyante |

XII deha ekaH sannapi yadvad bahvaGgayukto bhavati, tasyaikasya vapuSo 'GgAnAM bahutvena yadvad ekaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khriSTaH |

XIII yato heto ryihUdibhinnajAtIyadAsasvatantRA vAyAM sarvve majjane-naikenAtmanaikadehIkRtAH sarvve caikAtmabhukta abhavAma |

XIV ekenAGgena vapu rna bhavati kintu bahubhiH |

XV tatra caraNaM yadi vadet nAhaM hastastasmAt zarIrasya bhAgo nAsmIti tarhyanena zarIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati |

XVI zrotraM vA yadi vadet nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt zarIrasyaMzo nAsmIti tarhyanena zarIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati |

XVII kRtsnaM zarIraM yadi darzanendriyaM bhavet tarhi zravanendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kRtsnaM yadi vA zravanendriyaM bhavet tarhi ghraNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati?

XVIII kintvidAnIm IzvareNa yathAbhilaSitaM tathaivAGgapratyaGgAnAm ekaikaM zarIre sthApitaM |

XIX tat kRtsnaM yadyekAGgarUpi bhavet tarhi zarIre kutra sthAsyati?

XX tasmAd aGgAni bahUni santi zarIraM tvekameva |

XXI ataeva tvayA mama prayojanaM nAstIti vAcAM pANiM vadituM nayanaM na zaknoti, tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayojanaM nAstIti mUrddha caraNau vadituM na zaknotiH;

XXII vastutastu vighrasya yAnyAGgAnyasmAbhi rdurbbalAni budhyante tAnyeva saprayoJanAni santi |

XXIII yAni ca zarIramadhye'vamanyAni budhyate tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM zobhyante | yAni ca kudRzyAni tAni sudRzyatarANi kriyante

XXIV kintu yAni svayaM sudRzyAni teSAM zobhanam niSprayojanaM |

XXV zarIramadhye yad bhedo na bhavet kintu sarvvANyaGgAni yad aikyabhAvena sarvveSAM hitaM cintayanti tadartham IzvareNApradhAnam AdaraNIyaM kRtvA zarIraM viracitaM |

XXVI tasmAd ekasyAGgasya pIDayAM jAtAyAM sarvvANyaGgAni tena saha pIDyante, ekasya samAdare jAte ca sarvvANi tena saha saMhRSyanti |

XXVII yUyaJca khrISTasya zarIraM, yuSmAkam ekaikazca tasyaikaikam aGgaM |

XXVIII kecil kecil samitAvIzvareNa prathamataH preritA dvitIyata IzvarIyAdezavaktArastRtIyata upadeSTArO niyuktAH, tataH paraM kebhyo'pi citrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNazaktirupakRtau lokazAsane vA naipuNyaM nAnAbhASAbhASaNasAmarthyam vA tena vyatAri |

XXIX sarvve kiM preritAH? sarvve kim IzvarIyAdezavaktAraH? sarvve kim upadeSTArAH? sarvve kiM citrakAryyasAdhakAH?

XXX sarvve kim anAmayakaraNazaktiyuktAH? sarvve kiM parabhASAvAdinaH? sarvve vA kiM parabhASArthaprakAzakAH?

XXXI yUyaM zreSThadAyAn labdhuM yatadhvaM | anena yUyaM maya sarvvottamamArgaM darzayitavyAH |

XIII

I martyasvargIyANAM bhASA bhASamANo'haM yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpo ninAdakAribherIsvarUpazca bhavAmi |

II aparaJca yadyaham IzvarIyAdezADhyaH syAM sarvvANi guptavAkyAni sarvvavidyAJca jAnIyAM pUrNavizvAsaH san zailAn sthAnAntarIkartuM zaknuyAJca kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhyaganaNya eva bhavAmi |

III aparaM yadyaham annadAnena sarvvasvaM tyajeyaM dAhanAya svazarIraM samarpayeyaJca kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi tatsarvvaM madarthaM niSphalaM bhavati |

IV prema cirasahiSNu hitaiSi ca, prema nirdveSam azaThaM nirgarvvaJca |

V aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcarati, AtmaceSTAM na kurute sahasA na krudhyati parAniSTaM na cintayati,

VI adharmme na tuSyati satya eva santuSyati |

VII tat sarvvaM titikSate sarvvatra vizvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratIkSate sarvvaM sahate ca |

VIII premno lopaH kadApi na bhaviSyati, IzvarIyAdezakathanaM lopsyate parabhASAbhASaNAM nivarttiSyate jJAnamapi lopaM yAsyati |

IX yato'smAkAM jJAnaM khaNDamAtram IzvarIyAdezakathanamapi khaNDamAtraM |

X kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gateSu tAni khaNDamAtrANi lopaM yAsyante |

XI bAlyakAle'haM bAla ivAbhASe bAla ivAcintayaJca kintu yauvane jAte tatsarvvaM bAlyAcaraNaM parityaktavAn |

XII idAnIm abhramadhyenAspaSTaM darzanam asmAbhi rlabhyate kintu tadA sAKSat darzanaM lapsyate | adhuna mama jJAnam alpiSThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivAvagato bhaviSyAmi |

XIII idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAZA prema ca trINyetAni tiSThanti teSAM madhye ca prema zreSThaM |

XIV

I yUyaM premAcaraNe prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi vizeSata IzvarIyAdezakathanasAmarthyaM prAptuM ceSTadhvaM |

II yo janaH parabhASAM bhASate sa mAnuSAn na sambhASate kintvIzvarameva yataH kenApi kimapi na budhyate sa cAtmanA nigUDhavAkyAni kathayati;

III kintu yo jana IzvarIyAdezaM kathayati sa pareSAM niSThAyai hitopadezAya sAntvanAyai ca bhASate |

IV parabhASAvAdyAtmana eva niSThAM janayati kintvIzvarIyAdezavAdI samite rniSThAM janayati |

V yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM parabhASAbhASaNam icchAmyahaM kintvIzvarIyAdezakathanam adhikamapIcchAmi | yataH samite rniSThAyai yena svavAkyAnAm artho na kriyate tasmAt parabhASAvAdita IzvarIyAdezavAdI zreyAn |

VI he bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuSmatsamIpaM gamyate tarhIzvarIyadarzanasya jJanasya vezvarIyAdezasya vA zikSAYa vA vAkyAni na bhASitvA parabhASAM bhASamANena mayA yUyaM kimupakAriSyadhve?

VII aparaM vaMzIvallakyAdiSu niSprANiSu vAdyayantreSu vAditeSu yadi kkaNA na viziSyante tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnAM bhavati tat kena boddhuM zakyate?

VIII aparaM raNatUryyA nisvaNo yadyavyakto bhavet tarhi yuddhAya kaH sajiSyate?

IX tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuSmAbhi rna gadyeta tarhi yad gadyate tat kena bhotsyate? vastuto yUyaM digAlApina iva bhaviSyatha |

X jagati katiprakArA uktayo vidyante? tAsAmekApi nirarthika nahi;

XI kintUkterartho yadi mayA na budhyate tarhyahaM vaktra mleccha iva maMsye vaktApi mayA mleccha iva maMsyate |

XII tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavo yUyaM samite rniSThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavituM yatadhvaM,

XIII ataeva parabhASAvAdI yad arthakaro'pi bhavet tat prArthayatAM |

XIV yadyahaM parabhASayA prarthanAM kuryyAM tarhi madIya Atma prArthayate, kintu mama buddhi rniSphala tiSThati |

XV ityanena kiM karaNIyaM? aham AtmanA prArthayiSye buddhyApi prArthayiSye; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi |

XVI tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karoSi tada yad vadasI tad yadi ziSyenevopasthitena janena na buddhyate tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAnte tathAstviti tena vaktAM kathaM zakyate?

XVII tvaM samyag IzvaraM dhanyaM vadasIti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niSTha na bhavati |

XVIII yuSmAkaM sarvvebhyo'haM parabhASAbhASaNe samartho'smIti karaNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi;

XIX tathApi samitau paropadezArthaM mayA kathitAni paJca vAkyAni varaM na ca lakSaM parabhASiYAni vAkyAni |

XX he bhrAtaraH,yUyaM buddhya bAlakAiva mA bhUta parantu duS-Tataya zizava iva bhUtvA buddhya siddha bhavata |

XXI zAstra idaM likhitamAste, yathA, ityavocat parezo'ham AbhASiSya imAn janAn | bhASAbhiH parakIyAbhi rvaktraizca paradezibhiH | tathA mayA kRte'pIme na grahISyanti madvacaH | |

XXII ataeva tat parabhASAbhASaNAM avizcAsinaH prati cihnarUpAM bhavati na ca vizvAsinaH prati; kintvIzvarIyAdezakathanaM nAvizvAsinaH prati tad vizvAsinaH pratyeva |

XXIII samitibhuktesu sarvveSu ekasmin sthAne militvA parabhASAM bhASamANeSu yadi jJAnAkAGkSiNo'vizvAsino vA tatrAgaccheyustarhi yuSmAn unmattAn kiM na vadiSyanti?

XXIV kintu sarvveSvIzvarIyAdezaM prakAzayatsu yadyavizvAsI jJAnAkAGkSI vA kazcit tatrAgacchati tarhi sarvvaireva tasya pApajJAnaM parIkSA ca jAyate,

XXV tatastasyAntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanAsu vyaktIbhUtAsu so'dhomukhaH patan IzvaramArAdhya yuSmanmadhya Izvaro vidyate iti satyaM kathAMetAM kathayiSyati |

XXVI he bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuSmAkam ekena gItam anyenopadezo'nyena parabhASAnyena aizvarikadarzanam anyenArthabodhakaM vAKyaM labhyate kimetat? sarvvameva paraniSThArthaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM |

XXVII yadi kazcid bhASAntaraM vivakSati tarhyekasmin dine dvijanena trijanena vA parabhA□SA kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, ekena ca tadartho bodhyatAM |

XXVIII kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko'pi yadi na vidyate tarhi sa samitau vAcaMyamaH sthitvezvarAyAtmane ca kathAM kathayatu |

XXIX aparaM dvau trayo vezvarIyAdezavaktAraH svaM svamAdezaM kathayantu tadanye ca taM vicArayantu |

XXX kintu tatrApareNa kenacit janenezvarIyAdeze labdhe prathamena kathanAt nivarttitavyaM |

XXXI sarvve yat zikSAM sAntvanAJca labhante tadarthaM yUyaM sarvve paryyAyeNezvarIyAdezaM kathayituM zaknutha |

XXXII IzvarIyAdezavaktRNAM manAMsi teSAM adhInAni bhavanti |

XXXIII yata IzvaraH kuzAsanajanako nahi suzAsanajanaka eveti pavitalokAnAM sarvvasamitiSu prakAzate |

XXXIV aparaJca yuSmAkaM vanitAH samitiSu tUSNIbhUtAstiSThantu yataH zAstralikhitena vidhinA tAH kathApracArANat nivAritAstAbhirnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM |

XXXV atastA yadi kimapi jijJAsante tarhi geheSu patIn pRcchantu yataH samitimadhye yoSitAM kathAkathanaM nindanIyaM |

XXXVI aizvaraM vacaH kiM yuSmatto niragamata? kevalaM yuSmAn vA tat kim upAgataM?

XXXVII yaH kazcid AtmAnam IzvarIyAdezavaktAram AtmanAviSTaM vA manyate sa yuSmAn prati mayA yad yat likhyate tatprabhunAjJApitam ItyurarI karotu |

XXXVIII kintu yaH kazcit ajJo bhavati so'jJa eva tiSThatu |

XXXIX ataeva he bhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvarIyAdezakathanasAmarthyaM labdhuM yatadhvaM parabhASAbhASaNamapi yuSmAbhi rna nivAryyatAM |

XL sarvvakarmmANi ca vidhyanusArataH superipATyA kriyantAM |

XV

I he bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdo mayA yuSmatsamIpe nivedito yUyaJca yaM gRhItavanta Azritavantazca taM puna ryuSmAn vijJApayAmi |

II yuSmAkaM vizvAso yadi vitatho na bhavet tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAKyaAni smarataM yuSmAkaM tena susaMvAdena paritrANaM jAyate |

III yato'haM yad yat jJApitastadanusArAt yuSmAsu mukhyAM yAM zikSAM samArpayaM seyaM, zAstrAnusArAt khrISTo'smAkaM pApamocanArthaM prANAn tyaktavAn,

IV zmazAne sthApitazca tRtIyadine zAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH |

V sa cAgre kaiphai tataH paraM dvAdazaziSyebhyo darzanaM dattavAn |

VI tataH paraM paJcazatAdhikasaMkhyakebhyo bhrAtRbhyo yugapad darzanaM dattavAn teSAM kecit mahAnidrAM gatA bahutarAzcaAdyApi varttante |

VII tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpazcAt sarvvebhyaH preritebhyo darzanaM dattavAn |

VIII sarvvazeSe'kAlajAtatulyo yo'haM, so'hamapi tasya darzanaM prAptavAn |

IX Izvarasya samitiM prati daurAtmyAcaraNAd ahaM preritanAma dhartum ayogyastasmAt preritanAM madhye kSudratamazcAsmi |

X yAdRzo'smi tAdRza IzvarasyAnugraheNaivAsmi; aparaM mAM prati tasyAnugraho niSphalo nAbhavat, anyebhyaH sarvvebhyaH mayAdhikaH zramaH kRtaH, kintu sa mayA kRtastannahi matsahakAriNezvarasyAnugraheNaiva |

XI ataeva mayA bhavet tai rva bhavet asmAbhistAdRzI vArttA ghoSyate saiva ca yuSmAbhi rvizvAsena gRhItA |

XII mRtyudazAtaH khrISTa utthApita iti vArttA yadi tamadhi ghoSyate tarhi mRtalokAnAm utthiti rnAstIti vAg yuSmAkaM madhye kaizcit kutaH kathyate?

XIII mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi khrISTo'pi notthApitaH

XIV khrISTazca yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhyasmAkaM ghoSaNaM vitathaM yuSmAkaM vizvAso'pi vitathaH |

XV vayaJcezvarasya mRSAsAkSiNo bhavAmaH, yataH khrISTa stenotthApitaH iti sAkSyam asmAbhirIzvaramadhi dattaM kintu mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi sa tena notthApitaH |

XVI yato mRtAnAm utthiti ryati na bhavet tarhi khrISTo'pyutthApitatvaM na gataH |

XVII khrISTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuSmAkaM vizvAso vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApeSu magnAstiSthatha |

XVIII aparaM khrISTAzritA ye mAnava mahAnidrAM gatAste'pi nAzaM gataH |

XIX khrISTo yadi kevalamihaloke 'smAkaM pratyAzAbhUmiH syAt tarhi sarvvamartyebhyo vayameva durbhAgyAH |

XX idAnIM khrISTo mRtyudazAta utthApito mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhye prathamaphalasvarUpo jAtazca |

XXI yato yadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtyuH prAdurbhUtastadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtAnAM punarutthitirapi pradurbhUtA |

XXII Adama yathA sarvve maraNAdhInA jAtAstathA khrISTena sarvve jIvayiSyante |

XXIII kintvekaikena janena nije nije paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH prathamajAtaphalasvarUpena khrISTena, dviIyatastasyAgamanasamaye khrISTasya lokaiH |

XXIV tataH param anto bhaviSyati tadAnIM sa sarvvaM zAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkramaJca luptva svapitarIzvare rAjatvaM samarpayiSyati |

XXV yataH khrISTasya ripavaH sarvve yAvat tena svapAdayoradho na nipAtayiSyante tAvat tenaiva rAjatvaM karttavyaM |

XXVI tena vijetavyo yaH zeSaripuH sa mRtyureva |

XXVII likhitamAste sarvvANi tasya pAdayo rvazIkRtAni| kintu sarv-
vANyeva tasya vazIkRtAnItyukte sati sarvvANi yena tasya vazIkRtAni sa
svayaM tasya vazIbhUto na jAta iti vyaktaM |

XXVIII sarvveSu tasya vazIbhUteSu sarvvANi yena putrasya vazIkRtAni
svayaM putro'pi tasya vazIbhUto bhaviSyati tata IzvaraH sarvveSu sarvva
eva bhaviSyati |

XXIX aparaM paretalokAnAM vinimayena ye majjyante taiH kiM lapsyate?
yeSAM paretalokAnAm utthitiH kenApi prakAreNa na bhaviSyati teSAM
vinimayena kuto majjanamapi tairaGgIkriyate?

XXX vayamapi kutaH pratidaNDaM prANabhItim aGgIkurmmahe?

XXXI asmatprabhunA yIzukhrISTena yuSmatto mama ya zLAghAste ta-
syAH zapathaM kRtvA kathayAmi dine dine'haM mRtyuM gacchAmi |

XXXII iphiSanagare vanyapazubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA
yuddhaM kRtaM tarhi tena mama ko lAbhaH? mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na
bhavet tarhi, kurmmo bhojanapAne'dya zvastu mRtyu rbhaviSyati |

XXXIII ityanena dharmmAt mA bhraMzadhvaM | kusaMsargeNa lokAnAM
sadAcAro vinazyati |

XXXIV yUyaM yathocitaM sacaitanyAstiSThata, pApaM mA kurudhvaM,
yato yuSmAkaM madhya IzvarIyajJanahInAH ke'pi vidyante yuSmAkaM
trapAyai mayedaM gadyate |

XXXV aparaM mRtalokAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdRzaM vA zarIraM
labdhvA punareSyantIti vAkyam kazcit prakSyati |

XXXVI he ajJa tvayA yad bIjam upyate tad yadi na mriyeta tarhi na
jIvayiSyate |

XXXVII yayA mUrtya nirgantavyaM sA tvayA nopyate kintu zuSkaM
bIjameva; tacca godhUmAdInAM kimapi bIjaM bhavituM zaknoti |

XXXVIII IzvareNeva yathAbhilASaM tasmai mUrtti rdIyate, ekaikasmai
bIjAya svA svA mUrttireva dIyate |

XXXIX sarvvANi palalAni naikavidhAni santi, manuSyapazupakSimat-
syAdInAM bhinnarUpANi palalAni santi |

XL aparaM svargIya mUrttayaH pArthiva mUrttayazca vidyante kintu
svargIyanAm ekarUpaM tejaH pArthivAnAJca tadanyarUpaM tejo'sti |

XLI sUryasya teja ekavidhaM candrasya tejastadanyavidhaM tArANAJca
tejo'nyavidhaM, tArANAM madhye'pi tejasastAratamyaM vidyate |

XLII tatra likhitamAste yathA, 'AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva,'
kintvantima Adam (khrISTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva |

XLIII yad upyate tat tucchaM yacothAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM; yad
upyate tannirbbalaM yacothAsyati tat zaktiyuktaM |

XLIV yat zarIram upyate tat prANAnAM sadma, yacca zarIram utthAsyati
tad AtmanaH sadma | prANasadmasvarUpaM zarIraM vidyate, Atmasad-
masvarUpamapi zarIram vidyate |

XLV tatra likhitamAste yathA, AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva,
kintvantima Adam (khrISTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva |

XLVI Atmasadma na prathamaM kintu prANasadmaiva tatpazcAd At-
masadma |

XLVII AdyaH puruSe mRda utpannatvAt mRNmayo dvitIyazca puruSaH
svargAd AgataH prabhuH |

XLVIII mRNmayo yAdRza AsIt mRNmayAH sarvve tAdRza bhavanti
svargIyazca yAdRzo'sti svargIyAH sarvve tAdRza bhavanti |

XLIX mRNmayasya rUpaM yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svargIyasya rUpamapi dhArayiSyate |

L he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn prati vyAharAmi, Izvarasya rAjye raktamAM-sayoradhikAro bhavituM na zaknoti, akSayatve ca kSayasyAdhikAro na bhaviSyati |

LI pazyatAhaM yuSmabhyaM nigUDhAM kathAM nivedayAmi |

LII sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidrA na gamiSyate kintvantimadine tU-ryyAM vAditAyAm ekasmin vipale nimiSaikamadhye sarvvai rUpAntaram gamiSyate, yatastUrI vAdiSyate, mRtalokAzcAkSayIbhUtA utthAsyanti vayaJca rUpAntaram gamiSyAmaH |

LIII yataH kSayanIyenaitena zarIreNAkSayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInenaitena dehena cAmaratvaM parihitavyaM |

LIV etasmin kSayanIye zarIre 'kSayatvaM gate, etasman maraNAdhIne dehe cAmaratvaM gate zAstre likhitaM vacanamidaM setsyati, yathA, jayena grasyate mRtyuH |

LV mRtyo te kaNTakaM kutra paraloka jayaH kka te | |

LVI mRtyoH kaNTakaM pApameva pApasya ca balaM vyavastha |

LVII Izvarazca dhanyo bhavatu yataH so'smAkAM prabhuna yIzukhrISTe-nAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati |

LVIII ato he mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUyaM susthirA nizcalAzca bhavata prabhoH sevAyAM yuSmAkAM parizramo niSphalo na bhaviSyatIti jJAtva prabhoH kAryye sada tatparA bhavata |

XVI

I pavitalokAnAM kRte yo'rthasaMgrahastamadhi gAlAtIyadezasya samAjA mayA yad AdiSTastad yuSmAbhirapi kriyatAM |

II mamAgamanakAle yad arthasaMgراهo na bhavet tannimittaM yuSmAkamekaikena svasampadAnusArAt saJcayaM kRtvA saptAhasya prathamadivase svasamIpe kiJcit nikSipyatAM |

III tato mamAgamanasamaye yUyaM yAneva vizvAsyA iti vediSyatha tebhyo'haM patrANi dattva yuSmAkAM taddAnasya yirUzAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn preSayiSyAmi |

IV kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam ucitaM bhavet tarhi te mayA saha yAsyanti |

V sAmprataM mAkidaniyAdezamahaM paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTya yuSmatsamIpam AgamiSyAmi |

VI anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuSmatsannidhim avasthAsye zItakAlamapi yApayiSyAmi ca pazcAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuSmAbhirahaM prerayitavyaH |

VII yato'haM yAtrAkAle kSaNamAtraM yuSmAn draSTuM necchAmi kintu prabhu ryadyanujAnIyAt tarhi kiJcid dIrghakAlaM yuSmatsamIpe pravastum icchAmi |

VIII tathApi nistArotsavAt paraM paJcAzattamadinaM yAvad iphiSapuryyAM sthAsyAmi |

IX yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntike bRhad dvAraM muktaM bahavo vipakSA api vidyante |

X timathi ryadi yuSmAkAM samIpam Agacchet tarhi yena nirbhayaM yuSmanmadhye vartteta tatra yuSmAbhi rmano nidhIyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdRk so'pi tAdRk prabhoH karmmaNe yatate |

XI ko'pi taM pratyAnAdaraM na karotu kintu sa mamAntikaM yad AgantuM zaknuyAt tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sakuzalaM preSyatAM | bhrAtRbhiH sArddhamahaM taM pratIkSe |

XII ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivedayAmi bhrAtRbhiH sAkaM so'pi yad yuSmAkaM samIpaM vrajet tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAcitaH kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvvathA tasmai nArocata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiSyati |

XIII yUyaM jAgRta vizvAse susthira bhavata pauruSaM prakAzayata balavanto bhavata |

XIV yuSmAbhiH sarvvANi karmmANi premna niSpAdyantAM |

XV he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuSmAn idam abhiyAce stiphAnasya parijana AkhAyAdezasya prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH, pavitralokAnAM paricaryyAyai ca ta Atmano nyavedayan iti yuSmAbhi rjJayate |

XVI ato yUyamapi tAdRzalokAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM zramakAriNAJca sarvveSAM vazya bhavata |

XVII stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikazca yad atrAgaman tenAham AnandAmi yato yuSmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUritaM |

XVIII tai ryuSmAkaM mama ca manAMsyApyAyitAni | tasmAt tAdRza loka yuSmAbhiH sammantavyAH |

XIX yuSmabhyam AziyAdezasthasamAjAnAM namaskRtim AkkilapriskilayostanmaNDapasthasamitezca bahunamaskRtiM prajAnIta |

XX sarvve bhrAtaro yuSmAn namaskurvvante | yUyaM pavitracumbanena mitho namata |

XXI paulo'haM svakaralikhitaM namaskRtiM yuSmAn vedaye |

XXII yadi kazcid yIzukhrISTe na priyate tarhi sa zApagrasto bhavet prabhurAyAti |

XXIII asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraho yuSmAn prati bhUyAt |

XXIV khrISTaM yIzum AzritAn yuSmAn prati mama prema tiSthatu | iti |

2 karinthinaH patraM

^I IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulastimathirbhrAtA ca dvAvetau karinthanagarasthAyai IzvarIyasamitaya AkhAyAdezasthebhyaH sarvvebhyaH pavitralokebhyaZca patraM likhataH |

^{II} asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya prabhoryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM |

^{III} kRpAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIzvarazca yo'smatprabhoryIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvaraH sa dhanyo bhavatu |

^{IV} yato vayam IzvarAt sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanayA yat sarvavidhakliSTAn lokAn sAntvayituM zaknuyAma tadarthaM so'smAkaM sarvvaklezasamaye'smAn sAntvayati |

^V yataH khrISTasya kleza yadvad bAhulyenAsmAsu varttante tadvad vayaM khrISTena bahusAntvanADhyA api bhavAmaH |

^{VI} vayaM yadi klizyAmahe tarhi yuSmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kRte klizyAmahe yato'smAbhi ryAdRzAni duHkhAni sahyante yuSmAkaM tAdRzaduHkhAnAM sahanena tau sAdhayiSyete ityasmIn yuSmAnadhi mama dRDha pratyAZa bhavati |

^{VII} yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahe tarhi yuSmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kRte tAmapi labhAmahe | yato yUyaM yAdRg duHkhAnAM bhAgino'bhavata tAdRk sAntvanAyA api bhAgino bhaviSyatheti vayaM jAnImaH |

^{VIII} he bhrAtaraH, AziyAdeze yaH klezo'smAn AkrAmyat taM yUyaM yad anavagatAstiSThata tanmayA bhadraM na manyate | tenAtizaktiklezena vayamatIva pIDitAstasmAt jIvanarakSaNe nirupAyA jAtAzca,

^{IX} ato vayaM sveSu na vizvasya mRtalokAnAm utthApayitarIzvare yad vizvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prANadaNDo bhoktavya iti svamanasi nizcitaM |

^X etAdRzabhayaGkarAt mRtyo ryo 'smAn atrAyatedAnImapi trAyate sa itaH paramapyasmAn trAsyate 'smAkam etAdRzI pratyAZa vidyate |

^{XI} etadarthamasmatkRte prArthanayA vayaM yuSmAbhirupakarttavysatathA kRte bahubhi ryAcito yo'nugraho'smAsu varttiSyate tatkRte bahubhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdo'pi kAriSyate |

^{XII} aparaJca saMsAramadhye vizeSato yuSmanmadhye vayaM sAMsArikyA dhiya nahi kintvIzvarasyAnugraheNAkuTilatAm IzvarIyasAralyaJcAcaritavanto'trAsmAkaM mano yat pramANaM dadAti tena vayaM zLAghAmahe |

^{XIII} yuSmAbhi ryad yat paThyate gRhyate ca tadanyat kimapi yuSmabhyam asmAbhi rna likhyate taccAntaM yAvad yuSmAbhi rgrahISyata ityasmAkam AZa |

^{XIV} yUyamitaH pUrvvamapyasmAn aMzato gRhItavantaH, yataH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya dine yadvad yuSmAsvasmAkaM zLAghA tadvad asmAsu yuSmAkamapi zLAghA bhaviSyati |

^{XV} aparaM yUyaM yad dvtIyaM varaM labhadhve tadarthamitaH pUrvvaM tayA pratyAZayA yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmi

^{XVI} yuSmaddezena mAkidaniyAdezaM vrajitvA punastasmAt mAkidaniyAdezaM yuSmatsamIpaM etya yuSmAbhi ryihUdAdezaM preSayiSyete ceti mama vAjchAsIt |

XVII etAdRzI mantraNA mayA kiM cAJcalyena kRtA? yad yad ahaM mantraye tat kiM viSayiloka_iva mantrayANA Adu svIkRtya pazcAd asvIkurvve?

XVIII yuSmAn prati mayA kathitAni vAkyAnyagre svIkRtAni zeSe'svIkRtAni nAbhavan etenezvarasya vizvastatA prakAzate |

XIX mayA silvAnena timathinA cezvarasya putro yo yIzukhrISTo yuSman-madhye ghoSitaH sa tena svIkRtaH punarasvIkRtazca tannahi kintu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaeva |

XX Izvarasya mahimA yad asmAbhiH prakAzeta tadartham IzvareNa yad yat pratijJAtaM tatsarvvaM khrISTena svIkRtaM satyIbhUtaJca |

XXI yuSmAn asmAMzcAbhiSicya yaH khrISTe sthAsnUn karoti sa Izvara eva |

XXII sa cAsmAn mudrAGkitAn akArSIt satyAGkArasya paNakharUpam AtmAnaM asmAkam antaHkaraNeSu nirakSipacca |

XXIII aparaM yuSmAsu karuNAM kurvvan aham etAvatkAlaM yAvat karinthanagaraM na gatavAn iti satyametasmin IzvaraM sAkSiNaM kRtvA mayA svaprANAnAM zapathaH kriyate |

XXIV vayaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya niyantAro na bhavAmaH kintu yuSmAkam Anandasya sahAya bhavAmaH, yasmAd vizvAse yuSmAkaM sthiti rbhavati |

II

I aparaJcAhaM punaH zokAya yuSmatsannidhiM na gamiSyAmIti manasi niracaiSaM |

II yasmAd ahaM yadi yuSmAn zokayuktAn karomi tarhi mayA yaH zokayuktIkRtastaM vinA kenApareNAhaM harSayiSye?

III mama yo harSaH sa yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM harSa eveti nizcitaM mayAbodhi; ataeva yairahaM harSayitavyastai rmadupasthitisamaye yan-mama zoko na jAyeta tadarthameva yuSmabhyam etAdRzaM patraM mayA likhitaM |

IV vastutastu bahuklezasya manaHpIDAyAzca samaye'haM bahvazrupAtena patramekaM likhitavAn yuSmAkaM zokArthaM tannahi kintu yuSmAsu madIyapremabAhulyasya jJApAnArthaM |

V yenAhaM zokayuktIkRtastena kevalamahaM zokayuktIkRtastannahi kintvaMzato yUyaM sarvve'pi yato'hamatra kasmiMzcid doSamAropayituM necchAmi |

VI bahUnAM yat tarjjanaM tena janenAlambhi tat tadarthaM pracuraM |

VII ataH sa duHkhasAgare yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sa kSantavyaH sAntvayitavyazca |

VIII iti hetoH prarthaye'haM yuSmAbhistasmin daya kriyatAM |

IX yUyaM sarvvakarmmaNi mamAdezaM gRhItha na veti parIkSitum ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn |

X yasya yo doSo yuSmAbhiH kSamyate tasya sa doSo mayApi kSamyate yazca doSo mayA kSamyate sa yuSmAkaM kRte khrISTasya sAkSAT kSamyate |

XI zayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhirajJAta nahi, ato vayaM yat tena na vaJcyAmahe tadartham asmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM |

XII aparaJca khrISTasya susaMvAdaghoSaNArthaM mayi troyAnagaram-Agate prabhoH karmmaNe ca madarthaM dvAre mukte

XIII satyapi svabhRAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt madIyAtmanaH kApi zAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM tAn visarjjanaM yAcitvA mAkidaniyAdezaM gantuM prasthAnam akaravaM |

XIV ya IzvaraH sarvvadA khrISTenAsmAn jayinaH karoti sarvvatra cAsmAbhistadiyajJAnasya gandhaM prakAzayati sa dhanyaH |

XV yasmAd ye trANaM lapsyante ye ca vinAzaM gamiSyanti tAn prati vayam IzvareNa khrISTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH |

XVI vayam ekeSAM mRtyave mRtyugandhA apareSAJca jIvanAya jIvanagandhA bhavAmaH, kintvetAdRzakarmmasAdhane kaH samartha'sti?

XVII anye bahavo loka yadvad Izvarasya vAkyAM mRSAzikSayA mizrayanti vyaM tadvat tanna mizrayantaH saralabhAvenezvarasya sAKSad IzvarasyAdezAt khrISTena kathAM bhASamahe |

III

I vyaM kim AtmaprazaMsanaM punarArabhAmahe? yuSmAn prati yuSmatto vA pareSAM keSAJcid ivAsmAkamapi kiM prazaMsApatreSu prayojanam Aste?

II yUyamevAsmAkAM prazaMsApatraM taccAsmAkam antaHkaraNeSu likhitaM sarvvamAnavaizca jJeyaM paThanIyaJca |

III yato 'smAbhiH sevitaM khrISTasya patraM yUyapeva, tacca na masyA kintvamarasyezvarasyAtmanA likhitaM pASANapatreSu tannahi kintu kravyamayeSu hRtpatreSu likhitamiti suspaSTaM |

IV khrISTenezvaraM pratyasmAkam IdRzo dRDhavizvAso vidyate;

V vyaM nijaguNena kimapi kalpayituM samartha iti nahi kintvIzvarAdasmAkAM sAmarthyAM jAyate |

VI tena vyaM nUtananiyamasyArthato 'kSarasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana eva sevanasAmarthyAM prAptAH | akSarasaMsthAnaM mRtyujanakaM kintvAtma jIvanadAyakaH |

VII akSarai rvilikhitapASANarUpiNI yA mRtyoH sevA sA yadIdRk tejasvinI jAtA yattasyAcirasthAyinastejasaH kArANat mUsaso mukham isrAyelliyalokaiH saMdraSTuM nAzakyata,

VIII tarhyAtmanaH sevA kiM tato'pi bahutejasvinI na bhavet?

IX daNDajanika sevA yadi tejoyukta bhavet tarhi puNyajanika sevA tato'dhikaM bahutejoyukta bhaviSyati |

X ubhayostulanAyAM kRtAyAm ekasyAstejo dvitIyAyAH prakharatareNa tejasA hInatejo bhavati |

XI yasmAd yat lopaniyaM tad yadi tejoyuktaM bhavet tarhi yat cirasthAyitad bahutaratejoyuktameva bhaviSyati |

XII IdRzIM pratyAzAM labdhvA vyaM mahatIM pragalbhatAM prakAza-yAmaH |

XIII isrAyelliyaloka yat tasya lopaniyasya tejasaH zeSaM na vilokayeyus-tadarthaM mUsa yAdRg AvaraNena svamukham AcchAdayat vyaM tAdRk na kurmmaH |

XIV teSAM manAMsi kaThinIbhUtAni yatasteSAM paThanasamaye sa purAtano niyamastenAvaraNenAdyApi pracchannastiSThati |

XV tacca na dUrIbhavati yataH khrISTenaiva tat lupyate | mUsasaH zAstrasya pATHasamaye'dyApi teSAM manAMsi tenAvaraNena pracchadyante |

XVI kintu prabhuM prati manasi parAvRtte tad AvaraNaM dUrIkAriSyate |

XVII yaH prabhuH sa eva sa Atma yatra ca prabhorAtma tatraiva muktiH |

XVIII vAyaJca sarvve'nAcchAditenAsyena prabhostejasaH pratibimbaM gRhanta AtmasvarUpeNa prabhuna rUpAntarIkRtA varddhamAnatejoyuktAM tAmeva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH|

IV

I aparaJca vAyaM karuNabhAjo bhUtvA yad etat paricArakapadam alabhAmahi nAtra klAmyAmaH,

II kintu trapAyuktAni pracchannakarmmANi vihAya kuTilatAcaraNa-makurvanta IzvarIyavAkyAM mithyAvAkyairamizrayantaH satyadharm-masya prakAzanenezvarasya sAkSat sarvvamAnavAnAM samVedagocare svAn prazaMsanIyAn darzayAmaH|

III asmAbhi rgHoSitaH susaMvAdo yadi pracchannaH; syAt tarhi ye vinaMkSyanti teSAmeva dRSTitaH sa pracchannaH;

IV yata Izvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH khrISTastasya tejasaH susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na dIpayet tadartham iha lokasya devo'vizvAsinAM jJAnanayanam andhIkRtavAn etasyodAharaNaM te bhavanti|

V vAyaM svAn ghoSayAma iti nahi kintu khrISTaM yIzuM prabhumevAs-mAMzca yIzoH kRte yuSmAkaM paricArakan ghoSayAmaH|

VI ya Izvaro madhyetimiraM prabhAM dIpanAyAdizat sa yIzukhrIS-TasyAsya IzvarIyatejaso jJAnaprabhAyA udayArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNeSu dIpitavAn|

VII aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmRNmayeSu bhAjaneSu dhAryate yataH sAdbhuta zakti rnAsmAkaM kintvIzvarasyaiveti jJAtavyaM|

VIII vAyaM pade pade pIDyAmahe kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vAyaM vyAkulAH santo'pi nirupAyA na bhavAmaH;

IX vAyaM pradrvyamAna api na klAmyAmaH, nipAtita api na vinazyAmaH|

X asmAkaM zarIre khrISTasya jIvanaM yat prakAzeta tadarthaM tasmin zarIre yIzo rmaraNamapi dhArayAmaH|

XI yIzo rjIvanaM yad asmAkaM marttyadehe prakAzeta tadarthaM jIvanto vAyaM yIzoH kRte nityaM mRtyau samarpyAmahe|

XII itthaM vAyaM mRtyAkrAntA yUyaJca jIvanAkrAntAH|

XIII vizvAsakArANadeva samabhASi mayA vacaH| iti yathA zAstre likhitaM tathaiVAsmAbhirapi vizvAsajanakam AtmAnaM prApya vizvAsaH kriyate tasmAcCa vacAMsi bhASyante|

XIV prabhu ryIzu ryenothApitaH sa yIzunAsmAnapyutthApayiSyati yuS-mAbhiH sArddhaM svasamIpa upasthApayiSyati ca, vayam etat jAnImaH|

XV ataeva yuSmAkaM hitAya sarvvameva bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM pracurAnu[]grahaprApte rbahulokAnAM dhanyavAdenezvarasya mahima samyak prakAziSyate|

XVI tato heto rvAyaM na klAmyAmaH kintu bAhypuruSo yadyapi kSIyate tathApyAntarikaH puruSo dine dine nUtanAyate|

XVII kSaNamAtrasthAyI yadetat laghiSThaM duHkhaM tad atibAhulyenAs-mAkam anantakAlasthAyI gariSThasukhaM sAdhayati,

XVIII yato vAyaM pratyakSAN viSayAn anuddizyApratyakSAN uddizAmaH| yato hetoH pratyakSaviSayAH kSaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakSA anantakAlasthAyinaH|

V

I aparam asmAkam etasmin pArthive dUSyarUpe vezmani jIrNe satIz-vareNa nirmmitam akarakRtam asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi vezmaikaM svarge vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH |

II yato hetoretasmin vezmani tiSThanto vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum AkAGkSyamANA niHzvasAmaH |

III tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tena na nagnAH kintu parihitavasaNA manyAmahe |

IV etasmin dUSye tiSThanato vayaM klizyamAna niHzvasAmaH, yato vayaM vAsaM tyaktum icchAmastannahi kintu taM dvitIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum icchAmaH, yatastathA kRte jIvanena martyaM grasiSyate |

V etadarthaM vayaM yena sRSTAH sa Izvara eva sa cAsmabhyaM satyaGkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmAnaM dattavAn |

VI ataeva vayaM sarvvadotsuka bhavAmaH kiJca zarIre yAvad asmAbhi rnyuSyate tAvat prabhuto dUre proSyata iti jAnImaH,

VII yato vayaM dRSTimArge na carAmaH kintu vizvAsamArge |

VIII aparaJca zarIrAd dUre pravastuM prabhoH sannidhau nivastuJcAk-AGkSyamANA utsuka bhavAmaH |

IX tasmAdeva kAraNAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUre pravasanto vA tasmai rocituM yatAmahe |

X yasmAt zarIrAvasthAyAm ekaikena kRtAnAM karmmaNAM zubhAzub-haphalaprAptaye sarvvaismAbhiH khrISTasya vicArAsanasammukha up-asthAtavyaM |

XI ataeva prabho rbhayAnakatvaM vijjAya vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH kiJcezvarasya gocare saprakAZa bhavAmaH, yuSmAkaM saMvedagocare'pi saprakAZa bhavAma ityAzaMsAmahe |

XII anena vayaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prazaMsAma iti nahi kintu ye mano vinA mukhaiH zLaghante tebhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAbhiH zLaghituM zaknutha tAdRzam upAyaM yuSmab-hyaM vitarAmaH |

XIII yadi vayaM hatajJAna bhavAmastarhi tad IzvarArthakaM yadi ca sajJAna bhavAmastarhi tad yuSmadarthakaM |

XIV vayaM khrISTasya premna samAkRSyAmahe yataH sarvveSAM vin-imayena yadyeko jano'mriyata tarhi te sarvve mRta ityAsmAbhi rbudhy-ate |

XV aparaJca ye jIvanti te yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu teSAM kRte yo jano mRtaH punarutthApitazca tamuddizya yat jIvanti tadarthameva sa sarvveSAM kRte mRtavAn |

XVI ato hetoritaH paraM ko'pyasmAbhi rjAtito na pratijjAtavyaH | yadyapi pUrvvaM khrISTo jAtito'smAbhiH pratijjAtastathApIdAnIM jAtitaH puna rna pratijjAyate |

XVII kenacit khrISTa Azrite nUtanA sRSTi rbhavati purAtanAni lupyante pazya nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti |

XVIII sarvvaJcaitad Izvarasya karma yato yIzukhrISTena sa evAsmAn svena sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhIyaM paricaryyAm as-mAsu samarpitavAMzca |

XIX yataH IzvaraH khrISTam adhiSThAya jagato janAnAm AgAMsi teSAM RNamiva na gaNayan svena sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca |

XX ato vayaM khrISTasya vinimayena dautyaM karmma sampA-dayAmahe, IzvarazcAsmAbhi ryuSmAn yAyAcyate tataH khrISTasya vinimayena vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahe yUyamIzvareNa sandhatta |

XXI yato vayaM tena yad IzvarIyapuNyaM bhavAmastadarthaM pApena saha yasya jJAteyaM nAsIt sa eva tenAsmAkAM vinimayena pApAaH kRtaH |

VI

I tasya sahAyA vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahe, IzvarasyAnugraho yuSmAbhi rvRthA na gRhyatAM |

II tenoktametat, saMzroSyAmi zubhe kAle tvadIyAM prArthanAm ahaM | upakAraM kariSyAmi paritrANadine tava | pazyatAyAM zubhakAlaH pazyatedaM trANadinaM |

III asmAkAM paricaryyA yanniSkalaGkA bhavet tadarthaM vayaM ku-trApi vighnaM na janayAmaH,

IV kintu pracurasahiSNutA klezo dainyaM vipat tADana kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parizramo jAgaraNam upavasanaM

V nirmmalatvaM jJAnaM mRduzIlata hitaiSita

VI pavitra AtmA niSkapaTaM prema satyAlApa IzvarIyazakti

VII rdakSiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAstradhAraNaM

VIII mAnApamAnayorakhyAtisukhyAtyo rbhAgitvam etaiH sarvvairIzvarasya prazaMsyan paricArakAn svAn prakAzayAmaH |

IX bhramakasama vayaM satyavAdino bhavAmaH, aparicitasama vayaM supericita bhavAmaH, mRtakalpA vayaM jIvAmaH, daNDyamAna vayaM na hanyAmahe,

X zokayuktAzca vayaM sadAnandAmaH, daridra vayaM bahUn dhani-naH kurmmaH, akiJcanAzca vayaM sarvvaM dhArayAmaH |

XI he karinthinaH, yuSmAkAM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNAjca vikasitaM |

XII yUyaM mamAntare na saGkocitAH kiJca yUyameva saGkocitacittAH |

XIII kintu mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuSmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuSmAn vadAmi |

XIV aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam ekayuge baddha mA bhUta, yasmAd dharmAdharmmayoH kaH sambandho'sti? timireNa sarddhaM prabhAyA vA kA tulanaSti?

XV billiyAladevena sAkAM khrISTasya vA kA sandhiH? avizvAsina sArddhaM vA vizvAsilokasyAMzaH kaH?

XVI Izvarasya mandireNa saha vA devapratimAnAM kA tulana? amarasyezvarasya mandiraM yUyameva | IzvareNa taduktaM yathA, teSAM madhye'haM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi teSAM madhye ca yAtAyAtaM kurvan teSAM Izvaro bhaviSyAmi te ca malloka bhaviSyanti |

XVII ato hetoH paramezvaraH kathayati yUyaM teSAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pRthag bhavata, kimapyamedhyaM na sprZata; tenAhaM yuSmAn grahISyAmi,

XVIII yuSmAkAM pitA bhaviSyAmi ca, yUyaJca mama kanyAputra bhav-iSyatheti sarvvazaktimatA paramezvareNoktaM |

VII

I ataeva he priyatamaH, etAdRzIH pratijJAH prAptairasmAbhiH zarI-rAtmanoH sarvvamAlinyam apamRjyezvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAcAraH sAdhyatAM |

II yUyam asmAn gRhIta | asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyo na kRtaH ko'pi na vaJcitaH |

III yuSmAn doSiNaH karttamahaM vAkyametad vadAmIti nahi yuSmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNaya vA vayaM yuSmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma iti pUrvvaM mayoktaM |

IV yuSmAn prati mama mahetsAho jAyate yuSmAn adhyahaM bahu zLaghe ca tena sarvvaklezasamaye'haM sAntvanayA pUrNo harSeNa praphullitazca bhavAmi |

V asmAsu mAkidaniyAdezam AgateSvasmAkaM zarIrasya kAcidapi zAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvato bahi rvirodhenAntazca bhItYA vayam apIDyAmahi |

VI kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IzvaraH sa tItasyAgamanenAsmAn asAntvayat |

VII kevalaM tasyAgamanena tannahi kintu yuSmatto jAtayA tasya sAntvanayApi, yato'smAsu yuSmAkaM hArddavilApAsaktatveSvasmAkaM samIpe varNiteSu mama mahAnando jAtaH |

VIII ahaM patreNa yuSmAn zokayuktAn kRtavAn ityasmAd anvatapye kintvadhuna nAnutapye | tena patreNa yUyaM kSaNamAtraM zokayuktIbhUtA iti mayA dRzyate |

IX ityasmIn yuSmAkaM zokenAhaM hRSyAmi tannahi kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuSmAkaM zoko'bhavad ityanena hRSyAmi yato'smatto yuSmAkaM kApi hAni ryanna bhavet tadarthaM yuSmAkam IzvarIyaH zoKo jAtaH |

X sa IzvarIyaH zokaH paritrANajanakaM niranutApaM manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu sAMsArikaH zoko mRtyuM sAdhayati |

XI pazyata tenezvarIyeNa zokena yuSmAkaM kiM na sAdhitaM? yatno doSaprakSAlanam asantuStatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladAnaJcaitAni sarvvANI | tasmin karmmaNi yUyaM nirmmaLA iti pramaNAm sarvveNa prakAreNa yuSmAbhi rdattaM |

XII yenAparAddhaM tasya kRte kiMva yasyAparAddhaM tasya kRte mayA patram alekhi tannahi kintu yuSmAnadhyasmAkaM yatno yad Izvarasya sAkSAd yuSmatsamIpe prakAzeta tadarthameva |

XIII uktakArANAd vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH; tAJca sAntvanAM vinAvaro mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtma sarvvai ryuSmAbhistRptaH |

XIV pUrvvaM tasya samIpe'haM yuSmAbhiryad azLaghe tena nAlajje kintu vayaM yadvad yuSmAn prati satyabhAvena sakalam abhASAmahi tadvat tItasya samIpe'smAkaM zLaghanamapi satyaM jAtaM |

XV yUyaM kIdRk tasyAjJA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gRhItavan-tazcaitasya smaraNAd yuSmAsu tasya sneho bAhulyena varttate |

XVI yuSmAsvahaM sarvvamAzaMse, ityasmIn mamAhlAdo jAyate |

VIII

I he bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdezasThAsu samitiSu prakAzito ya IzvarasyAnugrahastamahaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi |

II vastuto bahuklezaparIkSAsamaye teSAM mahAnando'tIvadInata ca vadAnyatAyAH pracuraphalam aPhalayataM |

III te svecchaya yathAzakti kiJcAtizakti dAna udyukta bhavan iti mayA pramaNIkriyate |

IV vayaJca yat pavitralokebhysteSAM dAnam upakArArthakam aMzana-Jca gRhIAmastad bahununayenAsmAn prArthitavantaH |

^V vayaM yAdRk pratyaiQkSAmahi tAdRg akRtvA te'gre prabhava tataH param IzvarasyecchayAsmabhyamapi svAn nyavedayan |

^{VI} ato hetostvaM yathArabdhavAn tathaiva karinthinAM madhye'pi tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayeti yuSmAn adhi vayaM tItaM prArthayAmahi |

^{VII} ato vizvAso vAkpaTutA jJAnaM sarvvotsAho 'smAsu prema caitai rgu-Nai ryUyaM yathAparAn atizedhve tathaivaitena guNenApyatizedhvaM |

^{VIII} etad aham AjJayA kathayAmIti nahi kintvanyeSAM utsAhakAraNAd yuSmAkamapi premnaH sAralyaM parIkSitumicchata mayaitat kathyate |

^{IX} yUyaJcAsmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaM jAnItha yatastasya nirdhanatvena yUyaM yad dhanino bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuSmatkRte nirdhano'bhavat |

^X etasmin ahaM yuSmAn svavicAraM jJApayAmi | gataM saMvat-saram Arabhya yUyaM kevalaM karma karttaM tannahi kintvic-chukatAM prakAzayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tato heto ryuSmatkRte mama mantraNA bhadrA |

^{XI} ato 'dhuna tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM tena yadvad icchukatAyAm utsAhastadvad ekaikasya sampadanusAreNa karmmasAdhanam api janiSyate |

^{XII} yasmin icchukatA vidyate tena yanna dhAryyate tasmAt so'nugRhyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyate tasmAdeva |

^{XIII} yata itareSAM virAmeNa yuSmAkaJca klezena bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayaiva |

^{XIV} varttamAnasamaye yuSmAkaM dhanAdhikyena teSAM dhananyU-nata pUrayitavya tasmAt teSAMapyAdhikyena yuSmAkaM nyUnata pU-rayiSyate tena samata janiSyate |

^{XV} tadeva zAstre'pi likhitam Aste yathA, yenAdhikaM saMgRhItaM tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yena cAlpaM saMgRhItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat |

^{XVI} yuSmAkaM hitAya tItasya manasi ya Izvara imam udyogaM janitavAn sa dhanyo bhavatu |

^{XVII} tItosmAkaM prArthanAM gRhItavAn kiJca svayam udyuktaH san svecchaya yuSmatsamIpaM gatavAn |

^{XVIII} tena saha yo'para eko bhrAtAsmAbhiH preSitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtya sarvvAH samitayo vyAptAH |

^{XIX} prabho rgauravAya yuSmAkam icchukatAyai ca sa samitibhiresasyai dAnasevAyai asmAkaM saGgitve nyayojyata |

^{XX} yato ya mahopAyanasevAsmAbhi rvidhlyate tAmadhi vayaM yat kenApi na nindyAmahe tadarthaM yatAmahe |

^{XXI} yataH kevalaM prabhoH sAkSAT tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAkSAT sadAcAraM karttum AlocAmahe |

^{XXII} tAbhyAM sahApara eko yo bhrAtAsmAbhiH preSitaH so'smAbhi rbahuviSayeSu bahavArAn parIkSita udyogIva prakAzitazca kintvadhuna yuSmAsu dRDhavizvAsAt tasyotsAho bahu vavRdhe |

^{XXIII} yadi kazcit tItasya tattvaM jijJAsate tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuSmanmadhye sahaArI ca, aparayo rbhrAtrostattvaM vA yadi jijJAsate tarhi tau samitInAM dUtau khrISTasya pratibimbau ceti tena jJayatAM |

^{XXIV} ato hetoH samitInAM samakSaM yuSmatpremno'smAkaM zLaghAyAzca prAmANyaM tAn prati yuSmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM |

IX

^I pavitralokAnAm upakArArthakasevAmadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM |

II yata AkhAyAdezasthA lokA gatavarSam Arabhya tatKaryya udyatAH santIti vAkyenAhaM mAkidanIyalokAnAM samIpe yuSmAkaM yAm icchukatAmadhi zLAghe tAm avagato'smi yuSmAkaM tasmAd utsAhAccApareSAM bahUnAm udyogo jAtaH|

III kiJcaitasmin yuSmAn adhyasmAkaM zLAgHA yad atathyA na bhavet yUyaJca mama vAkyAnusArAd yad udyatAstiSTheta tadarthameva te bhrAtaro mayA preSitAH|

IV yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaizcit mAkidanIyabhrAtRbhirAgatya yUya-manudyatA iti yadi dRzyate tarhi tasmAd dRDhavisvAsAd yuSmAkaM lajJA janiSyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmAkameva lajJA janiSyate|

V ataH prAk pratijJAtaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM yat saJcitaM bhavet tacca yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtvA dAnazIlatAyA eva phalaM bhavet tadarthaM mamAgre gamanAya tatsaJcayanAya ca tAn bhrAtRn AdeS-TumahaM prayojanam amanye|

VI aparamapi vyAharAmi kenacit kSudrabhAvena bIjeSUpteSu svalpAni zasyAni karttiSyante, kiJca kenacid bahudabhavena bIjeSUpteSu bahUni zasyAni karttiSyante|

VII ekaikena svamanasi yathA nizcIyate tathaiva dIyatAM kenApi kAtareNa bhItena vA na dIyatAM yata Izvaro hRSTamAnase dAtari prIyate|

VIII aparam Izvaro yuSmAn prati sarvvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAzayitum arhati tena yUyaM sarvvaviSaye yatheSTaM prApya sarvveNa satkarmmaNA bahuphalavanto bhaviSyatha|

IX etasmin likhitamAste, yathA, vyayate sa jano rAyaM durgatebhyo dadAti ca| nityasthAyI ca taddharmmaH

X bIjaM bhejanIyam annaJca vaptre yena vizrANyate sa yuSmabhyam api bIjaM vizrANya bahulIkariSyati yuSmAkaM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiSyati ca|

XI tena sarvvaviSaye sadhanIbhUtai ryuSmAbhiH sarvvaviSaye dAnazIlatAyAM prakAzitAyAm asmAbhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiSyate|

XII etayopakArasevayA pavitralokAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratIkAro jAyata iti kevalaM nahi kintvIzcarasya dhanyavAdo'pi bAhulyenotpAdyate|

XIII yata etasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuSmAkaM parIkSitatvaM budhvA bahubhiH khrISTasusaMvAdAGgIkaraNe yuSmAkam AjJAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitve ca tAn aparAMzca prati yuSmAkaM dAtRtvAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriSyate,

XIV yuSmadartHaM prArthanAM kRtvA ca yuSmAsvIzvarasya gariSThAnugrahAd yuSmAsu taiH prema kAriSyate|

XV aparam IzvarasyAnirvvacanIyadAnAt sa dhanyo bhUyAt|

X

I yuSmatpratyakSe namraH kintu parokSe pragalbhaH paulo'haM khrISTasya kSAntyA vinItya ca yuSmAn prArthaye|

II mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH zArIrikAcAriNo manyAmahe tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAzayitum nizcinomi sA pragalbhatA samAgatena mayAcaritavyA na bhavatu|

III yataH zarIre caranto'pi vayaM zArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH|

IV asmAkaM yuddhAstrANi ca na zArIrikAni kintvIzvoreNa durgabhaJ-janAya prabalAni bhavanti,

V taizca vayaM vitarkAn IzvarIyatattvajJAnasya pratibandhikAM sarv-
vAM cittasamunnatiJca nipAtayAmaH sarvvasaGkalpaJca bandinaM kRtvA
khrISTasyAjJAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH,

VI yuSmAkam AjJAgrAhitve siddhe sati sarvvasyAjJAlaGghanasya
pratIkAraM karttum udyatA Asmahe ca |

VII yad dRSTigocaraM tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM | ahaM khrISTasya loka
iti svamanasi yena vijJayate sa yathA khrISTasya bhavati vayam api tathA
khrISTasya bhavAma iti punarvivicya tena budhyatAM |

VIII yuSmAkaM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niSThAyai prabhunA dattaM
yadasmAkaM sAmarthyAM tena yadyapi kiJcid adhikaM zLAghe tathApi
tasmAnna trapiSyE |

IX ahaM patrai ryuSmAn trAsayAmi yuSmAbhoretanna manyatAM |

X tasya patrANi gurutarANi prabalANI ca bhavanti kintu tasya zArIrasAk-
SAtkAro durbhala AlApazca tucchanIya iti kaizcid ucyate |

XI kintu parokSe patrai rbhASamANA vayaM yAdRzAH prakAzAmahe
pratyakSe karmma kurvvanto'pi tAdRzA eva prakAziSyAmahe tat
tAdRzena vAcAlena jJayatAM |

XII svaprazamsakanAM keSAJcinmadhye svAn gaNayituM taiH svAn
upamAtuM vA vayaM pragalbha na bhavAmaH, yataste svaparimANena
svAn parimimate svaizca svAn upamibhate tasmAt nirbbodhA bhavanti
ca |

XIII vayam aparimitena na zLAgHiSyAmahe kintvIzvareNa svarajjvA
yuSmaddezagAmi yat parimANam asmarthaM nirUpitaM tenaiva
zLAgHiSyAmahe |

XIV yuSmAkaM dezo'smAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm ul-
laGghAmahe tannahi yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdenApareSAM prAg
vayameva yuSmAn prAptavantaH |

XV vayaM svasImAm ullaGghya parakSetreNa zLAgHamahe tannahi, kiJca
yuSmAkaM vizvase vRddhiM gate yuSmaddeze'smAkaM sImA yuSmAb-
hirdIrghaM vistArayiSyate,

XVI tena vayaM yuSmAkaM pazcimadikstheSu sthAneSu susaMvAdaM
ghoSaiSyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM pareNa yat pariSkRtaM tena na
zLAgHiSyAmahe |

XVII yaH kazcit zLAghamAnaH syAt zLAghatAM prabhunA sa hi |

XVIII svena yaH prazamsyate sa parIkSito nahi kintu prabhunA yaH
prazamsyate sa eva parIkSitaH |

XI

I yUyaM mamAjJAnatAM kSaNaM yAvat soDhum arhatha, ataH sa
yuSmAbhiH sahyatAM |

II Izvare mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuSmAnadhi tape yasmAt satIM
kanyAmiva yuSmAn ekasmin vare'rthataH khrISTe samarpayitum ahaM
vAgdAnam akArSaM |

III kintu sarpeNa svakhalatayA yadvad havA vaJcayAJcake tadvat khrIS-
TaM prati satItvAd yuSmAkaM bhraMzaH sambhaviSyatIti bibhemi |

IV asmAbhiraNakhyApito'paraH kazcid yIzu ryadi kenacid Agantuke-
nAkhyApyate yuSmAbhiH prAgalabdha AtmA vA yadi labhyate prAgagRhI-
taH susaMvAdo vA yadi gRhyate tarhi manye yUyaM samyak sahiSyadhve |

V kintu mukhyebhyaH preritebhyo'haM kenacit prakAreNa nyUno nAs-
mIti budhye |

VI mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnatve satyapi jJAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvaviSaye vayaM yuSmadgocare prakAzAmahe |

VII yuSmAkam unnatyai mayA namratAM svIkRtyezvarasya susaMvAdo vinA vetanaM yuSmAkaM madhye yad aghoSyata tena mayA kiM pApam akAri?

VIII yuSmAkaM sevanAyAham anyasamitibhyo bhRti gRhlan dhanama-pahRtavAn,

IX yadA ca yuSmanmadhye'va'rtte tadA mamArthAbhAve jAte yuSmAkaM ko'pi mayA na pIDitaH; yato mama so'rthAbhAvo mAkidaniyAdezAd Agatai bhrAtRbhi nyavAryyata, itthamahaM kkApi viSaye yathA yuSmAsu bhAro na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakSA kRta karttavYA ca |

X khrISTasya satyata yadi mayi tiSThati tarhi mamaiSA zLaghA nikhilAkhAyAdeze kenApi na rotsyate |

XI etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuSmAsu mama prema nAstyetat kiM tatkAraNaM? tad Izvaro veti |

XII ye chidramanviSyanti te yat kimapi chidraM na labhante tadarthameva tat karmma mayA kriyate kAriSyate ca tasmAt te yena zLaghante tenAsmAkaM samAnA bhaviSyanti |

XIII tAdRzA bhAktapreritAH pravaJcakah kAravo bhUtvA khrISTasya preritAnAM vezaM dhArayanti |

XIV taccAz CaryyaM nahi; yataH svayaM zayatAnapi tejasvidUtasya vezaM dhArayati,

XV tatastasya paricArakA api dharmmaparicArakANAM vezaM dhArayantItyadbhutaM nahi; kintu teSAM karmMANi yAdRzAni phalAnyapi tAdRzAni bhaviSyanti |

XVI ahaM puna rvadAmi ko'pi mAM nirbbodhaM na manyatAM kiJca yadyapi nirbbodho bhaveyaM tathApi yUyaM nirbbodhamiva mAmanguRhya kSaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmazLaghAm anujAnIta |

XVII etasyAH zLaghAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiS-Teneva kathyate tannahi kintu nirbbodheneva |

XVIII apare bahavaH zArIrikazLaghAM kurvvate tasmAd ahamapi zLaghiSye |

XIX buddhimanto yUyaM sukhena nirbbodhAnAm AcAraM sahadhve |

XX ko'pi yadi yuSmAn dAsAn karoti yadi vA yuSmAkaM sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuSmAn harati yadi vAtmAbhimAnI bhavati yadi vA yuSmAkaM kapalam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUyaM sahadhve |

XXI daurbbalyAd yuSmAbhiravamAnita iva vayaM bhASamahe, kintvaparasya kasyacid yena pragalbhatA jAyate tena mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbodheneva mayA vaktavyaM |

XXII te kim ibrilokAH? ahamapIbrI | te kim isrAyelliyAH? ahamapIsrAyelliyAH | te kim ibrahImo vaMzAH? ahamapIbrahImo vaMzaH |

XXIII te kiM khrISTasya paricArakah? ahaM tebhyo'pi tasya mahAparicArakah; kintu nirbbodha iva bhASe, tebhyo'pyahaM bahuparizrame bahuprahAre bahuvAraM kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANanAzasaMzaye ca patitavAn |

XXIV yihUdIyairahaM paJcakRtva UnacatvArimZatprahArairAhatastrirve-trAghAtam ekakRtvaH prastarAghAtaJca praptavAn |

XXV vAratrayaM potabhajjanena kliSTo'ham agAdhasalile dinamekaM rAtrimekaJca yApitavAn |

XXVI bahuvAraM yAtrAbhi rnadInAM saGkaTai rdasyUnAM saGkaTaiH svajAtIyAnAM saGkaTai rbhinnajAtIyAnAM saGkaTai rnagarasya saGkaTai rmarubhUmeH saGkaTai sAgarasya saGkaTai rbhAktabhAtRNAM saGkaTaizca

XXVII parizramaklezAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNena kSudhAtRSNAbhyAM bahuvAraM nirAhAreNa zItanagnatAbhyAJcAhaM kAlaM yApita-vAn|

XXVIII tAdRzaM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam Akulo bhavAmi sarvvAsAM samitInAM cinta ca mayi varttate|

XXIX yenAhaM na durbbalIbhavAmi tAdRzaM daurbbalyaM kaH pApnoti?

XXX yadi mayA zLAghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi zLAghiSye|

XXXI mayA mRSAvAkyam na kathyata iti nityaM prazamsanIyo'smAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAta Izvaro jAnAti|

XXXII dammeSakanagare'ritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSo mAM dharttum icchan yada sainyaistad dammeSakanagaram arakSayat

XXXIII tadAhaM lokaiH piTakamadhye prAcIragavAkSeNANavarohitastasya karAt trANaM prApaM|

XII

I AtmazlAghA mamAnupayukta kintvahaM prabho rdarzanAdezANAm AkhyANaM kathayituM pravartte|

II itazcaturdazavatsarebhyaH pUrvvaM mayA paricita eko janastRtIyaM svargamanIyata, sa sazarIreNa niHzarIreNa vA tat sthAnamanIyata tadahaM na jAnAmi kintvIzvaro jAnAti|

III sa mAnavaH svargaM nItaH san akathyAni marttyavAgatItAni ca vAkyAni zrutavAn|

IV kintu tadAnIM sa sazarIro niHzarIro vAsIt tanmayA na jJayate tadIzvareNaiva jJayate|

V tamadhyahaM zLAghiSye mAmadhi nAnyena kenacid viSayeNa zLAghiSye kevalaM svadaurbbalyena zLAghiSye|

VI yadyaham AtmazlAghAM karttum iccheyam tathApi nirbbodha iva na bhaviSyAmi yataH satyameva kathayiSyAmi, kintu loka mAM yAdRzaM pazyanti mama vAkyam zrutva vA yAdRzaM mAM manyate tasmAt zreSThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tato viraMsyAmi|

VII aparam utkRSTadarzanaprAptito yadaham AtmAbhimAnI na bhavAmi tadarthaM zarIavedhakam ekaM zUlaM mahyam adAyI tat madIyAtmAbhimAnanivArANArthaM mama tADayitA zayatAno dUtaH|

VIII mattastasya prasthAnaM yAcitumahaM tristamadhi prabhumuddizya prArthanAM kRtavAn|

IX tataH sa mAmuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yato daurbbalyat mama zaktiH pUrNatAM gacchatIti| ataH khrISTasya zakti ryanmAm Azrayati tadarthaM svadaurbbalyena mama zAghanaM sukhadaM|

X tasmAt khrISTaheto rdaurbbalyanindAdaridratAvipakSatAkaSTAdiSu santuSyAmyahaM| yadAhaM durbbalo'smi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi|

XI etenAtmazlAghanenAhaM nirbbodha ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya kArANaM yato mama prazamsa yuSmAbhireva karttavAsIt| yadyapyam agaNyo bhaveyaM tathApi mukhyatamebhyaH preritebhyaH kenApi prakAreNa nAhaM nyUno'smi|

XII sarvvathAdbhutakriyAzaktilakSaNaiH preritasya cihnAni yuSmAkAM madhye sadhairyyaM mayA prakAzitAni|

XIII mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad ekaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyo yuSmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM? anena mama doSaM kSamadhvaM|

XIV pazyata tRtIyavAraM yuSmatsamIpaM gantumudyato'smi tatrApyahaM yuSmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariSyAmi| yuSmAkaM sampattimaHaM na mRgaye kintu yuSmAneva, yataH pitroH kRte santAnAnAM dhanasaJcayo'nupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kRte pitro rdhanasaJcaya upayuktaH|

XV aparaJca yuSmAsu bahu prIyamANo'pyahaM yadi yuSmatto'lpaM prama labhe tathApi yuSmAkaM prANarakSArthaM sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyayaJca kariSyAmi|

XVI yUyaM mayA kiJcidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhUrttaH san chalena yuSmAn vaJcitavAn etat kiM kenacid vaktavyaM?

XVII yuSmatsamIpaM mayA ye lokAH prahitAsteSAmekena kiM mama ko'pyarthalAbho jAtaH?

XVIII ahaM tItaM vinIya tena sArddhaM bhrAtaramekaM preSitavAn yuSmattastItena kim artho labdhaH? ekasmin bhAva ekasya padacihneSu cAvAM kiM na caritavantau?

XIX yuSmAkaM samIpe vayaM puna rdoSakSAlanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhve? he priyatamaH, yuSmAkaM niSThArthaM vayamIzvarasya samakSaM khrISTena sarvvANyetAni kathayAmaH|

XX ahaM yadAgamiSyAmi, tada yuSmAn yAdRzAn draSTuM necchAmi tAdRzAn drakSyAmi, yUyamapi mAM yAdRzaM draSTuM necchatha tAdRzaM drakSyatha, yuSmanmadhye vivAda IrSyA krodho vipakSata parApavAdaH karNejapanaM darpaH kalahazcaite bhaviSyanti;

XXI tenAhaM yuSmatsamIpaM punarAgatya madIyevareNa namayiSye, pUrvvaM kRtapApAn lokAn svIyAzucitAvezyAgamanalampaTatAcaraNad anutApam akRtavanto dRSTvA ca tAnadhi mama zoko janiSyata iti bibhemi|

XIII

I etattRtIyavAram ahaM yuSmatsamIpaM gacchAmi tena sarvvA katha dvayostrayANAM vA sAkSiNAM mukhena nizceSyate|

II pUrvvaM ye kRtapApAstebhyo'nyebhyazca sarvvebhyo mayA pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnenevedAnIm avidyamAnena mayA kathyate, yadA punarAgamiSyAmi tadAhaM na kSamiSye|

III khrISTo mayA katham kathayatyetasya pramANaM yUyaM mRgayadhve, sa tu yuSmAn prati durbbalo nahi kintu sabala eva|

IV yadyapi sa durbbalatayA kruza Aropyata tathApiIzvarIyazaktayA jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbala bhavAmaH, tathApi yuSmAn prati prakAzitayezvarIyazaktyA tena saha jIviSyAmaH|

V ato yUyaM vizvAsayukta Adhve na veti jJatumAtmaparIkSAM kurudhvaM svAnevAnusandhatta| yIzuH khrISTo yuSmanmadhye vidyate svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnItha? tasmin avidyamAne yUyaM niSpramANA bhavatha|

VI kintu vayaM niSpramANA na bhavAma iti yuSmAbhi rbhotsyate tatra mama pratyAZa jAyate|

VII yUyaM kimapi kutsitaM karmma yanna kurutha tadaham Izvaramud-dizya prArthaye| vayaM yat prAmANika iva prakAzAmahe tadarthaM tat prArthayamaha iti nahi, kintu yUyaM yat sadAcaraM kurutha vayaJca niSpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM|

VIII yataH satyatAyA vipakSatAM karttuM vayaM na samarthAH kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumeva |

IX vayaM yadA durbbala bhavAmastada yuSmAn sabalAn dRSTvAnandAmo yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahe ca |

X ato hetoH prabhu ryuSmAkaM vinAzAya nahi kintu niSThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyaM dattavAn tena yad upasthitikAle kATHinyaM mayAcaritavyaM na bhavet tadartham anupasthitena mayA sarv-vANyetAni likhyante |

XI he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yUyam Anandata siddhA bhavata parasparaM prabodhayata, ekamanaso bhavata praNayabhAvam Acarata | premazAntyorAkara Izvaro yuSmAkaM sahAyo bhUyAt |

XII yUyaM pavitracumbanena parasparaM namaskurudhvaM |

XIII pavitralokAH sarvve yuSmAn namanti |

XIV prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraha Izvarasya prema pavitrasyAtmano bhAgitvaJca sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt | tathAstu |

gAlAtinaH patraM

^I manuSyebhyo nahi manuSyairapi nahi kintu yIzukhrISTena mRtagaNamadhyAt tasyotthApayitrA pitrezvareNa ca prerito yo'haM paulaH so'haM

^{II} matsahavarttino bhrAtarazca vayaM gAlAtIyadezasthAH samitIH prati patraM likhAmaH |

^{III} pitrezvareNAsmAMka prabhunA yIzunA khrISTena ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca dIyatAM |

^{IV} asmAkaM tAtezvaresyecchAnusAreNa varttamAnAt kutsitasaMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yo

^V yIzurasmAkaM pApahetorAtmotsargaM kRtavAn sa sarvvaDA dhanyo bhUyAt | tathAstu |

^{VI} khrISTasyAnugraheNa yo yuSmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivRtya yUyam atitUrNam anyaM susaMvAdam anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manye |

^{VII} so'nyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdo nahi kintu kecit mAnavA yuSmAn caJcalIkurvanti khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya viparyyayaM karttuM ceSTante ca |

^{VIII} yuSmAkaM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdo'smAbhi rghoSitastasmAd anyaH susaMvAdo'smAkaM svargIyadUtAnAM vA madhye kenacid yadi ghoSyate tarhi sa zpto bhavatu |

^{IX} pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyaM yaM susaMvAdaM gRhItavantastasmAd anyo yena kenacid yuSmat-sannidhau ghoSyate sa zpto bhavatu |

^X sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IzvaraM kiMvA mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuSebhyo rocituM yate? yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuSebhyo ruruciSeya tarhi khrISTasya paricArako na bhavAmi |

^{XI} he bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdo ghoSitaH sa mAnuSAnna labd-hastadahaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi |

^{XII} ahaM kasmAccit manuSyAt taM na gRhItavAn na vA zikSitavAn kevalaM yIzoH khrISTasya prakAzanAdeva |

^{XIII} purA yihUdimatAcArI yadAham AsaM tAdA yAdrZam AcaraNam akaravam Izvarasya samitiM pratyatIvopadravaM kurvvan yAdrK taM vyanAzayaM tadavazyam zrutaM yuSmAbhiH |

^{XIV} aparajca pUrvvapuruSaparamparAgateSu vAkyeSvanyApekSATI-vAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdidharmmate mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtIyAn atyazayi |

^{XV} kiJca ya Izvaro mAtRgarbhasthaM mAM pRthak kRtvA svIyAnugraheNAhUtavAn

^{XVI} sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAzituM bhinnadezIyAnAM samIpe bhaya taM ghoSayituJcAbhyalaSat tadAhaM kravyazoNitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA

^{XVII} pUrvvaniyuktAnAM preritAnAM samIpaM yirUzAlamaM na gatvAravadezaM gatavAn pazcAt tatsthAnAd dammeSakanagaraM parAvRtyA-gatavAn |

^{XVIII} tataH paraM varSatraye vyatIte'haM pitaraM sambhASituM yirUzAlamaM gatvA paJcadazadinAni tena sArddham atiSThaM |

^{XIX} kintu taM prabho rbhrAtaraM yAkUbaJca vinA preritAnAM nAnyam kamapyapazyam |

XX yAnyetAni vAkyAni mayA likhyante tAnyanRtAni na santi tad Izvaro jAnAti |

XXI tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyAJca dezau gatavAn |

XXII tadAnIM yihUdAdezasthAnAM khrISTasya samitInAM lokAH sAkSAT mama paricayamaprApya kevalaM janazrutimimAM labdhavantaH,

XXIII yo janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarot sa tadA yaM dharmmamanAzayat tamevedAnIM pracArayatIti |

XXIV tasmAt te mAmadhIzvaraM dhanyamavadan |

II

I anantaraM caturdazasu vatsareSu gateSvahaM barNabbA saha yirUzA-lamanagaraM punaragacchaM, tadAnoM tItamapi svasaGginam akaravaM |

II tatkAle'ham IzvaradarzanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parizramo'kAri kAriSyate vA sa yanniSphalo na bhavet tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye mayA ghoSyamaNaH susaMvAdastatratyebhyo lokebhyo vizeSato mAnyebhyo narebhyo mayA nyavedyata |

III tato mama sahacarastIto yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakchedo'pyAvazyako na babhUva |

IV yatazchalenAgata asmAn dAsAn karttum icchavaH katipayA bhAk-tabhrAtaraH khrISTena yIzunAsmabhyAM dattaM svAtantryam anusand-hAtuM cArA iva samAjaM prAvizan |

V ataH prakRte susaMvAde yuSmAkam adhikAro yat tiSThet tadarthaM vayaM daNDAikamapi yAvad AjJAgrahaNena teSAM vazya nAbhavAma |

VI parantu ye lokA mAnyAste ye kecid bhaveyustAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IzvaraH kasyApi mAnavasya pakSapAtaM na karoti, ye ca mAnyAste mAM kimapi navInaM nAjJapayan |

VII kintu chinnatvacAM madhye susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAraH pitari yathA samarpitastathaivAcchinnatvacAM madhye susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAro mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhe |

VIII yatazchinnatvacAM madhye preritativakarmmaNe yasya yA zaktiH pitaramAzritavatI tasyaiva sA zakti rbhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tasmai karmmaNe mAmapyAzritavatI |

IX ato mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratijJaya stambha iva gaNita ye yAkUb kaipha yohan caite sahAyatAsUcakaM dakSiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya mAM barNabbAJca jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM sannidhiM gacchataM vayaM chinnatvacA sannidhiM gacchAmaH,

X kevalaM daridrA yuvAbhyAM smaraNIya iti | atastadeva karttum ahaM yate sma |

XI aparam AntiyakhiyanagaraM pitara Agate'haM tasya doSivAt samakSaM tam abhartsayam |

XII yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtIyaiH sArddham AhAramakarot tataH paraM yAkUbaH samIpAt katipayajaneSvAgateSu sa chinnatvaGmanuSyebhyo bhayena nivRtya pRthag abhavat |

XIII tato'pare sarvve yihUdino'pi tena sArddhaM kapaTAcAram akurvvan barNabbA api teSAM kapaTyena vipathagAmyabhavat |

XIV tataste prakRtasusaMvAdarUpe saralapathe na carantIti dRSTvAhaM sarvveSAM sAkSAT pitaram uktavAn tvaM yihUdi san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtIya ivAcarasi tarhi yihUdimatAcaraNaya bhinnajAtIyan kutaH pravarttayasi?

^{XV} AvAM janmanA yihUdinAu bhavAvo bhinnajAtIyau pApinAu na bhavAvaH

^{XVI} kintu vyavasthApAlanena manuSyaH sapuNyo na bhavati kevalaM yIzau khrISTe yo vizvAsastenaiva sapuNyo bhavatIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kevalaM khrISTe vizvAsena puNyaprAptaye khrISTe yIzau vyazvasiva yato vyavasthApAlanena ko'pi mAnavaH puNyAM prAptuM na zaknoti |

^{XVII} parantu yIzuna puNyaprAptaye yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinAu bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khrISTaH pApasya paricaraka iti? tanna bhavatu |

^{XVIII} mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmIyate tarhi mayai-vAtmadoSaH prakAzyate |

^{XIX} ahaM yad IzvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthaya vyavasthAyai amriye |

^{XX} khrISTena sArddhaM kruze hato'smi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrISTa eva madanta rjIvati | sAmprataM sazarIreNa mayA yajjIvitaM dhAryate tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svIyaprANatyAgini cezvaraputre vizvasata mayA dhAryate |

^{XXI} ahamIzvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthaya yadi puNyAM bhavati tarhi khrISTo nirarthakamamriyata |

III

^I he nirbbodha gAlAtilokAH, yuSmAkaM madhye kruze hata iva yIzuH khrISTo yuSmAkaM samakSaM prakAzita AsIt ato yUyaM yathA satyaM vAkyAM na gRhItha tathA kenAmuhyata?

^{II} ahaM yuSmattaH kathAmekAM jijjAse yUyam AtmAnaM kenAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlanena kiM vA vizvAsavAkyasya zravanaNena?

^{III} yUyaM kim IdRg abodha yad AtmanA karmArabhya zarIreNa tat sAdhayituM yatadhve?

^{IV} tarhi yuSmAkaM gurutaro duHkhabhogaH kiM niSphalo bhaviSyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviSyati?

^V yo yuSmabhyam AtmAnaM dattavAn yuSmanmadhya AzcaryyANi karmMANi ca sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanena vizvAsavAkyasya zravanaNena vA tat kRtavAn?

^{VI} likhitamAste, ibrAhIma Izvare vyazvasIt sa ca vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva,

^{VII} ato ye vizvAsAzritAsta evebrAhImaH santAna iti yuSmAbhi rjJayatAM |

^{VIII} Izvaro bhinnajAtIyAn vizvAsena sapuNyIkariSyatIti pUrvvaM jJAtva zAstradAta pUrvvam ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM zrAvayana jagAda, tvatto bhinnajAtIyAH sarvva AziSaM prApsyantIti |

^{IX} ato ye vizvAsAzritAste vizvAsinebrAhIma sArddham AziSaM labhante |

^X yAvanto lokA vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAzrayanti te sarvve zApAdhInA bhavanti yato likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kazcid etasya vyavasthA-granthasya sarvvavAkyANI nizcidraM na pAlayati sa zapta iti |"

^{XI} Izvarasya sAkSat ko'pi vyavasthaya sapuNyo na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavo vizvAsena jIviSyatIti" zAstrIyaM vacaH |

^{XII} vyavastha tu vizvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvetANI yaH pAlayasiSyati sa eva tai rjIviSyatItiniyamasambandhinI |

XIII khrISTo'smAn parikrIya vyavasthAyAH zApAt mocitavAn yato'smAkaM vinimayena sa svayaM zApAspadamabhavat tadadhi likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kazcit tarAvullambyate so'bhizapta iti|"

XIV tasmAd khrISTena yIzunevrAhIma AzI rbhinnajAtIyalokeSu varttate tena vayaM pratijjAtam AtmAnaM vizvAsena labdhuM zaknumaH|

XV he bhrAtRgaNa mAnuSANAM rItyanusAreNAhaM kathayAmi kenacit mAnavena yo niyamo niracAyi tasya vikRti rvRddhi rvA kenApi na kriyate|

XVI parantvibrAhIme tasya santAnAya ca pratijjAH prati zuzruvire tatra santAnazabdaM bahuvacanAntam abhUtvA tava santAnAyetyekavacanAntaM babhUva sa ca santAnaH khrISTa eva|

XVII ataevAhaM vadAmi, IzvareNa yo niyamaH purA khrISTamadhi niracAyi tataH paraM triMzadadhikacatuHzatavatsareSu gateSu sthApitA vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakIkRtya tadIyapratijjA loptuM na zaknoti|

XVIII yasmAt sampadadhikAro yadi vyavasthaya bhavati tarhi pratijjaya na bhavati kintvIzvaraH pratijjaya tadadhikAritvam ibrahIme 'dadAt|

XIX tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUtA? pratijjA yasmai pratizruta tasya santAnasyAgamanaM yAvad vyabhicAranivAraNArthaM vyavasthApi datta, sA ca dUtairAjJApitA madhyasthasya kare samarpitA ca|

XX naikasya madhyastho vidyate kintvIzvara eka eva|

XXI tarhi vyavasthA kim Izvarasya pratijjAnAM viruddhA? tanna bhavatu| yasmAd yadi sA vyavasthA jIvanadAnesamarthAbhaviSyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyalAbho'bhaviSyat|

XXII kintu yIzukhrISTe yo vizvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratijjAyAH phalaM yad vizvAsilokebhyo dIyate tadarthaM zAstradAtA sarvvAn pApAdhInAn gaNayati|

XXIII ataeva vizvAsasyAnAgatasamaye vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santo vizvAsasyodayaM yAvad ruddhA ivArakSyAmahe|

XXIV itthaM vayaM yad vizvAsena sapuNyIbhavAmastadarthaM khrISTasya samIpam asmAn netuM vyavasthAgratho'smAkaM vinetA babhUva|

XXV kintvadhunAgate vizvAse vayaM tasya vineturanadhInA abhavAma|

XXVI khrISTe yIzau vizvasanAt sarvve yUyam Izvarasya santAna jAtAH|

XXVII yUyaM yAvanto lokAH khrISTe majjitA abhavata sarvve khrISTaM parihitavantaH|

XXVIII ato yuSmanmadhye yihUdiyUnAnino rdAsasvatantrayo ryoSApuruSayozca ko'pi vizeSo nAsti; sarvve yUyaM khrISTe yIzAveka eva|

XXIX kiJca yUyaM yadi khrISTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrahImaH santAnaH pratijjaya sampadadhikAriNazcAdhve|

IV

I ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikArI yAvad bAlastiSThati tAvat sarvvasyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kenApi viSayeNa na viziSyate

II kintu pitra nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakSANA-Jca nighnastiSThati|

III tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAle dAsA iva saMsArasyAkSaramAlAya adhinA Asmahe|

IV anantaraM samaye sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mocanArtham

V asmAkaM putratvaprAptyarthaJcezvaraH striya jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhinIbhUtaJca svaputraM preSitavAn|

^{VI} yUyaM santAnA abhavata tatkaRaNAd IzvaraH svaputrasyaAtmAnAM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani prahitavAn sa cAtmA pitaH pitarityAhvAnAM kArayati |

^{VII} ata idAnIM yUyaM na dAsAH kintuH santAnA eva tasmAt santAnatvAcca khrISTenezvarIyasampadadhikAriNo'pyAdhve |

^{VIII} aparaJca pUrvvaM yUyam IzvaraM na jJAtvA ye svabhAvato'nIzvarAsteSAM dAsatve'tiSThata |

^{IX} idAnIm IzvaraM jJAtvA yadi vezvareNa jJAtA yUyaM kathaM punastAni viphalAni tucchAni cAkSarANi prati parAvarttituM zaknutha? yUyaM kiM punasteSAM dAsa bhavitumicchatha?

^X yUyaM divasAn mAsAn tithIn saMvatsarAMzca sammanyadhve |

^{XI} yuSmadarthaM mayA yaH parizramo'kAri sa viphalo jAta iti yuSmAnadhyahaM bibhemi |

^{XII} he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdRzo'smi yUyamapi tAdRzA bhavateti prArthaye yato'hamapi yuSmattulyo'bhavaM yuSmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM |

^{XIII} pUrvvamahaM kalevarasya daurbhalyena yuSmAn susaMvAdam ajJApayamiti yUyaM jAnItha |

^{XIV} tadAnIM mama parIkSakaM zArIraklezaM dRSTvA yUyaM mAm avajJaya RtIyitavantastannahi kintvIzvarasya dUtamiva sAkSAt khrISTA yIzumiva vA mAM gRhItavantaH |

^{XV} atastadAnIM yuSmAkAM ya dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gatA? tadAnIM yUyaM yadi sveSAM nayanAnyutpATya mahyaM dAtum azakSyata tarhi tadapyakariSyateti pramANam ahaM dadAmi |

^{XVI} sAmpratamahaM satyavAditvAt kiM yuSmAkAM ripu rjAto'smi?

^{XVII} te yuSmatkRte sparddhante kintu sA sparddhA kutsita yato yUyaM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM te yuSmAn pRthak karttum icchanti |

^{XVIII} kevalaM yuSmatsamIpe mamopasthitisamaye tannahi, kintu sarvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM |

^{XIX} he mama bAlakAH, yuSmadanta ryAvat khrISTo mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuSmatkArANat punaH prasavavedaneva mama vedana jAyate |

^{XX} ahamidAnIM yuSmAkAM sannidhiM gatvA svarAntareNa yuSmAn sambhASituM kAmaye yato yuSmAnadhi vyAkulo'smi |

^{XXI} he vyavasthAdhInatAkAGkSiNaH yUyaM kiM vyavasthAyA vacanaM na gRhItha?

^{XXII} tanmAM vadata | likhitamAste, ibrahImo dvau putrAvAsAte tayoreko dAsyAM dvitIyazca patnyAM jAtaH |

^{XXIII} tayo ryo dAsyAM jAtaH sa zArIrikaniyamena jajje yazca patnyAM jAtaH sa pratijJaya jajje |

^{XXIV} idamAkhyAnaM dRStantasvarUpaM | te dve yoSitAvIzvarIyasandhi tayoreka sInayaparvvatAd utpanna dAsajanayitri ca sA tu hAjira |

^{XXV} yasmAd hAjirAzabdenAravadezasthasInayaparvvato bodhyate, sA ca varttamAnAyA yirUzAlampuryyAH sadRzi | yataH svabAlaiH sahita sA dAsatva Aste |

^{XXVI} kintu svargIyA yirUzAlampurI patni sarvveSAM asmAkAM mAta cAste |

^{XXVII} yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, "vandhye santAnahIne tvaM svaram jayajayaM kuru | aprasUte tvayollAso jayAzabdazca gIyatAM | yata eva

sanAthAyA yoSitaH santate rgaNAt | anAthA yA bhavennArI tadapatyAni bhUrizaH | |"

XXVIII he bhrAtRgaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratijJayA jAtAH santAnAH |

XXIX kintu tadAnIM zArIrikaniyamena jAtaH putro yadvad Atmikaniyamenena jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi |

XXX kintu zAstre kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putraJcApasAraya yata eSa dAsIputraH patnIputreNa samaM nottarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti |"

XXXI ataeva he bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAnA na bhUtvA pAtnyAH santAnA bhavAmaH |

V

I khrISTo'smabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthirAstiSThata dAsatvayugena puna rna nibadhyadhvaM |

II pazyatAhaM paulo yuSmAn vadAmi yadi chinnatvaco bhavatha tarhi khrISTena kimapi nopakAriSyadhve |

III aparaM yaH kazcit chinnatvag bhavati sa kRtsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IzvarAya dhArayatIti pramANaM dadAmi |

IV yuSmAkaM yAvanto lokA vyavasthaya sapuNyIbhavituM ceSTante te sarvve khrISTAd bhraSTA anugrahAt patitAzca |

V yato vayam AtmanA vizvAsAt puNyAlAbhAzAsiddhaM pratIkSamahe |

VI khrISTe yIzau tvakchedAtvakchedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu premnA saphalo vizvAsa eva guNayuktaH |

VII pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kena bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gRhItha?

VIII yuSmAkaM sA mati ryuSmadAhvAnakAriNa IzvarAnna jAta |

IX vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jasayate |

X yuSmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiSyatItyahaM yuSmAnadhi prabhunAzaMse; kintu yo yuSmAn vicAralayati sa yaH kazcid bhavet samucitaM daNDaM prApsyati |

XI parantu he bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm api tvakchedaM pracArayeyaM tarhi kuta upadravaM bhujjiya? tatkrte kruzaM nirbbAdham abhaviSyat |

XII ye jana yuSmAkaM cAJcalyaM janayanti teSAM chedanameva mayAbhilaSyate |

XIII he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA Adhve kintu tatsvAtantryadvAreNa zArIrikabhAvo yuSmAn na pravizatu | yUyaM premnA parasparaM paricaryyAM kurudhvaM |

XIV yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svavat prema kuryyA ityekAjJA kRtsnAya vyavasthAyAH sArasaMgrahaH |

XV kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM daMdazyadhve 'zazyadhve ca tarhi yuSmAkam eko'nyena yanna grasyate tatra yuSmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM |

XVI ahaM bravImi yUyam AtmikAcAraM kuruta zArIrikAbhilASaM mA pUrayata |

XVII yataH zArIrikAbhilASa Atmano viparItaH, AtmikAbhilASazca zarI-rasya viparItaH, anayorubhayoH parasparaM virodho vidyate tena yuSmAbhi ryad abhilaSyate tanna karttavyaM |

XVIII yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIyadhve tarhi vyavasthAyA adhInA na bhavatha |

XIX aparaM paradAragamanaM vezyAgamanam azucitA kAmukata pra-
timApUjanam

XX indrajAlaM zatrutvaM vivAdo'ntarjvalanaM krodhaH kalaho'naikyaM

XXI pArthakyam IrSyA vadho mattatvaM lampaTatvamityAdIni spaS-
Tatvena zArIrikabhAvasya karmmANi santi | pUrvvaM yadvat mayA kathi-
taM tadvat punarapi kathyate ye jana etAdRzAni karmmANyAcaranti
tairIzvarasya rAjye'dhikAraH kadAca na lapsyate |

XXII kiJca premAnandaH zAntizcirasahiSNuta hitaiSita bhadratvaM viz-
vAsyata titikSA

XXIII parimitabhojitvamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi teSAM viruddha
kApi vyavastha nahi |

XXIV ye tu khrISTasya lokAste ripubhirabhilASaizca sahitaM zArIrikab-
hAvaM kruze nihata vantaH |

XXV yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAcAro'smAbhiH karttavyaH,

XXVI darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dveSazcAsmAbhi rna kart-
tavyAni |

VI

I he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kazcid yadi kasmiMzcit pApe patati tarhy-
AtmikabhAvayuktai ryuSmAbhistitikSAbhAvaM vidhAya sa punarutthApy-
atAM yUyamapi yatha tAdRkparIkSAyAM na patatha tatha sAvadhAna
bhavata |

II yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanena prakAreNa
khrISTasya vidhiM pAlayata |

III yadi kazcana kSudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyate tarhi tasyAt-
mavaJcana jAyate |

IV ata ekaikena janena svakIyakarmmaNaH parIkSA kriyatAM tena
paraM nAlokya kevalam AtmAlokanAt tasya zlaghA sambhaviSyati |

V yata ekaiko janaH svakIyaM bhAraM vakSyati |

VI yo jano dharmmopadezaM labhate sa upadeSTArAM svIyasarvvasam-
patte rbhAginaM karotu |

VII yuSmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, Izvaro nopahasitavyaH, yena yad
bIjam upyate tena tajjAtaM zasyaM karttiSyate |

VIII svazarIrArthaM yena bIjam upyate tena zarIrAd vinAzarU-
paM zasyaM lapsyate kintvAtmanaH kRte yena bIjam upyate tenAt-
mato'nantajIvitarUpaM zasyaM lapsyate |

IX satkarmmakaraNe'smAbhirazrAntai rbhavitavyaM
yato'klAntaustiSThadbhirasmAbhirupayuktasamaye tat phalAni
lapsyante |

X ato yAvat samayastiSThati tAvat sarvvAn prati vizeSato vizvAsavez-
mavAsinaH pratyasmAbhi rhitAcAraH karttavyaH |

XI he bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastena yuSmAn prati kiyadvRhat patraM
likhitavAn tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM |

XII ye zArIrikaviSaye sudRzyA bhavitumicchanti te yat khrISTasya
kruzasya kArANadupadravasya bhAgino na bhavanti kevalaM tadarthaM
tvakchede yuSmAn pravarttayanti |

XIII te tvakchedagrAhiNo'pi vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu yuSmaccha-
rIrAt zLaghAlAbhArthaM yuSmAkaM tvakchedam icchanti |

XIV kintu yenAhaM saMsArAya hataH saMsAro'pi mahyaM hatas-
tadasmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya kruzaM vinAnyatra kutrApi mama
zLaghanaM kadApi na bhavatu |

XV khrISTe yIzau tvakchedAtvakchedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navInA sRSTireva guNayukTA|

XVI aparaM yAvanto lokA etasmin mArge caranti teSAm IzvarIyasya kRtsnasyesrAyelazca zAnti rdayAlAbhazca bhUyAt|

XVII itaH paraM ko'pi mAM na kliznAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtre prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cihnAni dhAraye|

XVIII he bhrAtaraH asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdo yuS-mAkam Atmani stheyAt| tathAstu|

iphiSiNaH patraM

^I IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paula iphiSanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrISTayIzau vizvAsino lokAn prati patraM likhati |

^{II} asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAn-tizca yuSmAsu varttatAM |

^{III} asmAkaM prabho ryIzoH khrISTasya tAta Izvaro dhanyo bhavatu; yataH sa khrISTenAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargIyavaram dattavAn |

^{IV} vAyAM yat tasya samakSaM premnA pavitrA niSkalaGkAzca bhavA-mastadarthaM sa jagataH sRStE pUrvvaM tenAsmAn abhirocitavAn, nijAb-hilaSitAnurodhAcca

^V yIzuna khrISTena svasya nimittaM putratvapade'smAn svakIyAnugra-hasya mahattvasya prazamsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn |

^{VI} tasmAd anugrahAt sa yena priyatamena putreNAsmAn anugRhItavAn,

^{VII} vAyAM tasya zoNitena muktim arthataH pApakSamAM labdhavantaH |

^{VIII} tasya ya IdRzo'nugrahanidhistasmAt so'smabhyaM sarvvavidhaM jJAnaM buddhiJca bAhulyarUpeNa vitaritavAn |

^{IX} svargapRthivyo ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvam sa khrISTE saMgrahISy-atIti hitaiSiNA

^X tena kRto yo manorathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayeSu sAdhay-itavyastamadi sa svakIyAbhilASasya nigUDhaM bhAvam asmAn jJApita-vAn |

^{XI} pUrvvaM khrISTE vizvAsino ye vAyAM asmatto yat tasya mahimnaH prazamsA jAyate,

^{XII} tadarthaM yaH svakIyecchAyAH mantraNataH sarvvANi sAdhayati tasya manorathAd vAyAM khrISTena pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santo'dhikAriNo jAtAH |

^{XIII} yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthato yuSmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nizamya tasminneva khrISTE vizvasitavantaH pratijJatena pavitreNAt-manA mudrayevAGkitAzca |

^{XIV} yatastasya mahimnaH prakAzaya tena krItAnAM lokAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviSyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvasya satyaGkArasya paNasvarUpo bhavati |

^{XV} prabhau yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH sarvveSu pavitralokeSu prema cAsta iti vArttAM zrutvAhamapi

^{XVI} yuSmAnadhi nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamaye ca yuSmAn smaran varamimaM yAcAmi |

^{XVII} asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAta yaH prabhAvAkara IzvaraH sa svakIyatattvajJAnAya yuSmabhyaM jJAnajanakam prakAzitavAkyabod-hakaJcAtmAnaM deyAt |

^{XVIII} yuSmAkaM jJAnacakSUMSi ca dIptiyuktAni kRtvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdRzyA pratyAzaya sambalitaM pavitralokAnAM madhye tena datto'dhikAraH kIdRzaH prabhAvanidhi rvizvAsiSu cAsmAsu prakAzamAnasya

^{XIX} tadIyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdRg anupamaM tat sarvvam yuSmAn jJApayatu |

^{XX} yataH sa yasyAH zakteH prabalatAM khrISTE prakAzayan mRtagaNa-madhyAt tam utthApitavAn,

XXI adhipatitvapadaM zAsanapadaM parAkramo rAjatvaJcetinAmAni
yAvanti padAnIha loke paraloke ca vidyante teSAM sarvveSAM Urddhve
svarge nijadakSiNapArzve tam upavezitavAn,

XXII sarvvANi tasya caraNayoradho nihitavAn yA samitistasya zarIraM
sarvvatra sarvveSAM pUrayituH pUrakaJca bhavati taM tasyA mUrd-
dhAnaM kRtvA

XXIII sarvveSAM uparyyupari niyuktavAMzca saiva zaktirasmAsvapi tena
prakAzyate |

II

I purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaizca mRtAH santastAnyAcaranta
ihalokasya saMsArAnusAreNAkAzarAjyasyAdhipatim

II arthataH sAmpratam AjJalaGghivaMzeSu karmmakAriNam AtmAnam
anvavrajata |

III teSAM madhye sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM zarIrasya manaskA-
manAyAJceHAM sAdhayantaH svazarIrasyaAbhilASAn AcarAma sarvve'nya
iva ca svabhAvataH krodhabhajanAnyabhavAma |

IV kintu karuNAnidhirIzvaro yena mahApremnAsmAn dayitavAn

V tasya svapremno bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmRtAnapyasmAn khrISTena
saha jIvitavAn yato'nugrahAd yUyaM paritrANaM prAptAH |

VI sa ca khrISTena yIzunAsmAn tena sArddham utthApitavAn svarga
upavezitavAMzca |

VII itthaM sa khrISTena yIzunAsmAn prati svahitaiSitayA bhAviyugeSu
svakIyanugrahasyAnupamaM nidhiM prakAzayitum icchati |

VIII yUyam anugrahAd vizvAsena paritrANaM prAptAH, tacca yuSman-
mUlakaM nahi kintvIzvarasyaiva dAnaM,

IX tat karmmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH kenApi na zLaghitavyaM |

X yato vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IzvareNa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH
kAlayApanAya khrISTe yIzau tena mRSTAzca |

XI purA janmanA bhinnajAtIyA hastakRtaM tvakchedaM prAptai rlokaiz-
cAcchinnatvaca itinAmna khyAta ye yUyaM tai ryuSmAbhiridaM smart-
tavyaM

XII yat tasmin samaye yUyaM khrISTAd bhinnA isrAyelalokAnAM sa-
havAsAd dUrasthAH pratijJasambalitaniamAnAM bahiH sthitAH santo
nirAza nirIzvarAzca jagatyAdhvam iti |

XIII kintvadhuna khrISTe yIzAvAzrayaM prApya purA dUravarttino
yUyaM khrISTasya zoNitena nikaTavarttino'bhavata |

XIV yataH sa evAsmakaM sandhiH sa dvayam ekIkRtavAn zatru-
tarUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhedakabhittiM bhagnavAn daNDAj-
JAyuktaM vidhizAstraM svazarIreNa luptavAMzca |

XV yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin ekaM nutanaM mAn-
avaM karttuM

XVI svakIyakruze zatrutAM nihatyA tenaivaikasmin zarIre tayo rdvay-
orIzvareNa sandhiM kArayitum nizcatavAn |

XVII sa cAgatya dUravarttino yuSmAn nikaTavarttino 'smAMzca sandhe
rmaGgalavArttAM jJApitavAn |

XVIII yatastasmAd ubhayapakSIyA vayam ekenAtmanA pituH samIpaM
gamanAya sAmarthyaM prAptavantaH |

XIX ata idAnIM yUyam asamparkIyA videzinazca na tiSThanataH pavit-
ralokaiH sahavAsina Izvarasya vezmavAsinazcAdhve |

XX aparaM preritA bhaviSyadvAdinazca yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyaM tasmin mUle nicIyadhve tatra ca svayaM yIzuH khrISTaH prad- hAnaH koNasthaprastaraH |

XXI tena kRtsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhoH pavitraM mandi- raM bhavituM varddhate |

XXII yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAnA Atmanezvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha |

III

I ato heto rbhinnajAtIyAnAM yuSmAkaM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya bandi yaH so'haM paulo bravImi |

II yuSmadartham IzvareNa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kIdRza- stad yuSmAbhirazrAvIti manye |

III arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkSepeNa yathA likhitaM tathAhaM prakAzitavAkyenezvarasya nigUDhaM bhAvaM jJApito'bhavaM |

IV ato yuSmAbhistat paThitvA khrISTamadhi tasminnigUDhe bhAve mama jJAnaM kIdRzaM tad bhotsyate |

V pUrvvayugeSu mAnavasantAnAstaM jJApitA nAsan kintvadhuna sa bhAvastasya pavitrAn preritAn bhaviSyadvAdinazca pratyAtmanA prakAz- ito'bhavat;

VI arthata Izvarasya zakteH prakAzAt tasyAnugraheNa yo varo mahyam adAyi tenAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya paricArako'bhavaM,

VII tadvArA khrISTena bhinnajAtIyA anyaiH sArddham ekAdhikArA ekazarIrA ekasyAH pratijJaya aMzinazca bhaviSyantIti |

VIII sarvveSAM pavitralokAnAM kSudratamAya mahyaM varo'yam adAyi yad bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye bodhAgayasya guNanidheH khrISTasya maGgalavArttAM pracArayAmi,

IX kaAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAcca yo nigUDhabhAva Izvare gupta AsIt tadIyaniyamaM sarvvAn jJApayAmi |

X yata Izvarasya nAnArUpaM jJAnaM yat saMprataM samityA svarge prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTe prakAzyate tadarthaM sa yIzuna khrISTena sarvvANi sRSTavAn |

XI yato vayaM yasmin vizvasya dRDhabhaktyA nirbhayatAm Izvarasya samAgame sAmarthyaJca

XII prAptavantastamasmAkaM prabhuM yIzuM khrISTamadhi sa kaAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manorathaM kRtavAn |

XIII ato'haM yuSmannimittaM duHkhabhogena klAntiM yanna gacchA- mIti prArthaye yatastadeva yuSmAkaM gauravaM |

XIV ato hetoH svargapRthivyoH sthitaH kRtsno vaMzo yasya nAmna vikhyAtastam

XV asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya pitaramuddizyAhaM jAnunI pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhito varamimaM prArthaye |

XVI tasyAtmanA yuSmAkam AntarikapuruSasya zakte rvRddhiH kriy- atAM |

XVII khrISTastu vizvAsena yuSmAkaM hRdayeSu nivasatu | premaNi yuSmAkaM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratvaJca bhavatu |

XVIII itthaM prasthatAyA dIrghatAyA gabhIratAyA uccatAyAzca bodhAya sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH prApyaM sAmarthyaM yuSmAbhi rlabhyatAM,

XIX jJAnAtiriktaM khrISTasya prema jJayatAm Izvarasya sampUrNavRd- dhiparyyantaM yuSmAkaM vRddhi rbhavatu ca |

^{XX} asmAkam antare yA zaktiH prakAzate tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karmma kurvvan asmAkaM prArthanAM kalpanAJcAtikramituM yaH zaknoti

^{XXI} khrISTayIzunA samite rmadhye sarvveSu yugeSu tasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu | iti |

IV

^I ato bandirahaM prabho rnAmna yuSmAn vinaye yUyaM yenAhvAne- nAhUtAstadupayuktarUpeNa

^{II} sarvvathA namratAM mRdutAM titikSAM parasparaM pramna sahiS- NutAJcAcarata |

^{III} praNayabandhanena cAtmana e[]kyaM rakSituM yatadhvaM |

^{IV} yUyam ekazarIrA ekAtmAnazca tadvad AhvAnena yUyam ekapratyAzAprAptaye samAhUtAH |

^V yuSmAkam ekaH prabhureko vizvAsa ekaM majjanaM, sarvveSAM tAtaH

^{VI} sarvvoparisthaH sarvvavyApI sarvveSAM yuSmAkaM madhyavartti caika Izvara Aste |

^{VII} kintu khrISTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam ekaikasmai vizeSo varo'dAyi |

^{VIII} yathA likhitam Aste, "Urddhvam Aruhya jetRn sa vijitya bandino'karot | tataH sa manujebhyo'pi svIyAn vyazrANayad varAn | |"

^{IX} Urddhvam AruhyetivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvaM pRthivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitaM sthAnam avatIrNavAn;

^X yazcAvatIrNavAn sa eva svargANAm uparyyuparyyArUDhavAn yataH sarvvANi tena pUrayitavyAni |

^{XI} sa eva ca kAMzcana preritAn aparAn bhaviSyadvAdino'parAn susaM- vAdapracArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadezakAMzca niyuktavAn |

^{XII} yAvad vayaM sarvve vizvAsasyezvaraputraviSayakasya tattvajJanasya caikyaM sampUrNaM puruSarthaJcArthataH khrISTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM na prApnumastAvat

^{XIII} sa paricaryyAkarmmasAdhanAya khrISTasya zarIrasya niSThAyai ca pavitralokANAM siddhatAyAstAdRzam upAyaM nizcitavAn |

^{XIV} ataeva mAnuSANAM caturIto bhramakadhUrttatAyAzchalAcca jAtena sarvveNa zikSAvAyuna vayaM yad bAlakA iva dolAyamaNa na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM,

^{XV} premna satyatAm AcaradbhiH sarvvaviSaye khrISTam uddizya vard- dhitavyaJca, yataH sa mUrddha,

^{XVI} tasmAccaikaikasyAGgasya svasvaparimANAnusAreNa sa- hAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kRtsnasya zarIrasya saMyoge sammilane ca jAte premna niSThAM labhamAnaM kRtsnaM zarIraM vRddhiM prApnoti |

^{XVII} yuSmAn ahaM prabhunedam bravImyAdizAmi ca, anye bhinna- jAtIya iva yUyaM pUna rmaCarata |

^{XVIII} yataste svamanomAyAm AcarantyAntarikAjJAnAt mAn- asikakATHinyAcca timirAvRtabuddhaya IzvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbhUtAzca bhavanti,

^{XIX} svAn caitanyazUnyAn kRtvA ca lobhena sarvvavidhAzaucAcaraNaya lampaTatAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH |

^{XX} kintu yUyaM khrISTaM na tAdRzaM paricitavantaH,

^{XXI} yato yUyaM taM zrutavanto yA satya zikSA yIzuto labhya tadanusArAt tadIyopadezaM prAptavantazceti manye |

XXII tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAcArakArI yaH purAtanapurUso mAyAbhilASai
 rnazyati taM tyaktvA yuSmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvo nUtanIkarttavyaH,
 XXIII yo navapurUso IzvarAnurUpeNa puNyena satyatAsahitena
 XXIV dhArmmikatvena ca sRSTaH sa eva paridhAtavyazca |
 XXV ato yUyaM sarvve mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha
 satyAlApaM kuruta yato vayaM parasparam aGgapratyaGgA bhavAmaH |
 XXVI aparaM krodhe jAte pApaM mA kurudhvam, azAnte yuSmAkaM
 roSesUryyo'staM na gacchatu |
 XXVII aparaM zayatAne sthAnaM mA datta |
 XXVIII coraH punazcairyyaM na karotu kintu dInAya dAne sAMarthyAM
 yajjAyate tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM sadvRttyA parizramaM karotu |
 XXIX aparaM yuSmAkaM vadanebhyaH ko'pi kadAlApo na nirgacchatu,
 kintu yena zroturupakAro jAyate tAdRzaH prayojanIyaniSThAyai phala-
 dAyaka AlApo yuSmAkaM bhavatu |
 XXX aparaJca yUyaM muktidinaparyyantam Izvarasya yena pavitreNAt-
 manA mudrayAGkitA abhavata taM zokAnvitaM mA kuruta |
 XXXI aparaM kaTuvAkyAM roSaH koSaH kalaho ninda sarvvavidhad-
 veSazcaitAni yuSmAkaM madhyAd dUrIbhavantu |
 XXXII yUyaM parasparaM hitaiSiNaH komalAntaHkaraNAzca bhavata |
 aparam IzvaraH khrISTena yadvad yuSmAkaM doSan kSamitavAn tadvad
 yUyamapi parasparaM kSamadhvaM |

V

I ato yUyaM priyabAlakA ivezvarasyAnukAriNo bhavata,
 II khrISTa iva premAcAraM kuruta ca, yataH so'smAsu prema kRtavAn
 asmAkaM vinimayena cAtmanivedanaM kRtvA grAhyasugandhArthakam
 upahAraM baliJcezvarAca dattavAn |
 III kintu vezyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAzaucakriyA lobhazcaiteSAM uc-
 cAraNamapi yuSmAkaM madhye na bhavatu, etadeva pavitralokAnAm
 ucitaM |
 IV aparaM kutsitAlApaH pralApaH zleSoktizca na bhavatu yata
 etAnyanucitAni kintvIzvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu |
 V vezyAgAmyzaucAcArI devapUjaka iva gaNyo lobhI caiteSAM koSi
 khrISTasya rAjye'rthata Izvarasya rAjye kamapyadhikAraM na prApsyatIti
 yuSmAbhiH samyak jJayatAM |
 VI anarthakavAkyena ko'pi yuSmAn na vaJcayatu yatastAdRgAcAra-
 hetoranAjJagrAhiSu lokeSvIzvarasya kopo varttate |
 VII tasmAd yUyaM taiH sahabhAgino na bhavata |
 VIII pUrvvaM yUyam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAnIM prab-
 hunA dIptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd dIpteH santAnA iva samAcarata |
 IX dIpte ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiSitAyAM dharmme satyAlApe ca
 prakAzate |
 X prabhava yad rocate tat parIkSadhvaM |
 XI yUyaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAM aMzino na bhUtvA teSAM
 doSitvaM prakAzayata |
 XII yataste lokA rahami yad yad Acaranti taduccAraNam api lajjA-
 janakaM |
 XIII yato dIptyA yad yat prakAzyate tat tayA cakAsyate yacca cakAsti tad
 dIptisvarUpaM bhavati |
 XIV etatkAraNAd uktam Aste, "he nidrita prabudhyasva mRtebhyczot-
 thitiM kuru | tatkrte sUryyavat khrISTaH svayaM tvAM dyotayiSyati |"

XV ataH sAvadhAnA bhavata, ajJAnA iva mAcarata kintu jJAnina iva satarkam Acarata |

XVI samayaM bahumUlyaM gaNayadhvaM yataH kALA abhadraH |

XVII tasmAd yUyam ajJAnA na bhavata kintu prabhorabhimataM kiM tadavagata bhavata |

XVIII sarvvanAzajanakena surApAnena mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM |

XIX aparaM gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaizca parasparam Ala-panto manasa sArddhaM prabhum uddizya gAyata vAdayata ca |

XX sarvvaDA sarvvaviSaye'smatprabho yIzoH khrISTasya nAmna tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata |

XXI yUyam IzvarAd bhItAH santa anye'pareSAM vazIbhUtA bhavata |

XXII he yoSitaH, yUyaM yathA prabhostatha svasvasvAmino vazaGgata bhavata |

XXIII yataH khrISTo yadvat samite rmUrddha zarIrasya trAta ca bhavati tadvat svAmI yoSito mUrddha |

XXIV ataH samiti ryadvat khrISTasya vazIbhUtA tadvad yoSidbhirapi svasvasvAmino vazata svIkarttavya |

XXV aparaJca he puruSAH, yUyaM khrISTa iva svasvayoSitsu prIyadhvaM |

XXVI sa khrISTo'pi samitau prItavAn tasyAH kRte ca svaprANAn tyaktavAn yataH sa vAkye jalamajjanena tAM pariSkRtya pAvayitum

XXVII aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitrAM niSkalaGkaJca tAM samitiM tejasvinIM kRtvA svahaste samarpayituJcAbhilaSitavAn |

XXVIII tasmAt svatanuvat svayoSiti premakaraNaM puruSasyocitaM, yena svayoSiti prema kriyate tenAtmaprema kriyate |

XXIX ko'pi kadApi na svakIyAM tanum RtIyitavAn kintu sarvve tAM vibhrati puSNanti ca | khrISTo'pi samitiM prati tadeva karoti,

XXX yato vayaM tasya zarIrasyaAGgAni mAMsAstHini ca bhavAmaH |

XXXI etadartaM mAnavaH svamAtApitaro parityajya svabhAryyAyAm AsaMkSyati tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH |

XXXII etannigUDhavAkyam gurutaraM mayA ca khrISTasamiti adhi tad ucyate |

XXXIII ataeva yuSmAkam ekaiko jana Atmavat svayoSiti prIyatAM bhAryyApi svAminaM samAdarttuM yatatAM |

VI

I he bAlakAH, yUyaM prabhum uddizya pitrorAjJagrahiNo bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM |

II tvaM nijapitaraM mAtaraJca sammanyasveti yo vidhiH sa pratijJayuk-taH prathamo vidhiH

III phalatastasmAt tava kalyANaM deze ca dIrghakAlam Ayu rbhaviSy-atIti |

IV aparaM he pitaraH, yUyaM svabAlakAn mA roSayata kintu prabho rvinItvAdezAbhyAM tAn vinayata |

V he dAsAH, yUyaM khrISTam uddizya sabhayAH kampAnvitAzca bhUtvA saralAntaHkaraNairaihiKaprabhUnAm AjJagrahiNo bhavata |

VI dRSTigocarIyaparicaryyayA mAnuSebhyo rocituM mA yatadhvaM kintu khrISTasya dAsa iva niviSTamanobhirIzcarasyecchAM sAdhayata |

VII mAnavAn anuddizya prabhumevoddizya sadbhAvena dAsyakarma kurudhvaM |

VIII dAsamuktayo ryena yat satkarmma kriyate tena tasya phalaM prabhuto lapsyata iti jAnIta ca |

IX aparaM he prabhavaH, yuSmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcaraNaM kriyatAM yazca kasyApi pakSapAtaM na karoti yuSmAkamapi tAdRza ekaH prabhuH svarge vidyata iti jJayatAM |

X adhikantu he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhuna tasya vikramayuktazaktya ca balavanto bhavata |

XI yUyaM yat zayatAnazchalAni nivArayituM zaknutha tadartham IzvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvaM |

XII yataH kevalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm iti nahi kintu kartRtva-parAkramayuktaistimirarAjyasyehalokasyAdhipatibhiH svargodbhavai rduSTAtmabhireva sArddham asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyate |

XIII ato heto ryUyaM yaya saMkuñle dine'vasthAtuM sarvvANi parAjitya dRDhAH sthAtuJca zakSyatha tAm IzvarIyasusajjAM gRhIta |

XIV vastutastu satyatvena zRGkhalena kaTiM baddhva puNyena varmaNA vakSa AcchAdya

XV zAnteH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM pade samarpya tiSThata |

XVI yena ca duSTATmano'gnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM zakSyatha tAdRzaM sarvvAcchAdakaM phalakaM vizvAsaM dhArayata |

XVII zirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH khaGgaJcezvarasya vAkyam dhArayata |

XVIII sarvvasamaye sarvvayAcanena sarvvaprArthanena cAtmanA prArthanAM kurudhvaM tadarthaM dRDhAkAGkSayA jAgrataH sarvveSAM pavitralokAnAM kRte sada prArthanAM kurudhvaM |

XIX ahaJca yasya susaMvAdasya zRGkhalabaddhaH pracArakadUto'smitam upayuktenotsAhena pracArayituM yathA zaknuyAM

XX tathA nirbhayena svareNotsAhena ca susaMvAdasya nigUDhavAkyapracArAya vaktRñta yat mahyaM dIyate tadarthaM mamApi kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM |

XXI aparaM mama yAvasthAsti yacca mayA kriyate tat sarvvaM yad yuSmAbhi rjJayate tadarthaM prabhuna priyabhrAta vizvAsyaH paricArakazca tukhiko yuSmAn tat jJayayiSyati |

XXII yUyaM yad asmAkam avasthAM jAnIta yuSmAkaM manAMsi ca yat sAntvanAM labhante tadarthamevAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM taM preSitavAna |

XXIII aparam IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca sarvvebhyo bhrAtRbhyaH zAntiM vizvAsasahitaM prema ca deyAt |

XXIV ye kecil prabhau yIzukhrISTe'kSayaM prema kurvvanti tAn prati prasAdo bhUyAt | tathAstu |

philipinaH patraM

^I paulatImathinAmAnau yIzukhrISTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrISTayIzoH sarvvAn pavitralokAn samiteradhyakSAn paricArakAMzca prati patraM likhataH|

^{II} asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmabhyaM prasAdasya zAntezca bhogaM deyAstAM|

^{III} ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM kRte sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan

^{IV} yati vArAn yuSmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad

^V yuSmAkaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakArANAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|

^{VI} yuSmanmadhye yenottamaM karmma karttum Arambhi tenaiva yIzukhrISTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayiSyata ityasmin dRDhavizvAso mamAste|

^{VII} yuSmAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdRzo bhAvo yathArtho yato'haM kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNe susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNe ca yuSmAn sarvvAn mayA sArddham ekAnugrahasya bhAgino matvA svahR-daye dhArayAmi|

^{VIII} aparam ahaM khrISTayIzoH snehavat snehena yuSmAn kIdRzaM kAGkSami tadadhIzvaro mama sAkSI vidyate|

^{IX} mayA yat prArthyate tad idaM yuSmAkaM prema nityaM vRddhiM gatvA

^X jJAnasya viziSTAnAM parIkSikAyAzca sarvvavidhabuddhe rbAhulyaM phalatu,

^{XI} khrISTasya dinaM yAvad yuSmAkaM sAralyaM nirvighnatvaJca bhavatu, Izvarasya gauravAya prazamsAyai ca yIzuna khrISTena puNyaphalAnAM pUrNatA yuSmabhyaM dIyatAm iti|

^{XII} he bhrAtaraH, mAM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tena susaMvAdapracArasya bAdhA nahi kintu vRddhireva jAta tad yuSmAn jJApayituM kAmaye'haM|

^{XIII} aparam ahaM khrISTasya kRte baddho'smIti rAjapuryyAm anyasthAneSu ca sarvveSAM nikaTe suspaSTam abhavat,

^{XIV} prabhusambandhiyA aneke bhrAtarazca mama bandhanAd AzvAsaM prApya varddhamAnenotsAhena niHkSobhaM kathAM pracArayanti|

^{XV} kecid dveSAd virodhAccApare keccica sadbhAvAt khrISTaM ghoSayanti;

^{XVI} ye virodhAt khrISTaM ghoSayanti te pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvvanto mama bandhanAni bahutaraklozadAyIni karttum icchanti|

^{XVII} ye ca premna ghoSayanti te susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNe'haM niyukto'smIti jJatvA tat kurvvanti|

^{XVIII} kiM bahunA? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavet, yena kenacit prakAreNa khrISTasya ghoSaNA bhavatltyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiSyAmi ca|

^{XIX} yuSmAkaM prArthanaya yIzukhrISTasyAtmanazcopakAreNa tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviSyatIti jAnAmi|

^{XX} tatra ca mamAkAGkSA pratyAZa ca siddhiM gamiSyati phalato'haM kenApi prakAreNa na lajjiSye kintu gate sarvvasmin kAle yadvat tadvad idAnImapi sampUrNotsAhadvArA mama zarIreNa khrISTasya mahima jIvane maraNe vA prakAziSyate|

- XXI yato mama jIvanaM khrISTaya maraNaJca lAbhAya |
 XXII kintu yadi zarIre mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmaphalaM phaliSy-
 ati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na jJAyate |
 XXIII dvAbhyAm ahaM sampIDye, dehavAsatyajanAya khrISTena sa-
 havAsAya ca mamAbhilASo bhavati yatastat sarvvottamaM |
 XXIV kintu dehe mamAvasthityA yuSmAkam adhikaprrojanaM |
 XXV aham avasthAsye yuSmAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitiM
 kariSye ca tayA ca vizvase yuSmAkaM vRddhyAnandau janiSyete tadahaM
 nizcitaM jAnAmi |
 XXVI tena ca matto'rthato yuSmatsamIpe mama punarupasthitatvAt
 yUyaM khrISTena yIzuna bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhve |
 XXVII yUyaM sAvadhAna bhUtvA khrISTasya susaMvAdasyopayuktam
 AcAraM kurudhvaM yato'haM yuSmAn upAgatya sAkSat kurvvan kiM
 vA dUre tiSThan yuSmAkaM yAM vArttAM zrotum icchAmi seyaM
 yUyam ekAtmAnastiSThatha, ekamanasa susaMvAdasambandhIyaviz-
 vAsasya pakSe yatadhve, vipakSaizca kenApi prakAreNa na vyAkulIkriyad-
 hva iti |
 XXVIII tat teSAM vinAzasya lakSaNaM yuSmAkaJcezvaradattaM pari-
 trANasya lakSaNaM bhaviSyati |
 XXIX yato yena yuSmAbhiH khrISTe kevalavizvAsaH kriyate tannahi
 kintu tasya kRte klezo'pi sahyate tAdRzo varaH khrISTasyAnurodhAd
 yuSmAbhiH prApi,
 XXX tasmAt mama yAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAbhiradarzi sAmprataM
 zrUyate ca tAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAkam api bhavati |

II

- I khrISTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kazcit premajAto harSaH kiJcid
 AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM kAcid anukampa kRpA vA jAyate tarhi yUyaM
 mamAhlAdaM pUrayanta
 II ekabhAvA ekapremANA ekamanasa ekaceSTAzca bhavata |
 III virodhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namratayA sveb-
 hyo'parAn viziSTAn manyadhvaM |
 IV kevalam AtmahitAya na ceSTamAnAH parahitAyApi ceSTadhvaM |
 V khrISTasya yIzo ryAdRzaH svabhAvo yuSmAkam api tAdRzo bhavatu |
 VI sa IzvararUpI san svakIyAm IzvaratulyatAM zlAghAspadaM nAmany-
 ata,
 VII kintu svaM zUnyaM kRtvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkRtiM lebhe ca |
 VIII itthaM naramUrttim Azritya namratAM svIkRtya mRtyorarthataH
 kruzIyamRtyoreva bhogAyAjJAgRAhI babhUva |
 IX tatkArANAd Izvaro'pi taM sarvvonnataM cakAra yacca nAma
 sarvveSAM nAmnAM zreSThaM tadeva tasmai dadau,
 X tatastasmai yIzunAmne svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai rjAnu-
 pAtaH karttavyaH,
 XI tAtasthezvarasya mahimne ca yIzukhrISTaH prabhuriti jihvAbhiH
 svIkarttavyaM |
 XII ato he priyatamaH, yuSmAbhi ryadvat sarvvadA kriyate tadvat kevale
 mamopasthitiKale tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthite'pi mayi bahutarayat-
 nenAjJAM gRhItva bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM sAdhyatAM |
 XIII yata Izvara eva svakIyAnurodhAd yuSmanmadhye manaskAmanAM
 karmmasiddhiJca vidadhAti |
 XIV yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AcAraM kurvvanto'nindanIyA akuTila

XV Izvarasya niSkalaGkAzca santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTilAcAriNA-
Jca lokAnAM madhye tiSThata,

XVI yatasteSAM madhye yUyaM jIvanavAkyAM dhArayanto jagato dIpaKA
iva dIpyadhve| yuSmAbhistathA kRte mama yatnaH parizramo vA na
niSphalo jAta ityahaM khrISTasya dine zLAghAM karttuM zakSyAmi|

XVII yuSmAkaM vizvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sevanAya ca yadyapya-
haM niveditavyo bhaveyaM tathApi tenAnandAmi sarvveSAM yuSmAkam
AnandasyAMzI bhavAmi ca|

XVIII tadvad yUyamapyAnandata madIyAnandasyAMzino bhavata ca|

XIX yuSmAkam avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuyAM
tadarthaM tImathiyaM tvarayA yuSmatsamIpaM preSayiSyAmIti prabhau
pratyAzAM kurvve|

XX yaH satyarUpeNa yuSmAkaM hitaM cintayati tAdRza ekabhAvastas-
mAdanyaH ko'pi mama sannidhau nAsti|

XXI yato'pare sarvve yIzoH khrISTasya viSayAn na cintayanta Atmav-
iSayAn cintayanti|

XXII kintu tasya parIkSitatvaM yuSmAbhi rjJAyate yataH putro yAdRk
pituH sahaArI bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricaryyAyAM sa mama
sahaArI jAtaH|

XXIII ataeva mama bhAvidazAM jJAtvA tatKsaNAt tameva preSayituM
pratyAzAM kurvve

XXIV svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmItyAzAM prab-
hunA kurvve|

XXV aparaM ya ipAphradIto mama bhrAta karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama
sahAyazca yuSmAkaM dUto madIyopakArAya pratinidhizcAsti yuSmat-
samIpe tasya preSaNam Avazyakam amanye|

XXVI yataH sa yuSmAn sarvvAn akAGkSata yuSmAbhistasya rogasya
vArttAzrAvIti buddhvA paryyazocacca|

XXVII sa pIDaya mRtakalpo'bhavaditi satyaM kintvIzvarastaM dayitavAn
mama ca duHkhAt paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavet tadarthaM
kevalaM taM na dayitvA mAmapi dayitavAn|

XXVIII ataeva yUyaM taM vilokya yat punarAnandeta mamApi duHkhasya
hrAso yad bhavet tadartham ahaM tvarayA tam apreSayAM|

XXIX ato yUyaM prabhoH kRte sampUrNenAnandena taM gRhIIta
tAdRzAn lokAMzcAdaraNIyAn manyadhvaM|

XXX yato mama sevane yuSmAkaM truTiM pUrayituM sa prANAn
paNIkRtya khrISTasya kAryyArthaM mRtaprAye'bhavat|

III

I he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata| punaH
punarekasya vaco lekhanam mama klezadam nahi yuSmadarthaJca bhra-
manAzakaM bhavati|

II yUyaM kukkurebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata duSkarmmakArIBhyaH
sAvadhAnA bhavata chinnamUlebhyo lokebhyaZca sAvadhAnA bhavata|

III vayameva chinnatvaco lokA yato vayam AtmanezvaraM sevAmahe
khrISTena yIzunA zLAghAmahe zarIreNa ca pragalbhatAM na kurv-
vAmahe|

IV kintu zarIre mama pragalbhatAyAH kAraNaM vidyate, kazcid yadi
zarIreNa pragalbhatAM cikIrSati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhatAyA
gurutaram kAraNaM vidyate|

V yato'ham aSTamadivase tvakchedaprApta isrAyelvaMzIyo binyAmInagoSThIya ibrikulajAta ibriyo vyavasthAcaraNe phirUzI

VI dharmmotsAhakAraNAt samiterupadravakArI vyavasthAto labhye puNye cAnindanIyaH|

VII kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam ahaM khrISTasyAnurodhAt kSatim amanye|

VIII kiJcAdhunApyahaM matprabhoH khrISTasya yIzo rjJAnasyotkrSTatAM buddhvA tat sarvvaM kSatim manye|

IX yato heterahaM yat khrISTaM labheya vyavasthAto jAtaM svakiyapuNyaJca na dhArayan kintu khrISTe vizvasanAt labhyaM yat puNyam IzvareNa vizvAsaM dRSTvA dIyate tadeva dhArayan yat khrISTe vidyeya tadarthaM tasyAnurodhAt sarvveSAM kSatim svIkRtya tAni sarvvaNyavakarAniva manye|

X yato heterahaM khrISTaM tasya punarutthite rguNaM tasya duHkhAnAM bhAgitvaJca jJAtva tasya mRtyorAkRtiJca gRhItva

XI yena kenacit prakAreNa mRtAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yate|

XII mayA tat sarvvam adhunA prApi siddhata vAlambhi tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khrISTena dhAritastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi|

XIII he bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyate kintvetadaikamaTraM vadAmi yAni pazcAt sthitAni tAni vismRtyAham agrasthitAnyuddizya

XIV pUrNayatnena lakSyAM prati dhAvan khrISTayIzunorddhvAt mAm Ahvayata IzvarAt jetRpAnaM prAptuM ceSte|

XV asmAkaM madhye ye siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadeva bhAvyatAM, yadi ca kaJcana viSayam adhi yuSmAkam aparo bhAvo bhavati tarhIzvarastamapi yuSmAkaM prati prakAzayiSyati|

XVI kintu vayaM yadyad avagata AsmastatrAsmAbhireko vidhirAcaritavya ekabhAvai rbhavitavyaJca|

XVII he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata vayaJca yAdRgAcaraNasya nidarzanasvarUpA bhavAmastAdRgAcAriNo lokAn Alokayadhvam|

XVIII yato'neke vipathe caranti te ca khrISTasya kruzasya zatrava iti pura mayA punaH punaH kathitam adhunApi rudata mayA kathyate|

XIX teSAM zeSadaza sarvvanaAza udarazcezvaro lajja ca zLghA prThivyAJca lagnaM manaH|

XX kintvasmAkaM janapadaH svarge vidyate tasmAccAgamiSyantaM trAtAraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM vayaM pratIkSamahe|

XXI sa ca yayA zaktyA sarvvaNyeva svasya vazIkarttuM pArayati tayAsmAkam adhamaM zarIraM rUpAntarIkRtya svakiyatejomayazarIrasya samAkAraM kariSyati|

IV

I he madIyAnandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatama abhISTatama bhrAtaraH, he mama snehapAtraH, yUyam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiSThata|

II he ivadiye he suntukhi yuvAM prabhau ekabhAve bhavatam etad ahaM prArthaye|

III he mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi etayorupakArastvaya kriyatAM yataste klIminAdibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdapracaNaya mama sAhAyyArthaM parizramam akurvvatAM teSAM sarvveSAM nAmAni ca jIvanapustake likhitAni vidyante|

IV yUyaM prabhau sarvvadAnandata| puna rvadAmi yUyam Anandata|

V yuSmAkaM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rjJayatAM, prabhuH sannidhau vidyate |

VI yUyaM kimapi na cintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAyAjAbhyAM sarvvaviSaye svaprArthanIyam IzvarAya nivedayata |

VII tathA kRta IzvarIyA yA zAntiH sarvvAM buddhim atizete sA yuSmAkaM cittAni manAMsi ca khrISTe yIzau rakSiSyati |

VIII he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM sukhyAtam anyeNa yena kenacit prakAreNa vA guNayuktAM prazamsaniyaM vA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM |

IX yUyaM mAM dRSTvA zrutvA ca yadyat zikSitavanto gRhItavantazca tadevAcarata tasmAt zAntidAyaka Izvaro yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati |

X mamopakArAya yuSmAkaM yA cintA pUravam AsIt kintu karmmadvAraM na prApnot idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmin prabhau mama paramAhlAdo'jAyata |

XI ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM vadAmi tannahi yato mama yA kAcid avasthA bhavet tasyAM santoSTum azikSayaM |

XII daridratAM bhoktuM zaknomi dhanADhyatAm api bhoktuM zaknomi sarvvathA sarvvaviSayeSu vinIto'haM pracuratAM kSudhAjca dhanaM dainyaJcAvagato'smi |

XIII mama zaktidAyakena khrISTena sarvvameva mayA zakyaM bhavati |

XIV kintu yuSmAbhi rdainyanivAraNaya mAm upakRtya satkarmmAkAri |

XV he philipIyalokAH, susaMvAdasyodayakAle yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdezAt pratiSThe tAdA kevalAn yuSmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha dAnAdAnayo rmama ko'pi sambandho nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnItha |

XVI yato yuSmAbhi rmama prayoJanAya thiSalanIkInagaramapi mAM prati punaH punardAnaM preSitaM |

XVII ahaM yad dAnaM mRgaye tannahi kintu yuSmAkaM lAbhavadhakaM phalaM mRgaye |

XVIII kintu mama kasyApyabhAvo nAsti sarvvaM pracuram Aste yata Izvarasya grAhyaM tuSTijanakaM sugandhinaivedyasvarUpaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gRhItvAhaM paritRpto'smi |

XIX mamezvaro'pi khrISTena yIzuna svakIyavibhavanidhitaH prayoJanIyaM sarvvaviSayaM pUrNarUpaM yuSmabhyaM deyAt |

XX asmAkaM piturIzvarasya dhanyavAdo'nantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu | Amen |

XXI yUyaM yIzukhrISTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta | mama saGgibhrAtaro yUSmAn namaskurvvate |

XXII sarvve pavitraloka vizeSataH kaisarasya parijana yuSmAn namaskurvvate |

XXIII asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt | Amen |

kalasinaH patraM

^I IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulastImathiyo bhrAta ca kalasInagarasthAn pavitrAn vizvastAn khrISTAzritabhrAtRn prati patraM likhataH |

^{II} asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati prasAdaM zAntiJca kriyAstAM |

^{III} khrISTe yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati premnazca vArttAM zrutvA

^{IV} vayaM sada yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svarge nihitAya yuSmAkaM bhAvisampadaH kArANat svakiyaprabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadamaH |

^V yUyaM tasya bhAvisampado vArttAM yayA susaMvadarUpiNyA satya-vANyA jJApitAH

^{VI} sa yadvat kRsnAM jagad abhigacchati tadvad yuSmAn apyabhyagamat, yUyaJca yad dinam ArabhyezvarasyAnugrahasya vArttAM zrutvA satyarUpeNa jJAvantastadArabhya yuSmAkaM madhye'pi phalati varddhat ca |

^{VII} asmAkaM priyaH sahadaso yuSmAkaM kRte ca khrISTasya vizvastaparicArako ya ipaphrAstad vAkyAM

^{VIII} yuSmAn AdiSTavAn sa evAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yuSmAkaM prema jJApitavAn |

^{IX} vayaM yad dinam Arabhya tAM vArttAM zrutavantastadArabhya nirantaram yuSmAkaM kRte prArthanAM kurmmaH phalato yUyaM yat pUrNAbhyAm AtmikajJAnavuddhibhyAm IzvarasyAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpeNAVagaccheta,

^X prabho ryogyaM sarvvathA santoSajanakaJcAcAraM kuryyAtArthata IzvarajJANE varddhamAnAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phaleta,

^{XI} yathA cezvarasya mahimayuktayA zaktyA sAnandena pUrNAM sahiS-NutAM titikSAJcAcarituM zakSyatha tAdRzena pUrNabalena yad balavanto bhaveta,

^{XII} yazca pitA tejovAsinAM pavitralokAnAm adhikArasyAMzitivAyAsmAn yogyan kRtavAn taM yad dhanyaM vadeta varam enaM yAcamahe |

^{XIII} yataH so'smAn timirasya karttRtvAd uddhRtya svakiyasya priyaputrasya rAjye sthApitavAn |

^{XIV} tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamocanaM prAptavantaH |

^{XV} sa cAdRzyasyezvarasya pratimUrthiH kRtsnAyAH sRSTerAdikarttA ca |

^{XVI} yataH sarvvameva tena sasRje siMhAsanarAjatvaparAkramAdIni svargamarttyasthitAni dRzyAdRzyAni vastUni sarvvANi tenaiva tasmai ca sasRjire |

^{XVII} sa sarvveSAm AdiH sarvveSAm sthitarakazca |

^{XVIII} sa eva samitirUpAyAstano rmUrddha kiJca sarvvaviSaye sa yad agriyo bhavet tadarthaM sa eva mRtAnAM madhyat prathamata utthito'grazca |

^{XIX} yata Izvarasya kRtsnaM pUrNatvaM tamevAvAsayituM

^{XX} kruze pAtitena tasya raktena sandhiM vidhAya tenaiva svargamarttyasthitAni sarvvANi svena saha sandhApayituJcezvareNAbhileSe |

XXI pUrvvaM dUrasthA duSkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripavazcAsta ye yUyaM tAn yuSmAn api sa idAnIM tasya mAMsalazarIre maraNena svena saha sandhApitavAn |

XXII yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn niSkalaGkAn anindanIyAMzca yuSmAn sthApayitum icchati |

XXIII kintvetadarthaM yuSmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraizca bhavitavyam, AkAzamaNDalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye ca ghuSyamaNo yaH susaMvAdo yuSmAbhirazrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAzAyAM yuSmAbhiracalai rbhavitavyaM |

XXIV tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH paricArako yo'haM paulaH so'ham idAnIm Anandena yuSmadarthaM duHkhAni sahe khrISTasya klezabhogasya yoMzo'pUrNastameva tasya tanoH samiteH kRte svazarIre pUrayAmi ca |

XXV yata Izvarasya mantraNaya yuSmadartham IzvarIyavAkyasya pracArasya bhAro mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH samiteH paricArako'bhavaM |

XXVI tat nigUDhaM vAkyam pUrvvayugeSu pUrvvapuruSebhyaH pracchannam AsIt kintvidAnIM tasya pavitralokAnAM sannidhau tena prAkazyata |

XXVII yato bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tat nigUDhavAkyam kIdRggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralokAn jJApayitum Izvaro'bhyalaSat | yuSmanmadhyavartti khrISTa eva sa nidhi rgairavAzAbhUmizca |

XXVIII tasmAd vayaM tameva ghoSayanto yad ekaikaM mAnavaM sidhIbhUtaM khrISTe sthApayema tadarthamekaikaM mAnavaM prabodhayAmaH pUrNajJAnena caikaikaM mAnavaM upadizAmaH |

XXIX etadarthaM tasya ya zaktiH prabalarUpeNa mama madhye prakAzate tayAhaM yatamAnaH zrAbhyAmi |

II

I yuSmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthabhrAtRNAJca kRte yAvanto bhrAtarazca mama zArIrikamukhaM na dRSTavantasteSAM kRte mama kiyAn yatno bhavati tad yuSmAn jJApayitum icchAmi |

II phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhogAya premna saMyuktAnAM teSAM manAMsi yat piturIzvarasya khrISTasya ca nigUDhavAkyasya jJAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuyurityarthamahaM yate |

III yato vidyAjJAnayoH sarvve nidhayaH khrISTe guptAH santi |

IV ko'pi yuSmAn vinayavAkyena yanna vaJcayet tadartham etAni mayA kathyante |

V yuSmatsannidhau mama zarIre'varttamAne'pi mamAtmA varttate tena yuSmAkaM surItiM khrISTavizvAse sthiratvaJca dRSTvAham AnandAmi |

VI ato yUyaM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM yAdRg gRhItavantastAdRk tam anucarata |

VII tasmin baddhamULAH sthApitAzca bhavata ya ca zikSA yuSmAbhi rlabdhA tadanusArAd vizvAse susthirAH santastenaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta |

VIII sAvadhAna bhavata mAnuSikazikSata ihalokasya varNamAlAtazcotpanna khrISTasya vipakSA ya darzanavidya mithyApratArANA ca tayA ko'pi yuSmAkaM kSatiM na janayatu |

IX yata Izvarasya kRtsnA pUrNata mUrttimatI khrISTe vasati |

X yUyaJca tena pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvveSAM rAjatvakarttRtva-padAnAM mUrddhAsti,

XI tena ca yUyam ahastakRtatvakchedenArthato yena zArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyate tena khrISTasya tvakchedena chinnatvaco jAtA

XII majjane ca tena sArddhaM zmazAnaM prAptAH puna rmRtAnAM madhyAt tasyotthApayiturIzvarasya zakteH phalaM yo vizvAsastadvArA tasminneva majjane tena sArddham utthApitA abhavata |

XIII sa ca yuSmAn aparAdhaiH zArIrikAtvakchedena ca mRtAn dRSTvA tena sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuSmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kSamitavAn,

XIV yacca daNDAjJarUpaM RNapatram asmAkaM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjittavAn zalAkAbhiH kruze baddhva dUrIkRtavAMzca |

XV kiJca tena rAjatvakarttRtvapadAni nistejAMsi kRtvA parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhatayA sarvveSAM dRSTigocare hrepitavAn |

XVI ato hetoH khAdyAkhdye peyApeye utsavaH pratipad vizrAmavArazcaiteSu sarvveSu yuSmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gRhIta |

XVII yata etAni chAyAsvarUpANi kintu satyA mUrttiH khrISTaH |

XVIII aparaJca namrata svargadUtAnAM sevA caitAdRzam iSTakarm-mAcaran yaH kazcit parokSaviSayAn pravizati svakIyazArIrikabhAvena ca mudhA garvvitaH san

XIX sandhibhiH zirAbhizcopakRtaM saMyuktaJca kRtsnaM zarIraM yas-mAt mUrddhata IzvarIyavRddhiM prApnoti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tena mAnavena yuSmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnIta |

XX yadi yUyaM khrISTena sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mRtA abhavata tarhi yai rdravyai rbhogena kSayaM gantavyaM

XXI tAni mA sprza mA bhUMkSva mA gRhANeti mAnavairAdiSTAN zikSitAMzca vidhIn

XXII Acaranto yUyaM kutaH saMsAre jIvanta iva bhavatha?

XXIII te vidhayaH svecchAbhaktya namratayA zarIraKlezanena ca jJAnavidhivat prakAzante tathApi te'gaNyAH zArIrikabhAvavarddhakAzca santi |

III

I yadi yUyaM khrISTena sArddham utthApitA abhavata tarhi yas-min sthAne khrISTa Izvarasya dakSiNapArzve upaviSTa Aste tasyordhvasthAnasya viSayAn ceSTadhvaM |

II pArthivaviSayeSu na yatamAna UrddhvasthaviSayeSu yatadhvaM |

III yato yUyaM mRtavanto yuSmAkaM jIvitaJca khrISTena sArddham Izvare guptam asti |

IV asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khrISTo yadA prakAziSyate tadA tena sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavana prakAziSyadhve |

V ato vezyAgamanam azucikriyA rAgaH kutsitAbhilASo devapUjAtulyo lobhazcaitAni rpA thavapurusaSyaAGgAni yuSmAbhi rnihanyantAM |

VI yata etebhyaH karmabhya AjJAlaGghino lokAn pratIzvarasya krodho varttate |

VII pUrvaM yadA yUyaM tAnyupAJIvata tadA yUyamapi tAnyevAcarata;

VIII kintvidAnIM krodho roSo jihiMsiSA durmukhata vadananir-gatakadAlapazcaitAni sarvvANI dUrIkurudhvaM |

IX yUyaM parasparaM mRSAkathAM na vadata yato yUyaM svakarm-masahitaM purAtanapurusaM tyaktavantaH

X svasraSTuH pratimUrtyA tattvajJAnAya nUtanIkRtaM navInapurusaM parihitavantazca |

XI tena ca yihUdibhinnajAtIyayozchinnatvagacchinnatvaco rmleccha-kuthIyayo rdAsamuktayozca ko'pi vizeSo nAsti kintu sarvveSu sarvvaH khrISTa evAste |

XII ataeva yUyam Izvarasya manobhilaSitAH pavitrAH priyAzca lokA iva snehayuktAm anukampAM hitaiSitAM namratAM titikSAM sahiSNutAJca paridhaddhvaM |

XIII yUyam ekaikasyAcaraNaM sahadhvaM yena ca yasya kimapyaparAdhyate tasya taM doSaM sa kSamatAM, khrISTo yuSmAkaM doSan yadvad kSamitavAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvaM |

XIV vizeSataH siddhijanakena premabandhanena baddhA bhavata |

XV yasyAH prAptaye yUyam ekasmin zarIre samAhUtA abhavata sezvarIyA zAnti ryuSmAkaM manAMsyadhitiSThatu yUyaJca kRtajJA bhavata |

XVI khrISTasya vAkyam sarvvavidhajJAnAya sampUrNarUpeNa yuSmadantare nivamatu, yUyaJca gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikasaGkIrtanaizca parasparam Adizata prabodhayata ca, anugRhItatvAt prabhum uddizya svamanobhi rgAyata ca |

XVII vAcA karmmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabho ryIzo rnAmna kuruta tena pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata ca |

XVIII he yoSitaH, yUyaM svAminAM vazya bhavata yatastadeva prabhaveroate |

XIX he svAminAH, yUyaM bhAryyAsu prIyadhvaM tAH prati paruSALApaM mA kurudhvaM |

XX he bAlAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSaye pitrorAjJAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastadeva prabhoH santoSajanakaM |

XXI he pitaraH, yuSmAkaM santAna yat kAtara na bhavayustadarthaM tAn prati mA roSayata |

XXII he dAsAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSaya aihikaprabhUnAm AjJAgrAhiNo bhavata dRSTigocarIyasevayA mAnavebhyo rocituM mA yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabho rbhA□tyA kAryyaM kurudhvaM |

XXIII yacca kurudhve tat mAnuSamanuddizya prabhum uddizya praphul-lamanasa kurudhvaM,

XXIV yato vayam prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyamaha iti yUyaM jAnItha yasmAd yUyaM prabhoH khrISTasya dAsa bhavatha |

XXV kintu yaH kazcid anucitaM karmma karoti sa tasyAnucitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyate tatra ko'pi pakSapAto na bhaviSyati |

IV

I aparaJca he adhipatayaH, yUyaM dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArthaJcAcaraNaM kurudhvaM yuSmAkamapyeko'dhipatiH svarge vidyata iti jAnIta |

II yUyaM prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurvavantastatra prabuddhAstiSThata ca |

III prArthanAkAle mamApi kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM,

IV phalataH khrISTasya yannigUDhavAkyakAraNad ahaM baddho'bhavaM tatprakAzAyezvaro yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM kuryyAt, ahaJca yathocitaM tat prakAzayituM zaknuyAm etat prArthayadhvaM |

V yUyaM samayaM bahumUlyam jJatvA bahiHsthAn lokAn prati jJAnAcAraM kurudhvaM |

VI yuSmAkam AlApaH sarvvadAnugrahasUcako lavaNena susvAduzca bhavatu yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad yuSmAbhiravagamyatAM |

^{VII} mama yA dazAkti tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyo mama bhrAtA vizvasanIyaH paricArakaH sahadAsazca yuSmAn jJApayiSyati|

^{VIII} sa yad yuSmAkaM dazAM jAnIyAt yuSmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayecca tadarthamevAhaM

^{IX} tam onISimanAmAnaJca yuSmaddezIyaM vizvastaM priyaJca bhrAtaram preSitavAn tau yuSmAn atratyAM sarvvavArttAM jJApayiSyataH|

^X AriSTArkhanAmA mama sahabandI barNabbA bhAginayo mArko yuSTanAmnA vikhyAto yIzuzcaite chinnatvaco bhrAtaro yuSmAn namaskAraM jJApayanti, teSAM madhye mArkamadhi yUyaM pUrvvam AjJApitAH sa yadi yuSmatsamIpam upatiSThet tarhi yuSmAbhi rgRhyatAM|

^{XI} kevalameta IzvararAjye mama sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNo'bhavan|

^{XII} khrISTasya dAso yo yuSmaddezIya ipaphrAH sa yuSmAn namaskAraM jJApayati yUyaJcezvarasya sarvvasmin mano'bhilASe yat sidhdAH pUrNAzca bhaveta tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanaya yuSmAkaM kRte yatate|

^{XIII} yuSmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalisthitAnAJca bhrAtRnAM hitAya so'tIva ceSTata ityasmin ahaM tasya sAkSI bhavAmi|

^{XIV} lUkanAmA priyazcikitsako dImAzca yuSmabhyaM namaskurvvAte|

^{XV} yUyaM lAyadikeyAsthan bhrAtRn numphAM tadgRhasthitAM samitiJca mama namaskAraM jJApayata|

^{XVI} aparaM yuSmatsannidhau patrasyAsya pAThe kRte lAyadikeyAsthasamitAvapi tasya pATho yathA bhavet lAyadikeyAJca yat patraM mayA prahitaM tad yathA yuSmAbhirapi paThyeta tathA ceSTadhvaM|

^{XVII} aparam ArkhippaM vadata prabho ryat paricaryyApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAno bhava|

^{XVIII} ahaM paulaH svahastAkSareNa yuSmAn namaskAraM jJApayAmi yUyaM mama bandhanaM smarata| yuSmAn pratyanageraho bhUyAt| Amena|

1 thiSalanIkinaH patraM

^I paulaH silvAnastImathiyazca piturIzvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAzrayaM prAptA thiSalanIkIyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn pratyAnugrahaM zAntiJca kriyAstAM|

^{II} vayaM sarvveSAM yuSmAkaM kRte IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamaye yuSmAkaM nAmocArayaMaH,

^{III} asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya sAkSat prabhau yIzukhrISTe yuSmAkaM vizvAsena yat kAryyaM premna yaH parizramaH pratyAzaya ca yA titikSA jAyate

^{IV} tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmazca| he piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvareNAbhirucita lokA iti vayaM jAnImaH|

^V yato'smAkaM susaMvAdaH kevalazabdena yuSmAn na pravizya zaktyA pavitreNAtmanA mahotsAkena ca yuSmAn prAvizat| vayantu yuSmAkaM kRte yuSmanmadhye kIdRza abhavAma tad yuSmAbhi rjJAyate|

^{VI} yUyamapi bahuklezabhogena pavitreNAtmanA dattenAnandena ca vAkyam gRhItvAsmAkaM prabhozcanugAmino'bhavata|

^{VII} tena mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezayo ryAvanto vizvAsino lokAH santi yUyam teSAM sarvveSAM nidarzanasarvUpA jAtAH|

^{VIII} yato yuSmattaH pratinAditaya prabho rvANya mAki-daniyAkhAyAdeza vyAptau kevalametannahi kintvIzvare yuSmAkaM yo vizvAsastasya vArtta sarvvatrAzrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niSprayojanaM|

^{IX} yato yuSmanmadhye vayaM kIdRzaM pravezaM prAptA yUyaJca kathaM pratima vihAyezvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaraM satyamIzvaraM sevituM

^X mRtagaNamadhyAcCa tenotthApitasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrodhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu ryIzoH svargAd AgamanaM pratIkSitum Arabhadhvam etat sarvvaM te lokAH svayam asmAn jJApayanti|

II

^I he bhrAtaraH, yuSmanmadhye 'smAkaM pravezo niSphalo na jAta iti yUyam svayam jAnItha|

^{II} aparaM yuSmAbhi ryathAzrAvi tathA pUrvvaM philipInagare kliSTA ninditAzca santo'pi vayam IzvarAd utsAhaM labdhvA bahuyatnena yuSmAn Izvarasya susaMvAdam abodhayAma|

^{III} yato'smAkam Adezo bhrAnterazucibhAvAd votpannaH pravaJcanAyukto vA na bhavati|

^{IV} kintvIzvareNAsmAn parIkSya vizvasanIyan mattva ca yadvat susaMvAdo'smasu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnavebhyo na rurociSamANA kintvasmadantaHkaraNANAM parIkSakAyezvarAya rurociSamANA bhASamahe|

^V vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmeti yUyam jAnItha kadApi chalavastreNa lobhaM nAcchAdayAmetyasmin IzvaraH sAkSI vidyate|

^{VI} vayaM khrISTasya prerita iva gauravAnvita bhavitum azakSyAma kintu yuSmattaH parasmAd vA kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lip-samAna yuSmanmadhye mRdubhAvA bhUtAvarttAmahi|

^{VII} yathA kAcinmAta svakIyazizUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuSmAn kAGkSamANA

VIII yuSmabhyaM kevalam Izvarasya susaMvAdaM tannahi kintu svakIyaprANAn api dAtuM manobhirabhyaSama, yato yUyam asmAkaM snehapAtrANyabhavata |

IX he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM zramaH klezazca yuSmAbhiH smaryyate yuSmAkaM ko'pi yad bhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM vayaM divAnizaM parizrAmyanto yuSmanmadhya Izvarasya susaMvAdamaghoSayAma |

X aparaJca vizvAsino yuSmAn prati vayaM kIdRk pavitratvayathArthatvanirdoSAtvAcAriNo'bhavAmetyasmin Izvaro yUyaJca sAkSiNa Adhve |

XI aparaJca yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvad vayaM yuSmAkam ekaikaM janam upadiSTavantaH sAntvitavantazca,

XII ya IzvaraH svIyarAgyAya vibhavAya ca yuSmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcaraNaya yuSmAn pravarttitavantazceti yUyaM jAnItha |

XIII yasmin samaye yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IzvareNa pratizrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvaM tasmin samaye tat mAnuSANAM vAkyam na mattvezvarasya vAkyam mattvA gRhItavanta iti kArANAd vayaM niran-taram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Izvarasya vAkyam iti satyaM vizvAsinAM yuSmAkaM madhye tasya guNaH prakAzate ca |

XIV he bhrAtaraH, khrISTAzritavatya Izvarasya yAH samityo yihUdAdeze santi yUyaM tAsAm anukAriNo'bhavata, tadbhukta lokAzca yadvad yihUdilokebhystadvad yUyamapi svajAtIyalokebhyo duHkham alabhadhvaM |

XV te yihUdIyAH prabhuM yIzuM bhaviSyadvAdinazca hatavanto 'smAn dUrIkRtavantazca, ta IzvarAya na rocante sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM vipakSA bhavanti ca;

XVI aparaM bhinnajAtIyalokAnAM paritrANArthaM teSAM madhye susaMvAdaghoSaNAd asmAn pratiSedhanti cetthaM svIyapApAnAM parimANam uttarottaraM pUrayanti, kintu teSam antakArI krodhastAn upakramate |

XVII he bhrAtaraH manasa nahi kintu vadanena kiyatkAlaM yuSmatto 'smAkaM vicchede jAte vayaM yuSmAkaM mukhAni draSTum atyAkAGkSayA bahu yatitavantaH |

XVIII dvirekakRtvo vA yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM vizeSataH paulasya mamAbhilASo'bhavat kintu zayatAno 'smAn nivAritavAn |

XIX yato'smAkaM kA pratyAZa ko vAnandaH kiM vA zIghyakirITaM? asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanakAle tatsammukhastha yUyaM kiM tanna bhaviSyatha?

XX yUyam evAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha |

III

I ato'haM yadA sandehaM punaH soDhuM nAzaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara ekAkI sthAtuM nizcitya

II svabhrAtaraM khrISTasya susaMvAde sahakAriNaJcezvarasya paricarakaM tImathiyam yuSmatsamIpam apreSayam |

III varttamAnaiH klezaiH kasyApi caJcalyam yathA na jAyate tathA te tvayA sthirIkriyantAM svakIyadharmmamadhi samAzvAsyantAJceti tam Adizam |

IV vayametAdRze kleze niyukta Asmaha iti yUyaM svayam jAnItha, yato'smAkaM durgati rbhaviSyatIti vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpe sthitikAle'pi yuSmAn abodhayAma, tAdRzameva cAbhavat tadapi jAnItha |

^V tasmAt parIkSakeNa yuSmAsu parIkSiteSvasmAkaM parizramo viphalo bhaviSyatIti bhayaM soDhuM yadAhaM nAzaknuvaM tada yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNAya tam apreSayaM |

^{VI} kintvadhuna tImathiyo yuSmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuSmAkaM vizvAsapremaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM jJApitavAn vayaJca yathA yuSmAn smarAmastathA yUyamapyasmAn sarvvadA praNayena smaratha draSTum AkAGkSadhve ceti kathitavAn |

^{VII} he bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya yuSmAnadhi vizeSato yuSmAkaM klezaduHkhAnyadhi yuSmAkaM vizvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvAnA-jAyata;

^{VIII} yato yUyaM yadi prabhAvavatiSThatha tarhyanena vayam adhuna jIvAmaH |

^{IX} vayaJcAsmadIyezvarasya sAkSAd yuSmatto jAtena yenAnandena praphulla bhavAmastasya kRtsnasyAnandasya yogyarUpeNezvaraM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM zakSyAmaH?

^X vayaM yena yuSmAkaM vadanAni draSTuM yuSmAkaM vizvAse yad asiddhaM vidyate tat siddhIkarttuJca zakSyAmastAdRzaM varaM divAnizaM prArthayAmahe |

^{XI} asmAkaM tAtenezvareNa prabhuna yIzukhrISTena ca yuSmatsamI-pagamanAyAsmAkaM pantha sugamaH kriyatAM |

^{XII} parasparaM sarvvAMzca prati yuSmAkaM prema yuSmAn prati cAsmAkaM prema prabhuna varddhyatAM bahuphalaM kriyatAJca |

^{XIII} aparamasmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTaH svakIyaiH sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiSyati tada yUyaM yathAsmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya sammukhe pavitratayA nirdoSA bhaviSyatha tathA yuSmAkaM manAMsi sthirkriyantAM |

IV

^I he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAbhiH kIdRg AcaritavyaM IzvarAya rocitavyaJca tadadhyasmatto yA zikSA labdha tadanusArAt punaratizayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIzuna yuSmAn vinIyAdizAmaH |

^{II} yato vayaM prabhuyIzuna kIdRzIrAjJA yuSmAsu samarpitavantastad yUyaM jAnItha |

^{III} IzvarasyAyam abhilASo yad yuSmAkaM pavitratA bhavet, yUyaM vyabhicArAd dUre tiSThata |

^{IV} yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH svakIyaM prANAdhAraM pavitraM mAnyajca rakSatu,

^V ye ca bhinnajAtIya loka IzvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilaSasyAdhInaM na karotu |

^{VI} etasmin viSaye ko'pyatyAcArI bhUtvA svabhrAtaraM na vaJcayatu yato'smAbhiH pUrvvaM yathoktaM pramANIkRtaJca tathaiva prabhure-tAdRzAnAM karmmaNAM samucitaM phalaM dAsyati |

^{VII} yasmAd Izvaro'smAn azucitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitrat-vAyaivAhUtavAn |

^{VIII} ato heto ryaH kazcid vAkyametanna gRhIati sa manuSyam avajAnAtIti nahi yena svakIyAtmA yuSmadantare samarpitastam Izvaram evAvajAnAti |

^{IX} bhrAtRSu premakaraNamadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niS-prayojanaM yato yUyaM parasparaM premakaraNAyezvarazikSitA loka Adhve |

X kRtsne mAkidaniyAdeze ca yAvanto bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvAn prati yuSmAbhistat prema prakAzyate tathApi he bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuSmAn vinayAmahe yUyaM puna rbahutaraM prema prakAzayata |

XI aparaM ye bahiHsthitAsteSAM dRSTigocare yuSmAkam AcaraNaM yat manoramyam bhavet kasyApi vastunazcAbhAvo yuSmAkaM yanna bhavet,

XII etadarthaM yUyam asmatto yAdRzam AdezaM prAptavantastAdRzaM nirvirodhAcAraM karttuM svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraizca kAryyaM sAdhayituM yatadhvaM |

XIII he bhrAtaraH nirAZa anye loka iva yUyaM yanna zocedhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidrAgatAn lokAnadhi yuSmAkam ajJAnata mayA nAbhilaSyate |

XIV yIzu rmRtavAn punaruthitavAMzheti yadi vayaM vizvAsamastarhi yIzum AzritAn mahAnidrAprAptAn lokAnapIzvaro'vazyam tena sArdham AneSyati |

XV yato'haM prabho rvAkyena yuSmAn idaM jJApayAmi; asmAkaM madhye ye janAH prabhorAgamanaM yAvat jIvanto'vazekSyante te mahAnidritAnAm agragAminona na bhaviSyanti;

XVI yataH prabhuH siMhanAdena pradhAnasvargadUtasyoccaiH zabdenezvarIyatUrIvAdyena ca svayam svargAd avarokSyati tena khrIS-TAzrita mRtalokAH prathamam utthAsyAnti |

XVII aparam asmAkaM madhye ye jIvanto'vazekSyante ta AkAze prabhoH sAkSATkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM meghavAhanena hariSyante; itthaJca vayaM sarvvadA prabhuna sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH |

XVIII ato yUyam etAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvayata |

V

I he bhrAtaraH, kaIAn samayAMzAdhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM,

II yato rAtrau yAdRk taskarastAdRk prabho rdinam upasthAsyati yUyaM svayameva samyag jAnItha |

III zAnti rnirvvinghatvaJca vidyata iti yadA mAnava vadiSyanti tada prasavavedana yadvad garbbhinIm upatiSThati tadvad akasmAd vinAza-stAn upasthAsyati tairuddhAro na lapsyate |

IV kintu he bhrAtaraH, yUyam andhakAreNAvRta na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuSmAn na prApsyati |

V sarvve yUyaM dIpteH santAna divAyAzca santAna bhavatha vayaM nizAvaMzAstimiravaMza vA na bhavAmaH |

VI ato 'pare yathA nidrAgatAH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sacetanaizca bhavitavyaM |

VII ye nidrAnti te nizAyAmeva nidrAnti te ca mattA bhavanti te rajanyAmeva mattA bhavanti |

VIII kintu vayaM divasasya vaMza bhavAmaH; ato 'smAbhi rvakSasi pratyayapremarUpaM kavacaM zirasi ca paritrANazArUpaM zirastraM paridhAya sacetanai rbhavitavyaM |

IX yata Izvaro'smAn krodhe na niyujyAsmAkaM prabhuna yIzukhrISTena paritrANasyAdhikAre niyu[ktavAn,

X jAgrato nidrAgata vA vayaM yat tena prabhuna saha jIvAmas-tadarthaM so'smAkaM kRte prANAn tyaktavAn |

XI ataeva yUyaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata susthirIkurudhvaJca |

XII he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM madhye ye janAH parizramaM kurvvanti prabho rnAmna yuSmAn adhitiSThantyupadizanti ca tAn yUyaM sammanyadhvaM |

XIII svakarmmahetuna ca premna tAn atIvAdRyadhvamiti mama prArthanA, yUyaM parasparaM nirvvirodhA bhavata |

XIV he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn vinayAmahe yUyam avihitAcAriNo lokAn bhartsayadhvaM, kSudramanasaH sAntvayata, durbbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiSNavo bhavata ca |

XV aparaM kamapi pratyaniSTasya phalam aniSTaM kenApi yanna kriyeta tadarthaM sAvadhAna bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAnavAMzca prati nityaM hitAcAriNo bhavata |

XVI sarvvadAnandata |

XVII nirantaraM prArthanAM kurudhvaM |

XVIII sarvvaviSaye kRtajJatAM svIkurudhvaM yata etadeva khrISTay-Izuna yuSmAn prati prakAzitam IzvarAbhimataM |

XIX pavitram AtmAnaM na nirvvApayata |

XX IzvarIyAdezaM nAvajAnIta |

XXI sarvvANi parIkSya yad bhadraM tadeva dhArayata |

XXII yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd dUraM tiSThata |

XXIII zAntidAyaka IzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn sampUrNatvena pavit-rAn karotu, aparam asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvad yuSmAkam AtmAnaH prANAH zarIraNi ca nikhilani nirddoSatvena rakSyan-tAM |

XXIV yo yuSmAn Ahvayati sa vizvasanIyo'taH sa tat sAdhayiSyati |

XXV he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM |

XXVI pavitracumbanena sarvvAn bhrAtRn prati satkurudhvaM |

XXVII patramidaM sarvveSAM pavitrANAM bhrAtRNaM zrutigocare yuSmAbhiH paThyatAmiti prabho rnAmna yuSmAn zapayAmi |

XXVIII asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrate yuSmAsu bhUyAt | Amen |

2 thiSalanIkinAH patraM

^I paulaH silvAnastImathiyazcetinAmAno vayam asmadiyatAtam IzvaraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaJcAzritAM thiSalanIkinAM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH |

^{II} asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAsvanugrahaM zAntiJca kriyAstAM |

^{III} he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRte sarvvadA yathAyogyam Izvarasya dhanyavAdo 'smAbhiH karttavyaH, yato heto ryuSmAkaM vizvAsa uttarot-taraM varddhate parasparam ekaikasya prema ca bahuphalaM bhavati |

^{IV} tasmAd yuSmAbhi ryAvanta upadravaklezAH sahyante teSu yad dhe□ryyaM yazca vizvAsaH prakAzyate tatkAraNAd vayam IzvarIyasami-tiSu yuSmAbhiH zIAghAmahe |

^V taccezvarasya nyAyavicArasya pramANaM bhavati yato yUyaM yasya kRte duHkhaM sahadhvaM tasyezvarIyarAjyasya yogya bhavatha |

^{VI} yataH svakIyasvargadUtAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabho ryIzoH svar-gAd AgamanakAle yuSmAkaM klezakebhyaH klezena phaladAnaM sArd-dhamasmAbhizca

^{VII} klizyamAnebhyo yuSmabhyaM zAntidAnam IzvareNa nyAyyaM bhot-syate;

^{VIII} tadAnIm IzvarAnabhijebhyo 'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya susaM-vAdAgrAhakebhyaZca lokebhyo jAjvalyamAnena vahnina samucitaM pha-laM yIzunA dAsyate;

^{IX} te ca prabho rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAcCa sadAtanav-inAzarUpaM daNDaM lapsyante,

^X kintu tasmin dine svakIyapavitrалоkeSu virAjituM yuSmAn aparAMzca sarvvAn vizvAsilokAn vismApayituJca sa AgamiSyati yato 'smAkaM pra-mANe yuSmAbhi rvizvAso'kAri |

^{XI} ato'smAkam Izvaro yuSmAn tasyAhvAnasya yogyan karotu sau-janyasya zubhaphalaM vizvAsasya guNaJca parAkrameNa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA yuSmannimittaM kriyate,

^{XII} yatastathA satyasmAkam Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAnu-grahAd asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmno gauravaM yuSmAsu yuSmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin prakAziSyate |

II

^I he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpe 'smAkaM saMsthitiJcAdhi vayaM yuSmAn idaM prArthayAmahe□,

^{II} prabhestad dinaM prAyeNopasthitam iti yadi kazcid Atmana vAcA vA patreNa vAsmAkam AdezaM kalpayan yuSmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tena caJcalamanasa udvignAzca na bhavata |

^{III} kenApi prakAreNa ko'pi yuSmAn na vaJcayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvvaM dharmmalopenopasyAtavyaM,

^{IV} yazca jano vipakSatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd devAt pUjanIyavastuz-connaMsyate svam Izvaramiva darzayan Izvaravad Izvarasya mandira upavekSyati ca tena vinAzapAtreNa pApapuruSeNodetavyaM |

^V yadAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm etad akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha?

^{VI} sAmprataM sa yena nivAryate tad yUyaM jAnItha, kintu svasamaye tenodetavyaM |

^{VII} vidharmmasya nigUDho guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM ni-
vArayati so'dyApi dUrIkRto nAbhavat |

^{VIII} tasmin dUrIkRte sa vidharmmyudeSyati kintu prabhu ryIzuH sva-
mukhapavanena taM vidhvaMsayiSyati nijopasthitestejasA vinAzayiSyati
ca |

^{IX} zayatAnasya zaktiprakAzanAd vinAzyamAnAnAM madhye sarvavid-
hAH parAkrama bhramika AzcaryyakriyA lakSaNAnyadharmmajAta
sarvavidhapratAraNA ca tasyopasthiteH phalaM bhaviSyati;

^X yato hetoste paritrANaprAptaye satyadharmmasyAnurAgaM na gRhI-
tavantastasmAt kAraNAd

^{XI} IzvareNa tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM preSitAyAM te mRSaVAkye
vizvasiSyanti |

^{XII} yato yAvanto mAnavAH satyadharmme na vizvasyAdharmmeNa
tuSyanti taiH sarvvai rdaNDabhAjanai rbhavitavyaM |

^{XIII} he prabhoH priyA bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRta Izvarasya
dhanyavAdo'smAbhiH sarvvadA karttavyo yata Izvara A prathamAd
AtmanaH pAvanena satyadharmme vizvAsena ca paritrANArthaM
yuSmAn varItavAn

^{XIV} tadarthaJcAsmAbhi rgHoSitena susaMvAdena yuSmAn AhUyAs-
mAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tejaso'dhikAriNaH kariSyati |

^{XV} ato he bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkaM vAkyaiH patraizca yAM zikSAM
labdhavantastAM kRtsnAM zikSAM dhArayantaH susthirA bhavata |

^{XVI} asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastAta IzvarazcArthato yo yuSmAsu
prema kRtavAn nityAJca sAntvanAm anugraheNottamapratyAzAJca yuS-
mabhyaM dattavAn

^{XVII} sa svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani sAntvayatu sarvvasmin sad-
vAkye satkarmmaNi ca susthirIkarotu ca |

III

^I he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM prArthayadhvaM
yat prabho rvAkyam yuSmAkaM madhye yathA tathaivAnyatrApi pracaret
mAnyajca bhavet;

^{II} yacca vayam avivecakebhyo duSTebhyazca lokebhyo rakSAM prAp-
nuyAma yataH sarvveSAM vizvAso na bhavati |

^{III} kintu prabhu rvizvAsyaH sa eva yuSmAn sthirIkariSyati duSTasya
karAd uddhariSyati ca |

^{IV} yUyam asmAbhi ryad Adizyadhve tat kurutha kariSyatha ceti vizvAso
yuSmAnadhi prabhunAsmAkaM jAyate |

^V Izvarasya premni khrISTasya sahiSNutAyAJca prabhuH svayaM yuS-
mAkam antaHkaraNani vinayatu |

^{VI} he bhrAtaraH, asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna vayaM yuSmAn
idam AdizAmaH, asmatto yuSmAbhi ryA zikSalambhi tAM vihAya kazcid
bhrAtA yadyavihitAcAraM karoti tarhi yUyaM tasmAt pRthag bhavata |

^{VII} yato vayaM yuSmAbhiH katham anukarttavAstad yUyaM svayaM
jAnItha | yuSmAkaM madhye vayam avihitAcAriNo nAbhavAma,

^{VIII} vinAmUlyaM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu ko'pi yad asmAbhi
rbhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM zrameNa klezena ca divAnizAM
kAryyam akurmma |

^{IX} atrAsmAkam adhikAro nAstItthaM nahi kintvasmAkam anukaraNaya
yuSmAn dRSTAntaM darzayitum icchantastad akurmma |

^X yato yena kAryyaM na kriyate tenAhAro'pi na kriyatAmiti vayaM
yuSmatsamIpa upasthitikAle'pi yuSmAn AdizAma |

XI yuSmanmadhye 'vihitAcAriNaH ke'pi janA vidyante te ca kAryyam akurvanta Alasyam AcarantItyasmAbhiH zrUyate|

XII tAdRzAn lokAn asmataprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna vayam idam AdizAma AjJApayAmazca, te zAntabhAvena kAryyaM kurvvantaH svakIya-mannaM bhujjatAM|

XIII aparaM he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sadAcaraNe na klAmyata|

XIV yadi ca kazcidetatpatre likhitAm asmAkam AjJAM na gRhIAti tarhi yUyaM taM mAnuSaM lakSayata tasya saMsargaM tyajata ca tena sa trapiSyate|

XV kintu taM na zatruM manyamAnA bhrAtaramiva cetayata|

XVI zAntidAtA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuSmabhyaM zAntiM deyAt| prabhu ryuSmAkaM sarvveSAM saGgi bhUyAt|

XVII namaskAra eSa paulasya mama kareNa likhito'bhUt sarvvasmin patra etanmama cihnam etAdRzairakSarai rmayA likhyate|

XVIII asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnu□grahaH sarvveSu yuSmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

1 tImathiyAM patraM

I asmAkaM trANakartturIzvarasyAsmAkaM pratyAzAbhUmeH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAjJAnusArato yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulaH svakIyaM satyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhati |

II asmAkaM tAta Izvaro'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi anugrahaM dayAM zAntiJca kuryyAstAM |

III mAkidaniyAdeze mama gamanakAle tvam iphiSanagare tiSThan itarazikSA na grahitavyA, ananteSUpAkhyAneSu vaMzAvaliSu ca yuS-mAbhi rmano na nivezitavyam

IV iti kAMzcit lokAn yad upadizeretat mayAdiSTo'bhavaH, yataH sarv-vairetai rvizvAsayuktezvarIyaniSTha na jAyate kintu vivAdo jAyate |

V upadezasya tvabhipretaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNena satsaMvedena niSkapaTavizvAsena ca yuktaM prema |

VI kecit janAzca sarvvANyetAni vihAya nirarthakakathAnAm anugama-nena vipathagAmino'bhavan,

VII yad bhASante yacca nizcinvanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthopadeSTARo bhavitum icchanti |

VIII sA vyavasthA yadi yogyarUpeNa gRhyate tarhyuttama bhavatiIti vayaM jAnImaH |

IX aparaM sA vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddhA na bhavati kint-vadhArmmiko 'vAdhyo duSTaH pApiSTho 'pavitro 'zuciH pitRhantA mA-tRhantA narahantA

X vezyAgAmI puMmaithunI manuSyavikreta mithyAvAdI mithyAzap-athakArI ca sarvveSAmeteSAM viruddhA,

XI tathA saccidAnandezvarasya yo vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdo mayi samarpitastadanuyAyihitopadezasya viparItaM yat kiJcid bhavati tad-viruddhA sA vyavastheti tadgrAhiNA jJAtavyaM |

XII mahyaM zaktidAta yo'smAkaM prabhuH khrISTayIzustamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi |

XIII yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakazca bhUtvApyahaM tena viz-vAsyo 'manye paricArakatve nyayujye ca | tad avizvAsAcaraNam ajJAnena mayA kRtamiti hetorahaM tenAnukampito'bhavaM |

XIV aparaM khrISTe yIzau vizvAsapremabhyAM sahito'smatprabhoranugraho 'tIva pracuro'bhat |

XV pApinaH paritrAtuM khrISTo yIzu rjagati samavatIrNo'bhavat, eSA kathA vizvAsanIya sarvvai grahaNIya ca |

XVI teSAM pApinAM madhye'haM prathama AsaM kintu ye mAnava anantajIvanaprAptyarthaM tasmin vizvasiSyanti teSAM dRSTante mayi prathame yIzunA khrISTena svakIya kRtsnA cirasahiSNuta yat prakAzyate tadarthamevAham anukampAM prAptavAn |

XVII anAdirakSayo'dRzyo rAjA yo'dvitIyaH sarvvajJa Izvarastasya gau-ravaM mahima cAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt | Amen |

XVIII he putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviSyadvAkyAni purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham enamAdezaM tvayi samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yattvaM tai rvAkyairuttamayuddhaM karoSi

XIX vizvAsaM satsaMvedaJca dhArayasi ca | anayoH parityAgAt keSAJcid vizvAsatarI bhagnAbhavat |

XX huminAyasikandarau teSAM yau dvau janau, tau yad dharmmanin-
dAM puna rna karttuM zikSete tadarthaM mayA zayatAnasya kare
samarpitau |

II

I mama prathama Adezo'yaM, prArthanAvinayanivedanadhanyavAdAH
karttavvAH,

II sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM kRte vizeSato vayaM yat zAntatvena nirvvi-
rodhatvena cezcarabhaktiM vinItatvaJcAcarantaH kAlaM yApayAmas-
tadarthaM nRpatInAm uccapadasthAnAJca kRte te karttavvAH |

III yato'smAkAM tArakasyezvarasya sAkSAt tadevottamaM grAhyaJca
bhavati,

IV sa sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM paritrANaM satyajJAnaprAptiJcecchati |

V yata eko'dvitIya Izvaro vidyate kiJcezvare mAnaveSu caiko 'dvitIyo
madhyasthaH

VI sa narAvatAraH khrISTo yIzu rvidyate yaH sarvveSAM mukte
rmUlyam AtmadAnaM kRtavAn | etena yena pramANenopayukte samaye
prakAzitavyaM,

VII tadghoSayitA dUto vizvAse satyadharmme ca bhinnajAtIyAnAm
upadezakazcAhaM nyayUjye, etadahaM khrISTasya nAmna yathAtathyaM
vadAmi nAnRtaM kathayAmi |

VIII ato mamAbhimatamidaM puruSaiH krodhasandehau vina pavit-
rakarAn uttolya sarvvasmin sthAne prArthanaA kriyatAM |

IX tadvat nAryyo'pi salajjAH saMyatamanasazca satyo yogyamAcchA-
danaM paridadhatu kiJca kezasaMskAraiH kaNakamuktAbhi rmahArghya-
paricchadaizcAtmabhUSaNaM na kurvvatyAH

X svIkRtezvarabhaktInAM yoSitAM yogyaiH satyarmmabhiH svabhU-
SaNaM kurvvatAM |

XI nArI sampUrNavinItatvena nirvirodhaM zikSatAM |

XII nAryyAH zikSAdAnaM puruSayAjJAdAnaM vAhaM nAnujAnAmi taya
nirvvirodhatvam AcaritavyaM |

XIII yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH sRSTi rbabhUva |

XIV kiJcAdam bhrAntiyukto nAbhavat yoSideva bhrAntiyukta bhUtvAty-
AcAriNI babhUva |

XV tathApi nArIgaNo yadi vizvAse premni pavitratAyAM saMyatamanasi
ca tiSThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanA paritrANaM prApsyati |

III

I yadi kazcid adhyakSapadam AkAGkSate tarhi sa uttamaM karmma
lipsata iti satyaM |

II ato'dhyakSeNAninditenaikasyA yoSito bhartrA parimitabhogena saMy-
atamanasa sabhyenAtithisevakena zikSaNe nipuNena

III na madyapena na prahArakeNa kintu mRdubhAvena nirvvivAdena
nirlobhena

IV svaparivArANAm uttamazAsakena pUrNavinItatvAd vazyanAM san-
tAnAnAM niyantra ca bhavitavyaM |

V yata AtmaparivArAn zAsituM yo na zaknoti tenezvarasya samites-
tattvAvadhAraNaM kathaM kAriSyate?

VI aparaM sa garvvito bhUtvA yat zayatAna iva daNDayogyo na bhavet
tadarthaM tena navaziSyeNa na bhavitavyaM |

VII yacca nindAyAM zayatAnasya jAle ca na patet tadarthaM tena
bahiHsthalokAnAmapi madhye sukhyAtiyuktena bhavitavyaM |

VIII tadvat paricArakairapi vinItai rdvividhavAkyarahitai rbahumadya-
pAne 'nAsaktai rnirlobhaizca bhavitavyaM,
IX nirmmalasaMvedena ca vizvAsasya nigUDhavAkyaM dhAtivyaJca |
X agre teSAM parIkSA kriyatAM tataH param anindita bhUtva te
paricaryyAM kurvvantu |
XI aparaM yoSidbhirapi vinItAbhiranapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarv-
vatra vizvAsyAbhizca bhavitavyaM |
XII paricArakA ekaikayoSito bharttAro bhaveyuH, nijasantAnAnAM pari-
janAnAJca suzAsanaM kuryyuzca |
XIII yataH sA paricaryyA yai rbhadrarUpeNa sAdhyate te zreSThapaDaM
prApnuvanti khrISTe yIzau vizvAsena mahotsukA bhavanti ca |
XIV tvAM pratyetatpatralekhanasamaye zIghraM tvatsamIpagamanasya
pratyAZA mama vidyate |
XV yadi vA vilambeya tarhIzvarasya gRhe 'rthataH satyadharmmasya
stambabhittimUlasvarUpAyAm amarezvarasya samitau tvayA kIdRza
AcAraH kartavyastat jJAAtuM zakSyate |
XVI aparaM yasya mahattvaM sarvvasvIkRtam Izvarabhaktestat nigUD-
havAkyamidam Izvaro mAnavadehe prakAzita AtmanA sapuNyIkRto dU-
taiH sandRSTaH sarvvajAtIyAnAM nikaTe ghoSito jagato vizvAsapAtrIb-
hUtastejaHprAptaye svargaM nItazceti |

IV

I pavitra AtmA spaSTam idaM vAkyaM vadati caramakAle katipayaloka
vahninAGkitatvAt
II kaThoramanasAM kApaTyAd anRtavAdinAM vivAhaniSedhakAnAM
bhakSyavizeSaniSedhakAnAJca
III bhUtasvarUpANAM zikSAyAM bhramakAtmanAM vAkyeSu ca man-
AMsi nivezya dharmmAd bhraMziSyante | tAni tu bhakSyANi vizvAsinAM
svIkRtasatyadharmmANAJca dhanyavAdasahitAya bhogAyezvareNa sasR-
jire |
IV yata IzvareNa yadyat sRSTaM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi ca
dhanyavAdena bhujyate tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyaM bhavati,
V yata Izvarasya vAkyena prArthanaya ca tat pavitrIbhavati |
VI etAni vAkyAni yadi tvaM bhrAtRn jJApayestarhi yIzukhrISTasyot-
tamH paricArako bhaviSyasi yo vizvAso hitopadezazca tvayA gRhItas-
tadIyavAkyairApyAyisyase ca |
VII yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vRddhayoSitAmeva yogyAni ca tAni
tvayA visRjyantAm Izvarabhaktaye yatnaH kriyatAJca |
VIII yataH zArIriko yatnaH svalpaphalado bhavati kintvIzvarabhaktirai-
hikapAratrikajIvanayoH pratijJAyukta satI sarvvatra phalada bhavati |
IX vAkyametad vizvasanIyaM sarvvai rgrahaNIyaJca vayaJca
tadarthameva zrAmyAmo nindAM bhUMjmahe ca |
X yato hetoH sarvvamanavAnAM vizeSato vizvAsinAM trAta yo'mara
Izvarastasmin vayaM vizvasAmaH |
XI tvam etAni vAkyAni pracAraya samupadiza ca |
XII alpavayaSkatvAt kenApyavajJeyo na bhava kintvAlApenAcaraNena
premna sadAtmatvena vizvAsena zucitvena ca vizvAsinAm Adarzo bhava |
XIII yAvannaAham AgamiSyAmi tAvat tva pAThe cetayane upadeze ca
mano nidhatsva |
XIV prAcInagaNahastArpaNasahitena bhaviSyadvAkyena yaddAnaM tub-
hyaM vizrANitaM tavAntaHsthe tasmin dAne zithilamanA mA bhava |

^{XV} eteSu mano nivezaya, eteSu varttasva, itthaJca sarvvaviSaye tava guNavRddhiH prakAzatAM |

^{XVI} svasmin upadeze ca sAvadhAno bhUtvAvatiSThasva tat kRtvA tvay-AtmaparitrANaM zrotRNAJca paritrANaM sAdhayiSyate |

V

^I tvaM prAcInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva yUnazca bhrAtR-niva

^{II} vRddhAH striyazca mAtRniva yuvatIzca pUrNazucitvena bhaginIri va vinayasva |

^{III} aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva |

^{IV} kasyAzcid vidhavAyA yadi putraH pautra vA vidyante tarhi te prathamataH svIyaparijanAn sevituM pitroH pratyupakarttuJca zikSan-tAM yatastadevezvarasya sAKSAd uttamaM grAhyaJca karmma |

^V aparaM yA nArI satyavidhava nAthahInA cAsti sA IzvarasyAzraye tiSThantI divAnizaM nivedanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati |

^{VI} kintu yA vidhava sukhabhogAsakta sA jIvatyapi mRta bhavati |

^{VII} ataeva tA yad anindita bhaveyUstadartham etAni tvayA nidizyantAM |

^{VIII} yadi kazcit svajAtIyAn lokAn vizeSataH svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati tarhi sa vizvAsAd bhraSTo 'pyadhamazca bhavati |

^{IX} vidhavAvarge yasya gaNana bhavati tayA SaSTivatsarebhyo nyU-navayaskaya na bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrvvam ekasvAmika bhUtvA

^X sA yat zizupoSaNenAtithisevanena pavitralokAnAM caraNaprakSAla-nena kliSTAnAM upakAreNa sarvvavidhasatkarmmaAcaraNena ca satkar-mmakaraNAt sukhyAtiprAptA bhavet tadapyAvazyakaM |

^{XI} kintu yuvatI rvidhava na gRhANA yataH khrISTasya vaiparItyena tAsAM darpe jAte tA vivAham icchanti |

^{XII} tasmAcca pUrvvadharmmaM parityajya daNDanIyA bhavanti |

^{XIII} anantaraM tA gRhAd gRhaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM zikSante ke-valamAlasyaM nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM parAdhikAracarccAJcApi zik-SamANA anucitAni vAkyAni bhASante |

^{XIV} ato mameccheyaM yuvatyo vidhava vivAhaM kurvvatAm apatyavatyo bhavantu gRhakarmma kurvvatAJcetthaM vipakSaya kimapi nin-dAdvAraM na dadatu |

^{XV} yata itaH pUrvvam api kAzcit zayatAnasya pazcAdgAminyo jAtAH |

^{XVI} aparaM vizvAsinyA vizvAsino vA kasyApi parivArANAM madhye yadi vidhava vidyante tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhAre 'nAropite satyavidhavAnAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA zakyate |

^{XVII} ye prAJcaH samitiM samyag adhitiSThanti vizeSata Izvar-avAkyenopadezena ca ye yatnaM vidadhate te dViguNasyAdarasya योग्या mAnyantAM |

^{XVIII} yasmAt zAstre likhitamidamAste, tvaM zasyamarddakavR-SasyAsyaM mA badhAneti, aparamapi kAryyakRd vetanasya योग्यो bhavatIti |

^{XIX} dvau trIn vA sAKSiNo vina kasyAcit prAcInasya viruddham abhiyo-gastvayA na gRhayatAM |

^{XX} aparaM ye pApamAcaranti tAn sarvveSAM samakSaM bhartsayasva tenApareSAMapi bhIti rjaniSyate |

^{XXI} aham Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya manonItadivyaUtAnAJca gocare tvAm idam AjJApayAmi tvaM kasyApyanurodhena kimapi na kurvvana vinApakSapAtam etAna vidhIn pAlaya |

XXII kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvarayA mAkarSIH | parapApAnAJ-
cAMzI mA bhava | svaM zuciM rakSa |

XXIII aparaM tavodarapIDayAH punaH puna durbbalatAyAzca nimittaM
kevalaM toyaM na pivan kiJcin madyaM piva |

XXIV keSAJcit mAnavAnAM pApAni vicArAt pUrvvaM keSAJcit pazcAt
prakAzante |

XXV tathaiva satkarmmANyapi prakAzante tadanyathA sati pracchan-
nAni sthAtuM na zaknuvanti |

VI

I yAvanto lokA yugadhAriNo dAsAH santi te svasvasvAminaM pUr-
NasamAdarayogyaM manyantAM no ced Izvarasya nAmna upadezasya ca
ninda sambhaviSyati |

II yeSAJca svAmino vizvAsinaH bhavanti taiste bhrAtRtvAt nAvajJeyAH
kintu te karmmaphalabhogino vizvAsinaH priyAzca bhavanti hetoH
sevanIyA eva, tvam etAni zikSaya samupadiza ca |

III yaH kazcid itarazikSAM karoti, asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya
hitavAkyAnIzvarabhakte ryogyAM zikSAJca na svIkaroti

IV sa darpadhmAtaH sarvvathA jJanahInazca vivAdai rvAgyuddhaizca
rogayuktazca bhavati |

V tAdRzAd bhAvAd IrSyAvirodhApavAdaduSTAsUyA bhraSTamanasAM
satyajJanahInAnAm IzvarabhaktiM lAbhopAyam iva manyamAnAnAM
lokAnAM vivAdAzca jAyante tAdRzebhyo lokebhyastvaM pRthak tiSTha |

VI saMyateccchaya yuktA yezvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhopAyo bhavatIti
satyaM |

VII etajjagatpravezanakAle'smAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAle'pi
kimapi netuM na zakSyata iti nizcitaM |

VIII ataeva khAdyAnyAcchAdanAni ca prApyAsmAbhiH santuSTai rbhav-
itavyaM |

IX ye tu dhanino bhavituM ceSTante te parIkSAyAm unmaThe patanti ye
cAbhilASA mAnavAn vinAze narake ca majjayanti tAdRzeSvajJanAhitAb-
hilASeSvapi patanti |

X yato'rthasprhA sarvveSAM duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati tAmavalambya
kecid vizvAsAd abhraMzanta nAnAklezaizca svAn avidhyan |

XI he Izvarasya loka tvam etebhyaH palAyya dharmma Izvarabhakti
rvizvAsaH prema sahiSNuta kSANTizcaitAnyAcara |

XII vizvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam Alambasva
yatastadarthaM tvam AhUto 'bhavaH, bahusAkSiNAM samakSajcottamAM
pratijJAM svIkRtavAn |

XIII aparaM sarvveSAM jIvayiturIzvarasya sAkSAd yazca khrISTo yIzuH
pantIyapIlAtasya samakSam uttamAM pratijJAM svIkRtavAn tasya sAkSAd
ahaM tvAm idam AjJApayAmi |

XIV IzvareNa svasamaye prakAzitavyam asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrIS-
TasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niSkalaGkatvena nirddoSatvena ca vidhi
rakSyatAM |

XV sa IzvaraH saccidAnandaH, advitIyasamrAT, rAjJAM rAjA, prabhU-
nAM prabhuH,

XVI amaratAyA advitIya AkaraH, agamyatejonivAsI, marttyAnAM kenApi
na dRSTaH kenApi na dRzyazca | tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau
bhUyAstAM | Amen |

XVII ihaloke ye dhaninaste cittasamunnatiM capale dhane vizvAsaJca na kurvvatAM kintu bhogArtham asmabhyaM pracuratvena sarvvadAtA

XVIII yo'mara Izvarastasmin vizvasantu sadAcAraM kurvvantu satkarm-madhanena dhanino sukaLA dAtArazca bhavantu,

XIX yathA ca satyaM jIvanaM pApnuyustathA pAratrikAm uttamasam-padaM saJcinvantveti tvayAdizyantAM |

XX he tImathiya, tvam upanidhiM gopaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApaM virodhoktiJca tyaja ca,

XXI yataH katipayA lokAstAM vidyAmavalambya vizvAsAd bhraSTA abhavana | prasAdastava sahAyo bhUyAt | Amen |

2 tImathiyAM patraM

^I khrISTena yIzunA yA jIvanasya pratijJA tAmadhIzvarasyecchayA yIzoH khrISTasyaikaH preritaH paulo'haM svakIyaM priyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyAM prati patraM likhAmi |

^{II} tAta Izvaro'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi prasAdaM dayAM zAntiJca kriyAstAM |

^{III} aham A pUrvvapuruSA t yam IzvaraM pavitramanasa seve taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahorAtraM prArthanAsamaye tvAM nirantaraM smarAmi |

^{IV} yazca vizvAsaH prathame loyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unIkInAmikAyAM mAtari cAtiSThat tavAntare'pi tiSThatIti manye

^V tava taM niSkapaTaM vizvAsaM manasi kurvvan tavAzrupAtaM smaran yathAnandena praphallo bhaveyaM tadarthaM tava darzanam AkAGkSe |

^{VI} ato heto rmama hastArpaNena labdho ya Izvarasya varastvayi vidyate tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi |

^{VII} yata Izvaro'smabhyaM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA zaktipremasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn |

^{VIII} ataevAsmAkaM prabhumadhi tasya vandidAsaM mAmadhi ca pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIzvarIyazaktyA susaMvAdasya kRte duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava |

^{IX} so'smAn paritrANapAtrAni kRtavAn pavitreNAhvAnenAhUtavAMzca; asmatkarmmahetuneti nahi svIyanirUpANasya prasAdasya ca kRte tat kRtavAn | sa prasAdaH sRSTeH pUrvvakAle khrISTena yIzunAsmabhyam adAyi,

^X kintvadhunAsmAkaM paritrAtu ryIzoH khrISTasyAgamanena prAkAzata | khrISTo mRtyuM parAjitavAn susaMvAdena ca jIvanam amarataJca prakAzitavAn |

^{XI} tasya ghoSayitA dUtazcAnyajAtIyAnAM zikSakazcAhaM niyukto'smi |

^{XII} tasmAt kArANat mamAyaM klezo bhavati tena mama lajjA na jAyate yato'haM yasmin vizvasitavAn tamavagato'smi mahAdinaM yAvat mamopanidhe rgopantasya zaktistasya vidyata iti nizcitaM jAnAmi |

^{XIII} hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarzarUpeNa mattaH zrutAH khrISTe yIzau vizvAsapremnoH katha dhAraya |

^{XIV} aparam asmadantarvAsina pavitreNAtmanA tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gopaya |

^{XV} AziyAdezIyAH sarvve mAM tyaktavanta iti tvaM jAnAsi teSAM madhye phUgillo harmmaginizca vidyete |

^{XVI} prabhuranISipharasya parivArAn prati kRpAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAyitavAn

^{XVII} mama zRGkhalena na trapitvA romAnagare upasthitisamaye yatnena mAM mRgayitvA mamoddezaM prAptavAn |

^{XVIII} ato vicAradine sa yathA prabhoH kRpAbhAjanaM bhavet tAdRzaM varaM prabhustasmai deyAt | iphiSanagare'pi sa kati prakArai rmAm upakRtavAn tat tvaM samyag vetsi |

II

I he mama putra, khrISTayIzuto yo'nugrahastasya balena tvaM balavAn bhava |

II aparaM bahubhiH sAkSibhiH pramANIkRtAM yAM zikSAM zrutavAnasi tAM vizvAsyeSu parasmai zikSAdAne nipuNeSu ca lokeSu samarpaya |

III tvaM yIzukhrISTasyottamo yoddheva klezaM sahasva |

IV yo yuddhaM karoti sa sAMsArike vyApAre magno na bhavati kintu svaniyojayitre rocituM ceState |

V aparaM yo mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusAreNa na yuddhyati tarhi kirITaM na lapsyate |

VI aparaM yaH kRSivalaH karmma karoti tena prathamena phalabhAg-inA bhavitavyaM |

VII mayA yaducyate tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvatra buddhiM dAsyati |

VIII mama susaMvAdasya vacanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMzIyaM mRtagaNamadhyAd utthApitaJca yIzuM khrISTaM smara |

IX tatsusaMvAdakAraNAd ahaM duSkarmmeva bandhanadazAparyyantaM klezaM bhujje kintvIzvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiSThati |

X khrISTena yIzuna yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyate tadabhirucitai rlokairapi yat labhyeta tadarthamahaM teSAM nimittaM sarvvANyetAni sahe |

XI aparam eSA bhArati satya yadi vayaM tena sArddhaM mriyAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM jIvivyAmaH, yadi ca klezaM sahAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM rAjatvamapi kariSyAmahe |

XII yadi vayaM tam anaGgIkurmmastarhi so 'smAnapyanaGgIkariSyati |

XIII yadi vayaM na vizvAsAmastarhi sa vizvAsyastiSThati yataH svam apahnotuM na zaknoti |

XIV tvametAni smArayan te yathA niSphalaM zrotRNAM bhraMzajanakaM vAgyuddhaM na kuryyastathA prabhoH samakSaM dRDhaM vinIyAdiza |

XV aparaM tvam Izvarasya sAkSat svaM parIkSitam anindanIyakarmmakAriNaJca satyamatasya vAkyANAM sadvibhajane nipuNaJca darzayituM yatasva |

XVI kintvapavitra anarthakakathA dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarot-taram adharmme varddhiSyante,

XVII teSAJca vAkyAM galitakSatavat kSayavarddhako bhaviSyati teSAM madhye huminAyaH phillItazcetinAmAnau dvau janau satyamataD bhraS-Tau jAtau,

XVIII mRtAnAM punarutthiti rvyatIteti vadantau keSAJcid vizvAsam ut-pATayatazca |

XIX tathApIzvarasya bhittimUlam acalaM tiSThati tasmiMzceyaM lipi rmudrAGkitA vidyate | yathA, jAnAti paramezastu svakIyAn sarvvamAna-vAn | apagacched adharmmaAcca yaH kazcit khrISTanAmakRt | |

XX kintu bRhanniketane kevala suvarNamayAni raupyamayANi ca bhA-janAni vidyanta iti tarhi kASThamayAni mRNmayAnyapi vidyante teSAJca kiyanti sammAnAya kiyantapamAnAya ca bhavanti |

XXI ato yadi kazcid etAdRzebhyaH svaM pariSkaroti tarhi sa pAvitaM prabhoH kAryyayogyaM sarvvasatkAryyAyopayuktaM sammAnArthaka-Jca bhAjanaM bhaviSyati |

XXII yauvanAvasthAyA abhilASastvayA parityajyantAM dharmmo vizvAsaH prema ye ca zucimanobhiH prabhūm uddizya prArthanAM kurvate taiH sArddham aikyabhAvazcaiteSu tvayA yatno vidhIyatAM |

XXIII aparaM tvam anarthakAn ajJAnAMzca praznAn vAgyuddhotpAdakAn jJAtvA dUrIkuru |

XXIV yataH prabho rdAsena yuddham akarttavyaM kintu sarvvAn prati zAntena zikSAdAnecchukena sahiSNunA ca bhavitavyaM, vipakSazca tena namratvena cetitavyAH |

XXV tathA kRte yadIzvaraH satyamatasya jJAnArthaM tebhyo manaHparivarttanarUpaM varaM dadyAt,

XXVI tarhi te yena zayatAnena nijAbhilASasAdhanAya dhRtAstasya jAlAt cetanAM prApyoddhAraM labdhuM zakSyanti |

III

I caramadineSu klezajanakAH samaya upasthAsyantIti jAnIhi |

II yatastAtkAlika loka AtmapremiNo 'rthapremiNa AtmazLaghino 'bhimAnino nindakAH pitroranAjJAgrAhiNaH kRtaghna apavitraH

III prItivarjita asandheyA mRSapavAdino 'jitendriyAH pracaNDA bhadradveSiNo

IV vizvAsaghAtaka duHsAhasino darpadhmAtA IzvarApremiNaH kintu sukhapremiNo

V bhaktavezAH kintvasvIkRtabhaktiguNA bhaviSyanti; etAdRzAnAM lokAnAM saMmargaM parityaja |

VI yato ye janAH pracchannaM gehAn pravizanti pApai rbhAragrasta nAnAvidhAbhilASaizcAlita yAH kAminyo

VII nityaM zikSante kintu satyamatasya tattvajJanaM prAptuM kadAcit na zaknuvanti tA dAsIvad vazIkurvvate ca te tAdRzA lokAH |

VIII yAnni ryAmbrizca yathA mUsamaM prati vipakSatvam akurutAM tathaiva bhraSTamanaso vizvAsaviSaye 'grAhyAzcaite loka api satyamataM prati vipakSatAM kurvvanti |

IX kintu te bahudUram agrasarA na bhaviSyanti yatastayo rmUDhata yadvat tadvad eteSAMapi mUDhata sarvvadRzyA bhaviSyati |

X mamopadezaH ziStatAbhiprAyo vizvAso rdharyyaM prema sahiSNu-topadravaH kleza

XI AntiyakhiyAyAm ikaniye IUstrAyAJca mAM prati yadyad aghaTata yAMzcopadravAn aham asahe sarvvametad tvam avagato'si kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm uddhRtavAn |

XII parantu yAvanto lokAH khrISTena yIzunezvarabhaktim Acaritum icchanti teSAM sarvveSAM upadravo bhaviSyati |

XIII aparaM pApiSThAH khalAzca loka bhrAmyanto bhramayantazcotarottaraM duStatvena varddhiSyante |

XIV kintu tvaM yad yad azikSathAH, yacca tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin avatiSTha, yataH kasmAt zikSAM prApto'si tad vetsi;

XV yAni ca dharmmazAstrANi khrISTe yIzau vizvAsena paritrANaprAp-taye tvAM jJAninaM karttuM zaknuvanti tAni tvaM zaizavakAlAd avagato'si |

XVI tat sarvvaM zAstram IzvarasyAtmanA dattaM zikSAyayi doSabodhAya zodhanAya dharmmavinayAya ca phalayUktaM bhavati

XVII tena cezvarasya loko nipuNaH sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjazca bhavati |

IV

^I Izvarasya gocare yazca yIzuH khrISTaH svIyAgamanakAle svarAjatvena jIvatAM mRtAnAjca lokAnAM vicAraM kariSyati tasya gocare 'haM tvAm idaM dRDham AjJApayAmi|

^{II} tvaM vAkyAM ghoSaya kAle'kAle cotsuko bhava pUrNayA sahiSNutayA zikSayA ca lokAn prabodhaya bhartsaya vinayasva ca|

^{III} yata etAdRzaH samaya AyAti yasmin lokA yathArtham upadezam asahyamAnAH karNakaNDUyanaviziSTA bhUtvA nijAbhilASAt zikSakan saMgrahISyanti

^{IV} satyamatAcca zrotrANi nivarttya vipathagAmino bhUtvopAkhyAneSu pravarttiSyante;

^V kintu tvaM sarvvaviSaye prabuddho bhava duHkhabhogaM svIkuru susaMvAdapracArakasya karmma sAdhaya nijaparicaryyAM pUrNatvena kuru ca|

^{VI} mama prANAnAm utsargo bhavati mama prasthAnakAlazcopAtiSThat|

^{VII} aham uttamayuddhaM kRtavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM yAvad dhAvitavAn vizvAsaJca rakSitavAn|

^{VIII} zeSaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakSitaM vidyate tacca tasmin mahAdine yathArthavicArakeNa prabhuna mahyaM dAyisyate kevalaM mahyam iti nahi kintu yAvanto lokAstasyAgamanam AkAGkSante tebhyaH sarvvebhyo 'pi dAyisyate|

^{IX} tvaM tvarayA matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva,

^X yato dImA aihikasaMsAram IhamAno mAM parityajya thiSalanIkIM gatavAn tathA krISki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn tItazca dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn|

^{XI} kevalo lUko mayA sArddhaM vidyate| tvaM mArkaM saGginaM kRtvAgaccha yataH sa paricaryyayA mamopakArI bhaviSyati,

^{XII} tukhikaJcAham iphiSanagaraM preSitavAn|

^{XIII} yad AcchAdanavastraM troyAnagare kArpasya sannidhau mayA nikSiptaM tvamAgamanasamaye tat pustakAni ca vizeSatazcarmma-granthAn Anaya|

^{XIV} kAMsyakAraH sikandaro mama bahvaniSTaM kRtavAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM samucitaphalaM dadAtu|

^{XV} tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiSTha yataH so'smAkAM vAkyAnAm atIva vipakSo jAtaH|

^{XVI} mama prathamapratyuttarasamaye ko'pi mama sahAyo nAbhavat sarvve mAM paryatyajan tAn prati tasya doSasya gaNana na bhUyAt;

^{XVII} kintu prabhu rmama sahAyo 'bhavat yathA ca mayA ghoSaNA sAdhyeta bhinnajAtIyAzca sarvve susaMvAdaM zRNuyustathA mahyaM zaktim adadAt tato 'haM siMhasya mukhAd uddhRtaH|

^{XVIII} aparaM sarvvasmAd duSkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariSyati nijasvargIyarAjyaM netuM mAM tArayiSyati ca| tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt| Amen|

^{XIX} tvaM priSkAM Akkilam anISipharasya pariJanAMzca namaskuru|

^{XX} irAstaH karinthanagare 'tiSThat traphimazca pIDitatvAt millitanagare mayA vyahIyata|

^{XXI} tvaM hemantakAlAt pUrsvam AgantuM yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rIInaH klaudiyA sarvve bhrAtarazca tvAM namaskurvate|

^{XXII} prabhu ryIzuH khrISTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt| yuSmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|

tItaM patraM

^I anantajIvanasyAzAto jAtAyA Izvarabhakte ryogyasya satyamatasya yat tatvajJAnaM yazca vizvAsa IzvarasyAbhirucitalokai rlabhyate tadarthaM

^{II} yIzukhrISTasya prerita Izvarasya dAsaH paulo'haM sAdhAraNavizvAsAt mama prakRtaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami|

^{III} niSkapaTa Izvara AdikaAlAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratijJatavAn svanirUpitasamaye ca ghoSaNaya tat prakAzitavAn|

^{IV} mama trAturIzvarasyAjJayA ca tasya ghoSaNaM mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH paritrAta prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM zAntiJca vitaratu|

^V tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANi sampUraye rmaDIyAdezAcCa prati nagaraM prAcInagaNAn niyojayestadarthamahaM tvAM krItiyupadvIpe sthApayitVA gataVAn|

^{VI} tasmAd yo naro 'nindita ekasyA yoSitaH svAmI vizvAsinAm apacayasyAvAdhyatvasya vA doSeNAliptAnAJca santAnAnAM janako bhavati sa eva yogaH|

^{VII} yato hetoradyakSeNezvarasya gRhAdyakSeNevAnindanIyena bhavitavyaM| tena svecchAcAriNA krodhinA pAnAsaktena prahArakeNa lobhinA vA na bhavitavyaM

^{VIII} kintvatithisevakena sallokAnurAgiNA vinItena nyAyyena dhArmi kenA jitendriyeNa ca bhavitavyaM,

^{IX} upadeze ca vizvastaM vAkyAM tena dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthenopadezena lokAn vinetuM vighnakAriNazca niruttarAn kartuM zaknuyAt tad AvazyakaM|

^X yataste bahavo 'vAdhya anarthakavAkyavAdinaH pravaJcakAzca santi vizeSatazchinnatvacAM madhye kecit tAdRZA lokAH santi|

^{XI} teSAJca vAgrodha Avazyako yataste kutsitalAbhasyAzayAnucitAni vAkyAni zikSayanto nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAzayanti|

^{XII} teSAM svadezIya eko bhaviSyadvAdI vacanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItIyamAnavAH sarvve sada kApaTyavAdinaH| hiMsrajantusamAnAste 'lasAzcodarabhArataH| |

^{XIII} sAKSyametata thyaM, ato□ hetostvaM tAn gADhaM bhartsaya te ca yathA vizvAse svastha bhaveyu

^{XIV} ryihUdIyopAkhyAneSu satyamatabhraSTAnAM manavAnAm AjJAsu ca manAMsi na nivezayeyustathAdiza|

^{XV} zucInAM kRte sarvvANyeva zucIni bhavanti kintu kalaGkitAnAm avizvAsinAJca kRte zuci kimapi na bhavati yatasteSAM buddhayaH saMvedAzca kalaGkitAH santi|

^{XVI} Izvarasya jJAnaM te pratijAnanti kintu karmabhistad anaGgIkurvate yataste garhitA anAjJAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNazcAyogyAH santi|

II

^I yathArthasyopadezasya vAkyAni tvaya kathyantAM

^{II} vizeSataH prAcInaloka yathA prabuddha dhIra vinIta vizvAse premni sahiSNutAyAJca svastha bhaveyustadvat

^{III} prAcInayoSito'pi yathA dharmmayogyam AcAraM kuryyuH paranindakA bahumadyapAnasya nighnAzca na bhaveyuH

IV kintu suzikSAkAriNyaH satya Izvarasya vAkyAM yat na nindyeta tadarthaM yuvatIH suzllatAm arthataH patisneham apatyasnehaM

V vinItiM zucitvaM gRhiNitvaM saujanyaM svAminighnaJcAdizeyustatha tvayA kathyatAM|

VI tadvad yUno'pi vinItaye prabodhaya |

VII tvaJca sarvvaviSaye svaM satkarmmaNAM dRSTAntaM darzaya zikSAyAJcAvikRtatvaM dhIratAM yathArthaM

VIII nirddoSaJca vAkyAM prakAzaya tena vipakSo yuSmAkam apavAdasya kimapi chidraM na prApya trapiSyate |

IX dAsAzca yat svaprabhUnAM nighnaH sarvvaviSaye tuSTijanakAzca bhaveyuH pratyuttaraM na kuryyuH

X kimapi nApahareyuH kintu pUrNAM suvizvastatAM prakAzayeyuriti tAn Adiza | yata evamprakAreNAsmakaM trAturIzvarasya zikSA sarvvaviSaye tai rbhUSitavyA |

XI yato hetostrANAJanaka IzvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn

XII sa cAsmAn idaM zikSyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilASAMzcAnaGgIkRtya vinItatvena nyAyenezvarabhaktyA cehaloke Ayu ryApayAmaH,

XIII paramasukhasyAzAm arthato 'smAkaM mahata Izvarasya trANakarttu ryIzukhrISTasya prabhAvasyodayaM pratIkSamahe |

XIV yataH sa yathAsmAn sarvvasmAd adharmmat mocayitvA ni jAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam ekaM prajAvargaM pAvayet tadartham asmAkaM kRte AtmadAnaM kRtavAn |

XV etAni bhASasva pUrNasAmarthyena cAdiza prabodhaya ca, ko'pi tvAM nAvamanyatAM |

III

I te yathA dezAdhipAnAM zAsakAnAJca nighna AjJAgrAhiNzca sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjAzca bhaveyuH

II kamapi na nindeyu rnivvirodhinaH kSantAzca bhaveyuH sarvvAn prati ca pUrNaM mRdutvaM prakAzayeyuzceti tAn Adiza |

III yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbodha anAjJAgrAhiNo bhrAnta nAnAbhilASANAM sukhAnAJca dAseyA duSTatverSyAcAriNo ghRNitAH parasparaM dveSiNazcAbhavAmaH |

IV kintvasmAkAM trAturIzvarasya yA dayA marttyAnAM prati ca ya prItistasyAH prAdurbhAve jAte

V vayam AtmakRtebhyo dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi kintu tasya kRpAtaH punarjanmarUpeNa prakSAlanena pravitrasyAtmano nUtanIkaraNena ca tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH

VI sa cAsmAkAM trAtrA yIzukhrISTenAsmadupari tam AtmAnaM pracuravtena vRSTavAn |

VII itthaM vAyAM tasyAnugraheNa sapuNyIbhUya pratyAzayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNo jAtAH |

VIII vAkyametad vizvasanIyam ato heterIzvore ye vizvasitavantaste yathA satkarmmaNyanutiSTheyustatha tAn dRDham AjJApayeti mamAbhimataM | tAnyevottamAni mAnavebhyaH phaladAni ca bhavanti |

IX mUDhebhyaH praznavaMzAvalivivAdebhyo vyavasthAyA vitaNDAbhyazca nivarttasva yatastA niSphala anarthakAzca bhavanti |

X yo jano bibhitsustam ekavAraM dvirvva prabodhya dUrIkuru,

^{XI} yatastAdRzo jano vipathagAmI pApiSTha AtmadoSakazca bhavatIti tvayA jJAyatAM |

^{XII} yadAham ArttimAM tikhikaM vA tava samIpaM preSayiSyAmi tAdA tvaM nIkapalau mama samIpam AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM zItakAlaM yApayituM matim akArSaM |

^{XIII} vyavasthApakaH sInA ApalluzcaitayoH kasyApyabhAvo yanna bhavet tadarthaM tau yatnena tvayA visRjyetAM |

^{XIV} aparam asmadIyaloka yanniSphala na bhavayustadarthaM prayo- janIyopakArAyA satkarmmanYanuSThAtuM zikSantAM |

^{XV} mama saGginaH savve tvAM namaskurvvate | ye vizvAsAd asmAsu prIyante tAn namaskuru; sarvveSu yuSmAsvanugraho bhUyAt | Amen |

philomonaM patraM

I khrISTasya yIzo rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA bhrAta ca priyaM sahaAriNaM philImonaM

II priyaM AppiyAM sahasenAm ArkhippaM philImonasya gRhe sthitAM samitiJca prati patraM likhataH |

III asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati zAntim anugrahaJca kriyAstAM |

IV prabhuM yIzuM prati sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati ca tava premavizvAsayo rvRttAntaM nizamyAhaM

V prArthanAsamaye tava nAmocArayan nirantaraM mamezvaram dhanyaM vadAmi |

VI asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM vidyate tat sarvvaM khrISTaM yIzuM yat prati bhavati jAnAya tava vizvAsamUliKA dAnazIlata yat saphala bhavet tadaham icchAmi |

VII he bhrAtaH, tvayA pavitralokAnAM prANa ApyAyitA abhavan etasmAt tava premnAsmAkaM mahAn AnandaH sAntvanA ca jAtaH |

VIII tvayA yat karttavyaM tat tvAm AjJApayituM yadyapyahaM khrISTe nAtIvotsuko bhaveyaM tathApi vRddha

IX idAnIM yIzukhrISTasya bandidAsazcaivambhUto yaH paulaH so'haM tvAM vinetuM varaM manye |

X ataH zRGkhalabaddho'haM yamajanayaM taM madIyatanayam onISimam adhi tvAM vinaye |

XI sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt kintvidAnIM tava mama copakArI bhavati |

XII tamevAhaM tava samIpaM preSayAmi, ato madIyaprANasvarUpaH sa tvayAnugRhyatAM |

XIII susaMvAdasya kRte zRGkhalabaddho'haM paricArakamiva taM svasannidhau varttayitum aicchaM |

XIV kintu tava saujanyaM yad balena na bhUtvA svecchAyAH phalaM bhavet tadarthaM tava sammatiM vina kimapi karttavyaM nAmanye |

XV ko jAnAti kSaNAkAlArthaM tvattastasya vicchedo'bhavad etasyAyam abhiprAyo yat tvam anantakAlArthaM taM lapsyase

XVI puna rdAsamiva lapsyase tannahi kintu dAsAt zreSThaM mama priyaM tava ca zArIrikasambandhAt prabhusambandhAcca tato'dhikaM priyaM bhrAtaramiva |

XVII ato heto ryadi mAM sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi mAmiva tamanugRhANa |

XVIII tena yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi dhAryate va tarhi tat mameti viditVA gaNaya |

XIX ahaM tat parizotsyAmi, etat paulo'haM svahastena likhAmi, yatastvam svaprANAn api mahyaM dhArayasi tad vaktuM necchAmi |

XX bho bhrAtaH, prabhoH kRte mama vAJchAM pUraya khrISTasya kRte mama prANAn ApyAyaya |

XXI tavAjJAgrAhitve vizvasya mayA etat likhyate mayA yaducyate tato'dhikaM tvayA kAriSyata iti jAnAmi |

XXII tatkaranaSamaye madarthamapi vAsagRhaM tvayA sajjIkriyatAM yato yuSmAkaM prArthanAnAM phalarUpo vara ivAhaM yuSmabhyaM dAyisye mameti pratyAzA jAyate |

XXIII khrISTasya yIzAH kRte mayA saha bandiripAphrA
XXIV mama sahakAriNo mArka AriSTArkho dImA lUkazca tvAM na-
maskAraM vedayanti|
XXV asmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraho yuSmAkam AtmanA
saha bhUyAt| Amen|

ibriNaH patraM

I purA ya Izvaro bhaviSyadvAdibhiH pitRlokebhyo nAnAsamaye nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn

II sa etasmin zeSakAle nijaputreNAsmabhyaM kathitavAn| sa taM putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kRtavAn tenaiva ca sarvvajaganti sRSTavAn|

III sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttizcAsti svIyazaktivAkyena sarvvaM dhatte ca svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjanaM kRtvA UrddhvasthAne mahAmahimno dakSiNapArzve samupaviSTavAn|

IV divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa viziSTanAmno 'dhikArI jAtastathA tebhyo'pi zreSTho jAtaH|

V yato dUtAnAM madhye kadAcidIzvoreNedaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madIyatanayo 'si tvam adyaiva janito mayA|" punazca "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati|"

VI aparaM jagati svakIyAdvitIyaputrasya punarAnayanakAle tenoktaM, yathA, "Izvarasya sakalai rdUtairesA eva praNamyatAM|"

VII dUtAn adhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "sa karoti nijAn dUtAn gandhavAhasvarUpakAn| vahnizikhAsvarUpAMzca karoti nijasevakAn| |"

VIII kintu putramuddizya tenoktaM, yathA, "he Izvara sadA sthAyitava siMhAsanaM bhavet| yAthArthyasya bhaveddaNDo rAjadaNDastvadIyakaH|

IX puNye prema karoSi tvaM kiJcAdharmmam RtIyase| tasmAd ya Iza Izaste sa te mitragaNAdapi| adhikAhlAdatailena secanaM kRtavAn tava| |"

X punazca, yathA, "he prabho pRthivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadIyahastena kRtaM gaganamaNDalaM|

XI ime vinaMkSyatastvantu nityamevAvatiSThase| idantu sakalaM vizvaM saMjariSyati vastravat|

XII saGkocitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyate| tvantu nityaM sa evAsI rnirantAstava vatsarAH| |"

XIII aparaM dUtAnAM madhye kaH kadAcidIzvoreNedamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| mama dakSiNadigbhAge tAvat tvaM samupAviza| |"

XIV ye paritrANasyAdhikAriNo bhaviSyanti teSAM paricaryyArthaM preSyamaNAH sevanakAriNa AtmAnaH kiM te sarvve dUtA nahi?

II

I ato vayaM yad bhramasrotasA nApanIyAmahe tadarthamasmAbhiryadyad azrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni|

II yato heto dUtaiH kathitaM vAKyaM yadyamogham abhavad yadi ca tallagghanakAriNe tasyAgrAhakAya ca sarvvasmai samucitaM daNDam adIyata,

III tarhyasmAbhistAdRzaM mahAparitrANam avajJaya kathaM rakSA prApasyate, yat prathamataH prabhuna proktaM tato'sman yAvat tasya zrotrbhiH sthirIkRtaM,

IV aparaM lakSaNairadbhutakarmmabhi rvividhazaktiprakAzena nijechAtaH pavitrasyAtmano vibhAgena ca yad IzvareNa pramaNIkRtam abhUt|

^V vayaM tu yasya bhAvirAjjasya kathAM kathayAmaH, tat ten divyadU-
tAnAm adhInIkRtamiti nahi |

^{VI} kintu kutrApi kazcit pramANam IdRzaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu
mAnavo yat sa nityaM saMsmariyate tvayA | kiM vA mAnavasantAno yat
sa Alocyate tvayA |

^{VII} divyadatagaNebhyaH sa kiJcin nyUnaH kRtastvayA | tejogauravarU-
peNa kirITena vibhUSitaH | sRSTaM yat te karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutve
niyojitaH |

^{VIII} caraNAdhazca tasyaiva tvayA sarvvaM vazIkRtaM | | " tena sarvvaM
yasya vazIkRtaM tasyAvazIbhUtaM kimapi nAvazeSitaM kintvadhunApi
vayaM sarvvANi tasya vazIbhUtAni na pazyAmaH |

^{IX} tathApi divyadUtagaNebhyo yaH kiJcin nyUnIkRto'bhavat taM yIzuM
mRtyubhogahetostejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUSitaM pazyAmaH,
yata IzvarasyAnugrahAt sa sarvveSAM kRte mRtyum asvadata |

^X aparaJca yasmai yena ca kRtsnaM vastu sRSTaM vidyate bahusan-
tAnAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAle teSAM paritrANAgrasarasya duHkhab-
hogena siddhIkaraNamapi tasyopayuktam abhavat |

^{XI} yataH pAvakaH pUyamAnAzca sarvve ekasmAdevotpanna bhavanti,
iti hetoH sa tAn bhrAtRn vadituM na lajjate |

^{XII} tena sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyotayiSyAmi te nAma bhrAtRNaM madhyato
mama | parantu samite rmadhye kariSye te prazamsanaM | | "

^{XIII} punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vizvasya sthAtAhaM | " punarapi, yathA,
"pazyAham apatyAni ca dattAni mahyam IzvarAt | "

^{XIV} teSAM apatyAnAM rudhirapalalaviziSTatvAt so'pi tadvat tad-
viziSTo'bhUt tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yat sa mRtyubalAdhikAriNaM zayatAnAM
mRtyunA balahInaM kuryat

^{XV} ye ca mRtyubhayAd yAvajjIvanaM dAsatvasya nighna Asan tAn
uddhArajet |

^{XVI} sa dUtAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImo vaMzasyaivopakArI
bhavati |

^{XVII} ato hetoH sa yathA kRpAvAn prajAnAM pApazodhanArtham Iz-
varoddezyaviSaye vizvAsyo mahAyAjako bhavet tadarthaM sarvvaviSaye
svabhrAtRNaM sadRzIbhavanaM tasyocitam AsIt |

^{XVIII} yataH sa svayaM parIkSAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhogam avagatastena
parIkSAkrAntAn upakarttuM zaknoti |

III

^I he svargIyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM
dharmmapratijJaya dUto'grasarazca yo yIzustam AlocadhvaM |

^{II} mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhye vizvAsya AsIt, tadvat
ayamapi svaniyojakasya samIpe vizvAsyo bhavati |

^{III} parivArAcca yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM gauravaM bhavati tadvat
mUsaso'yaM bahutaragauravasya yogyo bhavati |

^{IV} ekaikasya nivezanasya pariJanAnAM sthApayitA kazcid vidyate yazca
sarvvasthApayitA sa Izvara eva |

^V mUsAzca vakSyamANAnAM sAkSI bhRtya iva tasya sarvvaparijana-
madhye vizvAsyo'bhavat kintu khrISTastasya pariJanAnAmadhyakSa iva |

^{VI} vayaM tu yadi vizvAsasyotsAhaM zLaghanaJca zeSaM yAvad dhAraYa-
matarhi tasya pariJanA bhavAmaH |

^{VII} ato hetoH pavitreNAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM
kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha |

VIII tarhi purA parIkSAYa dine prAntaramadhyataH| madAjJAnigra-
hasthAne yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA| tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni
manAMsi vaH|

IX yuSmAkaM pitarastatra matparIkSam akurvvata| kurvvadbhi
rme'nusandhAnaM tairadRzyanta matkriyAH| catvAriMzatsama yAvat
krudhvAhantu tadanvaye|

X avAdiSam ime lokA bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sadA| mAmakInAni vart-
mAni parijananti no ime|

XI iti hetorahaM kopAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM| prevekSyate janairetai
rna vizrAmasthalaM mama| |"

XII he bhrAtaraH sAvadhAna bhavata, amarezvarAt nivarttako
yo'vizvAsastadyuktaM duSTAntaHkaraNaM yuSmAkaM kasyApi na
bhavatu|

XIII kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayo vidyate tAvad yuSmanmadhye ko'pi
pApasya vaJcanaya yat kaThorIkRto na bhavet tadarthaM pratidinaM
parasparam upadizata|

XIV yato vayaM khrISTasyAMzino jAtAH kintu prathamavizvAsasya dRD-
hatvam asmAbhiH zeSaM yAvad amoghaM dhArayitavyaM|

XV adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha, tarhyAjJAlaG-
ghanasthAne yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA, tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThi-
nAni manAMsi va iti tena yaduktaM,

XVI tadanusArAd ye zrutvA tasya kathAM na gRhItavantaste ke? kiM
mUsasa misaradezAd AgataH sarvve lokA nahi?

XVII kebhyo vA sa catvAriMzadvarSANi yAvad akrudhyat? pApaM
kurvvatAM yeSAM kuNapAH prAntare 'patan kiM tebhyo nahi?

XVIII pravekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mameti zapathaH ke-
SAM viruddhaM tenAkAri? kim avizvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi?

XIX ataste tat sthAnaM praveSTum avizvAsAt nAzaknuvan iti vayaM
vIkSamahe|

IV

I aparaM tadvizrAmaprApteH pratijJA yadi tiSThati tarhyasmAkaM
kazcit cet tasyAH phalena vaJcito bhavet vayam etasmAd bibhImaH|

II yato 'smAkaM samIpe yadvat tadvat teSAM samIpe'pi susaMvAdaH
pracArito 'bhavati kintu taiH zrutaM vAkyaM tAn prati niSphalam abhavat,
yataste zrotAro vizvAsena sArddhaM tannAmizrayan|

III tad vizrAmasthAnaM vizvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravizyate yatastenoktaM,
"ahaM kopAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM, pravekSyate janairetai rna vizrA-
masthalaM mama| |" kintu tasya karmMANi jagataH sRSTikaAt samAptAni
santi|

IV yataH kasmiMzicit sthAne saptamaM dinamadhi tenedam uktaM,
yathA, "IzvaraH saptame dine svakRtebhyaH sarvvakarmmabhyo viza-
zrAma| |"

V kintvetasmin sthAne punastenocyate, yathA, "pravekSyate janairetai
rna vizrAmasthalaM mama| |"

VI phalatastat sthAnaM kaizcit praveSTavyaM kintu ye purA susaM-
vAdaM zrutavantastairavizvAsAt tanna praviSTam,

VII iti hetoH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dIrghakAle gate'pi
pUrvvoktAM vAcaM dAyUda kathayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya
yadi saMzrotumicchatha, tarhi mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi
vaH| |"

VIII aparaM yihozUyo yadi tAn vyazrAmayiSyat tarhi tataH param aparasya dinasya vAg IzvareNa nAkathayiSyata |

IX ata Izvarasya prajAbhiH karttavya eko vizrAmastiSThati |

X aparam Izvaro yadvat svakRtakarmmabhyo vizazrAma tadvat tasya vizrAmasthAnaM praviSTo jano'pi svakRtakarmmabhyo vizrAmyati |

XI ato vayaM tad vizrAmasthAnaM praveSTuM yatAmahai, tadavizvAsodAharaNena ko'pi na patatu |

XII Izvarasya vAdo'maraH prabhAvaviziSTazca sarvvasmAd dvidhAraKhaGgAdapi tIkSNaH, aparaM prANAtmano rgranthimajjayozca paribhedAya vicchedakArI manasazca saGkalpAnAm abhipretAnAJca vicArakaH |

XIII aparaM yasya samIpe svIya svIya kathAsmAbhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgocaraH ko'pi prANI nAsti tasya dRSTau sarvvamevAnAvRtaM prakAzitaJcAste |

XIV aparaM ya uccatamaM svargaM praviSTa etAdrza eko vyaktirarthata Izvarasya putro yIzurasmaAkaM mahAyAjako'sti, ato heto rvayaM dhar-mmpratijJAM dRDham AlambAmahai |

XV asmAkaM yo mahAyAjako 'sti so'smAkaM duHkhai rduHkhito bhavitum azakto nahi kintu pApaM vinA sarvvaviSaye vayamiva parIkSitaH |

XVI ataeva kRpAM grahItuM prayoJanIyopakArArtham anugrahaM prAp-tuJca vayam utsAhenAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpaM yAmaH |

V

I yaH kazcit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kRta IzvaroddezyaviSaye'rthata upahArANAM pApArthakaballnAJca dAna niyujyate |

II sa cAJJAnAM bhrAntAnAJca lokAnAM duHkhena duHkhi bhavitum zaknoti, yato hetoH sa svayamapi daurbalyaveSTito bhavati |

III etasmAt kAraNacca yadvat lokAnAM kRte tadvad AtmakRte'pi pApArthakabalidAnaM tena karttavyaM |

IV sa ghoccapadaH svecchAtaH kenApi na gRhyate kintu hAroNa iva ya IzvareNAhUyate tenaiva gRhyate |

V evamprakAreNa khrISTo'pi mahAyajakatvaM grahItuM svIyagauravaM svayaM na kRtavAn, kintu "madIyatanayo'si tvam adyaiva janito mayeti" vAcAM yastaM bhASitavAn sa eva tasya gauravaM kRtavAn |

VI tadvad anyagIte'pIdamuktaM, tvaM malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH |

VII sa ca dehavAsakAle bahukrandanenAzrupAtena ca mRtyuta uddharaNe samarthasya pituH samIpe punaH punarvinatiM prarthanAJca kRtvA tatphalarUpiNIM zaGkAto rakSAM prApya ca

VIII yadyapi putro'bhavat tathApi yairaklizyata tairAJJagrahaNam azik-Sata |

IX itthaM siddhIbhUya nijAJJagrAhiNAM sarvveSAM anantaparitrANasya kAraNasvarUpo 'bhavat |

X tasmAt sa malkISedakaH zreNIbhukto mahAyAjaka IzvareNAkhyAtaH |

XI tamadhyasmAkaM bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakar-Nai ryuSmAbhi rdurgamyAH |

XII yato yUyaM yadyapi समयasya dIrghatvAt zikSaka bhavitum azakSy-ata tathApIzvarasya vAkyAnAM ya prathamA varNamAlA tAmadhi zik-SAprApti ryuSmAkaM punarAvazyakA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravye nahi kintu dugdhe yuSmAkaM prayoJanam Aste |

XIII yo dugdhapAyI sa zizurevetikAraNAt dharmmavAkye tatparo nAsti |
 XIV kintu sadasadvicAre yeSAM cetAMsi vyavahAreNa zikSitAni
 tAdRzAnAM siddhalokAnAM kaThoradravyeSu prayojanamasti |

VI

I vayaM mRtijanakakarmmabhyo manaHparAvarttanam Izvare vizvAso
 majjanazikSaNaM hastArpaNaM mRtalokAnAM utthAnam

II anantakAlasthAyivicArAjJA caitaiH punarbhattimUlaM na sthApayan-
 taH khrISTaviSayakaM prathamopadezaM pazcAtkRtya siddhiM yAvad
 agrasarA bhavAma |

III IzvarasyAnumatyA ca tad asmAbhiH kAriSyate |

IV ya ekakRtvo dIptimayA bhUtvA svargIyavararasam AsvavitavantaH
 pavitrasyAtmano'Mzino jAtA

V Izvarasya suvAkyam bhAvikAlasya zaktiJcAsvavitavantazca te
 bhraSTvA yadi

VI svamanobhirIzvarasya putraM punaH kruze ghnanti lajjAspadaM
 kurvate ca tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navInIkarttuM ko'pi
 na zaknoti |

VII yato yA bhUmiH svopari bhUyaH patitaM vRSTiM pivati tatphal-
 AdhikAriNAM nimittam iSTAni zAkAdInyutpAdayati sA IzvarAd AziSaM
 prAptA |

VIII kintu yA bhUmi rgokSurakaNTakavRkSan utpAdayati sA na grAhyA
 zApArhA ca zeSe tasyA dAho bhaviSyati |

IX he priyatamaH, yadyapi vayam etAdRzaM vAkyam bhASamahe
 tathApi yUyaM tata utkRSTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAzcAdhva iti
 vizvasamaH |

X yato yuSmAbhiH pavitralokAnAM ya upakAro 'kAri kriyate ca
 tenezvarasya nAmne prakAzitaM prema zramaJca vismarttum Iz-
 varo'nyAyakArI na bhavati |

XI aparaM yuSmAkam ekaiko jano yat pratyAzApUraNArthaM zeSaM
 yAvat tameva yatnaM prakAzayedityaham icchAmi |

XII ataH zithila na bhavata kintu ye vizvAsena sahiSNutayA ca pratij-
 JAnAM phalAdhikAriNo jAtasteSAM anugAmino bhavata |

XIII Izvaro yadA ibrAhIme pratyajAnAt tadA zreSThasya kasyApya-
 parasya nAmna zapathaM karttuM nAzaknot, ato hetoH svanAmna
 zapathaM kRtvA tenoktaM yathA,

XIV "satyam ahaM tvAm AziSaM gadiSyAmi tavAnvayam varddhayiSyAmi
 ca |"

XV anena prakAreNa sa sahiSNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAzAyAH
 phalaM labdhavan |

XVI atha manavaH zreSThasya kasyacit nAmna zapante, zapathazca
 pranANArthaM teSAM sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati |

XVII ityasmin IzvaraH pratijJayah phalAdhikAriNaH svIyamantraNaya
 amoghatAM bAhulyato darzayitumicchan zapathena svapratijJAM
 sthirIkRtavAn |

XVIII ataeva yasmin anRtakathanam Izvarasya na sAdhyam
 tAdRzenAcalena viSayadvayena sammukhastharakSasthalasya prAptaye
 palAyitAnAM asmAkAM sudRDha sAntvana jAyate |

XIX sA pratyAzAsmAkAM manonaukAyA acalo laGgaro bhUtvA
 vicchedakavastrasyAbhyantaram praviSTA |

XX tatraivAsmAkam agrasaro yIzuH pravizya malkISedakaH zreNyAM nityasthAyI yAjako'bhavat |

VII

I zAlamasya rAjA sarvvoparisthasyezvarasya yAjakazca san yo nRpatInAM mAraNAt pratyAgatam ibrAhImaM sAkSAtkRtyAziSaM gaditavAn,

II yasmai cebrAhIm sarvvadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa malkISedak svanAmno'rthena prathamato dharmmarAjaH pazcAt zAlamasya rAjArthataH zAntirAjo bhavati |

III aparaM tasya pitA mAtA vaMzasya nirNaya AyuSa Arambho jIvanasya zeSazcaiteSAM abhAvo bhavati, itthaM sa Izvaraputrasya sadRzIkRtaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiSThati |

IV ataevAsmAkAM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm yasmai luThitadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa kIdRk mahAn tad Alocayata |

V yAjakatvaprApta leveH santAnA vyavasthAnusAreNa lokebhyo'rthata ibrAhImo jAtebhyaH svIyabhrAtRbhyo dazamAMzagrahaNasyAdezaM labdhavantaH |

VI kintvasau yadyapi teSAM vaMzAt notpannastathApIbrAhImo dazamAMzaM gRhItavAn pratijJAnAm adhikAriNam AziSaM gaditavAMzca |

VII aparaM yaH zreyAn sa kSudratarAyAziSaM dadAtItyatra ko'pi sandeho nAsti |

VIII aparam idAnIM ye dazamAMzaM gRhIanti te mRtyoradhInA manAvAH kintu tadAnIM yo gRhItavAn sa jIvatItipramANaprAptaH |

IX aparaM dazamAMzagraHI levirapIbrAhImdvArA dazamAMzaM dattavAn etadapi kathayituM zakyate |

X yato yadA malkISedak tasya pitaraM sAkSat kRtavAn tadAnIM sa leviH pitururasyAsIt |

XI aparaM yasya sambandhe loka vyavasthAM labdhavantastena levIyayAjakavargeNa yadi siddhiH samabhaviSyat tarhi hAroNasya zreNyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyevzareNa malkISedakaH zreNyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyotthApanaM kuta Avazyakam abhaviSyat?

XII yato yAjakavargasya vinimayena sutarAM vyavasthAyA api vinimayo jAyate |

XIII aparaJca tad vAkyaM yasyoddezyaM so'pareNa vaMzena saMyuktA'sti tasya vaMzasya ca ko'pi kadApi vedyAH karmma na kRtavAn |

XIV vastutastu yaM vaMzamadhi mUsA yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavAn tasmin yihUdAvamZe'smAkAM prabhu rjanma gRhItavAn iti suspaSTaM |

XV tasya spaSTataram aparaM pramANamidaM yat malkISedakaH sAdRzyavatApareNa tAdRzena yAjakenodetavyaM,

XVI yasya nirUpaNaM zarIrasambandhIyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakSayajIvanayuktayA zaktyA bhavati |

XVII yata Izvara idaM sAkSyAM dattavAn, yathA, "tvaM malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH |"

XVIII anenAgravarttino vidhe durbbalatAyA niSphalatAyAzca hetorarthato vyavasthAyA kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihetostasya lopo bhavati |

XIX yayA ca vayam Izvarasya nikaTavarttino bhavAma etAdRzI zreSThapratyAZA saMsthApyate |

XX aparaM yIzuH zapathaM vina na niyuktastasmAdapi sa zreSThaniyamasya madhyastho jAtaH |

XXI yataste zapathaM vina yAjaka jAtAH kintvasau zapathena jAtAH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA,

XXII "parameza idaM zepe na ca tasmAnnivartsyate | tvaM malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH |"

XXIII te ca bahavo yAjaka abhavan yataste mRtyuna nityasthAyitvAt nivAritAH,

XXIV kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanIyaM |

XXV tato heto rye mAnavAstenezvarasya sannidhiM gacchanti tAn sa zeSaM yAvat paritrAtuM zaknoti yatasteSAM kRte prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati |

XXVI aparam asmAkaM tAdRzamaH yAjakasya prayojanamAsId yaH pavitro 'hiMsako niSkalaGkaH pApibhyo bhinnaH svargAdapyucclRtazca syAt |

XXVII aparaM mahAyAjakanAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kRte tataH paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kRte balidAnasya prayojanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kRtvA tad ekakRtvastena sampAditaM |

XXVIII yato vyavasthaya ye mahAyAjaka nirUpyante te daurbalyayukta mAnavaH kintu vyavasthataH paraM zapathayuktena vAkyena yo mahAyAjako nirUpitaH so 'nantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra eva |

VIII

I kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sAro'yam asmAkam etAdRza eko mahAyAjako'sti yaH svarge mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvo samupaviSTavAn

II yacca dUSyaM na manujaiH kintvIzvareNa sthApitaM tasya satyadUSyasya pavitravastUnAJca sevakaH sa bhavati |

III yata ekaiko mahAyAjako naivedyAnAM balInAJca dAne niyujiyate, ato hetoretasyApi kiJcid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvazyakaM |

IV kiJca sa yadi pRthivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviSyat, yato ye vyavasthAnusArAt naivedyAni dadatyetAdRza yAjaka vidyante |

V te tu svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntena chAyaya ca sevAmanutiSThanti yato mUsasi dUSyaM sAdhayitum udyate satIzvarastadeva tamAdiSTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhehi girau tvAM yadyannidarzanaM darzitaM tadvat sarvvANi tvaya kriyantAM |"

VI kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt zreSThaM sevakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa zreSThapratijJabhiH sthApitasya zreSThaniyamasya madhyastho'bhavat |

VII sa prathamo niyamo yadi nirddoSo'bhaviSyata tarhi dviIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayojanaM nAbhaviSyat |

VIII kintu sa doSamAropayan tebhyaH kathayati, yathA, "paramezvara idaM bhASate pazya yasmin samaye'ham is-rAyelavaMzena yihUdAvaMzena ca sArddham ekaM navInaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmyetAdRzaH samaya AyAti |

IX paramezvaro'paramapi kathayati teSAM pUrvvapuruSANAM misaradezAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dine'haM teSAM karaM dhRtvA taiH saha niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn taddinasya niyamAnusAreNa nahi yatastai rmama niyame laGghite'haM tAn prati cintAM nAkaravaM |

X kintu paramezvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM is-rAyelavaMzIyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmi, teSAM

citte mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi teSAM hRtpatre ca tAn lekhiSyAmi, aparamahaM teSAM Izvaro bhaviSyAmi te ca mama loka bhaviSyanti |

^{XI} aparaM tvaM paramezvaram jAnIhItivAkyena teSAmekaiko janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtaraJca puna rna zikSayiSyati yata AkSudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvve mAM jJAsyanti |

^{XII} yato hetorahaM teSAM adharmmAn kSamiSye teSAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smariSyAmi | "

^{XIII} anena taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditVA sa prathamaM niyamaM purAtanIkRtavAn; yacca purAtanaM jIrNAJca jAtaM tasya lopo nikaTo 'bhavat |

IX

^I sa prathamam niyama ArAdhanAyA vividharItibhiraihipavitrasthA- nena ca viziSTa AsIt |

^{II} yato dUSyamekaM niramIyata tasya prathamakoSThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dIpavRkSo bhajanAsanaM darzanIyapUpAnAM zreNI cAsIt |

^{III} tatpazcAd dvitIyAyAstiraSkariNyA abhyantare 'tipavitrasthAnamitinA- makaM koSThamAsIt,

^{IV} tatra ca suvarNamayo dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNDita niya- mamaJjUSA cAsIt tanmadhye mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTo hAroNasya maJ- jaritadANdastakSitau niyamaprastarau,

^V tadupari ca karuNAsane chAyAkAriNau tejomayau kirUbAvAstAm, eteSAM vizeSavRttAntakathanAya nAyaM samayaH |

^{VI} eteSvIdRk nirmmiteSu yAjaka IzvarasevAm anutiSThanato dUSyasya prathamakoSThaM nityaM pravizanti |

^{VII} kintu dvitIyaM koSThaM prativarSam ekakRtva ekAkinA mahAyA- jakena pravizyate kintvAtmanimittaM lokAnAm ajJAnakRtapApAnAJca nimittam utsarjjanIyaM rudhiram anAdAya tena na pravizyate |

^{VIII} ityanena pavitra AtmA yat jJApayati tadidaM tat prathamaM dUSyaM yAvat tiSThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmI panthA aprakAzitastiSThati |

^{IX} tacca dUSyaM varttamAnasamayasya dRSTAntaH, yato hetoH sAm- prataM saMzodhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sevAkAriNo mAnasikasiddhikaraNe'samarthAbhiH

^X kevalaM khAdyapeyeSu vividhamajjaneSu ca zArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivedyAni balidAnAni ca bhavanti |

^{XI} aparaM bhAvimaGgalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrISTa upasthAyAhas- tanirmmitenArthata etatsRSTe rbahirbhUtena zreSThena siddhena ca dUSyeNa gatVA

^{XII} chAgAnAM govatsAnAM vA rudhiram anAdAya svIyarudhiram AdAyaikakRtva eva mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizyAnantakAlikAM muktiM prAptavAn |

^{XIII} vRSachAgAnAM rudhireNa gavIbhasmanaH prakSepeNa ca yadyazu- cilokAH zArIrizucitVAya pUyante,

^{XIV} tarhi kiM manyadhve yaH sadAtanenAtmanA niSkalaGkabalimiva svamevezvarAya dattavAn, tasya khrISTasya rudhireNa yuSmAkaM man- AMsyamarezvarasya sevAyai kiM mRtyujanakebhyaH karmmabhya na pavitrIkAriSyante?

^{XV} sa nUtaniyamasya madhyastho'bhavat tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yat prathamaniyamalaGghanarUpapApebhya mRtyuna muktau jAtAyAm AhUtaloka anantakAlIyasampadaH pratijJaphalaM labheran |

XVI yatra niyamo bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rmRtyunA bhavitavyaM|

XVII yato hatena balinA niyamaH sthirIbhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvati tAvat niyamo nirarthakastiSThati|

XVIII tasmAt sa pUrvvaniyamo'pi rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH|

XIX phalataH sarvvalokAn prati vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvvA AjJAH kathayitvA mUsA jalena sindUravarNalomnA eSovatRNena ca sArddhaM govatsAnAM chAgAnAJca rudhiraM gRhItvA granthe sarvvalokeSu ca prakSipyababhASE,

XX yuSmAn adhIzvaro yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rudhirametat|

XXI tadvat sa dUSye'pi sevArthakeSu sarvvapAtreSu ca rudhiraM prakSip-tavAn|

XXII aparaM vyavasthAnusAreNa prAyazaH sarvvANi rudhireNa pariSkriyante rudhirapAtaM vinA pApamocanaM na bhavati ca|

XXIII aparaM yAni svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntAsteSAM etaiH pAvanam Avazyakam AsIt kintu sAkSAT svargIyavastUnAm etebhyaH zreSThe rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvazyakaM|

XXIV yataH khrISTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dRSTAntarUpaM hastakR-taM pavitrasthAnaM na praviSTavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Iz-varasya sAkSAd upasthAtuM svargameva praviSTaH|

XXV yathA ca mahAyAjakaH prativarSaM parazoNitamAdAya mahA-pavitrasthAnaM pravizati tathA khrISTena punaH punarAtmotsargo na karttavyaH,

XXVI karttavye sati jagataH sRSTikAlamArabhya bahuvaraM tasya mRtyubhoga Avazyako'bhavat; kintvidAnIM sa AtmotsargeNa pApanAzArtham ekakRtvo jagataH zeSakAle pracakAze|

XXVII aparaM yathA mAnuSasyaikakRtvo maraNaM tat pazcAd vicAro nirUpito'sti,

XXVIII tadvat khrISTo'pi bahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpe-NaikakRtva utsasRje, aparaM dvitIyavARA M pApAd bhinnaH san ye taM pratIkSante teSAM paritrANArthaM darzanaM dAsyati|

X

I vyavasthA bhaviSyanmaGgalAnAM chAyAsvarUpA na ca vastUnAM mUrttisvarUpA tato heto rnityaM dIyamAnairekavidhai rvArSikabalibhiH zaraNagatalokAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na zaknoti|

II yadyazakSyat tarhi teSAM balInAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiSyata? yataH sevAkAriSvekakRtvaH pavitrIbhUteSu teSAM ko'pi pApabodhaH puna rnAbhaviSyat|

III kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyate|

IV yato vRSANAM chAgAnAM vA rudhireNa pApamocanaM na sambha-vati|

V etatkAraNAt khrISTena jagat pravizyedam ucyate, yathA, "neSTva baliM na naivedyaM deho me nirmmitastvayA|

VI na ca tvaM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnaI rvA pratuSyasi|

VII avAdiSaM tadaivAhaM pazya kurvve samAgamaM| dharmma-granthasya sarge me vidyate likhitA katha| Iza mano'bhilASaste mayA sampUrayiSyate|"

VIII ityasmin prathamato yeSAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bha-vati tAnyadhi tenedamuktaM yathA, balinaivedyahavyAni pApaghnaJco-pacArakaM, nemAni vAJchasi tvaM hi na caiteSu pratuSyasIti|

IX tataH paraM tenoktaM yathA, "pazyA mano'bhilASaM te karttuM kurvve samAgamaM;" dviIyam etad vAkyAM sthIrIkarttuM sa prathamaM lumpati |

X tena mano'bhilASeNa ca vayaM yIzukhrISTasyaikakRtvaH svazarIrot-sargAt pavitrIkRtA abhavAma |

XI aparam ekaiko yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanAM kurvvan yaizca pApAni nAzayituM kadApi na zakyante tAdRzAn ekarUpAn balln punaH punarut-sRjan tiSThati |

XII kintvasau pApanAzakam ekaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Iz-varasya dakSiNa upavizya

XIII yAvat tasya zatravastasya pAdapIThaM na bhavanti tAvat pratIk-SamANastiSThati |

XIV yata ekena balidAnena so'nantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lokAn sAd-hitavAn |

XV etasmin pavitra AtmApyasmAkaM pakSe pramANayati

XVI "yato hetostaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthIrIkariSyAmIti prathamata uktvA paramezvareNedaM kathitaM, teSAM citte mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi teSAM manaHsu ca tAn lekhiSyAmi ca,

XVII aparaJca teSAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smAriSyAmi |"

XVIII kintu yatra pApamocanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bhavati |

XIX ato he bhrAtaraH, yIzo rudhireNa pavitrasthAnapravezAyAsmAkam utsAho bhavati,

XX yataH so'smadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svazarIreNa navInaM jIvanayuktaJcaikaM panthAnaM nirmmitavAn,

XXI aparaJcezvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSa eko mahAyAjako'smAkamasti |

XXII ato heterasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai rdRDhavizvAsaiH pApabod-hAt prakSAlitamanobhi rnirmmalajale snAtazarIraizcezvaram upAgatya pratyAzAyAH pratijJA nizcala dhArayitavyA |

XXIII yato yastAm aGgIkRtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH |

XXIV aparaM premni satkriyasu caikaikasyotsAhavRddhyartham asmAbhiH parasparaM mantrayitavyaM |

XXV aparaM katipayaloka yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparam upadeSTavyaJca yatastat mahAdinam uttarottaraM nikaTavartti bhavatIti yuSmAbhi rdRzyate |

XXVI satyamatasya jJanaprApteH paraM yadi vayaM svaMcchaya pA-pAcAraM kurmmastarhi pApAnAM kRte 'nyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvaziSy-ate

XXVII kintu vicArasya bhayanaka pratIkSA ripunAzakAnalasya tApaz-cAvaziSyate |

XXVIII yaH kazcit mUsaso vyavasthAm avamanyate sa dayAM vina dvayostisRNaM vA sAkSiNaM pramANena hanyate,

XXIX tasmAt kiM budhyadhve yo jana Izvarasya putram avajAnAti yena ca pavitrIkRto 'bhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anu-grahakaram AtmAnam apamanyate ca, sa kiyamahAghorataradaNDasya yogyo bhaviSyati?

XXX yataH paramezvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarma sUci-taM pradadAmyahaM|" punarapi, "tadA vicArayiSyante parezena nijAH prajAH|" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH |

XXXI amarezvarasya karayoH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM |

XXXII he bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM yUyaM dIptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM sahamAna ekato nindAklezaiH kautukIkRta abhavata,

XXXIII anyatazca tadbhoginAM samAMzino 'bhavata |

XXXIV yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhena duHkhino 'bhavata, yuSmAkam uttama nityA ca sampattiH svarge vidyata iti jJAtvA sAnandaM sarvvasvasyApaharaNam asahadhvaJca |

XXXV ataeva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuSmAkam utsAhaM na parityajata |

XXXVI yato yUyaM yenezvarasyecchAM pAlayitvA pratijJayaH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM yuSmAbhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM karttavyaM |

XXXVII yenAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiSyati na ca vilambiSyate |

XXXVIII "puNyavAn jano vizvAsena jIviSyati kintu yadi nivarttate tarhi mama manastasmin na toSaM yAsyati |"

XXXIX kintu vayaM vinAzajanikAM dharmmAt nivRttiM na kurvvANA AtmanaH paritrANaya vizvAsaM kurvvAmahe□ |

XI

I vizvAsa AzaMsitAnAM nizcayaH, adRzyAnAM viSayANAM darzanaM bhavati |

II tena vizvAsena prAJco lokAH prAmANyaM prAptavantaH |

III aparam Izvarasya vAkyena jagantyasRjyanta, dRSTavastUni ca pratyakSavastubhyo nodapadyantaitad vayaM vizvAsena budhyAmahe |

IV vizvAsena hAbil Izvaramuddizya kAbilaH zreSThaM balidAnaM kRta-vAn tasmAccezvareNa tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANe datte sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM labdhavAn tena vizvAsena ca sa mRtaH san adyApi bhASate |

V vizvAsena hanok yathA mRtyuM na pazyet tathA lokAntaraM nItaH, tasyoddezazca kenApi na prApi yata IzvarastaM lokAntaraM nItavAn, tat-pramANamidaM tasya lokAntarIkaraNAt pUrvvaM sa IzvarAya rocitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn |

VI kintu vizvAsaM vinA ko'pIzvarAya rocituM na zaknoti yata Izvaro'sti svAnveSilokebhyaH puraskAraM dadAti cetikathAyAm IzvarazaraNagatai rvizvasitavyaM |

VII aparaM tadAnIM yAnyadRzyAnyAsan tAnIzvareNadiSTaH san noho vizvAsena bhItva svaparijanAnAM rakSArthaM potaM nirmmitavAn tena ca jagajjanAnAM doSan darzitavAn vizvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI babhUva ca |

VIII vizvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san AjJAM gRhItva yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt |

IX vizvAsena sa pratijJate deze paradezavat pravasan tasyAH pratijJayaH samAnAMzibhyAm ishAkA yAkUba ca saha dUSyavAsyabhavat |

X yasmAt sa IzvareNa nirmmitaM sthApitaJca bhittimUlayuktaM nagaraM pratyaiKSata |

XI aparaJca vizvAsena sArA vayotikrAntA santyapi garbhadhAraNaya zaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratijJAkAriNaM vizvAsyam amanyata |

XII tato heto rmRtakalpAd ekasmAt janAd AkAzIyanakSatrANiVa gaNanAtItAH samudratIrasthasikata iva cAsaMkhyA lokA utpedire |

XIII ete sarvve pratijJAyAH phalAnyaprApya kevalaM dUrAt tAni nirIkSya vanditvA ca, pRthivyAM vayaM videzinaH pravAsinazcAsmaha iti svIkRtya vizvAsena prANAn tatyajuH |

XIV ye tu janA itthaM kathayanti taiH paitRkadezo 'smAbhiranviSyata iti prakAzyate |

XV te yasmAd dezAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariSyant tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta |

XVI kintu te sarvvotkRSTam arthataH svargIyaM dezam AkAGkSanti tasmAd IzvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnasteSAM Izvara iti nAma gRhItavAn yataH sa teSAM kRte nagaramekaM saMsthApitavAn |

XVII aparam ibrAhImaH parIkSayAM jAtAyAM sa vizvAseneshAkam utsasarja,

XVIII vastuta ishAki tava vaMzo vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathitA tam advitIyaM putraM pratijJAprAptaH sa utsasarja |

XIX yata Izvaro mRtAnapyutthApayituM zaknotIti sa mene tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lebhe |

XX aparam ishAk vizvAsena yAkUb eSAve ca bhAviviSayAnadhyAziSaM dadau |

XXI aparaM yAkUb maraNakAle vizvAsena yUSaphaH putrayorekaikasmai janAyAziSaM dadau yaSTyA agrabhAge samAlambya praNanAma ca |

XXII aparaM yUSaph caramakAle vizvAsenesrAyelvaMzIyAnAM misaradezAd bahirgamanasya vAcAM jagAda nijAsthi cAdhi samAdideza |

XXIII navajAto mUsAzca vizvAsAt trAn mAsAn svapitRbhyAm agopyata yatastau svazizuM paramasundaram dRSTavantau rAjAJAJca na zaGkitavantau |

XXIV aparaM vayaHprApto mUsA vizvAsAt phirauNo dauhitra iti nAma nAGgIcakAra |

XXV yataH sa kSaNikAt pApajasukhabhogAd Izvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhogaM vavre |

XXVI tathA misaradezIyanidhibhyaH khrISTanimittAM nindAM mahatIM sampattiM mene yato hetoH sa puraskAradAnam apaikSata |

XXVII aparaM sa vizvAsena rAjJaH krodhAt na bhItvA misaradezaM paritatyAja, yatastenAdRzyaM vIkSamANeneva dhairyam Alambi |

XXVIII aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hantA yat svIyalokAn na spRzet tadarthaM sa vizvAsena nistAraparvvIyabalicchedanaM rudhirasecanaJcAnuSThitAvAn |

XXIX aparaM te vizvAsAt sthaleneva sUphsAgareNa jagmuH kintu misrIyalokAstat karttum upakramya toyesu mamajjuH |

XXX aparaJca vizvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirIhoH prAcIrasya pradakSiNe kRte tat nipapAta |

XXXI vizvAsAd rAhabnAmika vezyApi prItya cArAn anugRhyAvizvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAza |

XXXII adhikaM kiM kathayiSyAmi? gidiyono bArakaH zimzono yiptaho dAyUd zimUyelo bhaviSyadvAdinazcaiteSAM vRttAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvo bhaviSyati |

XXXIII vizvAsAt te rAjyAni vazIkRtavanto dharmmakarmmANi sAdhita-vantaH pratijJAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavantanto

XXXIV vahnerdAhaM nirvvApitavantaH khaGgadhArAd rakSAM prAp-tavanto daurbbalye sabalIkRtA yuddhe parAkramiNo jAtAH pareSAM sainyaAni davayitavantazca |

XXXV yoSitaH punarutthAnena mRtAn AtmajAn lebhire□, apare ca zreSThottHAnasya prApterAzayA rakSAM agRhItvA tADanena mRtavan-taH|

XXXVI apare tiraskAraiH kazAbhi rbandhanaiH kAraya ca parIkSitAH|

XXXVII bahavazca prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rvA vidIrNA yantraI rvA kliSTAH khaGgadhArai rvA vyApAditAH| te meSANAM chAgAnAM vA carmmANi paridhAya dInAH pIDitA duHkhArttAzcAbhrAmyan|

XXXVIII saMsAro yeSAM ayogyaste nirjanasthAneSu parvvateSu gah-vareSu prthivyAzchidreSu ca paryyaTan|

XXXIX etaiH sarvvai rvizvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratijJAyAH pha-laM na prApi|

XL yataste yathAsmAn vinA siddhA na bhaveyustathaivezvareNAS-mAkaM kRte zreSThataraM kimapi nirdidize|

XII

I ato hetoretAvatsAkSimeghai rveSTitAH santo vayamapi sarvvabhAram AzubAdhakaM pAraJca nikSipyAsmAkaM gamanAya nirUpite mArge dhairyYeNa dhAvAma|

II yazcAsmAkaM vizvAsasyAgresaraH siddhikarttA cAsti taM yIzuM vIkSAMahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apa-mAnaM tucchIkRtya kruzasya yAtanAM soDhavAn IzvarIyasiMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzve samupaviSTavAMzca|

III yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham etAdRzaM vaiparItyaM soDhavAn tam Aloayata tena yUyaM svamanaHsu zrAntAH klAntAzca na bhaviSyatha|

IV yUyaM pApena saha yudhyanto'dyApi zoNitavyayaparyyantaM pratirodhaM nAkuruta|

V tathA ca putran pratiVa yuSmAn prati ya upadeza uktastaM kiM vismRtavantaH? "parezena kRtAM zAstiM he matputra na tucchaya| tena saMbhartsitazcApi naiva klAmya kadAcana|

VI parezaH prIyate yasmin tasmai zAstiM dadAti yat| yantu putraM sa gRhIAti tameva praharatyapi|"

VII yadi yUyaM zAstiM sahadhvaM tarhIzvaraH putrairiva yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai zAstiM na dadAti tAdRzaH putraH kaH?

VIII sarvve yasyAH zAsteraMzino bhavanti sA yadi yuSmAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUyam AtmajA na kintu jAraJA Adhve|

IX aparam asmAkaM zArIrikajanmadAtAro'smAkaM zAstikAriNo'bhavan te cAsmAbhiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayitA vayaM kiM tato'dhikaM tasya vazIbhUya na jIviSyAmaH?

X te tvalpadinAni yAvat svamano'matAnusAreNa zAstiM kRtavantaH kintveSo'smAkaM hitAya tasya pavitratAyA aMzitivAya cAsmAn zAsti|

XI zAstizca varttamAnasamaye kenApi nAnandajanika kintu zoka-janikaiva manyate tathApi ye tayA vinIyante tebhyaH sA pazcAt zAntiyuk-taM dharmmaphalaM dadAti|

XII ataeva yUyaM zithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni ca sabalAni kurud-hvaM|

XIII yathA ca durbbalasya sandhithAnaM na bhajyeta svasthaM tiSThet tathA svacaraNArthaM saralaM mArgaM nirmmAta|

XIV aparaJca sarvvaiH sArtham e□kyabhAvaM yacca vinA paramez-varasya darzanaM kenApi na lapsyate tat pavitratvaM ceSTadhvaM|

XV yathA kazcid IzvarasyAnugrahAt na patet, yathA ca tiktatAyA mUlaM praruhya bAdhAjanakaM na bhavet tena ca bahavo'pavitra na bhaveyuH,

XVI yathA ca kazcit lampaTo vA ekakRtva AhArArthaM svIyajyeSThAdhikAravikretA ya eSaustadvad adharmmAcArI na bhavet tathA sAvadhAna bhavata |

XVII yataH sa eSauH pazcAd AzIrvvAdAdhikArI bhavitum icchannapi nAnugRhIta iti yUyaM jAnItha, sa cAzrupAtena matyantaraM prArthaya-mAno'pi tadupAyaM na lebhe |

XVIII aparaJca spRzyaH parvvataH prajvalito vahniH kRSNAvarNo megho 'ndhakAro jhaJbhza tUrIvAdyaM vAkyAnAM zabdazca naiteSAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH |

XIX taM zabdaM zrutvA zrotArastAdRzaM sambhASaNaM yat puna rna jAyate tat prArthitavantaH |

XX yataH pazurapi yadi dharAdharaM spRzati tarhi sa pASANaghAtai rhantavya ityAdezaM soDhuM te nAzaknuvan |

XXI tacca darzanam evaM bhayanakaM yat mUsasoktaM bhItastrAsayuktazcAsmIti |

XXII kintu slyonparvvato 'marezvarasya nagaraM svargasthayirUzAla-mam ayutAni divyadUtAH

XXIII svarge likhitAnAM prathamajAtAnAm utsavaH samitizca sarvveSAM vicArAdhipatirIzvaraH siddhIkRtadhArmmikAnAm AtmAno

XXIV nUtananiyamasya madhyastho yIzuH, aparaM hAbilo raktAt zreyaH pracArakaM prokSaNasya raktaJcaiteSAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH |

XXV sAvadhAna bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yato hetoH pRthivIsthitaH sa vaktA yairavajAtastai ryadi rakSA nAprApi tarhi svargIyavaktuH parAGmukhIbhUyAsmAbhiH kathaM rakSA prApsyate?

XXVI taDA tasya ravAt pRthivI kampitA kintvidAnIM tenedaM pratijJAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarekakRtvaH pRthivIM kampayiSyAmi kevalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayiSyAmi |"

XXVII sa ekakRtvaH zabdo nizcalaviSayANAM sthitaye nirmmitAnAmiva caJcalavastUnAM sthAnAntarIkaraNaM prakAzayati |

XXVIII ataeva nizcalarAjjyaprAptairasmAbhiH so'nugraha Alambitavyo yena vayaM sAdaraM sabhayaJca tuSTijanakarUpeNezvaraM sevituM zaknuyAma |

XXIX yato'smAkam IzvaraH saMhArako vahniH |

XIII

I bhrAtRSu prema tiSThatu | atithisevA yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM

II yatastayA pracchannarUpeNa divyadUtAH keSAJcid atithayo'bhavan |

III bandinaH sahabandibhiriva duHkхинazca dehavAsibhiriva yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM |

IV vivAhaH sarvveSAM samIpe sammAnitavyastadiyazayya ca zuciH kintu vezyAgaminaH pAradArikAzcezvareNa daNDayiSyante |

V yUyam AcAre nirlobhA bhavata vidyamAnaviSaye santuSyata ca yasmAd Izvara evedaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakSyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi |"

VI ataeva vayam utsAhenedaM kathayituM zaknumaH, "matpakSe paramezo'sti na bheSyAmi kadAcana | yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavaH pArayiSyati | |"

VII yuSmAkaM ye nAyakA yuSmabhyam Izvarasya vAkyAM kathita-
vantaste yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM teSAM AcArasya pariNAMam Alocya
yuSmAbhisteSAM vizvAso'nukriyatAM |

VIII yIzuH khrISTaH zvo'dya sada ca sa evAste |

IX yUyaM nAnAvidhanUtanazikSAbhi rna parivarttadhvaM
yato'nugraheNantaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM kSemaM na ca
khAdyadravyaiH | yatastadAcAriNastai rnopakRtAH |

X ye daSyasya sevAM kurvanti te yasyA dravyabhojanasyAnadhikAri-
NastAdRzI yajJavedirasmAkam Aste |

XI yato yeSAM pazUnAM zoNitaM pApanAzAya mahAyAjakena ma-
hApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaraM nIyate teSAM zarIrANi zibirAd bahi
rdahyante |

XII tasmAd yIzurapi yat svarudhireNa prajAH pavitrIkuryyAt tadarthaM
nagaradvArasya bahi rmRtiM bhuktavAn |

XIII ato hetorasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH zibirAd bahista-
sya samIpaM gantavyaM |

XIV yato 'trAsmAkaM sthAyi nagaraM na vidyate kintu bhAvi nagaram
asmAbhiranviSyate |

XV ataeva yIzunAsmAbhi rnityaM prazaMsArUpo balirarthatastasya
nAmAGgIkurvvatAm oSThAdharANAM phalam IzvarAya dAtavyaM |

XVI aparajca paropakAro dAnaJca yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatas-
tAdRzaM balidAnam IzvarAya rocate |

XVII yUyaM svanAyakAnAm AjJagrAhiNo vazyAzca bhavata yato yairu-
panidhiH pratidAtavyastAdRza loka iva te yuSmadIyAtmanAM rakSa-
NArthaM jAgrati, ataste yathA sAnandAstat kuryyu rna ca sArttasvarA atra
yatadhvaM yatasteSAM Arttasvaro yuSmAkam iTajanako na bhavet |

XVIII aparajca yUyam asmannimittiM prArthanAM kuruta yato vayam
uttamamanoviziSTAH sarvvatra sadAcAraM karttum icchukAzca bhavAma
iti nizcitaM jAnImaH |

XIX vizeSato'haM yathA tvaraya yuSmabhyaM puna rdIye tadarthaM
prArthanAyai yuSmAn adhikaM vinaye |

XX anantaniyamasya rudhireNa viziSTo mahAn meSapAlako yena mRta-
gaNamadhyAt punarAnAyi sa zAntidAyaka Izvaro

XXI nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi yuSmAn siddhAn
karotu, tasya dRSTau ca yadyat tuSTijanakaM tadeva yuSmAkaM madhye
yIzunA khrISTena sAdhayatu | tasmai mahimA sarvvadA bhUyAt | Amen |

XXII he bhrAtaraH, vinaye'haM yUyam idam upadezavAkyAM sahadhvaM
yato'haM saMkSepeNa yuSmAn prati likhitavAn |

XXIII asmAkaM bhrAtA tImathiyo mukto'bhavad iti jAnIta, sa ca yadi
tvaraya samAgacchati tarhi tena sArddhaMm ahaM yuSmAn sAkSAT
kariSyAmi |

XXIV yuSmAkaM sarvvAn nAyakAn pavitralokAMzca namaskuruta |
aparam itAliyAdezIyAnAM namaskAraM jJAsyatha |

XXV anugraho yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM sahAyo bhUyAt | Amen |

yAkUbaH patraM

^I Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya ca dAso yAkUb vikIrNIbhUtAn dvAdazaM vaMzAn prati namaskRtya patraM likhati |

^{II} he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA bahuvidhaparIkSASu nipatata tada tat pUrNANandasya kAraNaM manyadhvaM |

^{III} yato yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya parIkSitatvena dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItha |

^{IV} tacca dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tena yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNAzca bhaviSyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvazca yuSmAkaM na bhaviSyati |

^V yuSmAkaM kasyApi jJAnAbhAvo yadi bhavet tarhi ya IzvaraH saralabhAvena tiraskAraJca vinA sarvvebhyo dadAti tataH sa yAcataM tatastasmai dAyiSyate |

^{VI} kintu sa niHsandeHaH san vizvAsena yAcataM yataH sandigdho mAnavo vAyuna cAlitasyotplavamAnasya ca samudrataraGgasya sadRzo bhavati |

^{VII} tAdRzo mAnavaH prabhoH kiJcit prApsyatIti na manyatAM |

^{VIII} dvimana lokaH sarvvagatiSu caJcalo bhavati |

^{IX} yo bhrAta namraH sa nijonnatyA zLAghatAM |

^X yazca dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA zLAghatAMyataH sa tRNapuSpavat kSayaM gamiSyati |

^{XI} yataH satApena sUryyeNoditya tRNAm zoSyate tatpuSpaJca bhrazyati tena tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM nazyati tadvad dhaniloko'pi svIyamUDhatayA mlAsyati |

^{XII} yo janaH parIkSAM sahate sa eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkSitatvaM prApya sa prabhuna svapremakAribhyaH pratijJataM jIvanamukuTaM lapsyate |

^{XIII} Izvaro mAM parIkSata iti parIkSAsamaye ko'pi na vadatu yataH pApAyezvarasya parIkSA na bhavati sa ca kamapi na parIkSate |

^{XIV} kintu yaH kazcit svIyamanovAJchayAkRSyate lobhyate ca tasyaiva parIkSA bhavati |

^{XV} tasmAt sA manovAJchA sagarbhA bhUtva duSkRtiM prasUte duSkRtizca pariNAMA gamtvA mRtyuM janayati |

^{XVI} he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata |

^{XVII} yat kiJcid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNo varazca tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthato yasmin dazAntaraM parivarttanajAtacchAyA vA nAsti tasmAdIptyAkarAt pituravarohati |

^{XVIII} tasya sRSTavastUnAM madhye vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmastadarthaM sa svecchAtaH satyamatasya vAkyenAsmAn janayAmAsa |

^{XIX} ataeva he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH zravana tvaritaH kathane dhIraH krodhe'pi dhIro bhavatu |

^{XX} yato mAnavasya krodha IzvarIyadharmmaM na sAdhayati |

^{XXI} ato heto ryUyaM sarvvAm azucikriyAM duStatAbAhulyaJca nikSipyayusmanmanasAM paritrANe samarthaM ropitaM vAkyam namrabhAvena gRhIIta |

^{XXII} aparaJca yUyaM kevalam AtmavaJcayitAro vAkyasya zrotAro na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakAriNo bhavata |

XXIII yato yaH kazcid vAkyasya karmmakArI na bhUtvA kevalaM tasya zroTA bhavati sa darpaNe svIyazArIrikavadanaM nirIkSaMaNasya manu-
jasya sadRzaH |

XXIV AtmAkaRE dRSTe sa prasthAya kIdRza AsIt tat tatkSaNaD vismarati |

XXV kintu yaH kazcit natvA mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAM Alokya tiSThati sa vismRtiyuktaH zroTA na bhUtvA karmmakarttaiva san svakAryye dhanyo bhaviSyati |

XXVI anAyattarasanaH san yaH kazcit svamano vaJcayitvA svaM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudha bhavati |

XXVII klezakAle pitRhInAnAM vidhavAnAJca yad avekSaNaM saMsArAc-
naSkalaGkena yad AtmarakSaNaM tadeva piturIzvarasya sAkSAT zuci
nrirmmaLA ca bhaktiH |

II

I he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyam asmAkaM tejasvinaH prabho ryIzukhrIS-
Tasya dharmmaM mukhApekSayA na dhArayata |

II yato yuSmAkaM sabhAyAM svarNAGgurIyakayukte bhrAjiSNuparic-
chade puruSe praviSTe malinavastre kasmImzcid daridre'pi praviSTe

III yUyAM yadi taM bhrAjiSNuparicchadavasAnaM janaM nirIkSyA vadeta
bhavAn atrottamasthAna upavizatviti kiJca taM daridraM yadi vadeta
tvam amusmin sthAne tiSTha yadvAtra mama pAdapITha upavizeti,

IV tarhi manaHsu vizeSyA yUyAM kiM kutarkaiH kuvicArakA na bha-
vatha?

V he mama priyabhrAtaraH, zRNuta, saMsAre ye daridrAstAn Izvaro viz-
vAsena dhaninaH svapremakAribhyazca pratizrutasya rAjyasyAdhikAri-
NaH karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu daridro yuSmAbhiravajJayate |

VI dhanavanta eva kiM yuSmAn nopadravanti balAcCa vicArAsanAnAM
samIpaM na nayanti?

VII yuSmadupari parikIrttitaM paramaM nAma kiM taireva na nindyate?

VIII kiJca tvaM svasamIpavAsini svAtmavat prIyasva, etacchAstrIyava-
canAnusArato yadi yUyAM rAjakIyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM
kurutha |

IX yadi ca mukhApekSAM kurutha tarhi pApam Acaratha vyavasthaya
cAjJalaGghina iva dUSyadhve |

X yato yaH kazcit kRtsnaM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyekasmin vidhau
skhalati tarhi sarvveSam aparAdhi bhavati |

XI yato hetostvaM paradArAn mA gaccheti yaH kathitavAn sa eva
narahatyAM mA kuryyA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na
gatvA yadi narahatyAM karoSi tarhi vyavasthAlaGghI bhavasi |

XII mukte rvyavasthAto yeSAM vicAreNa bhavitavyaM tAdRza loka iva
yUyAM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta ca |

XIII yo dayAM nAcarati tasya vicAro nirddayena kAriSyate, kintu dayA
vicAram abhibhaviSyati |

XIV he mama bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayo'stIti yaH kathayati tasya
karmmaNi yadi na vidyanta tarhi tena kiM phalaM? tena pratyayena kiM
tasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknoti?

XV keSucid bhrAtRSu bhaginISu vA vasanahIneSu prAtyahikAhArahI-
neSu ca satsu yuSmAkaM ko'pi tebhyaH zarIrArthaM prayoJanIyAni
dravyANi na datvA yadi tAn vadet,

XVI yUyAM sakuzalaM gatvoSNagAtra bhavata tRpyata ceti tarhyetena
kiM phalaM?

XVII tadvat pratyayo yadi karmmabhi ryukto na bhavet tarhyekAkitvAt mRta evAste |

XVIII kiJca kazcid idaM vadiSyati tava pratyayo vidyate mama ca karmmANi vidyante, tvAM karmmahInaM svapratyayaM mAM darzaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darzayiSyAmi |

XIX eka Izvaro 'stIti tvAM pratyesi | bhadraM karoSi | bhUtA api tat pratyanti kampante ca |

XX kintu he nirbbodhamAnava, karmmahInaH pratyayo mRta evAstyetad avagantuM kim icchasi?

XXI asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSo ya ibrAhIm svaputram ishAkaM yaj-JavedyAm utsRSTavAn sa kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkRtaH?

XXII pratyaye tasya karmmaNAM sahakAriNi jAte karmmabhiH pratyayaH siddho 'bhavat tat kiM pazyasi?

XXIII itthaJcedaM zAstrIyavacanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm paramez-vare vizvasitavAn tacca tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cezvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn |

XXIV pazyata mAnavaH karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyate na caikAkinA pratyayena |

XXV tadvad ya rAhabnAmika vArAGganA cArAn anugRhyApareNa mAr-geNa visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkRtaH?

XXVI ataevAtmahIno deho yathA mRto'sti tathaiva karmmahInaH pratyayo'pi mRto'sti |

III

I he mama bhrAtaraH, zikSakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNDo lapsyata iti jJAtvA yUyam aneke zikSakA mA bhavata |

II yataH sarvve vayaM bahuviSayeSu skhalAmaH, yaH kazcid vAkye na skhalati sa siddhapuruSaH kRtsnaM vazIkarttuM samarthazcAsti |

III pazyata vayam azvAn vazIkarttuM teSAM vaktreSu khallnAn nidhAya teSAM kRtsnaM zarIram anuvarttayAmaH |

IV pazyata ye potA atIva bRhadAkArAH pracaNDavAtaizca cAlitAste'pi karNadhArasya mano'bhimatAd atikSudreNa karNena vAJchitaM sthAnaM pratyanyuvarttante |

V tadvad rasanApi kSudratarAGgaM santiI darpavAkyAni bhASate | pazya kIdRGmahAraNyaM dahyate 'lpena vahninA |

VI rasanApi bhaved vahniradharmmarUpapiSTape | asmadaGgeSu rasanA tAdRzaM santiSThati sA kRtsnaM dehaM kalaGkayati sRSTirathasya cakraM prajvalayati narakAnalena jvalati ca |

VII pazupakSyurogajalacarANAM sarvveSAM svabhAvo damayituM zakyate mAnuSikasvabhAvena damayAJcakre ca |

VIII kintu mAnavAnAM kenApi jihvA damayituM na zakyate sA na nivAryyam aniSTaM halAhalaviSeNa pUrNA ca |

IX tayA vayaM pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cezvarasya sAdRzye sRSTAn mAnavAn zapAmaH |

X ekasmAd vadanAd dhanyavAdazApau nirgacchataH | he mama bhrAtaraH, etAdRzaM na karttavyaM |

XI prasravaNaH kim ekasmAt chidrAt miSTaM tiktaJca toyaM nirgamayati?

XII he mama bhrAtaraH, uDumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkSALatA vA kim uDumbaraphalAni phalituM zaknoti? tadvad ekaH prasravaNo lavaNamiSTe toye nirgamayituM na zaknoti |

XIII yuSmAkaM madhye jJAnI subodhazca ka Aste? tasya karmmANi jJAnamUlakamRdutAyuktAnIti sadAcArAt sa pramANayatu |

XIV kintu yuSmadantaHkaraNamadhye yadi tikterSyA vivAdecchA ca vidyate tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na zLAghadhvaM nacAnRtaM kathayata |

XV tAdRzaM jJAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM zarIri bhautikaJca |

XVI yato hetorIrSyA vivAdecchA ca yatra vedyete tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duSkRtaJca vidyate |

XVII kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat jJAnaM tat prathamaM zuci tataH paraM zAntaM kSAntam AzusandheyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdhaM niSkapaTaJca bhavati |

XVIII zAntyAcAribhiH zAntyA dharmmaphalaM ropyate |

IV

I yuSmAkaM madhye samara raNazca kuta utpadyante? yuSmadaGgazibirAzritAbhyaH sukhecchAbhyaH kiM notpadyante?

II yUyaM vAjchatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAm IrSyAJca kurutha kintu kRtArtha bhavituM na zaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha ca kintvaprAptAstiSThatha, yato hetoH prArthanAM na kurutha |

III yUyaM prArthayadhve kintu na labhadhve yato hetoH svasukhabhogeSu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhve |

IV he vyabhicAriNo vyabhicAriNyazca, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Izvarasya zAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ata eva yaH kazcit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaSati sa evezvarasya zatru rbhavati |

V yUyaM kiM manyadhve? zAstrasya vAkyam kiM phalahInaM bhavet? asmadantarvAsI ya Atma sa vA kim IrSyArthaM prema karoti?

VI tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAste yatha, AtmAbhimAnalokAnAM vipakSo bhavatIzvaraH | kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dIyate varaH | |

VII ataeva yUyam Izvarasya vazya bhavata zayatAnaM saMrundha tena sa yuSmattaH paAyisYate |

VIII Izvarasya samIpavarttino bhavata tena sa yuSmAkaM samIpavarttI bhaviSyati | he pApinaH, yUyaM svakarAn pariSkurudhvaM | he dvi-manolokaH, yUyaM svAntaHkaraNani zucIni kurudhvaM |

IX yUyam udvijadhvaM zocata vilapata ca, yuSmAkaM hAsaH zokAya, Anandazca kAtaratAyai parivarttetAM |

X prabhoH samakSaM namra bhavata tasmAt sa yuSmAn uccIkariSyati |

XI he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM parasparaM mA dUSayata | yaH kazcid bhrAtaram dUSayati bhrAtu rvicAraJca karoti sa vyavasthAM dUSayati vyavasthAyazca vicAraM karoti | tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vicAraM karoSi tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu vicArayitA bhavasi |

XII advitIyo vyavasthApako vicArayitA ca sa evAste yo rakSituM nAzayituJca pArayati | kintu kastvaM yat parasya vicAraM karoSi?

XIII adya zvo vA vayam amukanagaraM gatvA tatra varSamekaM yApayanto vANijyaM kariSyamaH labhaM prApsyAmazceti kathAM bhASamANA yUyam idAnIM zRNuta |

XIV zvaH kiM ghaTiSyate tad yUyaM na jAnItha yato jIvanaM vo bhavet kIdrK tatttu baSpasvarUpakaM, kSaNamAtraM bhaved dRzyaM lupyate ca tataH paraM |

^{XV} tadanuktva yuSmAkam idaM kathanIyaM prabhoricchAto vayaM yadi jIvAmastarhyetat karmma tat karmma vA kariSyAma iti |

^{XVI} kintvidAnIM yUyaM garvvavAkyaiH zLAghanaM kurudhve tAdRzaM sarvvaM zLAghanaM kutsitameva |

^{XVII} ato yaH kazcit satkarmma karttaM viditva tanna karoti tasya pApaM jAyate |

V

^I he dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM zRNuta yuSmAbhirAgamiSyatkleza-hetoH krandyatAM vilapyatAJca |

^{II} yuSmAkaM draviNaM jIrNaM kITabhuktaH sucelakAH |

^{III} kanakaM rajataJcApi vikRtiM pragamiSyati, tatkalaGkazca yuSmAkaM pApaM pramANayiSyati, hutAzavacca yuSmAkaM pizitaM khAdayiSyati | ittham antimaghasreSu yuSmAbhiH saJcitaM dhanaM |

^{IV} pazyata yaiH kRSivalai ryuSmAkaM zasyAni chinnaM tebhya yuSmAbhi ryad vetanaM chinnaM tad uccai rdhvaniM karoti teSAM zasyacchedakAnAm ArttarAvaH senApateH paramezvarasya karNakuharam praviStaH |

^V yUyaM pRthivyAM sukhabhogaM kAmukataJcAritavantaH, mahAbhojasya dina iva nijAntaHkaraNani paritarpitavantazca |

^{VI} aparaJca yuSmAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNDAjJA hatya cAkAri tathApi sa yuSmAn na pratiruddhavan |

^{VII} he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhorAgamanaM yAvad dhairyamAlambadhvaM | pazyata kRSivalo bhUme rbahumUlyaM phalaM pratIkSamANO yAvat prathamam antimaJca vRSTijalaM na prApnoti tAvad dhairyamAlambate |

^{VIII} yUyamapi dhairyamAlambya svAntaHkaraNani sthirIkuruta, yataH prabhorupasthitiH samIpavarttinyabhavat |

^{IX} he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad daNDyA na bhaveta tadarthaM parasparam na gLAYata, pazyata vicArayita dvArasamIpe tiSThati |

^X he mama bhrAtaraH, ye bhaviSyadvAdinaH prabho rnAmna bhASitavantastAn yUyaM duHkhasahanasya dhairyasya ca dRSTAntAn jAnIta |

^{XI} pazyata dhairyayazIIA asmAbhi rdhanya ucyante | AyUbo dhairyam yuSmAbhirazrAvi prabhoH pariNAMazcAdarzi yataH prabhu rbahukRpaH sakaruNazcAsti |

^{XII} he bhrAtaraH vizeSata idaM vadAmi svargasya vA pRthivyA vAnyavastuno nAma gRhItva yuSmAbhiH ko'pi zapatho na kriyatAM, kintu yatha daNDyA na bhavata tadarthaM yuSmAkaM tathaiva tannahi cetivAkyam yatheSTaM bhavatu |

^{XIII} yuSmAkaM kazcid duHkhi bhavati? sa prArthanAM karotu | kazcid vAnandito bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu |

^{XIV} yuSmAkaM kazcit pIDito 'sti? sa samiteH prAcInAn AhvAtu te ca pabho rnAmna taM tailenAbhiSicya tasya kRte prArthanAM kurvvantu |

^{XV} tasmAd vizvAsajAtaprArthanaya sa roGI rakSAM yAsyati prabhuzca tam utthApayiSyati yadi ca kRtapApo bhavet tarhi sa taM kSamiSyate |

^{XVI} yUyaM parasparam aparAdhAn aGgIkurudhvam ArogyaprAptyarthaJcaikajano 'nyasya kRte prArthanAM karotu dhArmmikasya sayatna prArthana bahuzaktiviziSTA bhavati |

^{XVII} ya eliyo vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhogI marttya AsIt sa prArthanayanAvRSTiM yAcitavan tena deze sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vRSTi rna babhUva |

XVIII pazcAt tena punaH prArthanAyAM kRtAyAm AkAzastoyAnyavarSIt
pRthivI ca svaphalAni prArohayat |

XIX he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kasmiMzcit satyamAd bhraSTe yadi
kazcit taM parAvarttayati

XX tarhi yo janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAt parAvarttayati sa tasyAt-
mAnaM mRtyuta uddhariSyati bahupApAnyAvariSyati ceti jAnAtu |

1 pitarasya patraM

I panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AziyA-bithuniyAdezeSu pravAsino ye vikIrNalokAH

II piturIzvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanena yIzukhrISTasyA-jjAgrahaNaya zoNitaprokSaNaya cAbhirucitAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya preritaH pitaraH patraM likhati| yuSmAn prati bAhulyena zAntiranugra-hazca bhUyAstAM|

III asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAta Izvaro dhanyaH, yataH sa svakiyabahukRpAto mRtagaNamadhyAd yIzukhrISTasyotthAnena jI-vanapratyAzArtham arthato

IV 'kSayaniSkalaGkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAn puna rjanayA-mAsa| sA sampattiH svarge 'smAkaM kRte saJcitA tiSThati,

V yUyaJcezvarasya zaktitaH zeSakAle prakAzyaparitrANArthaM viz-vAsena rakSyadhve|

VI tasmAd yUyaM yadyapyAnandena praphulla bhavatha tathApi sAm-prataM prayojanahetoH kiyatkAlaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparIkSAbhiH kl-izyadhve|

VII yato vahninA yasya parIkSA bhavati tasmAt nazvarasuvarNAdapi bahumUlyaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsarUpaM yat parIkSitaM svarNaM tena yIzukhrISTasyAgamanasamaye prazaMsAyAH samAdarasya gauravasya ca yogyata prAptavyA|

VIII yUyaM taM khrISTam adRSTvApi tasmin prIyadhve sAmprataM taM na pazyanto'pi tasmin vizvasanto 'nirvvacanIyena prabhAvayuktena cAnandena praphulla bhavatha,

IX svavizvAsasya pariNamarUpam AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhve ca|

X yuSmAsu yo 'nugraho varttate tadviSaye ya IzvarIyavAkyaM kathitavantaste bhaviSyadvAdinastasya paritrANasyAnveSaNam anusandhAna-Jca kRtavantaH|

XI vizeSatasteSAmantarvvAsI yaH khrISTasyAtmA khrISTe varttiSyamANAni duHkhAni tadanugAmiprabhAvaJca pUrvvaM prAkAzayat tena kaH kIdRzo vA samayo niradizyataitasyAnusandhAnaM kRtavantaH|

XII tatastai rviSayaiste yanna svAn kintvasmAn upakurvvantyetat teSAM nikaTe prAkAzyata| yAMzca tAn viSayAn divyadUtA apyavanatazi-raso nirIkSitum abhilaSanti te viSayAH sAmprataM svargAt preSitasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd yuSmatsamIpe susaMvAdapracArayitRbhiH prAkAzyanta|

XIII ataeva yUyaM manaHkaTibandhanaM kRtvA prabuddhAH santo yIzukhrISTasya prakAzasamaye yuSmAsu varttiSyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM pratyAzAM kuruta|

XIV aparaM pUrvvIyAjJAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilASANAM yogyam AcAraM na kurvvanto yuSmadAhvAnakArI yathA pavitro 'sti

XV yUyamapyAjJAgrAhisantAna iva sarvvasmin AcAre tAdRk pavitra bhavata|

XVI yato likhitam Aste, yUyaM pavitrAstiSThata yasmAdahaM pavitraH|

XVII aparaJca yo vinApakSapAtam ekaikamAnuSasya karmmAnusArAd vicAraM karoti sa yadi yuSmAbhistAta AkhyAyate tarhi svapravAsasya kAlo yuSmAbhi rbhItya yApyatAM|

XVIII yUyaM nirarthakAt paitRkAcArAt kSayaNIyai rUpyasuvarNAdibhi
rmuktiM na prApya

XIX niSkalaGkanirmmalameSazAvakasyeva khrISTasya bahumUlyena
rudhireNa muktiM prAptavanta iti jAnItha |

XX sa jagato bhittimUlasthApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH kintu caramadi-
neSu yuSmadarthaM prakAzito 'bhavat |

XXI yatastenaiva mRtagaNA tasyothApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari
cezvare vizvasitha tasmAd Izvare yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH pratyAzA cAste |

XXII yUyam AtmanA satyamatasAjJagrahaNadvArA niSkapaTaya bhrA-
tRprenne pAvitamanaso bhUtvA nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH parasparaM
gADhaM prema kuruta |

XXIII yasmAd yUyaM kSayaNIyavIryyAt nahi kintvakSayaNIyavIryyAd
Izvarasya jIvanadAyakena nityasthAyina vAkyena punarjanma gRhItavan-
taH |

XXIV sarvvaprANI tRNAistulyastattejastRNapuSpavat | tRNA ni parizuSyati
puSpANI nipatanti ca |

XXV kintu vAkyam parezasyAnantakAlaM vitiSThate | tadeva ca vAkyam
susaMvAdena yuSmAkam antike prakAzitaM |

II

I sarvvAn dveSAn sarvvAMzca chalAn kApaTyAnIrSyAH
samastaglanikathAzca dUrIkRtya

II yuSmAbhiH paritrANaya vRddhiprAptyarthaM navajAtazizubhiriva
prakRtaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsyatAM |

III yataH prabhu rmadhura etasyAsvAdaM yUyaM prAptavantaH |

IV aparaM manuSairavajJatasya kintvIzvareNAbhirucitasya
bahumUlyasya jIvatprastarasyeva tasya prabhoH sannidhim Agata

V yUyamapi jIvatprastara iva nicIyamAna AtmikamandiraM khrIS-
Tena yIzuna cezvaratoSakanAM AtmikabalInAM dAnArthaM pavitro
yAjakavargo bhavatha |

VI yataH zAstre likhitamAste, yathA, pazya pASANA eko 'sti sIyoni
sthApito mayA | mukhyakoNasya yogyaH sa vRtazcAtIva mUlyavAn | yo
jano vizvaset tasmin sa lajjAM na gamiSyati |

VII vizvAsinAM yuSmAkameva samIpe sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvav-
izvAsinAM kRte nicetRbhiravajJataH sa pASANA koNasya bhittimUlaM
bhUtvA bAdhAjanakaH pASANA skhalanakArakazca zailo jAtaH |

VIII te cAvizvAsAd vAkyena skhalanti skhalane ca niyuktaH santi |

IX kintu yUyaM yenAndhakAramadhyAt svakIyAzcaryyadIptimadhyam
AhUtAstasya guNAn prakAzayitum abhirucito vaMzo rAjakIyo yAjakavar-
gaH pavitra jAtiradhikarttavayAH prajAzca jAtaH |

X pUrvvaM yUyaM tasya praja nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Izvarasya praja
Adhve | pUrvvam ananukampita abhavata kintvidAnIm anukampita Ad-
hve |

XI he priyatamaH, yUyaM pravAsino videzinazca loka iva manasaH
pratikUlyena yodhibhyaH zArIrikasukhAbhilaSebhya nivarttadhvam itya-
haM vinaye |

XII devapUjakAnAM madhye yuSmAkam Acara evam uttamo bhavatu
yathA te yuSmAn duSkarmmakArilokAniva puna rna nindantaH kRpAdRS-
Tidine svacakSurgocarIyasatkriyAbhya Izvarasya prazamsAM kuryyuH |

XIII tato heto ryUyaM prabhoranurodhAt manavasRSTAnAM kartRtva-
padAnAM vazIbhavata vizeSato bhUpAlasya yataH sa zreSThaH,

XIV dezAdhyakSANAJca yataste duSkarmmakAriNAM daNDadAnArthaM satkarmmakAriNAM prazaMsArthaJca tena preritAH |

XV itthaM nirbbodhamAnuSANAM ajJAnatvaM yat sadAcAribhi ryuSmAbhi rniruttarIkriyate tad IzvarasyAbhimataM |

XVI yUyaM svAdhInA ivAcarata tathApi duSTatAyA veSasvarUpAM svAdhInatAM dhArayanta iva nahi kintvIzvarasya dAsA iva |

XVII sarvvAn samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtRvarge prIyadhvam IzvarAd bibhIta bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM |

XVIII he dAsAH yUyaM sampUrNAdareNa prabhUnAM vazya bhavata kevalaM bhadrANAM dayAlUnAJca nahi kintvanRjUnAmapi |

XIX yato 'nyAyena duHkhabhogakAla IzvaracintayA yat klezasahanaM tadeva priyaM |

XX pApaM kRtvA yuSmAkaM capeTAgHAtasahanena kA prazaMsA? kintu sadAcAraM kRtvA yuSmAkaM yad duHkhasahanaM tadevezvarasya priyaM |

XXI tadarthameva yUyam AhUtA yataH khrISTo'pi yuSmannimittaM duHkhaM bhuktva yUyam yat tasya padacihnai rvrajeta tadarthaM dRSTAntamekaM darzitavAn |

XXII sa kimapi pApaM na kRtavAn tasya vadane kApi chalasya katha nAsIt |

XXIII nindito 'pi san sa pratinindAM na kRtavAn duHkhaM sahamAno 'pi na bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavicArayituH samIpe svaM samarpitavAn |

XXIV vayaM yat pApebhyo nivRtya dharmmArthaM jIvAmastadarthaM sa svazarIreNAsmAkaM pApAni kruza UDhavAn tasya prahArai ryUyam svastha abhavata |

XXV yataH pUrvvaM yUyaM bhramaNakArimeSA ivAdhvaM kintvadhuna yuSmAkam AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakSasya ca samIpaM pratyAvarttitAH |

III

I he yoSitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vazya bhavata tathA sati yadi kecid vAkye vizvAsino na santi tarhi

II te vinAvAkyam yoSitAm AcAreNArthatasteSAM pratyakSeNa yuSmAkaM sabhayasatItvAcAreNAkraSTuM zakSyante |

III aparaM kezaranayA svarNalaGkAradhAraNona paricchadaparidhAnena vA yuSmAkaM vAhyabhUSA na bhavatu,

IV kintvIzvarasya sAkSad bahumUlyakSamAzAntibhAvAkSayaratnena yukto gupta AntarikamAnava eva |

V yataH pUrvvakAle yAH pavitrastriya Izvare pratyAzAmakurvvan tA api tAdRzImeva bhUSAM dhArayantyo nijasvAminAM vazya abhavan |

VI tathaiva sArA ibrAhImo vazya satI taM patimAkhyAtavatI yUyaJca yadi sadAcAriNyo bhavatha vyAkulatayA ca bhIta na bhavatha tarhi tasyAH kanya Adhve |

VII he puruSAH, yUyaM jJAnato durbbalatarabhAjanairiva yoSidbhiH sahavAsaM kuruta, ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginIbhyatAbhyaH samAdaraM vitarata ca na ced yuSmAkaM prArthanAnAM bAdha janiSyate |

VIII vizeSato yUyaM sarvva ekamanasaH paraduHkhai rduHkhitA bhrAtrpramiNaH kRpAvantaH prItibhAvAzca bhavata |

IX aniSTasya parizodhenAniSTaM nindAyA vA parizodhena nindAM na kurvvanta AziSaM datta yato yUyam AziradhikAriNo bhavitumAhUtA iti jAnItha |

X aparaJca, jIvane prIyamANo yaH sudinAni didRkSate | pApAt jihvAM mRSAvAkyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayet |

XI sa tyajed duSTatAmArgaM satkriyAJca samAcaret | mRgayANazca zAntiM sa nityamevAnudhAvatu |

XII locane paramezasyonmIite dhArmmikAn prati | prArthanAyAH kRte teSAH tacchrotre sugame sada | krodhAsyaJca parezasya kadAcAriSu varttate |

XIII aparaM yadi yUyam uttamasyAnugAmino bhavatha tarhi ko yuSmAn hiMsiSyate?

XIV yadi ca dharmmArthaM klizyadhvaM tarhi dhanya bhaviSyatha | teSAM AzaGkaya yUyaM na bibhIta na viGkta vA |

XV manobhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumIzvaraM | aparaJca yuSmAkam AntarikapratyAzAyAstattvaM yaH kazcit pRcchati tasmai zAn-tibhItibhyAm uttaraM dAtuM sada susajJA bhavata |

XVI ye ca khrISTadharmme yuSmAkaM sadAcAraM dUSayanti te duSkarmmakAriNAmiva yuSmAkam apavAdena yat lajjitA bhavyestadarthaM yuSmAkam uttamaH saMvedo bhavatu |

XVII IzvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuSmAbhiH klezaH soDhavyastarhi sadAcAribhiH klezasahanaM varaM na ca kadAcAribhiH |

XVIII yasmAd Izvarasya sannidhim asmAn Anetum adhArmmikANAM vinimayena dhArmmikaH khrISTo 'pyekakRtvaH pApANAM daNDaM bhuktavAn, sa ca zarIrasambandhe mAritaH kintvAtmanaH sambandhe puna rjIvito 'bhavat |

XIX tatsambandhe ca sa yAtrAM vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM samIpe vAkyAM ghoSitavAn |

XX purA nohasya samaye yAvat poto niramIyata tAvad Izvarasya dIrghasahiSNuta yada vyalambata tada te'nAjJAgrAhiNo'bhavan | tena potonAlpe'rthAd aSTaveva prANinastoyam uttIrNAH |

XXI tannidarzanaJcAvagAhanaM (arthataH zArIrikamalinatAyA yastyA-gaH sa nahi kintvIzvarAyottamasamvedasya yA pratajJA saiva) yIzukhrIS-Tasya punarutthAnenedAnIm asmAn uttArayati,

XXII yataH sa svargaM gatvezvarasya dakSiNe vidyate svargIyadUtAH zAsaka balAni ca tasya vazIbhUtA abhavan |

IV

I asmAkaM vinimayena khrISTaH zarIrasambandhe daNDaM bhuktavAn ato hetoH zarIrasambandhe yo daNDaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta

II itibhAvena yUyamapi susajjIbhUya dehavAsasyAvaziSTaM samayaM punarmAnavAnAm icchAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIzvarasyecchAsAdhanArthaM yApayata |

III AyuSo yaH samayo vyatItastasmin yuSmAbhi ryad devapUjakAnAm icchAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilASamadyapAnaraGgarasamat-tatAghRNArhadevapUjAcaraNaJcAkAri tena bAhulyaM |

IV yUyaM taiH saha tasmin sarvvAnAzapaGke majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanenAzcaryyaM vijjAya te yuSmAn nindanti |

V kintu yo jIvatAM mRtAnAJca vicAraM karttum udyato'sti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyiSyate |

VI yato heto rye mRtAsteSAM yat mAnavoddezyaH zArIrikavicAraH kintvIzvaroddezyam AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM teSAMapi sannidhau susamAcAraH prakAzito'bhavat|

VII sarvveSAM antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyaM subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratazca bhavata|

VIII vizeSataH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM premnaivAcchAdayiSyate|

IX kAtaroktiM vinA parasparam AtithyaM kRruta|

X yena yo varo labdhastenaiva sa param upakarotR, itthaM yUyam Izvarasya bahuvidhaprasAdasyottama bhANDAgArAdhipA bhavata|

XI yo vAkyam kathayati sa Izvarasya vAkyamiva kathayatu yazca param upakaroti sa IzvaradattasAmarthyAdivopakarotu| sarvvaviSaye yIzukhrISTenezvarasya gauravaM prakAzyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramazca sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amena|

XII he priyatamaH, yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM yastApo yuSmAsu varttate tam asambhavaghaTitaM matvA nAzcaryyaM jAnIta,

XIII kintu khrISTena klezAnAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata tena tasya pratApaprakAze'pyAnanandena praphulla bhaviSyatha|

XIV yadi khrISTasya nAmahetuna yuSmAkaM ninda bhavati tarhi yUyam dhanya yato gauravadAyaka IzvarasyAtmA yuSmAsvadhitiSThati teSAM madhye sa nindyate kintu yuSmanmadhye prazaMsyate|

XV kintu yuSmAkaM ko'pi hantA vA cairo vA duSkarmmakRd vA parAdhikAracarccaka iva daNDaM na bhUGktAM|

XVI yadi ca khrISTIyAna iva daNDaM bhUGkte tarhi sa na lajjamAnas-
tatkAraNAd IzvaraM prazaMsatu|

XVII yato vicArasyArambhasamaye Izvarasya mandire yujyate yadi cAs-
matsvArabhate tarhIzvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM zeSadaza kA bhaviSy-
ati?

XVIII dhArmmikenApi cet trANam atikRcchreNa gamyate| tarhyadhArm-
mikapApibhyAm AzrayaH kutra lapsyate|

XIX ata IzvarecchAto ye duHkhaM bhUjjate te sadAcAreNa svAtmAno
vizvAsyasraSTurIzvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM|

V

I khrISTasya klezAnAM sAkSI prakAziSyamaNasya pratApasyAMzI
prAcInazcAhaM yuSmAkaM prAcInAn vinIyedaM vadAmi|

II yuSmAkaM madhyavarttI ya Izvarasya meSavRndo yUyaM taM pAlay-
ata tasya vIkSaNaM kuruta ca, Avazyakatvena nahi kintu svecchAto na va
kulobhena kintvicchukamanasa|

III aparam aMzAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vRndasya
dRSTAntasvarUpA bhavata|

IV tena pradhAnapAlaka upasthite yUyam amlAnaM gauravakiriTaM
lapsyadhve|

V he yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAcInalokAnAM vazya bhavata sarvve
ca sarvveSAM vazIbhUya namratAbharaNena bhUSita bhavata,
yataH,AtmAbhimAnilokAnAM vipakSo bhavatIzvaraH| kintu tenaiva
namrebhyaH prasAdAd diyate varaH|

VI ato yUyam Izvarasya balavatkarasyAdho namrIbhUya tiSThata tena sa
ucitasamaye yuSmAn uccIkariSyati|

VII yUyaM sarvvacintAM tasmin nikSipata yataH sa yuSmAn prati
cintayati|

^{VIII} yUyaM prabuddhA jAgratazca tiSThata yato yuSmAkaM prativAdI yaH zayatAnaH sa garjjanakArI siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiSyAmIti mRgayate,

^{IX} ato vizvAse susthirAstiSThantastena sArddhaM yudhyata, yuSmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtRSvapi tAdRzAH klezA varttanta iti jAnIta|

^X kSaNikaduHkhabhogAt param asmabhyaM khrISTena yIzuna svakIyAnantagauravadAnArthaM yo'smAn AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnugrAhIz- varaH svayaM yuSmAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalAn nizcalAMzca karotu|

^{XI} tasya gauravaM parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen|

^{XII} yaH silvAno (manye) yuSmAkaM vizvAsyo bhrAtA bhavati tad- vArAhaM saMkSepeNa likhitvA yuSmAn vinItavAn yUyaJca yasmin adhi- tiSThatha sa evezvarasya satyo 'nugraha iti pramANaM dattavAn|

^{XIII} yuSmAbhiH sahAbhirucitA yA samiti rbAbili vidyate sA mama putro mArkazca yuSmAn namaskAraM vedayati|

^{XIV} yUyaM premacumbanena parasparaM namaskuruta| yIzukhrIS- TazritAnAM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM zAnti rbhUyAt| Amen|

2 pitarasya patraM

^I ye jana asmAbhiH sArddham astadIzvare trAtari yIzukhrISTe ca puNyasambalitavizvAsadhanasya samAnAMzitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya dAsaH preritazca zimon pitaraH patraM likhati |

^{II} IzvarasyAsmAkaM prabho ryIzozca tatvajJAnena yuSmAsvanugrahazAntyo rbAhulyaM varttatAM |

^{III} jIvanArtham IzvarabhaktyarthaJca yadyad AvazyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyAm asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvajJAnadvArA tasyezvarIyazaktirasmabhyaM dattavatI |

^{IV} tatsarvveNa cAsmabhyaM tAdRzA bahumUlyA mahApratijJA datta yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilASamULAt sarvvanAzAd rakSAM prApyezvarIyasvabhAvasyAMzino bhavituM zaknutha |

^V tato heto ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vizvAse saujanyaM saujanye jJAnaM

^{VI} jJAna AyatendriyatAm AyatendriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya Izvarabhaktim

^{VII} Izvarabhaktau bhrAtRsnehe ca prema yuGkta |

^{VIII} etAni yadi yuSmAsu vidyante□ varddhante ca tarhyasmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya tattvajJAnena yuSmAn alasAn niSphalAMzca na sthApayasiSyanti |

^{IX} kintvetAni yasya na vidyante so 'ndho mudritalocanaH svakIyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya vismRtiM gatazca |

^X tasmAd he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svakIyAhvAnavaraNayo rdRDhakaraNe bahu yatadhvaM, tat kRtvA kadAca na skhaliSyatha |

^{XI} yato 'nena prakAreNAsmAkaM prabhostrAtR ryIzukhrISTasyAnantarAjjasya pravezena yUyaM sukalena yojayiSyadhve |

^{XII} yadyapi yUyam etat sarvvaM jAnItha varttamAne satyamate susthira bhavatha ca tathApi yuSmAn sarvvaDA tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviSyAmi |

^{XIII} yAvad etasmin dUSye tiSThAmi tAvad yuSmAn smArayan prabodhayituM vihitaM manye |

^{XIV} yato 'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTo mAM yat jJApitavAn tadanusArAd dUSyametat mayA zIghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi |

^{XV} mama paralokagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadetAni smarttuM zakSyatha tasmin sarvvathA yatiSye |

^{XVI} yato 'smAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya parAkramaM punarAgamanaJca yuSmAn jJApayanto vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagacchAmeti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakSasAkSiNo bhUtvA bhASitavantaH |

^{XVII} yataH sa piturIzvarAd gauravaM prazaMsAJca prAptavAn vizeSato mahimayuktatejomadhyAd etAdRzI vANI taM prati nirgatavatI, yathA, eSa mama priyaputra etasmin mama paramasantoSaH |

^{XVIII} svargAt nirgateyaM vANI pavitraparvvate tena sArddhaM vidyaManairasmAbhirazrAvi |

^{XIX} aparam asmatsamIpe dRDhataraM bhaviSyadvAkyaM vidyate yUyaJca yadi dinArambhaM yuSmanmanaHsu prabhAtIyanakSatrasyodayaJca yAvat timiramaye sthAne jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyaM sammanyadhve tarhi bhadraM kariSyatha |

XX zAstrIyaM kimapi bhaviSyadvAkyam manuSyasya svakIyabhAvabodhakaM nahi, etad yuSmAbhiH samyak jJAyatAM|

XXI yato bhaviSyadvAkyam pura mAnuSANAm icchAto notpannaM kintvIzvarasya pavitralokAH pavitreNAtmanA pravarttitAH santo vAkyam abhASanta|

II

I aparaM pUrvvakAle yathA lokAnAM madhye mithyAbhaviSyadvAdina upAtiSThan tathA yuSmAkaM madhye'pi mithyAzikSakA upasthAsyanti, te sveSAM kretAraM prabhum anaGgIkRtya satvaraM vinAzaM sveSu varttayanti vinAzakavaidharmmyaM guptaM yuSmanmadhyam AneSyanti|

II tato 'nekeSu teSAM vinAzakamArgaM gateSu tebhyaH satyamArgasya ninda sambhaviSyati|

III aparaJca te lobhAt kApaTyavAkyai ryuSmatto lAbhaM kariSyante kintu teSAM purAtanadaNDAjJA na vilambate teSAM vinAzazca na nidrAti|

IV IzvaraH kRtapApAn dUtAn na kSamitvA timirazRGkhalaiH pAtAle ruddhvA vicArArthaM samarpitavAn|

V purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kSamitvA taM duSTAnAM saMsAraM jalAplAvanena majjayitvA saptajanaiH sahitaM dharmmapracArakaM nohaM rakSitavAn|

VI sidomam amorA cetinAmake nagare bhaviSyatAM duSTAnAM dRSTAntaM vidhAya bhasmIkRtya vinAzena daNDitavAn;

VII kintu taiH kutsitavyabhicAribhi rduSTAtmabhiH kliSTaM dhArmikaM loTaM rakSitavAn|

VIII sa dhArmmiko janasteSAM madhye nivasan svIyadRSTizrotrago-carebhyasteSAM adharmmAcArebhyaH svakIyadhArmmikamanasi dine dine taptavAn|

IX prabhu rbhaktAn parIkSAd uddharttuM vicAradinaJca yAvad daNDyAmAnAn adhArmmikAn roddhuM pArayati,

X vizeSato ye 'medhyAbhilASAt zArIrikasukham anugacchanti kartRtvapadAni cAvajAnanti tAneva (roddhuM pArayati|) te duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAzca|

XI aparaM balagauravAbhyAM zreSThA divyadUtAH prabhoH sannidhau yeSAM vaiparItyena nindAsUcakaM vicAraM na kurvvanti teSAM uccapadasthAnAM nindanAd ime na bhItAH|

XII kintu ye buddhihInAH prakRtA jantavo dharttavayatAyai vinAzyatAyai ca jAyante tatsadRzA ime yanna budhyante tat nindantaH svakIyavinAzyatayA vinaMkSyanti svIyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti ca|

XIII te divA prakRSTabhojanaM sukhaM manyante nijachalaiH sukhabhoginaH santo yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhojanaM kurvvantaH kalaGkino doSiNazca bhavanti|

XIV teSAM locanAni paradArAkAGkSINi pApe cAzrAntAni te caJcalAni manAMsi mohayanti lobhe tatparamanasaH santi ca|

XV te zApagrastA vaMzAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyoraputrasya biliyamasya vipathena vrajanto bhrAntA abhavan| sa biliyamo 'pyadharmmAt prApye pAritoSike'prIyata,

XVI kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yato vacanazaktihInaM vAhanaM mAnuSikagiram uccAryya bhaviSyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata|

XVII ime nirjalAni prasravaNani pracaNDavAyuna cAlita meghAzca teSAM kRte nityasthAyI ghoratarAndhakAraH saJcito 'sti|

XVIII ye ca janA bhrAntyAcArigaNAt kRcchreNoddhRtAstAn ime 'parim-
itadarpakathA bhASamANAHA zArIrikasukhAbhilASaiH kAmakrIDAbhizca
mohayanti |

XIX tebhyaH svAdhInatAM pratijJaya svayaM vinAzyatAyA dAsA bha-
vanti, yataH, yo yenaiva parAjigye sa jAtastasya kiGkaraH |

XX trAtuH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya jJAnena saMsArasya malebhya ud-
dhRtA ye punasteSu nimajjya parAjIyante teSAM prathamadazAtaH ze-
Sadaza kutsitA bhavati |

XXI teSAM pakSe dharmmapathasya jJAnAprApti rvaraM na ca nirddiS-
Tat pavitravidhimArgAt jJAnaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM |

XXII kintu yeyaM satya dRSTAntakathA saiva teSu phalitavatI, yathA,
kukkuraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttate punaH punaH | luThituM karddame
tadvat kSAlitazcaiva zUkaraH | |

III

I he priyatamaH, yUyaM yathA pavitrabhaviSyadvaktRbhiH pUrvvok-
tAni vAKyAni trAtra prabhuna preritAnAm asmAkam AdezaJca sAratha
tathA yuSmAn smArayitva

II yuSmAkAM saralabhAvaM prabodhayitum ahaM dvitIyam idaM pa-
traM likhAmi |

III prathamaM yuSmAbhiridaM jJAyatAM yat zeSe kale svecchAcAriNo
nindakA upasthAya

IV vadiSyanti prabhorAgamanasya pratijJA kutra? yataH pitRlokAnAM
mahAnidrAgamanAt paraM sarvvaNi sRSTerArambhakAle yathA tathaiVa-
vatiSThante |

V pUrvvam Izvarasya vAkyenAkAzamaNDalaM jalAd utpanna jale san-
tiSThamAna ca pRthivyavidyataitad anicchukatAtaste na jAnAnti,

VI tatastAtkAlikasaMsAro jalenAplAvito vinAzAM gataH |

VII kintvadhuna varttamAne AkAzabhUmaNDale tenaiva vAkyena vah-
nyarthaM gupte vicAradinaM duSTamanavAnAM vinAzaJca yAvad rakSy-
ate |

VIII he priyatamaH, yUyam etadekaM vAkyam anavagata mA bhavata yat
prabhoH sAkSAd dinamekaM varSasahasravad varSasahasraJca dinaika-
vat |

IX kecid yathA vilambaM manyante tathA prabhuH svapratijJayaM
vilambate tannahi kintu ko'pi yanna vinazyet sarvvaM eva manaH-
parAvarttanaM gaccheyurityabhilaSan so 'smAn prati dIrghasahiSNutAM
vidadhAti |

X kintu kSapAyAM caura iva prabho rdinam AgamiSyati tasmin ma-
hAzabdena gaganamaNDalaM lopsyate mUlavastUni ca tApena galiSyante
pRthivi tanmadhyasthitAni karmmaNi ca dhakSyante |

XI ataH sarvvairetai rvikAre gantavye sati yasmin AkAzamaNDalaM
dAhena vikAriSyate mUlavastUni ca tApena galiSyante

XII tasyezvaradinasyAgamanaM pratIkSamANairAkAGkSamANAizca yUS-
mAbhi rdharmmaAcArezvarabhaktibhyaM kIdRzai rlokai rbhavitavyaM?

XIII tathApi vayaM tasya pratijJAnusAreNa dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM
nUtanam AkAzamaNDalaM nUtanAM bhUmaNDalaJca pratIkSamahe |

XIV ataeva he priyatamaH, tAni pratIkSamANA yUyaM niSkalaGka
aninditAzca bhUtvA yat zAntyAzritAstiSThathaitasmin yatadhvaM |

^{XV} asmAkaM prabho rdIrghasahiSNutAJca paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM| asmAkaM priyabhreAtre paulAya yat jJAnam adAyi tadanusAreNa so'pi patre yuSmAn prati tadevAlikhat|

^{XVI} svakIyasarvvapatreSu caitAnyadhi prastutya tadeva gadati| teSu patreSu katipayANI durUhyANI vAkyANI vidyante ye ca lokA ajJAnAzcaJcalAzca te nijavinAzArtham anyazAstrIyavacanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti|

^{XVII} tasmAd he priyatamaH, yUyaM pUrvvaM buddhva sAvadhAnAs-tiSThata, adhArmmikANAM bhrAntisrotasApahRtAH svakIyasusthiratvAtmA bhrazyata|

^{XVIII} kintvasmAkaM prabhostrAtu ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahe jJAnE ca varddhadhvaM| tasya gauravam idAnIM sadAkAlaJca bhUyAt| Amen|

1 yohanaH patraM

^I Adito ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirazrAvi yaJca vayaM svanetraI rdRSTa-
vanto yaJca vIkSitavantaH svakaraiH sprSTavantazca taM jIvanavAdaM
vayaM jJApayAmaH |

^{II} sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAzata vayaJca taM dRSTavantastamadhi
sAkSyAM dadmazca, yazca pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkaM samIpe
prakAzata ca tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuSmAn jJApayAmaH |

^{III} asmAbhi ryad dRSTaM zrutaJca tadeva yuSmAn jJApate tenAsmAbhiH
sahAMzitvaM yuSmAkaM bhaviSyati | asmAkaJca sahAMzitvaM pitra
tatputreNa yIzukhrISTena ca sArddhaM bhavati |

^{IV} aparaJca yuSmAkam Anando yat sampUrNo bhaved tadarthaM vayam
etAni likhAmaH |

^V vayaM yAM vArttAM tasmAt zrutvA yuSmAn jJApayAmaH seyam |
Izvaro jyotistasmin andhakArasya lezo'pi nAsti |

^{VI} vayaM tena sahAMzina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkAre carAmastarhi
satyAcAriNo na santo 'nRtavAdino bhavAmaH |

^{VII} kintu sa yathA jyotiSi varttate tathA vayamapi yadi jyotiSi carAma-
starhi parasparaM sahabhAgino bhavAmastasya putrasya yIzukhrISTasya
rudhiraJcAsmAn sarvvasmAt pApAt zuddhayati |

^{VIII} vayaM niSpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayameva svAn vaJcayAmaH
satyamataJcAsmAkam antare na vidyate |

^{IX} yadi svapApAni svIkurmmahe tarhi sa vizvAsyo yAthArthikazcAsti
tasmAd asmAkaM pApAni kSamiSyate sarvvasmAd adharmmAccAsmAn
zuddhayiSyati |

^X vayam akRtapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anRtavAdinaM kurmmas-
tasya vAkyajcAsmAkam antare na vidyate |

II

^I he priyabAlakAH, yuSmAbhi ryat pApaM na kriyeta tadarthaM yuSmAn
pratyetAni mayA likhyante | yadi tu kenApi pApaM kriyate tarhi pituH
samIpe 'smAkaM ekaH sahAyo 'rthato dhArmmiko yIzuH khrISTo vidyate |

^{II} sa cAsmAkaM pApAnAM prAyazcittaM kevalamasmAkaM nahi kintu
likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM prAyazcittaM |

^{III} vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadIyAjJApAlanenAvagacchAmaH |

^{IV} ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAjJA na pAlayati so 'nRtavAdi
satyamataJca tasyAntare na vidyate |

^V yaH kazcit tasya vAkyAM pAlayati tasmin Izvarasya prema satyarU-
peNa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahe tad etenAvagacchAmaH |

^{VI} ahaM tasmin tiSThAmIti yo gadati tasyedam ucitaM yat khrISTo yAdRg
AcaritavAn so 'pi tAdRg Acaret |

^{VII} he priyatamaH, yuSmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAjJAM likhAmIti nahi
kintvAdito yuSmAbhi rlabdhAM purAtanAmAjJAM likhAmi | Adito yuS-
mAbhi ryad vAkyAM zrutaM sA purAtanAjJA |

^{VIII} punarapi yuSmAn prati nUtanAjJA mayA likhyata etadapi tasmin yuS-
masu ca satyaM, yato 'ndhakAro vyatyeti satya jyotizcedAnIM prakAzate;

^{IX} ahaM jyotiSi vartta iti gaditvA yaH svabhrAtaraM dveSTi so 'dyApi
tamisre varttate |

X svabhrAtari yaH prIyate sa eva jyotiSi varttate vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyate |

XI kintu svabhrAtaram yo dveSTi sa timire varttate timire carati ca timireNa ca tasya nayane 'ndhIkriyete tasmAt kka yAmIti sa jJAtuM na zaknoti |

XII he zizavaH, yUyaM tasya nAmnA pApakSamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhAmi |

XIII he pitaraH, ya Adito varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi | he yuvAnaH yUyaM pApatmAnaM jitavantastasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi | he bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaram jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn |

XIV he pitaraH, Adito yo varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn | he yuvAnaH, yUyaM balavanta Adhve, Izvarasya vAkyaJca yuSmadantare varttate pApAtmA ca yuSmAbhiH parAjigye tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn |

XV yUyaM saMsAre saMsArasthaviSayeSu ca mA prIyadhvaM yaH saMsAre prIyate tasyAntare pituH prema na tiSThati |

XVI yataH saMsAre yadyat sthitam arthataH zArIrikabhAvasyAbhilASo darzanendriyasyAbhilASo jIvanasya garvvazca sarvvametad pitRto na jAyate kintu saMsAradeva |

XVII saMsArastadiyAbhilASazca vyatyeti kintu ya IzvarasyeSTaM karoti so 'nantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati |

XVIII he bAlakAH, zeSakAlo'yaM, aparaM khrISTariNopasthAvyamiti yuSmAbhi ryathA zrutaM tathA bahavaH khrISTARaya upasthitAstasmAdayaM zeSakAlo'stIti vayaM jAnImaH |

XIX te 'smanmadhyAn nirgataVantaH kintvasmadIyA nAsan yadyasmadIyA abhaviSyant tarhyasmatsaGge 'sthAsyan, kintu sarvve 'smadIyA na santyetasya prakAza Avazyaka AsIt |

XX yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiSekaM prAptavantastena sarvvANI jAnItha |

XXI yUyaM satyamataM na jAnItha tatKaraNAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyaM tat jAnItha satyamatacca kimapyanRtavAkyaM notpadyate tatKaraNadeva |

XXII yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti yo nAGgIkaroti taM vina ko 'paro 'nRtavAdI bhavet? sa eva khrISTari ryaH pitaram putraJca nAGgIkaroti |

XXIII yaH kazcit putram nAGgIkaroti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yazca putramaGgIkaroti sa pitaramapi dhArayati |

XXIV Adito yuSmAbhi ryat zrutaM tad yuSmAsu tiSThatu, AditaH zrutaM vAkyaM yadi yuSmAsu tiSThati, tarhi yUyamapi putre pitari ca sthAsyatha |

XXV sa ca pratijJayAsmabhyaM yat pratijJatavAn tad anantajIvanaM |

XXVI ye janA yuSmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn |

XXVII aparaM yUyaM tasmAd yam abhiSekaM prAptavantaH sa yuSmAsu tiSThati tataH ko'pi yad yuSmAn zikSayet tad anAvazyakaM, sa cAbhiSeko yuSmAn sarvvANI zikSayati satyazca bhavati na cAtathyaH, ataH sa yuSmAn yadvad azikSayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha |

XXVIII ataeva he priyabAlaka yUyaM tatra tiSThata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAziSyate tAdA vayaM pratibhAnvita bhaviSyamaH, tasyAga-manasamaye ca tasya sAKSanna trapiSyamahe |

XXIX sa dhArmmiko 'stIti yadi yUyaM jAnItha tarhi yaH kazcid dharmAcAraM karoti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta |

III

^I pazyata vayam Izvarasya santAnA iti nAmnAkhyAmahe, etena pitAs-mabhyaM kIdRk mahAprema pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatkAraNAdasmAn api na jAnAti |

^{II} he priyatamaH, idAnIM vayam Izvarasya santAnA Asmahe pazcAt kiM bhaviSyAmastad adyApyaprakAzitaM kintu prakAzaM gate vayaM tasya sadRzA bhaviSyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdRzo 'sti tAdRzo 'smAbhirdarziSyate |

^{III} tasmin eSA pratyAzA yasya kasyacid bhavati sa svaM tathA pavitraM karoti yathA sa pavitro 'sti |

^{IV} yaH kazcit pApam Acarati sa vyavasthAlaGghanaM karoti yataH pApameva vyavasthAlaGghanaM |

^V aparaM so 'smAkaM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAzataitad yUyaM jAnItha, pApaJca tasmin na vidyate |

^{VI} yaH kazcit tasmin tiSThati sa pApAcAraM na karoti yaH kazcit pApAcAraM karoti sa taM na dRSTavAn na vAvagatavAn |

^{VII} he priyabAlakAH, kazcid yuSmAkaM bhramaM na janayet, yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karoti sa tAdRg dhArmmiko bhavati yAdRk sa dhAmmiko 'sti |

^{VIII} yaH pApAcAraM karoti sa zayatAnAt jAto yataH zayatAna AditaH pApAcArI zayatAnasya karmmaNAM lopArthamevezvarasya putraH prAkAzata |

^{IX} yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karoti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin tiSThati pApAcAraM karttuJca na zaknoti yataH sa IzvarAt jAtaH |

^X ityanenezvarasya santAnAH zayatAnasya ca santAnA vyaktA bhavanti | yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM na karoti sa IzvarAt jAto nahi yazca svabhrAtari na prIyate so 'pIzvarAt jAto nahi |

^{XI} yatastasya ya Adeza Adito yuSmAbhiH zrutaH sa eSa eva yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavyaM |

^{XII} pApAtmato jAto yaH kAbil svabhrAtaraM hatavAn tatsadRzairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM | sa kasmAt kAraNAt taM hatavAn? tasya karmmaNi duSTani tadbhrAtuzca karmmaNi dharmmaNyAsan iti kAraNAt |

^{XIII} he mama bhrAtaraH, saMsAro yadi yuSmAn dveSTi tarhi tad AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM |

^{XIV} vayaM mRtyum uttIryya jIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtRSu premakaraNAt jAnImaH | bhrAtari yo na prIyate sa mRtyau tiSThati |

^{XV} yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM dveSTi saM naraghAtI kiJcAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantare nAvatiSThate tad yUyaM jAnItha |

^{XVI} asmAkaM kRte sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanena vayaM premnasattvam avagataH, aparaM bhrAtRNAM kRte 'smAbhirapi prANASTyaktavyAH |

^{XVII} sAMsArikajIvikAprApto yo janaH svabhrAtaraM dInaM dRSTvA tasmat svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Izvarasya prema kathaM tiSThet? |

^{XVIII} he mama priyabAlakAH, vAkyena jihvayA vAsmAbhiH prema na karttavyaM kintu kAryyeNa satyatayA caiva |

^{XIX} etena vayaM yat satyamatasambandhiyAstat jAnImastasya sAkSat svAntaHkaraNani sAntvayituM zakSyAmazca |

^{XX} yato 'smadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUSayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd Izvaro mahAn sarvvajJazca |

^{XXI} he priyatamaH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na dUSayati tarhi vayam Izvarasya sAkSat pratibhAnvita bhavamaH |

XXII yacca prArthayAmahe tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yato vayaM tasyAjJAH pAlayAmastasya sAkSat tuSTijanakam AcAraM kurmmazca |

XXIII aparaM tasyeyamAjJA yad vayaM putrasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmni vizvasimastasyAjJAnusAreNa ca parasparaM prema kurmmaH |

XXIV yazca tasyAjJAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiSThati tasmin so'pi tiSThati; sa cAsmAn yam AtmAnaM dattavAn tasmAt so 'smAsu tiSThatIti jAnImaH |

IV

I he priyatamaH, yUyaM sarvveSvAtmasu na vizvasita kintu te IzvarAt jAta na vetyAtmanaH parIkSadhvaM yato bahavo mRSabhaviSyadvAdino jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH |

II IzvarIyo ya Atma sa yuSmAbhiraNena paricIyatAM, yIzuH khrISTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenacid AtmanA svIkriyate sa IzvarIyaH |

III kintu yIzuH khrISTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenacid AtmanA nAGgIkriyate sa IzvarIyo nahi kintu khrISTArerAtma, tena cAgantavyamiti yuSmAbhiH zrutaM, sa cedAnImapi jagati varttate |

IV he bAlakAH, yUyam IzvarAt jAtAstAn jitavantazca yataH saMsArAdhiSThAnakAriNo 'pi yuSmadadhiSThAnakAri mahAn |

V te saMsArAt jAtAstato hetoH saMsArAd bhASante saMsArazca teSAM vAkyAni gRhIati |

VI vayam IzvarAt jAtAH, IzvaraM yo jAnAti so'smadvAkyAni gRhIati yazcezvarAt jAto nahi so'smadvAkyAni na gRhIati; anena vayaM satyAtmAnaM bhrAmakAtmAnaJca paricinumaH |

VII he priyatamaH, vayaM parasparaM prema karavAma, yataH prema IzvarAt jAyate, aparaM yaH kazcit prema karoti sa IzvarAt jAto IzvaraM vetti ca |

VIII yaH prema na karoti sa IzvaraM na jAnAti yata IzvaraH premasvarUpaH |

IX asmAsvIzvarasya premaitena prAkAzata yat svaputreNasmabhyAM jIvanadAnArtham IzvaraH svIyam advitIyaM putraM jaganmadhyaM preSitavAn |

X vayaM yad Izvare prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpApAnAM prAyazcirttArthaM svaputraM preSitavAMzcecetyatra prema santiSThate |

XI he priyatamaH, asmAsu yadIzvareNaitAdRzaM prema kRtaM tarhi parasparaM prema karttum asmAkamapyucitaM |

XII IzvaraH kadAca kenApi na dRSTaH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prema kriyate tarhIzvaro 'smanmadhye tiSThati tasya prema cAsmAsu setsyate |

XIII asmabhyAM tena svakIyAtmanoM'zo datta ityanena vayaM yat tasmin tiSThAmaH sa ca yad asmAsu tiSThatIti jAnImaH |

XIV pitA jagatrAtAraM putraM preSitavAn etad vayaM dRSTvA pramaNayAmaH |

XV yIzurIzvarasya putra etad yenAGgIkriyate tasmin IzvarastiSThati sa cezvare tiSThati |

XVI asmAsvIzvarasya yat prema varttate tad vayaM jJAtavantastasmin vizvAsitavantazca | IzvaraH premasvarUpaH premnI yastiSThati sa Izvare tiSThati tasmiMzcezvarastiSThati |

XVII sa yAdRzo 'sti vayamapyetasmin jagati tAdRza bhavAma etasmAdvicAradine 'smAbhi ryA pratibhA labhyate sAsmatsambandhIyasya premanAH siddhiH |

XVIII premni bhIti rna varttate kintu siddhaM prema bhItiM nirAkaroti yato bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhItto mAnavaH premni siddho na jAtaH|

XIX asmAsu sa prathamaM prItavAn iti kAraNAd vayaM tasmin prIyAmahe|

XX Izvare 'haM prIya ityuktva yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM dveSTi so 'nRtavAdI| sa yaM dRSTavAn tasmin svabhrAtari yadi na prIyate tarhi yam IzvaraM na dRSTavAn kathaM tasmin prema karttuM zaknuyAt?

XXI ata Izvare yaH prIyate sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi prIyatAm iyam AjJA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdhA|

V

I yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti yaH kazcid vizvAsiti sa IzvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kazcit janayitari prIyate sa tasmAt jAte jane 'pi prIyate|

II vayam Izvarasya santAneSu prIyAmahe tad anena jAnImo yad Izvare prIyAmahe tasyAjJAH pAlayAmazca|

III yata Izvare yat prema tat tadIyAjJApAlanenAsmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM, tasyAjJAzca kaThorA na bhavanti|

IV yato yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati kiJcAsmAkaM yo vizvAsaH sa evAsmAkaM saMsArajayijayaH|

V yIzurIzvarasya putra iti yo vizvasiti taM vinA ko'paraH saMsAraM jayati?

VI so'bhiSiktastrAtA yIzustoyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH kevalaM toyena nahi kintu toyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA ca sAkSI bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH|

VII yato hetoH svarge pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA ca traya ime sAkSiNaH santi, traya ime caiko bhavanti|

VIII tathA pRthivyAm AtmA toyaM rudhiraJca trINyetAni sAkSyAM dadAti teSAM trayANAm ekatvaM bhavati ca|

IX mAnavAnAM sAkSyAM yadyasmAbhi rgRhyate tarhIzvarasya sAkSyAM tasmAdapi zreSThaM yataH svaputramadhIzvareNa dattaM sAkSyamidaM|

X Izvarasya putre yo vizvAsiti sa nijAntare tat sAkSyAM dhArayati; Izvare yo na vizvasiti sa tam anRtavAdinaM karoti yata IzvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAkSyAM dattavAn tasmin sa na vizvasiti|

XI tacca sAkSyamidaM yad Izvaro 'smabhyam anantajIvanaM dattavAn tacca jIvanaM tasya putre vidyate|

XII yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Izvarasya putraM yo na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati|

XIII Izvaraputrasya nAmni yuSmAn pratyetAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyo 'yaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprAptA iti jAnIyAta tasyezvaraputrasya nAmni vizvaseta ca|

XIV tasyAntike 'smAkaM yA pratibhA bhavati tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAcAmahe tarhi so 'smAkaM vAkyAM zRNoti|

XV sa cAsmAkaM yat kiJcana yAcanaM zRNotIti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAcitA varA asmAbhiH prApyante tadapi jAnImaH|

XVI kazcid yadi svabhrAtaram amRtyujanakaM pApaM kurvvantaM pazyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karotu tenezvarastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthato mRtyujanakaM pApaM yena nAkAritasmai| kintu mRtyujanakam ekaM pApam Aste tadadhi tena prArthana kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi|

XVII sarvva evAdharmmaH pApaM kintu sarvvapAMpa mRtyujanakaM nahi|

XVIII ya IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karoti kintvIzvarAt jAto janaH svaM rakSati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na spRzatIti vayaM jAnImaH|

XIX vayam IzvarAt jAtaH kintu kRtsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmano vazaM gato 'stIti jAnImaH|

XX aparam Izvarasya putra AgatavAn vayaJca yayA tasya satyamayasya jJAnaM prApnuyAmastAdRzIM dhiyam asmabhyaM dattavAn iti jAnImas-
tasmin satyamaye 'rthatastasya putre yIzukhrISTe tiSThAmazca; sa eva
satyamaya Izvaro 'nantajIvanasvarUpazcAsti|

XXI he priyabAlakAH, yUyaM devamUrttibhyaH svAn rakSata| Amen|

2 yohanaH patraM

^I he abhirucite kuriye, tvAM tava putrAMzca prati prAcIno'haM patraM likhAmi |

^{II} satyamataAd yuSmAsu mama premAsti kevalaM mama nahi kintu satyamataJJAnAM sarvveSAmeva | yataH satyamatam asmAsu tiSThatyanantakAlaM yAvaccAsmAsu sthAsyati |

^{III} piturIzvarAt tatpituH putrAt prabho ryIzukhrISTAcca prApyo 'nugrahaH kRpA zAntizca satyatApremabhyAM sArddhaM yuSmAn adhi-tiSThatu |

^{IV} vayaM pitRto yAm AjJAM prAptavantastadanusAreNa tava kecid AtmajAH satyamatam Acarantyetasya pramANaM prApyAhaM bhRzam AnanditavAn |

^V sAmprataJca he kuriye, navInAM kAJcid AjJAM na likhannaham Adito labdhAm AjJAM likhan tvAm idaM vinaye yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavyaM |

^{VI} aparaM premaitena prakAzate yad vayaM tasyAjJA Acarema | Adito yuSmAbhi ryA zruta seyam AjJA sA ca yuSmAbhirAcaritavyA |

^{VII} yato bahavaH pravaJcaka jagat pravizya yIzukhrISTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etat nAGgIkurvvanti sa eva pravaJcakaH khrISTArizcAsti |

^{VIII} asmAkAM zramo yat paNDazramo na bhavet kintu sampUrNaM vetanamasmAbhi rlabhyeta tadarthaM svAnadhi sAvadhAna bhavataH |

^{IX} yaH kazcid vipathagAmI bhUtvA khrISTasya zikSAyAM na tiSThati sa IzvaraM na dhArayati khrISTasya zijjAyAM yastiSThati sa pitaraM putraJca dhArayati |

^X yaH kazcid yuSmatsannidhimAgacchan zikSAmenAM nAnayati sa yuSmAbhiH svavezmani na grhyatAM tava maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM |

^{XI} yatastava maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAcaM yaH kazcit tasmai kathayati sa tasya duSkarmmaNAm aMzI bhavati |

^{XII} yuSmAn prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu patramasIbhyAM tat karttuM necchAmi, yato 'smAkam Anando yathA sampUrNo bhav-iSyati tathA yuSmatsamIpamupasthAyAhaM sammukhIbhUya yuSmAbhiH sambhASiSya iti pratyAzA mamAste |

^{XIII} tavAbhirucitAyA bhaginyA bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM jjApayanti | Amen |

3 yohanaH patraM

^I prAcIno 'haM satyamatAd yasmin priYe taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi |

^{II} he priya, tavAtmA yAdRk zubhAnvitastAdRk sarvvaviSaye tava zubhaM svAsthyaJca bhUyAt |

^{III} bhrAtRbhirAgatya tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM kIdRk satyamata-mAcarasyetasya sAkSyE datte mama mahAnando jAtaH |

^{IV} mama santAnAH satyamataM acarantItivArttAto mama ya Anando jAyate tato mahattaro nAsti |

^V he priya, bhrAtRn prati vizeSatastAn videzino bhRtRn prati tvayA yadyat kRtaM tat sarvvaM vizvAsino yogyaM |

^{VI} te ca samiteH sAkSat tava pramnaH pramaNaM dattavantaH, aparam IzvarayogyarUpeNa tAn prasthApayata tvayA satkarmma kAriSyate |

^{VII} yataste tasya nAmna yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtIyebhyaH kimapi na gRhItavantaH |

^{VIII} tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAyA bhavema tadarthametAdRza loka asmAbhiranugrahItavyAH |

^{IX} samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu teSAM madhye yo diyatriphiH pradhAnAyate so 'smAn na gRhIAti |

^X ato 'haM yadopasthAsyAmi tada tena yadyat kriyate tat sarvvaM taM smArayiSyAmi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tenApi tRptiM na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtRn nAnugRhIAti ye cAnugrahItumicchanti tAn samitito 'pi bahiSkaroti |

^{XI} he priya, tvayA duSkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu satkarmmaiva | yaH satkarmmAcArI sa IzvarAt jAtaH, yo duSkarmmAcArI sa IzvaraM na dRSTavAn |

^{XII} dImItriyasya pakSe sarvvaiH sAkSyam adAyI vizeSataH satyamatenApi, vayamapi tatpakSe sAkSyAM dadmaH, asmAkaJca sAkSyAM satyameveti yUyaM jAnItha |

^{XIII} tvAM prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu masIlekhanIbhyAM lekhituM necchAmi |

^{XIV} acireNa tvAM drakSyAmIti mama pratyAzAste tadAvAM sammukhIbhUya parasparaM sambhASiSyAvahe |

^{XV} tava zAnti rbhUyAt | asmAkaM mitrANi tvAM namaskAraM jJApayanti tvamapyekaikasya nAma procya mitrebhyo namaskuru | iti |

yihUdAH patraM

^I yIzukhrISTasya dAso yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAstAtenezvareNa pavitrIkR-
tAn yIzukhrISTena rakSitAMzcAhUtAn lokAn prati patraM likhati |

^{II} kRpA zAntiH prema ca bAhulyarUpeNa yuSmAsvadhitiSThatu |

^{III} he priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuSmAn prati lekhituM mama
bahuyatne jAte pUrvvakAle pavitralokeSu samarpito yo dharmmas-
tadarthaM yUyaM prANavyayenApi saceSTA bhavateti vinayArthaM yuS-
mAn prati patralekhanamAvazyakam amanye |

^{IV} yasmAd etadrUpadaNDaprAptaye pUrvvaM likhitAH kecijjanA as-
mAn upasRptavantaH, te 'dhArmmikalokA asmAkam IzvarasyAnugrahaM
dhvajIkRtya lampaTatAm Acaranti, advitIyo 'dhipati ryo 'smAkAM prabhu
ryIzukhrISTastaM nAGgIkurvanti |

^V tasmAd yUyaM purA yad avagatAstat puna ryuSmAn smArayitum
icchAmi, phalataH prabhurekakRtvaH svaprajA misaradezAd udadhAra
yat tataH param avizvAsino vyanAzayat |

^{VI} ye ca svargadUtAH svIyakartRtvapade na sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM par-
ityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya vicArArtham andhakAramaye 'dhaH-
sthAne sadAsthAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt |

^{VII} aparaM sidomam amora tannikaTasthanagarANi caiteSAM nivAsi-
nastatsamarUpaM vyabhicAraM kRtavanto viSamamaithunasya ceSTaya
vipathaM gatavantazca tasmAt tAnyapi dRSTAntasvarUpANi bhUtva sa-
dAtanavahninA daNDaM bhujjate |

^{VIII} tathaiveme svapnAcAriNo'pi svazarIrANi kalaGkayanti rAjAdhI-
natAM na svIkurvantyuccapadasthAn nindanti ca |

^{IX} kintu pradhAnadivyaDuto mIkhaYelo yadA mUsaso dehe zayatAnena
vivadamAnaH samabhASata tada tisman nindArUpaM daNDaM samar-
payitum sAhasaM na kRtvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM |

^X kintvime yanna budhyante tannindanti yacca nirbbodhapazava iven-
driyairavagacchanti tena nazyanti |

^{XI} tAn dhik, te kAbilo mArge caranti pAritoSikasyAzAto biliyamo bhrAn-
timanudhAvanti korahasya durmmukhatvena vinazyanti ca |

^{XII} yuSmAkAM premabhojyeSu te vighnajanaka bhavanti, Atmamb-
harayazca bhUtva nirlajjayA yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhujjate | te vAyub-
hizcAlitA nistoyameghA hemantakAlika niSphala dvi rmRta unmulitA
vRkSAH,

^{XIII} svakIyalajjApheNodvamaKAH pracaNDAH sAmudrataraGgAH
sadAkAlaM yAvat ghoratimirabhAgIni bhramaNakArINi nakSatrANi ca
bhavanti |

^{XIV} AdamataH saptamaH puruSo yo hanokaH sa tAnuddizya bhav-
iSyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yathA, pazya svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai
rveSTitaH prabhuH |

^{XV} sarvvAn prati vicArAjJasAdhanAyAgamiSyati | tada cAdhArmmikaH
sarvve jAtA yairaparAdhinaH | vidharmmakarmmaNAM teSAM
sarvveSAmeva kArANat | tathA tadvaiparItyenApyadharmAcAripAp-
inAM | uktakaThoravAkyANAM sarvveSAmapi kArANat | paramezena
doSitvaM teSAM prakAzayiSyate | |

^{XVI} te vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH svecchAcAriNo
darpavAdimukhaviziSTA labhArthaM manuSyastAvakAzca santi |

XVII kintu he priyatamaH, asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya preritai
ryad vAkyam pUrvvaM yuSmabhyaM kathitaM tat smarata,

XVIII phalataH zeSasamaye svecchAto 'dharmAcAriNo nindakA up-
asthAsyantIti |

XIX ete lokAH svAn pRthak kurvvantaH sAMsArika AtmahInAzca santi |

XX kintu he priyatamaH, yUyaM sveSAM atipavitravizvAse nicIyamAnAH
pavitreNAtmanA prArthanAM kurvvanta

XXI Izvarasya premna svAn rakSata, anantajIvanAya cAsmAkaM prabho
ryIzukhrISTasya kRpAM pratIkSadhvaM |

XXII aparaM yUyaM vivicya kAMzcid anukampadhvaM

XXIII kAMzcid agnita uddhRtya bhayaM pradarzya rakSata, zArIrikab-
hAvena kalaGkitaM vastramapi RtIyadhvaM |

XXIV aparaJca yuSmAn skhalanAd rakSitum ullAsena svIyatejasaH sAkSAt
nirddoSan sthApayituJca samartho

XXV yo 'smAkam advitIyastrANakarttA sarvvajJa Izvarastasya gauravaM
mahima parAkramaH kartRtvaJcedAnIm anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt |
Amen |

prakAzitaM bhaviSyadvAkyam

^I yat prakAzitaM vAkyam IzvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM zIghramu-
psthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darzanArthaM yIzukhrISTe samarpitavAn
tat sa svIyadUtaM preSyA nijasevakaM yohanaM jJApitavAn |

^{II} sa cezvarasya vAkye khrISTasya sAkSyE ca yadyad dRSTavAn tasya
pramANaM dattavAn |

^{III} etasya bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya vAkyAnAM pATHakaH zrotArazca
tanmadhye likhitAjJAgrAhiNazca dhanya yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH |

^{IV} yohan AziyAdezasthAH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati | yo vart-
tamAno bhUto bhaviSyamzca ye ca saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya
sammukhe tiSthanti

^V yazca yIzukhrISTo vizvastaH sAkSI mRtAnAM madhye prathamajAto
bhUmaNDalastharAjAnAm adhipatizca bhavati, etebhyo 'nugrahaH zAn-
tizca yuSmAsu varttatAM |

^{VI} yo 'smAsu prItavAn svarudhireNAsmAn svapApebhyaH prakSAlitavAn
tasya piturIzvarasya yAjakan kRtvAsmAn rAjavarge niyuktavAMzca tas-
min mahimA parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM | Amen |

^{VII} pazyata sa meghairAgacchati tenaikaikasya cakSustaM drakSyati ye
ca taM viddhavantaste 'pi taM vilokiSyante tasya kRte pRthivIsthAH sarvve
vaMzA vilapiSyanti | satyam Amen |

^{VIII} varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyamzca yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH
paramezvaraH sa gadati, ahameva kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca |

^{IX} yuSmAkaM bhrAta yIzukhrISTasya klezarAjyatitikSANAM sahabhAgI
cAhaM yohan Izvarasya vAkyaheto ryIzukhrISTasya sAkSyahetozca pAt-
manAmaka upadvIpa AsaM |

^X tatra prabho rdine AtmanAviSto 'haM svapazcAt tUrIdhvanivat ma-
hAravam azrauSaM,

^{XI} tenoktam, ahaM kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca | tvaM yad drakSyasi
tad granthe likhitvAziyAdezasthAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiSaM
smurNAM thuyAtIrAM sArddiM philAdilphiyAM lAyadIkeyAJca preSaya |

^{XII} tato mayA sambhASamANasya kasya ravaH zrUyate taddarzanArthaM
mukhaM parAvarttitaM tat parAvartya svarNamayah sapta dIpavRkSA
dRSTAH |

^{XIII} teSAM sapta dIpavRkSANAM madhye dIrghaparicchadaparihitaH su-
varNazRGkhalena veSTitavakSazca manuSyaputrAkRtireko janastiSthati,

^{XIV} tasya ziraH kezazca zvetameSalomAnIva himavat zretau locane
vahnizikhAsame

^{XV} caraNau vahnikuNDetApitasupittalasadRzau ravazca bahutoyanAM
ravatulyaH |

^{XVI} tasya dakSiNahaste sapta tArA vidyante vaktrAcca tikSNo dvid-
hAraH khaGgo nirgacchati mukhamaNDalaJca svatejasA dedIpyamAnasya
sUryyasya sadRzaM |

^{XVII} taM dRSTvAhaM mRtakalpastaccaraNe patitastataH svadakSi-
NakaraM mayi nidhAya tenoktam mA bhaisIH; aham Adirantazca |

^{XVIII} aham amarastathApi mRtavAn kintu pazyAham anantakAlaM yAvat
jIvAmi | Amen | mRtyoH paralokasya ca kujjika mama hastagataH |

^{XIX} ato yad bhavati yaccetaH paraM bhaviSyati tvayA dRSTaM tat
sarvvaM likhyatAM |

XX mama dakSiNahaste sthita yAH sapta tArA ye ca svarNamayah sapta dIpavRkSastvaya dRSTastattAtparyyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNamayah sapta dIpavRkSazca sapta samitayaH santi|

II

I iphiSasthasamite rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yo dakSiNakareNa sapta tArA dhArayati saptAnAM suvarNadIpavRkSANAM madhye gamanAgamane karoti ca tenedam ucyate|

II tava kriyah zramaH sahiSNuta ca mama gocarAH, tvaM duSTAN soDhuM na zaknoSi ye ca prerita na santaH svAn preritan vadanti tvaM tAn parIkSyA mRSAbhASiNo vijJAtavAn,

III aparaM tvaM titikSAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu soDhavanasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi jAnAmi|

IV kiJca tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prema tvaya vyahIyata|

V ataH kutaH patito 'si tat smRtvA manaH parAvarttya pUrvvIyakriyah kuru na cet tvaya manasi na parivarttite 'haM tUrNam Agatya tava dIpavRkSaM svasthAnAd apasArayiSyAmi|

VI tathApi taveSa guNo vidyate yat nIkaIyatiyalokAnAM yah kriya aham RtIye tAstvamapi RtIyame|

VII yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| yo jano jayati tasma aham IzvarasyArAmasthajIvanataroH phalaM bhoktuM dAsyAmi|

VIII aparaM smurNasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantazca yo mRtavAn punarjIvitavAMzca tenedam ucyate,

IX tava kriyah klezo dainyaJca mama gocarAH kintu tvaM dhanavanasi ye ca yihUdIya na santaH zayatAnasya samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdIyan vadanti teSAM nindAmapyahaM jAnAmi|

X tvaya yo yah klezaH soDhavyastasmAt mA bhaisIH pazya zayatAno yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM kAMzcit kArAyAM nikSepsyati daza dinAni yAvat klezo yuSmAsu varttiSyate ca| tvaM mRtyuparyyantaM vizvAsyo bhava tenAhaM jIvanakirITaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi|

XI yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| yo jayati sa dvitIyamRtyunA na hiMsiSyate|

XII aparaM pargAmasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastIkSNAM dvidhAraM khaGgaM dhArayati sa eva bhASate|

XIII tava kriya mama gocarAH, yatra zayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi| tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhakterasvIkArastvaya na kRto mama vizvAsyasAkSiNa AntipAH samaye 'pi na kRtaH| sa tu yuSmanmadhye 'ghAni yataH zayatAnastatraiva nivasati|

XIV tathApi tava viruddhaM mama kiJcid vaktavyaM yato devaprasAdAdanAya paradAragamanAya cesrAyelaH santAnAnAM sammukha unmAthaM sthApayituM bAlak yenAzikSyata tasya biliyamaH zikSAvalambinastava kecit janAstatra santi|

XV tathA nIkaIyatiyanAM zikSAvalambinastava kecit janA api santi tadevAham RtIye|

XVI ato hetostvaM manaH parivarttaya na cedahaM tvaraya tava samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakhaGgena taiH saha yotsyAmi|

XVII yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| yo jano jayati tasma ahaM guptamAnnAM bhoktuM

dAsyAmi zubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastare nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tacca grahItAraM vinA nAnyena kenApyavagamyate |

XVIII aparaM thuyAtIrAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha | yasya locane vahnizikhAsadRze caraNau ca supittalasaGkAzau sa Izvaraputro bhASate,

XIX tava kriyAH prema vizvAsaH paricaryyA sahiSNutA ca mama go-carAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH zeSakriyAH zreSThAstadapi jAnAmi |

XX tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA kijcid vaktavyaM yato yA ISebal-nAmika yoSit svAM bhaviSyadvAdinIM manyate vezyAgamanAya devap-rasAdAzanAya ca mama dAsAn zikSayati bhrAmayati ca sA tvayA na nivAryyate |

XXI ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA svIyavezyAkriyAto manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaSati |

XXII pazyAhaM tAM zayyAyAM nikSepsyAmi, ye tayA sArddhaM vyab-hicAraM kurvvanti te yadi svakriyAbhyo manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAkleze nikSepsyAmi

XXIII tasyAH santAnAMzca mRtyunA haniSyAmi | tenAham antaHkaraNAnAM manasAJcAnusandhAnakArI yuSmAkamekaikasmai ca svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvvAH samitayo jJAsyanti |

XXIV aparam avaziSTAn thuyAtIrasthalokAn arthato yAvantastAM zik-SAM na dhArayanti ye ca kaizcit zayatAnasya gambhIrArthA ucyante tAn ye nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi yuSmAsu kamapyaparaM bhAraM nAropayiSyAmi;

XXV kintu yad yuSmAkaM vidyate tat mamAgamanaM yAvad dhArayata |

XXVI yo jano jayati zeSaparyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati ca tasma aham anyajAtIyAnAm Adhipatyam dAsyAmi;

XXVII pitRto mayA yadvat kartRtvaM labdhaM tadvat so 'pi lauhadaNDena tAn cArayiSyati tena mRdbhAjanAnIva te cUrNA bhaviSyanti |

XXVIII aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm api dAsyAmi |

XXIX yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu |

III

I aparaM sArddisthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yo jana Izvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAzca dhArayati sa eva bhASate, tava kriyA mama go-carAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyo 'si tathApi mRto 'si tadapi jAnAmi |

II prabuddho bhava, avaziSTaM yadyat mRtakalpaM tadapi sabalIkuru yata Izvarasya sAkSAT tava karmMANi na siddhAnIti pramANaM mayA prAptaM |

III ataH kIdRzIM zikSAM labdhavAn zrutavAzcAsi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya ca | cet prabuddho na bhavestaryahaM stena iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi kiJca kasmin daNDe upasthAsyAmi tanna jJAsyasi |

IV tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kalaGkitAni tAdRzAH katipayalokAH sArddinagare 'pi tava vidyante te zubhraparicchadai rmama saGge gamanAgamane kariSyanti yataste yogyAH |

V yo jano jayati sa zubhraparicchadaM paridhApayiSyante, ahaJca jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiSyAmi kintu matpituH sAkSAT tasya dUtAnAM sAkSacca tasya nAma svIkariSyAmi |

VI yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu |

VII aparajca philAdilphiyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayazcAsti dAyUdaH kuJjikAM dhArayati ca yena mocite 'paraH ko'pi na ruNaddhi ruddhe cAparaH ko'pi na mocayati sa eva bhASate |

VIII tava kriyA mama gocarAH pazya tava samIpe 'haM muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kenApi roddhuM na zakyate yatastavAlpaM balamAste tathApi tvaM mama vAkyAM pAlitavAn mama nAmno 'svIkAraM na kRtavAMzca |

IX pazya yihUdIyA na santo ye mRSavAdinaH svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teSAM zayatAnasamAjIyAnAM kAMzcid aham AneSyAmi pazya te madAjjAta Agatya tava caraNayoH praNaMsyanti tvaJca mama priyo 'sIti jJAsyanti |

X tvaM mama sahiSNutAsUcakaM vAkyAM rakSitavAnasi tatkAraNAt pRthivInivAsinAM parIkSArthaM kRtsnaM jagad yenAgAmiparIkSAdine-nAkramiSyate tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakSiSyAmi |

XI pazya mayA zIghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya ko 'pi tava kirITaM nApaharatu |

XII yo jano jayati tamahaM madIyezvarasya mandire stambhaM kRtvA sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiSyati | aparajca tasmin madIyezvarasya nAma madIyezvarasya puryyA api nAma arthato yA navInA yirUzAnam purI svargAt madIyezvarasya samIpAd avarokSyati tasya nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lekhiSyAmi |

XIII yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu |

XIV aparajca lAyadikeyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya Amen arthato vizvAsyaH satyamayazca sAkSI, Izvarasya sRSTerAdizcAsti sa eva bhASate |

XV tava kriyA mama gocarAH tvaM zIto nAsi tapto 'pi nAsIti jAnAmi |

XVI tava zItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavet, zIto na bhUtvA tapto 'pi na bhUtvA tvamevambhUtaH kadUSNo 'si tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAm udvamiSyAmi |

XVII ahaM dhanI samRddhazcAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvo na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvameva duHkhArto durgato daridro 'ndho nagnazcAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyate |

XVIII tvaM yad dhanI bhavestadarthaM matto vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINihi nagnatvAt tava lajja yanna prakAzeta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH zubhravAsAMsi krINihi yacca tava dRSTiH prasanna bhavet tadarthaM cakSurlepanAyAJjanaM mattaH krINihIti mama mantraNA |

XIX yeSvahaM prIye tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi zAsmi ca, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya |

XX pazyaAhaM dvAri tiSThan tad Ahanmi yadi kazcit mama ravaM zrutvA dvAraM mocayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravizya tena sArddhaM bhokSyate so 'pi mayA sArddhaM bhokSyate |

XXI aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitra ca saha tasya siMhAsana upaviSTazcAsmi, tathA yo jano jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM mat-siMhAsana upavezayiSyAmi |

XXII yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu |

IV

I tataH paraM mayA dRSTipAtaM kRtvA svarge muktaM dvAram ekaM dRSTaM mayA sahabhASamANasya ca yasya tUrIvAdyatulyo ravaH pUrvaM zrutaH sa mAam avocat sthAnametad Arohaya, itaH paraM yena yena bhavitavyaM tadahaM tvAM darzayiSye|

II tenAhaM tatKsaNAd AtmAviSTo bhUtvA 'pazyam svarge siMhAsanamekaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsane eko jana upaviSTo 'sti|

III siMhAsane upaviSTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNeH pravAlasya ca tulyaM tat siMhAsanaJca marakatamaNivadrUpaviziSTena meghadhanuSA veSTitaM|

IV tasya siMhAsane caturdikSu caturviMzatisiMhAsanAni tiSThanti teSu siMhAsaneSu caturviMzati prAcInaloka upaviSTaste zubhravAsaHparihitasteSAM zirAMsi ca suvarNakirITai rbhUSitAni|

V tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taDito ravAH stanitAni ca nirgacchanti siMhAsanasyAntike ca sapta dIpa jvalanti ta Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH|

VI aparaM siMhAsanasyAntike sphaTikatulyaH kAcamayo jalAzayo vidyate, aparam agrataH pazcAcca bahucakSuSmantazcatvAraH prANinaH siMhAsanasya madhye caturdikSu ca vidyante|

VII teSAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkAro dvitIyaH prANI govAtsAkArasrtRtIyaH prANI manuSyavadvadanaviziSTazcaturthazca prANI uDDIyamAnakuraropamaH|

VIII teSAM caturNAM ekaikasya prANinaH SaT pakSAH santi te ca sarvavAGgeSvabhyantare ca bahucakSurviziSTAH, te divAnizama na vizrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH pavitraH sarvvazaktimAn varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyamzca prabhuH paramezvaraH|

IX itthaM taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanopaviSTasya janasya prabhAve gaurave dhanyavAde ca prakIrttite

X te caturviMzatiPrAcIna api tasya siMhAsanopaviSTasyAntike prANinatya tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svIyakirITAMzca siMhAsanasyAntike nikSipy vadanti,

XI he prabho IzvarAsmAkAM prabhAvaM gauravaM balaM| tvamevArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasRje tvaya| tavAbhilASatazcaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirmame||

V

I anantaraM tasya siHAsanopaviSTajanasya dakSiNaste 'nta rbahizca likhitaM patramekaM mayA dRSTaM tat saptamudrAbhiraGkitaM|

II tatpazcAd eko balavAn dUto dRSTaH sa ucaiH svareNa vAcamimAM ghoSayati kaH patrametad vivarItuM tammudrA mocayituJcArhati?

III kintu svargamarttyapAtAleSu tat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSituJca kasyApi sAmarthyaM nAbhavat|

IV ato yastat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSituJcArhati tAdRzajanasyAbhAvAdahaM bahu roditavAn|

V kintu teSAM prAcInAnAm eko jano mAavadat mA rodIH pazya yo yihUdAvaMzIyaH siMho dAyUdo mUlasvarUpazcAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANAJca mocanAya pramUtavAn|

VI aparaM siMhAsanasya caturNAM prANinAM prAcInavargasya ca madhya eko meSazAvako mayA dRSTaH sa chedita iva tasya saptazRGgANI saptalocanAni ca santi tAni kRtsnAM prThivIM preSitA Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH|

VII sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanopaviSTajanasya dakSiNakarAt tat patraM gRhItavAn|

VIII patre gRhIte catvAraH prANinazcaturviMMzatiprAcInAzca tasya meSazAvakasyAntike praNipatanti teSAM ekaikasya karayo rvINAM sugandhidravvaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtraJca tiSThati tAni pavitalokAnAM prArthanAsvarUpANi|

IX aparaM te nUtanamekaM gItamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM patrikAM tasya mudra mocayituM tathA| tvamevArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat chedanaM gataH| sarvvAbhyo jAtibhASAbhyaH sarvvasmAd vaMzadezataH| Izvarasya kRte 'smAn tvaM svIyaraktena krItavAn|

X asmadIzvarapakSe 'smAn nRpatIn yAjakanapi| kRtavAMstena rAJatvaM kariSyAmo mahItale| |

XI aparaM nirIkSamANena mayA siMhAsanasya prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya ca parito bahUnAM dUtAnAM ravaH zrutaH, teSAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastrANi ca|

XII tairuccairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanaM jJanaM zaktiM gauravamAdaram| prazaMsAJcArhati prAptuM chedito meSazAvakaH| |

XIII aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgareSu yAni vidyante teSAM sarvveSAM sRSTavastUnAM vAgiyaM mayA zruta, prazaMsAM gauravaM zauryyam AdhipatyaM sanAtanaM| siMhasanopaviSTazca meSavatsazca gacchatAM|

XIV aparaM te catvAraH prANinaH kathitavantastathAstu, tatazcaturviMzatiprAcInA api praNipatya tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman|

VI

I anantaraM mayi nirIkSamANe meSazAvakena tAsAM saptamudranAM eka mudra mukta tatasteSAM caturNAM ekasya prANina Agatya pazyeti-vAcako meghagarjanatulyo ravo mayA zrutaH|

II tataH param ekaH zuklAzco dRSTaH, tadArUDho jano dhanu rdhAryati tasmai ca kirITamekam adAyi tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviSyAMzca nirgatavAn|

III aparaM dvitIyamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM dvitIyasya prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta|

IV tato 'ruNavarNo 'para eko 'zvo nirgatavAn tadArohiNi pRthivItaH zAntyapaharaNasya lokAnAM madhye parasparaM pratighAtotpAdanasya ca sAmarthyAM samarpitam, eko bRhatkhaGgo 'pi tasma adAyi|

V aparaM tRtIyamudrAyAM tana mocitAyAM tRtIyasya prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta, tataH kAlavarNa eko 'zvo mayA dRSTaH, tadArohiNo haste tula tiSThati

VI anantaraM prANicatuSTayasya madhyAd vAgiyaM zruta godhUmAnamekaH seTako mudrapAdaikamUlyaH, yavAnAJca seTakatrayaM mudrapAdaikamUlyaM tailadrAkSarasAzca tvaya mA hiMsitavyAH|

VII anantaraM caturthamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM caturthasya prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta|

VIII tataH pANDuravarNa eko 'zvo mayA dRSTaH, tadArohiNo nAm mRtyuriti paralokazca tam anucarati khaGgena durbhikSeNa mahAmAryya vanyapazubhizca lokAnAM badhaya pRthivyAzcaturthAMzasyAdhipatyaM tasma adAyi|

IX anantaraM paJcamamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAm IzvaravAkya-hetostatra sAkSyadAnAcca cheditANAM lokANAM dehino vedyA adho mayAdRzyanta|

X ta uccairidaM gadanti, he pavitra satyamaya prabho asmAkaM raktapAte pRthivInivAsibhi rvivadituM tasya phala dAtuJca kati kAlaM vilambase?

XI tatasteSAM ekaikasmai zubhraH paricchado 'dAyi vAgiyaJcAkathyata yUyamalpakaM arthato yuSmAkaM ye sahAdAsa bhrAtaro yUyamiva ghAniSyante teSAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gacchati tAvad viramata |

XII anantaraM yadA sa SaSThamudrAmamocayat tadA mayi nirIkSamANE mahAn bhUkampo 'bhavat sUryyazca uSTralomajavastravat kRSNNavar-NazcandramAzca raktasaGkAzo 'bhavat

XIII gaganasthatArAzca prabalavAyuna cAlitAd uDumbaravRkSat nipAti-tAnyapakkaphalanIva bhUtale nyapatan |

XIV AkAzamaNDalaJca saGkucyamAnagrantha_ivAntardhAnam agamat giraya upadvIpAzca sarvve sthAnAntaraM cAlitAH

XV pRthivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAllokaH sahastrapatayo dhaninaH parAkramiNazca loka dAsa muktAzca sarvve 'pi guhAsu giristhazailaSu ca svAn prAcchAdayan |

XVI te ca girIn zailAMzca vadanti yUyam asmadupari patitvA siMhAsanopaviSTajanasya dRSTito meSazAvakasya kopAccAsmAn gopAyata;

XVII yatastasya krodhasya mahAdinam upasthitaM kaH sthAtuM zaknoti?

VII

I anantaraM catvAro divyadUtA mayA dRSTAH, te pRthivyAzcatuSu koNeSu tiSThanataH pRthivyAM samudre vRkSeSu ca vAyu ryathA na vahet tathA pRthivyAzcaturo vAyUn dhArayanti |

II anantaraM sUryyodayasthAnAd udyan apara eko dUto mayA dRSTaH so'marezvarasya mudraM dhArayati, yeSu cartuSu dUteSu pRthivIsamudrayo rhiMsanasya bhAro dattastAn sa uccairidaM avadat |

III Izvarasya dAsa yAvad asmAbhi rbhAleSu mudrayAGkitA na bhav-iSyanti tAvat pRthivI samudro taravazca yuSmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM |

IV tataH paraM mudrAGkitalokAnAM saMkhyA mayAzrAvi | isrAyelaH sarvvavaMzA_yAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhikalakSaloka mudrayAGkitA abhavan,

V arthato yihUdavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi rUbeNavaMze dvAdazasahas-rANi gAdavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi,

VI AzeravaMze dvAdazasahasrANi naptAlivaMze dvAdazasahasrANi mi-nazivaMze dvAdazasahasrANi,

VII zimiyonavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi levivaMze dvAdazasahasrANi iSAkharavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi,

VIII sibUlUnavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi yUSaphavaMze dvAdazasahas-rANi binyAmInavaMze ca dvAdazasahasrANi loka mudrAGkitAH |

IX tataH paraM sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvadezIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAJca mahAlokaNyaM mayA dRSTaM, tAn gaNayituM kenApi na zakyaM, te ca zubhraparicchadaparihitAH santaH karaizca tAlavRntAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya meSazAvakasya cAntike tiSThanti,

X uccaiHsvarairidaM kathayanti ca, siMhAsanopaviSTasya paramezasya naH stavaH | stavazca meSavatsasya sambhUyAt trANakArANAt |

XI tataH sarvve dUtAH siMhAsanasya prAcInavargasya prANicatuS-Tayasya ca paritastiSThantaH siMhAsanasyAntike nyUbjlbhUyezvaraM praNamya vadanti,

XII tathAstu dhanyavAdazca tejo jJAnaM prazaMsanaM | zauryyaM parAkramazcApi zaktizca sarvvameva tat | varttatAmIzvare'smAkaM nityaM nityaM tathAstviti |

XIII tataH paraM teSAM prAcInAnAm eko jano mAM sambhASya jagAda zubhraparcichadaparihita ime ke? kuto vAgatAH?

XIV tato mayoktaM he maheccha bhavAneva tat jAnAti | tena kathitaM, ime mahAklezamadhyAd Agatya me SazAvakasya rudhireNa svIyaparcichadAn prakSAlitavantaH zukIkRtavantazca |

XV tatkArANat ta Izvarasya siMhAsanasyAntike tiSThanto divArAtraM tasya mandire taM sevante siMhAsanopaviSTo janazca tAn adhisthAsyati |

XVI teSAM kSudhA pipAsA vA puna rna bhaviSyati raudraM kopyuttApo vA teSu na nipatiSyati,

XVII yataH siMhAsanAdhiSThAnakArI meSazAvakastAn cArayiSyati, amRtatoyAnAM prasravaNAnAM sannidhiM tAn gamayiSyati ca, Izvaro'pi teSAM nayanabhyaH sarvvamazru pramArkSyati |

VIII

I anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM sArddhadaNDakAlaM svargo niHzabdo'bhavat |

II aparam aham IzvarasyAntike tiSThataH saptadUtAn apazyAM tebhyaH saptatUryyo'dIyanta |

III tataH param anya eko dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM gRhItvA vedimupAtiSThat sa ca yat siMhAsanasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyA upari sarvveSAM pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yojayet tadarthaM pracuradhUpAstasmai dattAH |

IV tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitralokAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM dhUma Izvarasya samakSaM udatiSThat |

V pazcAt sa dUto dhUpAdhAraM gRhItvA vedyA vahnina pUrayitvA pRthivyAM nikSiptavAn tena ravA meghagarjjanAni vidyuto bhUmikampazcAbhavan |

VI tataH paraM saptatUrI rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUrI rvAdayitum udyata bhavan |

VII prathamena tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamizritau zilAvahnI sambhUya pRthivyAM nikSiptau tena pRthivyAstRtIyAMzo dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tRtIyAMzo dagdhaH, haridvarNatRNani ca sarvvANi dagdhanI |

VIII anantaraM dvitIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahnina prajvalito mahAparvvataH sAgare nikSiptastena sAgarasya tRtIyAMzo raktIbhUtaH

IX sAgare sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sRSTavastUnAM tRtIyAMzo mRtaH, arNavayAnAnAm api tRtIyAMzo naSTaH |

X aparaM tRtIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM dIpa iva jvalanti eka mahati tArA gaganat nipatya nadInAM jalaprasravaNAnAjcoparyyAvatIrNA |

XI tasyAstArAyA nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tena toyAnAM tRtIyAMze nAgadamanakIbhUte toyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavo manava mRtaH |

XII aparaM caturthadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryyasya tRtIyAMzazcandrasya tRtIyAMzo nakSatrANAJca tRtIyAMzaH prahRtaH, tena teSAM tRtIyAMze 'ndhakArIbhUte divasastRtIyAMzakAlaM yAvat tejohIno bhavati nizApi tAmevAvasthAM gacchati |

XIII tada nirIkSamANena mayAkAzamadhyenAbhipatata ekasya dUtasya ravaH zrutaH sa uccai rgadati, aparai ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyo vAditavyAsteSAM avaziSTatUrIdhvanitaH pRthivInivAsinAM santApaH santApaH santApazca sambhaviSyati |

IX

^I tataH paraM saptamadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pRthivyAM nipatita ekastArako mayA dRSTaH, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya kujjikAdAyi |

^{II} tena rasAtalakUpe mukte mahAgnikuNDasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd udgataH | tasmAt kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAzau timirAvRtau |

^{III} tasmAd dhUmAt pataGgeSu pRthivyAM nirgateSu naralokasthavRzcikavat balaM tebhyo'dAyi |

^{IV} aparaM pRthivyAstRNAni haridvarNazAkAdayo vRkSAzca tai rna siMhitavyAH kintu yeSAM bhAleSvIzvarasya mudrAyA aGko nAsti kevalaM te manAvAstai rhiMsitavyA idaM ta AdiSTAH |

^V parantu teSAM badhAya nahi kevalaM paJca mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAyi | vRzcikena daSTasya manAvasya yAdRzI yAtana jAyate tairapi tAdRzI yAtana pradIyate |

^{VI} tasmin samaye manAvA mRtyuM mRgayiSyante kintu prAptuM na zakSyanti, te prANAn tyaktum abhilaSiSyanti kintu mRtyustebhyo dUraM palAyiSyate |

^{VII} teSAM pataGgAnAm AkAro yuddhArthaM susajjitAnAm azvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH, teSAM ziraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyante, mukhamaNDalAni ca manuSikamukhatulyAni,

^{VIII} kezAzca yoSitAM kezAnAM sadRzAH, dantAzca siMhadantatulyAH,

^{IX} lauhakavacavat teSAM kavacAni santi, teSAM pakSANAM zabdo raNaya dhAvatAmazvarathanAM samUhasya zabdatulyaH |

^X vRzcikanAmiva teSAM lAGgULAni santi, teSu lAGgUleSu kaNTakAni vidyante, aparaM paJca mAsAn yAvat manAvANAM hiMsanAya te sAmarthyaprAptAH |

^{XI} teSAM rAjA ca rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibrIyabhASaya abaddon yUnAnIyabhASaya ca apalluyon arthato vinAzaka iti |

^{XII} prathamaH santApo gatavAn pazya itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santA-pAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM |

^{XIII} tataH paraM SaSThadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAm IzvarasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyAzcatuzcUDaH kasyacid ravo mayAzrAvi |

^{XIV} sa tUrIdhAriNaM SaSThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhye mahAnade ye catvAro dUtA baddhAH santi tAn mocaya |

^{XV} tatastaddaNDasya taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvatsarasya ca kRte nirUpitAste catvAro dUtA manAvANAM tRtIyAMzasya badhArthaM mocitAH |

^{XVI} aparam azvArohisainyAnAM saMkhyA mayAzrAvi, te viMzatikoTaya Asan |

^{XVII} mayA ye 'zva azvArohiNazca dRSTasta etAdRzAH, teSAM vahnisvarUpANi nIlaprastarasvarUpANi gandhakasvarUpANi ca varmmANyAsan, vAjinaJca siMhamUrddhasadRzA mUrddhAnaH, teSAM mukhebhyo vahnidhUmagandhaka nirgacchanti |

^{XVIII} etaistribhi rdaNDairarthatasteSAM mukhebhyo nirgacchadbhi rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmanuSANAM tutIyAMzo 'ghAni |

^{XIX} teSAM vAjinaM balaM mukheSu lAGgUleSu ca sthitaM, yatasteSAM lAGgULAni sarpAkArANi mastakaviziSTAni ca taireva te hiMsanti |

^{XX} aparam avaziSTA ye manAvA tai rdaNDai rna hatAste yathA dRSTizravaNagamanazaktihInAn svarNaraupyapittalaprastarakASThamayAn vi-grahAn bhUtAMzca na pUjayiSyanti tathA svahastAnAM kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH

XXI svabadhakahakavyabhicAracauryyobhyo 'pi manAMsi na parAvartti-tavantaH |

X

I anantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko mahAbalo dUto mayA dRSTaH, sa parihitameghastasya zirazca meghadhanuSA bhUSitaM mukhamaN-DalaJca sUryyatulyaM caraNau ca vahnistambhasamau |

II sa svakareNa vistIrNamekaM kSUDragranthaM dhArayati, dakSi-NacaraNena samudre vAmacaraNena ca sthale tiSThati |

III sa siMhagarjanavad uccaiHsvareNa nyanadat ninAde kRte sapta stanitAni svakIyAn svanAn prAkAzayan |

IV taiH sapta stanitai rvAkye kathite 'haM tat lekhitum udyata AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyaM mayA zruta sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayAGkaya mA likha |

V aparaM samudramedinyostiSThan yo dUto mayA dRSTaH sa gaganAM prati svadakSiNakaramutthApya

VI aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAva-dat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiSThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNa kSu-dragranthaM gRhANa, tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho 'sau dIyatAM |

VII kintu tUrIM vAdiSyataH saptamadUtasya tUrIvAdanasamaya Iz-varasya gupta mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tena susaMvAde yathA prakAzita tathaiva siddha bhaviSyati |

VIII aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhASyAva-dat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiSThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kSudragranthaM gRhANa,

IX tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho 'sau dIyatAM | sa mAma avadat taM gRhItva gila, tavodare sa tiktaraso bhaviSyati kintu mukhe madhuvat svAdu rbhaviSyati |

X tena mayA dUtasya karAd grantho gRhIto gilitazca | sa tu mama mukhe madhuvat svAdurAsIt kintvadanAt paraM mamodarastiktatAM gataH |

XI tataH sa mAma avadat bahUn jAtivaMzabhASAvadirAjAn adhi tvaya puna rbhaviSyadvAkyam vaktavyaM |

XI

I anantaraM parimANadaNDavad eko nalo mahyamadAyi, sa ca dUta upatiSThan mAma avadat, utthAyezvarasya mandiraM vedIM tatratyase-vakAMzca mimISva |

II kintu mandirasya bahiHprAGGaNaM tyaja na mimISva yatastad anyajAtIyebhyo dattaM, pavitraM nagaraJca dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvat teSAM caraNai rmarddiSyate |

III pazcAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkSibhyAM mayA sAmarthyaM dAyiSyate tAvuSTralomajavastraparihitau SaSThyadhikadvizatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviSyadvAkyAni vadiSyataH |

IV tAveva jagadIzvarasyAntike tiSThantau jitavRkSau dIpavRkSau ca |

V yadi kecil tau hiMsituM ceSTante tarhi tayo rvadanAbhyAm agni nrngatya tayoH zatrUn bhasmIkariSyati | yaH kazcit tau hiMsituM ceSTate tenaivameva vinaSTavyaM |

VI tayo rbhaviSyadvAkyakathanadineSu yathA vRSTi rna jAyate tathA gaganAM roddhuM tayoH sAmarthyaM asti, aparaM toyAni zoNitarUpANi karttuM nijAbhilASAt muhurmuHuH sarvvavidhandaNDaiH pRthivIm AhantuJca tayoH sAmarthyaMasti |

VII aparaM tayoH sAkSyE samApte sati rasAtalAd yenothhitavyaM sa pazustAbhyAM saha yuddhvA tau jeSyati haniSyati ca |

VIII tatastayoH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM kruze hato 'rthato yasyAH pAramArthikanAmanI sidomaM misarazceti tasyA mahApuryyAMH sanniveze tayoH kuNape sthAsyataH |

IX tato nAnAjAtIyA nAnAvaMzIyA nAnAbhASAvAdino nAnAdezIyAzca bahavo mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayoH kuNape nirIkSiSyante, tayoH kuNapyayoH zmazAne sthApanaM nAnujJAsyanti |

X pRthivInivAsinazca tayo rhetorAnandiSyanti sukhabhogaM kurvvan-taH parasparaM dAnAni preSayiSyanti ca yatastAbhyAM bhaviSyadvAdib-hyAM pRthivInivAsino yAtanAM prAptAH |

XI tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IzvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviSTe tau caraNairudatiSThatAM, tena yAvantastAvapazyan te 'Iva trAsayukta abhavan |

XII tataH paraM tau svargAd uccairidaM kathayantaM ravam azRNutAM yuvAM sthAnam etad ArohatAM tatastayoH zatruSu nirIkSamANeSu tau megheNa svargam ArUDhavantau |

XIII taddANDe mahAbhUmikampe jAte puryyA dazamAMzaH patitaH saptasahasrANi mAnuSazca tena bhUmikampena hatAH, avaziSTAzca bhayaM gatvA svargIyezvarasya prazaMsAm akIrttayan |

XIV dvitIyaH santApo gataH pazya tRtIyaH santApastUrNam Agacchati |

XV anantaraM saptadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uccaiH svarair-vAgiyaM kIrttita, rAjatvaM jagato yadyad rAjyaM tadadhunAbhavat | asmatprabhostadIyAbhiSiktasya tArakasya ca | tena cAnantakAlIyaM rA-jatvaM prakariSyate | |

XVI aparam IzvarasyAntike svakIyasiMhAsaneSUpaviSTAzcaturviMza-tiprAcInA bhuvi nyaGbhUkhA bhUtvezvaraM praNamyAvadan,

XVII he bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviSyamzca parezvara | he sarvvazak-timan svAmin vayaM te kurmmahe stavaM | yat tvayA kriyate rAjyaM gRhItva te mahAbalaM |

XVIII vijAtIyeSu kupyatsu prAdurbhUtA tava krudhA | mRtAnAmapi kAlO 'sau vicAro bhavitA yadA | bhRtyAzca tava yAvanto bhaviSyadvAdisAd-havaH | ye ca kSudra mahAnto vA nAmataste hi bibhyati | yadA sarvvebhya etebhyo vetanaM vitariSyate | gantavyazca yadA nAzo vasudhAyA vinAza-kaiH | |

XIX anantaram Izvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM tan-mandiramadhye ca niyamamaJJUSA dRzyAbhavat, tena taDito ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampo gurutarazilAvRSTizcaitAni samabhavan |

XII

I tataH paraM svarge mahAcitraM dRSTaM yoSidekAsIt sA parihita-sUryyA candrazca tasyAzcaraNayoradho dvAdazatArANAM kirITaJca zi-rasyAsIt |

II sA garbhavatI satI prasavavedanayA vyathitArttarAvam akarot |

III tataH svarge 'param ekaM citraM dRSTaM mahAnAga eka upAtiSThat sa lohitarNastasya sapta zirAMsi sapta zRGgANi ziraHsu ca sapta kirITAnyAsan |

IV sa svalAGgUlena gaganasthanakSatrANAM tRtIyAMzam avamRjya pRthivyAM nyapAtayat | sa eva nAgo navajAtaM santAnaM grasitum udyatastasyAH prasaviSyamANAyA yoSito 'ntike 'tiSThat |

V sA tu puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa eva lauhamayarAjadaNDena sarvvajAtIzcArayiSyati, kiJca tasyAH santAna Izvarasya samIpaM tadIyasiMhAsanasya ca sannidhim uddhRtaH|

VI sA ca yoSit prAntaraM paAyita yatastatrezvareNa nirmmita Azrame SaSThyadhikazataadvayAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanena bhavitavyaM|

VII tataH paraM svarge saMgrAma upApiSThat mIkhAyelastasya dUtAzca tena nAgena sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAzca saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavituM nAzaknuvan

VIII yataH svarge teSAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata|

IX aparaM sa mahAnAgo 'rthato diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) zayatAnazca (vipakSaH) iti nAmna vikhyAto yaH purAtanaH sarpaH kRtsnaM naralokaM bhrAmayati sa pRthivyAM nipAtitastena sArddhaM tasya dUtA api tatra nipAtitAH|

X tataH paraM svarge uccai rbhASamANo ravo 'yaM mayAzrAvi, trANaM zaktizca rAjatvamadhunaivezvarasya naH| tathA tenAbhiSiktasya trAtuH parAkramo 'bhavatM|| yato nipAtito 'smAkaM bhrAtRNAM so 'bhiyojakaH| yenezvarasya naH sAkSat te 'dUSyanta divAnizamaM||

XI meSavatsasya raktena svasAkSyavacanena ca| te tu nirjitavantastaM na ca sneham akurvata| prANoSvapi svakIyeSu maraNasyaiva saGkaTe|

XII tasmAd Anandatu svargo hRSyantAM tannivAminaH| ha bhUmisAgarau tApo yuvAmevAkramiSyati| yuvayoravatIrNo yat zaitAno 'tIva kApanaH| alpo me samayo 'styetaccApi tenAvagamyate||

XIII anantaraM sa nAgaH pRthivyAM svaM nikSiptaM vilokya tAM putraprasUtAM yoSitam upAdravat|

XIV tataH sA yoSit yat svakIyaM prAntarasthAzramaM pratyutpatituM zaknuyAt tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakSadvayaM tasvai dattaM, sA tu tatra nAgato dUre kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlArddhaJca yAvat pAlyate|

XV kiJca sa nAgastAM yoSitaM srotasa pLavayituM svamukhAt nadIvat toyAni tasyAH pazcAt prAkSipat|

XVI kintu medinI yoSitam upakurvvatI nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgIrNAM nadIm apivat|

XVII tato nAgo yoSite krudhdva tadvaMzasyAvaziSTalokairarthato ya IzvarasyAjJAH pAlayanti yIzoH sAkSyam dhArayanti ca taiH saha yoddhuM nirgatavAn|

XVIII []

XIII

I tataH paramahaM sAgarIyasikatAyAM tiSThan sAgarAd udgacchantam ekaM pazum dRSTavAn tasya daza zRGgANi sapta zirAMsi ca daza zRGgeSu daza kirITAni ziraHsu cezvaranindAsUcakAni nAmAni vidyante|

II mayA dRSTaH sa pazuzcitravyAghrasadRzaH kintu tasya caraNau bhallUkasyeva vadanaJca siMhavadanamiva| nAgane tasmai svIya-parAkramaH svIyaM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatyaJcAdAyi|

III mayi nirIkSamANe tasya zirasAm ekam antakAghAtena cheditamivAdRzyata, kintu tasyAntakakSatasya pratIkAro 'kriyata tataH kRtsno naralokastaM pazumadhi camatkAraM gataH,

IV yazca nAgastasmai pazave sAmarthyam dattavAn sarvve taM prANaman pazumapi praNamanto 'kathayan, ko vidyate pazostulyastena ko yoddhumarhati|

V anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyezvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvcat-
vAriMzanmAsAn yAvad avasthiteH sAmarthyaJcAdAyi |

VI tataH sa IzvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma ta-
syAvAsaM svarganivAsinazca ninditum Arabhata |

VII aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yodhanasya teSAM parAjayasya cAnu-
matiH sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAM sarv-
vadezIyAnAJcAdhipatyamapi tasma adAyi |

VIII tato jagataH sRSTikAlAt cheditasya meSavatsasya jIvanapustake
yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyante te pRthivInivAsinaH sarvve taM
pazuM praNaMsyanti |

IX yasya zrotraM vidyate sa zRNotu |

X yo jano 'parAn vandIkRtya nayati sa svayaM vandIbhUya sthAnAn-
taraM gamiSyati, yazca khaGgena hanti sa svayaM khaGgena ghAniSyate |
atra pavitralokAnAM sahiSNutayA vizvAsena ca prakAzitavyaM |

XI anantaraM pRthivIta udgacchan apara ekaH pazu rmayA dRSTaH sa
meSazAvakavat zRGgadavayaviziSTa AsIt nAgavaccAbhASata |

XII sa prathamapazorantike tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati
vizeSato yasya prathamapazorantikakSataM pratIkAraM gataM tasya pU-
jAM pRthivIM tannivAsinazca kArayati |

XIII aparaM mAnavAnAM sAkSAd AkAzato bhuvi vahnivarSaNAdIni
mahAcitrANI karoti |

XIV tasya pazoH sAkSAd yeSAM citrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya
sAmarthyaM tasmai dattaM taiH sa pRthivInivAsino bhrAmayati,
vizeSato yaH pazuH khaGgena kSatayukto bhUtvApyajIvat tasya
pratimAnirmmaNAM pRthivInivAsina Adizati |

XV aparaM tasya pazoH pratimA yathA bhASate yAvantazca mAnavAs-
tAM pazupratimAM na pUjayanti te yathA hanyante tathA pazuprati-
mAyAH prANapratiSThArthaM sAmarthyaM tasma adAyi |

XVI aparaM kSudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn sarvvAn dakSi-
Nakare bhAle vA kalaGkaM grAhayati |

XVII tasmAd ye taM kalaGkamarthataH pazo rnAma tasya nAmnaH
saMkhyAGkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vina pareNa kenApi krayavikraye
karttuM na zakyete |

XVIII atra jJAnena prakAzitavyaM | yo buddhiviziSTaH sa pazoH
saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sA mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati | sA ca
saMkhyA SaTSaSTyadhikaSaTzatAni |

XIV

I tataH paraM nirIkSamANena mayA meSazAvako dRSTaH sa siyona-
parvvatasyoparyatiSThat, aparaM yeSAM bhAleSu tasya nAma tatpituzca
nAma likhitamAste tAdRzAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhika lakSalokAs-
tena sArddham Asan |

II anantaraM bahutoyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya ca rava iva
eko ravaH svargAt mayAzrAvi | mayA zrutaH sa ravo vINAvAdakAnAM
vINAvAdanasya sadRzaH |

III siMhasanasyAntike prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya cAntike 'pi
te navInamekaM gItam agAyan kintu dharaNitaH parikrItAn tAn catuz-
catvAriMzatyahasrAdhikalakSalokAn vina nApareNa kenApi tad gItaM
zikSituM zakyate |

IV ime yoSitAM saGgena na kalaGkitA yataste 'maithunA meSazAvako yat
kimapi sthAnaM gacchet tatsarvvasmin sthAne tam anugacchanti yataste

manuSyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalAnIvezvarasya meSazAvakasya ca kRte parikrItAH |

^V teSAM vadaneSu cAnRtaM kimapi na vidyate yataste nirddoSA IzvarasiMhAsanasyAntike tiSThanti |

^{VI} anantaram AkAzamadhyenoDDIyamAno 'para eko dUto mayA dRSTaH so 'nantakAlIyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa ca susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMzIyAn sarvvabhASAvAdinaH sarvvadezIyAMzca pRthivInivAsinaH prati tena ghoSitavyaH |

^{VII} sa uccaiHsvareNedaM gadati yUyamIzvarAd bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta ca yatastadIyavicArasya daNda upAtiSThat tasmAd AkAzamaN-Dalasya pRthivyAH samudrasya toyaprasravaNAnAJca sraSTA yuSmAbhiH praNamyatAM |

^{VIII} tatpazcAd dvitIya eko dUta upasthAyAvadat patitA patitA sA mahAbAbil ya sarvvajAtIyAn svakIyaM vyabhicArarUpaM krodhamadam apAyayat |

^{IX} tatpazcAd tRtIyo dUta upasthAyocairavadat, yaH kazcita taM zazuM tasya pratimAJca praNamati svabhAle svakare vA kalaGkaM gRhIAti ca

^X so 'pIzvarasya krodhapAtre sthitam amizritaM madat arthata Izvarasya krodhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM meSazAvakasya ca sAKSAd vahni-gandhakayo ryAtanAM lapsyate ca |

^{XI} teSAM yAtanAyA dhUmo 'nantakAlaM yAvad udgamiSyati ye ca pazuM tasya pratimAJca pUjayanti tasya nAmno 'GkaM vA gRhIanti te divAnizaM kajcana virAmaM na prApsyanti |

^{XII} ye mAnava IzvarasyAjJA yIzau vizvAsaJca pAlayanti teSAM pavitalokAnAM sahiSNutayAtra prakAzitavyaM |

^{XIII} aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhASamANa eko ravo mayAzrAvi tenoktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhya ye prabhau mriyante te mRta dhanya iti; Atma bhASate satyaM svazramebhyastai rvirAmaH prAp-tavyaH teSAM karmmANi ca tAn anugacchanti |

^{XIV} tadanantaraM nirIkSamANena mayA zvetavarNa eko megho dRSTas-tanmeghArUDho jano mAnavaputrAkRtirasti tasya zirasi suvarNakiriTAM kare ca tIkSNaM dAtraM tiSThati |

^{XV} tataH param anya eko dUto mandirAt nirgatyoccaiHsvareNa taM meghArUDhaM sambhASyAvadat tvaya dAtraM prasAryya zasyacchedanaM kriyatAM zasyacchedanasya samaya upasthito yato medinyAH zasyAni paripakkAni |

^{XVI} tatastena meghArUDhena pRthivyAM dAtraM prasAryya pRthivyAH zasyacchedanaM kRtaM |

^{XVII} anantaram apara eko dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH so 'pi tIkSNaM dAtraM dhArayati |

^{XVIII} aparam anya eko dUto vedito nirgataH sa vahneradhipatiH sa uccaiHsvareNa taM tIkSNadAtradhAriNaM sambhASyAvadat tvaya svAM tIkSNaM dAtraM prasAryya medinyA drAkSAgucchacchedanaM kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni |

^{XIX} tataH sa dUtaH pRthivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pRthivyA drAk-Saphalacchedanam akarot tatphalAni cezvarasya krodhasvarUpasya mahAkuNDasya madhyaM nirakSipat |

^{XX} tatkuNDasthaphalAni ca bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNDamadhyAt nir-gataM raktaM krozatataparyyantam azvAnAM khalInAn yAvad vyApnot |

XV

I tataH param ahaM svarge 'param ekam adbhutaM mahAcihnaM dRSTavAn arthato yai rdaNDairIzvarasya kopaH samAptiM gamiSyati tAn daNDAn dhArayantaH sapta dUtA mayA dRSTAH |

II vahnimizritasya kAcamayasya jalAzayasyAkRtirapi dRSTA ye ca pazostatpratimAyAstannAmno 'Gkasya ca prabhUtavantaste tasya kAcamaya-jalAzayasya tIre tiSThanta IzvarIyavINA dhArayanti,

III IzvaradAsasya mUsaso gItaM meSazAvakasya ca gItaM gAyanto vadanti, yathA, sarvvazaktiviziSTastvaM he prabho paramezvara | tvadIyasarvvakarmmANi mahAnti cAdbhutANI ca | sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArgA nyAyyA RtAzca te |

IV he prabho nAmadheyAtte ko na bhItiM gamiSyati | ko vA tvadIyanAmnazca prazaMsAM na kariSyati | kevalastvaM pavitro 'si sarvvajAtIyamAnavAH | tvAmevAbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatya tvadantikaM | yasmAt-tava vicArAjJAH prAdurbhAvaM gatAH kila | |

V tadanantaraM mayi nirIkSamANe sati svarge sAkSyAvAsasya mandirasya dvAraM muktaM |

VI ye ca sapta dUtAH sapta daNDAn dhArayanti te tasmAt mandirAt niragacchan | teSAM paricchada nirmmalazRbhavarNavastranirmmitA vakSAMsi ca suvarNazRGkhalai rveSTitAnyAsan |

VII aparaM caturNAM prANinAm ekastebhyaH saptadUtebhyaH saptasvarNakaMsAn adadAt |

VIII anantaram Izvarasya tejaHprabhAvakAraNAt mandiraM dhUmena paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaiH saptadaNDANAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kenApi praveSTuM nAzakyata |

XVI

I tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn sambhASamANa eSa mahAravo mayAzrAvi, yUyaM gatvA tebhyaH saptakaMsebhya Izvarasya krodhaM pRthivyAM srAvayata |

II tataH prathamo dUto gatvA svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat pRthivyAm asrAvayat tasmAt pazoH kalaGkadhAriNAM tatpratimApUjakANAM manavAnAM zarIreSu vyathAjanakA duSTavraNA abhavan |

III tataH paraM dvitIyo dUtAH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat samudre 'srAvayat tena sa kuNapasthazoNitarUpyabhavat samudre sthitAzca sarvve prANino mRtyuM gatAH |

IV aparaM tRtIyo dUtAH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM nadISu jalaprasravaNeSu cAsrAvayat tatastANI raktamayAnyabhavan | aparaM toyAnAm adhipasya dUtasya vAgiyaM mayA zruta |

V varttamAnazca bhUtazca bhaviSyamzca paramezvaraH | tvameva nyAyyakArI yad etAdRk tvaM vyacArayaH |

VI bhaviSyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM taireva pAtitaM | zoNitaM tvantu tebhyo 'dAstatpAnaM teSu yujyate | |

VII anantaraM vedIto bhASamANasya kasyacid ayaM ravo mayA zrutaH, he parazvara satyaM tat he sarvvazaktiman prabho | satya nyAyyAzca sarvva hi vicArAjJastvadIyakah | |

VIII anantaraM caturtho dUtAH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM sUryye 'srAvayat tasmai ca vahninA manavAn dagdhuM sAmarthyam adAyi |

IX tena manuSyA mahAtApena tApitAsteSAM daNDAnAm AdhipatyaviziS-Tasyezvarasya nAmAnindan tatprazaMsArthaJca manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvvan |

X tataH paraM paJcamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pazoH siMhAsane 'srAvayat tena tasya rASTraM timirAcchannam abhavat lokAzca vedanAkAraNAt svarasana adaMdazyata |

XI svakIyavyathAvraNakAraNacca svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyazca manAMsi na parAvarttayan |

XII tataH paraM SaSTho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyo mahAnade 'srAvayat tena sUryyodayadiza AgamiSyatAM rAjJAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya toyAni paryyazuSyana |

XIII anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pazo rvadanAt mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca vadanAt nirgacchantastrayo 'zucaya AtmAno mayA dRSTaste maNDUKAkArAH |

XIV ta AzcaryyakarmmakAriNo bhUtAnAm AtmAnaH santi sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya mahAdine yena yuddhena bhavitavyaM tatKRe kRtsrajagato rAjJAH saMgrahItuM teSAM sannidhiM nirgacchanti |

XV aparam ibribhASaya harmmagiddonAmakasthane te saGgRhItAH |

XVI pazyAhaM cairavad AgacchAmi yo janaH prabuddhastiSThati yathaca nagnaH san na paryyAtati tasya lajja ca yathA dRzya na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakSati sa dhanyaH |

XVII tataH paraM saptamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM AkAze 'srAvayat tena svargIyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo 'yaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditi |

XVIII tadanantaraM taDito ravAH stanitAni cAbhavan, yasmin kale ca pRthivyAM manuSyAH sRSTAstam Arabhya yAdRGmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavat tAdRg bhUkampo 'bhavat |

XIX tadAnIM mahAnagarI trikhaNDA jAta bhinnajAtIyAnAM nagarANI ca nyapatan mahAbAbil cezvareNa svakIyapracanDakopamadirApAtradaNArthaM saMsmRta |

XX dvIpAzca palAyita girayazcAntahitAH |

XXI gaganamaNDalAcca manuSyANAm uparyyekaikadroNaparimitazilanAM mahAvRSTirabhavat tacchilAvRSTeH klezAt manuSyA Izvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klezo 'tIva mahAn |

XVII

I tadanantaraM teSAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtAnAm eka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, atrAgaccha, medinyA narapatayo yayA vezyaya sArddhaM vyabhicArakarmma kRtavantaH,

II yasya vyabhicAramadena ca pRthivInivAsino matta abhavan tasya bahutoyeSUPaviSTaya mahAvezyaya daNDam ahaM tvAM darzayAmi |

III tato 'ham AtmanAviSTastena dUtena prAntaraM nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptazirobhi rdazazRGgaizca viziSTaM sindUravarNaM pazumupaviSTA yoSideka mayA dRSTA |

IV sa nArI kRSNalohitavarNaM sindUravarNaJca paricchadaM dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhizca vibhUSitAsti tasyAH kare ghRNArhadravvayaiH svavyabhicArajAtamalaizca paripUrNa ekaH suvarNamayaH kaMso vidyate |

V tasya bhAle nigUDhavAkyamidaM pRthivIsthavezyANAM ghRNYakriyANAJca mAta mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam Aste |

^{VI} mama dRSTigocarasthA sA nArI pavitralokAnAM rudhireNa yIzoH sAkSiNAM rudhireNa ca mattAsIt tasyA darzanAt mamAtizayam Azcaryya-jjAnaM jAtaM |

^{VII} tataH sa dUto mAm avadat kutastavAzcaryyajjAnaM jAyate? asyA yoSitastadvAhanasya saptazirobhi rdazazRGgaizca yuktasya pazozca nigUDhabhAvam ahaM tvAM jjApayAmi |

^{VIII} tvayA dRSTo 'sau pazurAsIt nedAnIM varttate kintu rasAtalAt tenode-tavyaM vinAzazca gantavyaH | tato yeSAM nAmAni jagataH sRSTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapustake likhitAni na vidyante te pRthivInivAsino bhUtam avarrttamAnamupasthAsyantaJca taM pazuM dRSTvAzcaryyaM maM-syante |

^{IX} atra jjAnayuktayA buddhyA prakAzitavyaM | tAni saptazirAMsi tasyA yoSita upavezanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sapta rAjAnazca santi |

^X teSAM paJca patitA ekazca varttamAnaH zeSazcAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadopasthAsyati tadApi tenAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM |

^{XI} yaH pazurAsIt kintvidAnIM na varttate sa evASTamaH, sa saptAnAm eko 'sti vinAzaM gamiSyati ca |

^{XII} tvayA dRSTAni dazazRGgANyapi daza rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamekaM yAvat pazunA sArddhaM te rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti |

^{XIII} ta ekamantraNA bhaviSyanti svakIyazaktiprabhAvau pazave dAsyanti ca |

^{XIV} te meSazAvakena sArddhaM yotsyanti, kintu meSazAvakastAn jeSyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAjJAM rAjA cAsti tasya saGgino 'pyAhUtA abhirucitA vizvAsyAzca |

^{XV} aparaM sa mAm avadat sa vezyA yatropavizati tAni toyAni loka janata jAtayo nAnAbhASAvAdinazca santi |

^{XVI} tvayA dRSTAni daza zRGgANI pazuzceme tAM vezyAm RtIyiSyante dInAM nagnAJca kariSyanti tasya mAMsAni bhokSyante vahninA tAM dAhayiSyanti ca |

^{XVII} yata Izvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiSyanti tAvad Izvarasya manogataM sAdhayitum ekAM mantraNAM kRtvA tasmai pazave sveSAM rAjyaM dAtuJca teSAM manAMsIzvoreNa pravarttitAni |

^{XVIII} aparaM tvayA dRSTA yoSit sA mahAnagarI yA pRthivyA rAjJAm upari rAjatvaM kurute |

XVIII

^I tadanantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko dUto mayA dRSTaH sa mahAparAkramaviziSTastasya tejasA ca pRthivI dIptA |

^{II} sa balavatA svareNa vAcamimAm aghoSayat patitA patitA mahAbAbil, sA bhUtAnAM vasatiH sarvveSAM azucyAtmanAM kArA sarvveSAM azucInAM ghRNyAnAJca pakSiNAM piJjarazcAbhavat |

^{III} yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA vyabhicArAjAtAM kopamadirAM pItavantaH pRthivyA rAjAnazca tayA saha vyabhicAraM kRtavantaH pRthivyA vaNi-jazca tasyAH sukhabhogabAhulyAd dhanADhyatAM gatavantaH |

^{IV} tataH paraM svargAt mayApara eSa ravaH zrutaH, he mama prajAH, yUyaM yat tasyAH pApAnAm aMzino na bhavata tasyA daNdaizca daN-Dayukta na bhavata tadarthaM tato nirgacchata |

^V yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparzAnyabhavan tasyA adharm-makriyAzcezvareNa saMsmRtAH |

^{VI} parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahRtaM tadvat tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMse sA parAn madyam apAyayat tameva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyena pUrayata|

^{VII} tayA yAtmazlAghA yazca sukhabhogaH kRtastayo rdviguNau yAtanA-zokau tasyai datta, yataH sA svakIyAntaHkaraNe vadati, rAJJivad upaviS-TAhaM nAnAthA na ca zokavit|

^{VIII} tasmAd divasa ekasmin mArIdurbhikSazocanaiH, sA samAploSyate nArI dhyakSyate vahnina ca sA; yad vicArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhur-IzvaraH,

^{IX} vyabhicArastayA sArddhaM sukhabhogazca yaiH kRtaH, te sarvva eva rAJAnastaddAhadhUmadarzanAt, prarodiSyanti vakSAMsi cAhaniSyanti bAhubhiH|

^X tasyAstai ryAtanAbhIte rdUre sthitvedamucyate, hA hA bAbil mahAsthaNa hA prabhAvAnvite puri, ekasmin Agata danDe vicArAJJA tvadIyaka|

^{XI} medinyA vaNijazca tasyAH kRte rudanti zocanti ca yatasteSAM paNyadravyANi kenApi na kRiyante|

^{XII} phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktAH sUkSmavastrANi kRSNalohi-tavAsAMsi paTTavastrANi sindUravarNavAsAMsi candanAdikASThAni ga-jadantena mahArghakASThena pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmaraprastareNa vA nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapAtrANi

^{XIII} tvagela dhUpaH sugandhidravyaM gandharaso drAkSarasastailaM zasyacUrNaM godhUmo gAvo meSA azvA rathA dAseyA manuSyaprANaz-caitAni paNyadravyANi kenApi na kRiyante|

^{XIV} tava mano'bhilASasya phalAnAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrIkRtaM yadyat zobhanaM bhUSaNaM tava, kadAcana taduddezo na puna rlapsyate tvaya|

^{XV} tadvikretAro ye vaNijastayA dhanino jAtaste tasyA yAtanAya bhayAd dUre tiSThanato rodiSyanti zocantazcedaM gadiSyanti

^{XVI} hA hA mahApuri, tvaM sUkSmavastraiH kRSNalohitavastraiH sin-dUravarNavAsobhizcAcchAdita svarNamaNimuktAbhiralaGkRta cAsIH,

^{XVII} kintvekasmin danDe sA mahAsampad luptA| aparaM potANAM karNadhArAH samU[haloka nAvikAH samudravavyavasAyinazca sarvve

^{XVIII} dUre tiSThantastasyA dAhasya dhUmaM nirIkSamANA uccaiHsvareNa vadanti tasyA mahAnagaryyAH kiM tulyaM?

^{XIX} aparaM svaziraHsu mRttikAM nikSipyA te rudantaH zocantaz-coccaiHsvareNedaM vadanti hA hA yasyA mahApuryyA bAhulyad-hanakAraNat, sampattiH saJcita sarvvaiH sAmudrapotanAyakaiH, ekas-minneva danDe sA sampUrNocchinnatAM gata|

^{XX} he svargavAsinaH sarvve pavitraH preritAzca he| he bhAvivAdino yUyaM kRte tasyAH praharSata| yuSmAkaM yat tayA sArddhaM yo vivAdaH purAbhavat| danDaM samucitaM tasya tasyai vyataradIzvaraH| |

^{XXI} anantaram eko balavAn dUto bRhatpeSaNIprastaratulyaM pASANamekaM gRhItva samudre nikSipyA kathitavAn, IdRgbalaprakAzena bAbil mahAnagarI nipAtayiSyate tatastasyA uddezaH puna rna lapsyate|

^{XXII} vallakIvAdinAM zabdaM puna rna zroSyate tvayi| gAthAkAnaJca zabdo vA vaMzItUryyAdivAdinAM| zilpakarmmakaraH ko 'pi puna rna drakSyate tvayi| peSaNIprastaradhvAnaH puna rna zroSyate tvayi|

^{XXIII} dIpasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakSyate tvayi| na kanyAvarayoH zabdaH punaH saMzroSyate tvayi| yasmAnmukhyAH

pRthivyA ye vaNijaste'bhavan tava| yasmAcca jAtayaH sarvva
mohitAstava mAyaya|

XXIV bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantazca hatA bhuvi| sarvveSAM zoNitaM
teSAM prAptaM sarvvaM tavAntare| |

XIX

I tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA mahAzabdo 'yaM mayA
zrUtaH, brUta parezvaraM dhanyam asmadiyo ya IzvaraH| tasyAbhavat
paritrANAM prabhAvazca parAkramaH|

II vicArAjJazca tasyaiva satya nyAyya bhavanti ca| yA svavezyAkriyAb-
hizca vyakarot kRtsnamedinIM| tAM sa daNDitavAn vezyAM tasyAzca
karatastathA| zoNitasya svadAsAnAM saMzodhaM sa gRhItavAn| |

III punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta parezvaraM dhanyaM yan-
nityaM nityameva ca| tasya dAhasya dhUmo 'sau dizamUrddhvamudeSy-
ati| |

IV tataH paraM caturvviMzatiprAcInAzcatvAraH prANinazca praNipatya
siMhAsanopaviSTam IzvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu paramezazca
sarvvaireva prazasyatAM| |

V anantaraM siMhAsanamadhyAd eSa ravo nirgato, yathA, he Izvarasya
dAseyAstadbhaktAH sakala narAH| yUyaM kSudrA mahAntazca prazam-
sata va IzvaraM| |

VI tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH zabda iva bahutoyAnAJca zabda iva
gRrutarastanitAnAJca zabda iva zabdo 'yaM mayA zrutaH, brUta parez-
varaM dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH| sa paramezvaro 'smAkam
yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH|

VII kIrttayAmaH stavaM tasya hRSTAzcollAsitA vayaM| yan-
meSazAvakasyaiva vivAhasamayo 'bhavat| vAgdatta cAbhavat tasmai
yA kanya SA susajjita|

VIII paridhAnAya tasyai ca dattaH zubhraH sucelakaH| |

IX sa sucelakaH pavitralokAnAM puNyAni| tataH sa mAm uktavAn
tvamidaM likha meSazAvakasya vivAhabhojyAya ye nimantritAste dhanya
iti| punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIzvarasya satyAni vAkyAni|

X anantaraM ahaM tasya caraNayorantike nipatya taM praNantumudy-
ataH| tataH sa mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiSTha maivaM kuru yIzoH
sAkSyaviziSTaistava bhrAtRbhistvayA ca sahadaso 'haM| Izvaremeva
praNama yasmAd yIzoH sAkSyam bhaviSyadvAkyasya sArAm|

XI anantaraM mayA muktaH svargo dRSTaH, ekaH zvetavarNo 'zvo 'pi
dRSTastadArUDho jano vizvAsyaH satyamayazceti nAmna khyAtaH sa
yAthArthyena vicAraM yuddhaJca karoti|

XII tasya netre 'gnizikhAtulye zirasi ca bahukirITAni vidyante tatra tasya
nAma likhitamasti tameva vinA nAparaH ko 'pi tannAma jAnAti|

XIII sa rudhiramagnena paricchadenAcchAdita IzvaravAda iti nAmnAb-
hidhIyate ca|

XIV aparaM svargasthasainyAni zvetAzvArUDhAni parihitanirmmalazve-
tasUkSmavastrAni ca bhUtvA tamanugacchanti|

XV tasya vaktrAd ekastIkSaNaH khaGgo nirgacchati tena khaGgena
sarvvajAtIyAstenAghAtitavyAH sa ca lauhadaNDena tAn cArayiSyati sarv-
vazaktimata Izvarasya pracaNDakoparasotpAdakadrAkSAkuNDe yadyat
tiSThati tat sarvvaM sa eva padAbhyAM pinaSTi|

XVI aparaM tasya paricchada urasi ca rAjJAM rAjA prabhUnAM prab-
huzceti nAma nikhitamasti|

XVII anantaraM sUryye tiSThan eko dUto mayA dRSTaH, AkAzamadhya uDDIyamAnAn sarvvAn pakSiNaH prati sa uccaiHsvareNedaM ghoSayati, atrAgacchata |

XVIII Izvarasya mahAbhojye milata, rAjJAM kravyANi senApatInAM kravyANi vIrANAM kravyANyazvAnAM tadArUDhAnAJca kravyANi dAsamuktAnAM kSudramahatAM sarvveSAmeva kravyANi ca yuSmAbhi rbhakSitavyANI |

XIX tataH paraM tenAzvArUDhajanena tadIyasainyaizca sArddhaM yud-dhaM karttuM sa pazuH pRthivyA rAjAnasteSAM sainyaNi ca samAgaccha-ntIti mayA dRSTaM |

XX tataH sa pazu rdhRto yazca mithyAbhaviSyadvakta tasyAntike cit-rakarmmANi kurvvan taireva pazvaGkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMzca bhramitavAn so 'pi tena sArddhaM dhRtaH | tau ca vahnigandhakajvali-tahrade jIvantau nikSiptau |

XXI avaziSTAzca tasyAzvArUDhasya vaktranirgatakhaGgena hatAH, teSAM kravyaizca pakSiNaH sarvve tRptiM gatAH |

XX

I tataH paraM svargAd avarohan eko dUto mayA dRSTastasya kare ramAtalasya kuJjika mahAzRGkhalaJcaikaM tiSThataH |

II aparaM nAgo 'rthataH yo vRddhaH sarpo 'pavAdakaH zayatAnazcAsti tameva dhRtvA varSasahasraM yAvad baddhavan |

III aparaM rasAtale taM nikSipyA tadupari dvAraM ruddhvA mudrAGk-itavAn yasmAt tad varSasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavet tAvad bhinnajAtIyAstena puna rna bhramitavyAH | tataH param alpakaIArthaM tasya mocanena bhavitavyaM |

IV anantaraM mayA siMhAsanAni dRSTAni tatra ye janA upAvizan tebhyo vicArabhAro 'diyata; anantaraM yIzoH sAkSyasya kAraNAd Iz-varavAkyasya kAraNacca yeSAM zirazchedanaM kRtaM pazostadIyaprimiAyA vA pUjA yai rna kRta bhAle kare vA kalaGko 'pi na dhRtasteSAM AtmAno 'pi mayA dRSTAH, te prAptajIvanAstadvarSasahasraM yAvat khrISTena sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan |

V kintvavaziSTA mRtajanAstasya varSasahasrasya samApteH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan |

VI eSA prathamotthitiH | yaH kazcit prathamAyA utthiteraMzI sa dhanyaH pavitrazca | teSu dvitIyamRtyoH ko 'pyadhikAro nAsti ta Iz-varasya khrISTasya ca yAjaka bhaviSyanti varSasahasraM yAvat tena saha rAjatvaM kariSyanti ca |

VII varSasahasre samApte zayatAnaH svakArAto mokSyate |

VIII tataH sa pRthivyAzcaturdikSu sthitAn sarvvajAtIyan vizeSato jU-jAkhyAn mAjUjAkhyAMzca sAmudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitva yuddhArthaM saMgrahItuM nirgamiSyati |

IX tataste me□dinyAH prasthenAgatya pavitralokAnAM durgaM priyata-mAM nagarIjca veSTitavantaH kintvIzvareNa nikSipto 'gnirAkAzAt patitva tAn khAditavAn |

X teSAM bhramayitA ca zayatAno vahnigandhakayo rhrade 'rthataH pazu rmithyAbhaviSyadvAdI ca yatra tiSThatastatraiva nikSiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat te divAnizaM yAtanAM bhokSyante |

XI tataH zuklam ekaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA dRSTaM tadupaviSto 'pi dRSTastasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhomaNDale palAyetAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM |

XII aparaM kSudra mahAntazca sarvve mRta mayA dRSTAH, te siMhAsanasyAntike 'tiSThan granthAzca vyastIryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam aparam ekaM pustakamapi vistIrNaM | tatra grantheSu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mRtAnAm ekaikasya svakriyanuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH |

XIII tadAnIM samudreNa svAntarasthA mRtajanAH samarpitAH, mRtyuparalokAbhyAmapi svAntarasthA mRtajanAH sarmipataH, teSAJ-caikaikasya svakriyanuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH |

XIV aparaM mRtyuparalokau vahnihrade nikSiptau, eSa eva dvitIyo mRtyuH |

XV yasya kasyacit nAma jIvanapustake likhitaM nAvidyata sa eva tasmin vahnihrade nyakSipyata |

XXI

I anantaraM navInam AkAzamaNDalaM navInA pRthivI ca mayA dRSTe yataH prathamam AkAzamaNDalaM prathamA pRthivI ca lopaM gate samudro 'pi tataH paraM na vidyate |

II aparaM svargAd avarohantI pavitra nagarI, arthato navInA yirUzAlamapurI mayA dRSTA, sA varAya vibhUSita kanyeva susajjitAsIt |

III anantaraM svargAd eSa mahAravo mayA zrutaH pazyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati te ca tasya praja bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM teSAM Izvaro bhUtvA taiH sArddham sthAsyati |

IV teSAM netrebhyazcAzrUNi sarvvANIZvareNa pramArkSyante mRtyurapi puna rna bhaviSyati zokavilApakleZA api puna rna bhaviSyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvANi vyatItini |

V aparaM siMhAsanopaviSTo jano'vadat pazyAhaM sarvvANi nUtanIkaromi | punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vizvAsyAni ca santi |

VI pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kSazca, aham Adirantazca yaH pipAsati tasma ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya toyaM vinAmUlyam dAsyAmi |

VII yo jayati sa sarvveSAM adhikArI bhaviSyati, ahaJca tasyezvaro bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati |

VIII kintu bhItAnAm avizvAsinAM ghRNyAnAM narahantRnAM vezyAgAminAM mohakAnAM devapUjakAnAM sarvveSAM anRtavAdinAJCAMzo vahnigandhakajvalitahrade bhaviSyati, eSa eva dvitIyo mRtyuH |

IX anantaraM zeSasaptadaNDaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yeSAM saptadUtAnAM kareSvAsan teSAmeka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, AgacchAhaM tAM kanyAm arthato meSazAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM darzayAmi |

X tataH sa AtmAviSTaM mAm atyuccaM mahAparvvatameMka nItvezvarasya sannidhitaH svargAd avarohantIM yirUzAlamAkhyAM pavitraM nagarIM darzitavAn |

XI sA IzvarIyapratApaviziSTA tasyAstejo mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitejastulyaM |

XII tasyAH prAcIraM bRhad uccaJca tatra dvAdaza gopurANi santi tadgopuropari dvAdaza svargadUta vidyante tatra ca dvAdaza nAmAnyarthata isrAyelIyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM nAmAni likhitAni |

XIII pUrvvadizi trINi gopurANi uttaradizi trINi gopurANi dakSiNadiSi trINi gopurANi pazcImadizi ca trINi gopurANi santi |

XIV nagaryyAH prAcIrasya dvAdaza mULAni santi tatra meSazAvAkasya dvAdazapreritAnAM dvAdaza nAmAni likhitAni |

XV anaraM nagaryyAstadIyagopurANAM tatprAcIrasya ca mApanArthaM mayA sambhASamANasya dUtasya kare svarNamaya ekaH parimANadaNDa AsIt |

XVI nagaryyA AkRtizcaturasrA tasyA dairghyaprasthe same | tataH paraM sa tega parimANadaNDena tAM nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimANaM dvAdazasahasranalvAH | tasyA dairghyaM prastham uccatvaJca samAnAni |

XVII aparaM sa tasyAH prAcIraM parimitavAn tasya mAnavAsyArthato dUtasya parimANAnusAratastat catuzcatvAriMzadadhikAzatahastaparimitaM |

XVIII tasya prAcIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi rnaragI ca nirmalakAcatulyena zuddhasuvarNena nirmmita |

XIX nagaryyAH prAcIrasya mULAni ca sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUSitAni | teSAM prathamaM bhittimUlaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nllasya, tRtIyaM tAmramaNeH, caturthaM marakatasya,

XX paJcamaM vaidUryyasya, SaSThaM zoNaratnasya, saptamaM candrakAntasya, aSTamaM gomedasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dazamaM lazUnIyasya, ekAdazam Serojasya, dvAdazam marTISmaNezcAsti |

XXI dvAdazagopurANi dvAdazamuktAbhi rnirmmitAni, ekaikaM gopuram ekaikayA muktayA kRtaM nagaryyA mahAmArgazcAcchakAcavat nirmmalasuvarNena nirmmitaM |

XXII tasya antara ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dRSTaM sataH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramezvaro meSazAvakazca svayaM tasya mandiraM |

XXIII tasyai nagaryyai dIptidAnArthaM sUryyAcandramasoH prayojanaM nAsti yata Izvarasya pratApastAM dIpayati meSazAvakazca tasya jyotirasti |

XXIV paritrANaprAptalokanivahAzca tasyA Aloke gamanAgamane kurvanti pRthivyA rAjAnazca svakIyaM pratApaM gauravaJca tanmadhyam Anayanti |

XXV tasya dvArANi divA kadApi na rotsyante nizApi tatra na bhaviSyati |

XXVI sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam AneSyete |

XXVII parantvapavitraM ghRNyakRd anRtakRd vA kimapi tanmadhyam na pravekSyati meSazAvakasya jIvanapustake yeSAM nAmAni likhitAni kevalaM ta eva pravekSyanti |

XXII

I anantaraM sa sphaTikavat nirmmalam amRtatoyasya sroto mAm a_urzayat tad Izvarasya meSazAvakasya ca siMhAsanAt nirgacchati |

II nagaryyA mArgamadhye tasya nadyAH pArzvayoramRtavRkSA vidyante teSAM dvAdazaphalAni bhavanti, ekaiko vRkSaH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvRkSapatrANi cAnyajAtIyAnAm ArogyajanakAni |

III aparaM kimapi zApagrastaM puna rna bhaviSyati tasya madhya Izvarasya meSazAvakasya ca siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAzca taM seviSyante |

IV tasya vadanadarzanaM prApsyanti bhAleSu ca tasya nAma likhitaM bhaviSyati |

V tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna bhaviSyati yataH prabhuH paramezvarastAn dIpayiSyati te cAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjatvaM kariSyante |

^{VI} anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vizvAsyAni satyAni ca, acirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tAni svadAsAn jJApayituM pavitrabhaviSyadvAd-inAM prabhuH paramezvaraH svadUtaM preSitavAn |

^{VII} pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, etadgranthasya bhaviSyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa eva dhanyaH |

^{VIII} yohanaham etAni zrutavAn dRSTavAMzcAsmi zrutvA dRSTvA ca taddarzakadUtasya praNAmArthaM taccaraNayorantike 'pataM |

^{IX} tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAno bhava maivaM kRru, tvayA tava bhrAtRbhi rbhaviSyadvAdibhiredadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhizca sahadAso 'haM | tvam IzvaraM praNama |

^X sa puna rmAm avadat, etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni tvayA na mudrAGkayitavyAni yataH samayo nikaTavartti |

^{XI} adharmmAcAra itaH paramapyadharmmam Acaratu, amedhyAcAra itaH paramapyamedhyam Acaratu dharmmAcAra itaH paramapi dharmmam Acaratu pavitrAcArazcetaH paramapi pavitram Acaratu |

^{XII} pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, ekaikasmai svakriyanuyAyiphaladAnArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti |

^{XIII} ahaM kaH kSazca prathamaH zeSazcAdirantazca |

^{XIV} amutavRkSasyAdhikAraprAptyarthaM dvArai rnagarapravezArthaJca ye tasyAjJAH pAlayanti ta eva dhanyaH |

^{XV} kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH puGgAmibhi rnarahantR[]bhi rdevArccakaiH sarvvairanRte prIyamANairanRtAcAribhizca bahiH sthAtavyaM |

^{XVI} maNDalISu yuSmabhyameteSAM sAkSyadAnArthaM yIzurahaM svadUtaM preSitavAn, ahameva dAyUdo mUlaM vaMzazca, ahaM tejomayaprabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH |

^{XVII} AtmA kanya ca kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM | zrotApi vadatu, AgamyatAmiti | yazca tRSArttaH sa Agacchatu yazcecchati sa vinA mUlyaM jIvanadAyi jalaM gRhIAtu |

^{XVIII} yaH kazcid etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni zRNoti tasmA ahaM sAkSyamidaM dadAmi, kazcid yadyaparam kimapyeteSu yojayati tarhIzvarogranthe'smin likhitAn daNDAn tasminneva yojayiSyati |

^{XIX} yadi ca kazcid etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyebhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhIzvaro granthe 'smin likhitAt jIvanavRkSat pavitrnagarAcca tasyAMzamapahariSyati |

^{XX} etat sAkSyaM yo dadAti sa eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgacchAmi | tathAstu | prabho yIzo[], AgamyatAM bhavatA |

^{XXI} asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaH sarvveSu yuSmAsu varttatAM | Amen |